This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

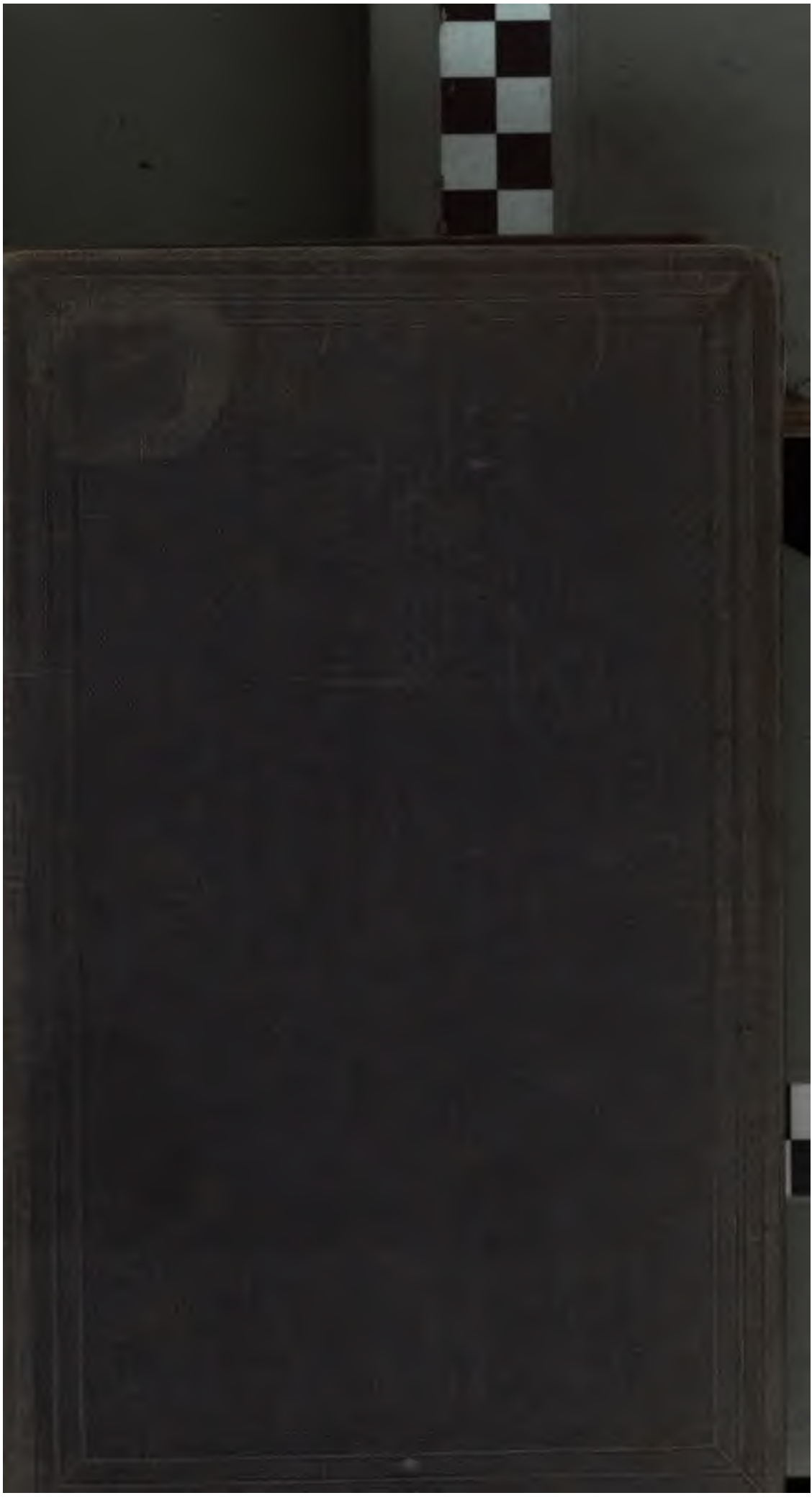
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

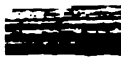
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



C1363.130.20(6)

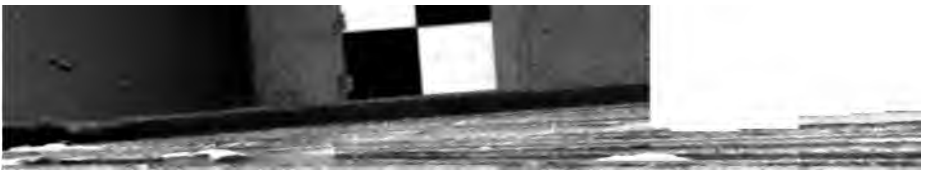


THE

THEOLOGICAL WORKS

OF

HERBERT THORNDIKE.



TITLES OF THE TREATISES CONTAINED IN THE SIXTH VOLUME.

I.

THE CHURCH'S RIGHT TO TITHES, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE: [written about 1659; now first published.]

II.

THE CHURCH'S POWER OF EXCOMMUNICATION, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE: [written about 1659: now first published.]

III.

THE CHURCH'S LEGISLATIVE POWER, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE: [written about 1659: now first published.]

IV.

THE RIGHT OF THE CHRISTIAN STATE IN CHURCH-MATTERS, ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES: [written about 1659: now first published.]

LETTERS AND PAPERS.

LIFE.

INDICES.

CONTENTS.

Page

I. THE CHURCH'S RIGHT TO TITHES, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE 1

The Church being a corporation has a public exchequer.—Her right to it not founded on the Jewish law. 3

Practice of the Church at Jerusalem.—Apostles had the distribution of what was offered.—Eucharist at meal-time.—The Lord's Supper not the sacrament. — Love-feasts. — Reason for appointing deacons. — Ground for tithes drawn from this example. 6

Another ground, the contributions of other Churches to that of Jerusalem.—Antioch,—Corinth,—Rome,—Macedonians.—Persons and not only contributions at St. Paul's disposal.—St. Ignatius. . . 10

Another ground in Ephes. iv. 11—16. 14

More due under the Gospel than under the Law.—What due under the Law.—Double obligation, of consecration, and of secular laws.—How far the secular law irreversible. 15

II. THE CHURCH'S POWER OF EXCOMMUNICATION, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE. . . 19

Question made of the Church's power of excommunication.—Power of the keys.—Erastus.—Selden.—Binding and loosing. . . 21

Power of life and death under the Law answered to excommunication in the Church.—Excommunication began with Esdras.—Why the later Jews excommunicated.—Excommunicate among the Jews shut out from the prayers in the synagogue.—Why our Lord and His disciples were not so.—'Αφορισμός.—Shamatha.—Being as a heathen or a publican. 23

Pag

Power of the keys in baptism.—Doctrine of baptisms.—Remission of sins by those who admit to baptism. 27

Power of the keys over those already baptized. — Re-admission by penance refused to apostates.—Jewish constitutions.—Esau.—Sin unto death in St. John.—Other Scriptures.—Practice of the Church. —Novatians. 30

Excommunication more than the key of knowledge.—And takes away sin, not scandal only. 35

Incestuous man at Corinth.—Christians in the apostles' time withdrew familiarity from those who were under Church-censures. . . 36

Courts Christian, of what causes they take cognizance.—The Christian state bound to aid the Church in enforcing discipline.—What causes belong to the Church.—Scotch presbyteries worse than the popes in this business.—No inconvenience can arise from Church discipline duly limited. 38

III. THE CHURCH'S LEGISLATIVE POWER, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE. 43

Ground of Independency.—It assumes that the Church has no power to oblige its members by laws.—Ground of Church-laws. . . 45

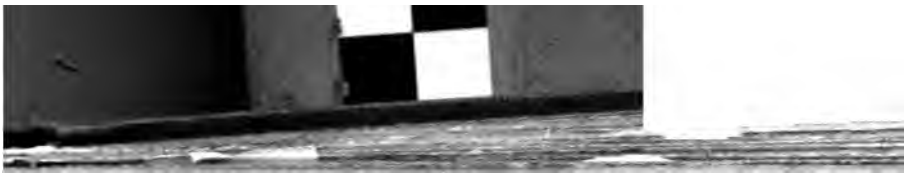
The prophets not always sure of revelations.—Prophets at the council of Jerusalem subject to that council.—Immediate revelations often granted.—The decree of that council rested on the ordinary authority of the Church.—Revelations of prophets subject to Church-order.—Prophets under the Law subject to the Law.—Under the Gospel, subject to authority. 46

Authority of the Jewish Church to enact constitutions.—Of the Christian.—Constitutions of the Church enforced by excommunication. . 50

What "weakness" it is, which the apostle "forbears."—Tenor of the Epistle to the Romans.—Grotius.—What St. Paul commanded.—Weakness no excuse for disobedience. 52

Of "will-worship."—Ἐθελοθρησκεία in the Epistle to the Colossians. —In Epiphanius and Eusebius.—No will-worship in observing Church-laws.—Limit of Church-laws.—Congregational authority as much will-worship as that of the Church. 54

Church-authority over the circumstances of Divine worship. In determining times, places, and the like.—Persons.—Ceremonies.—Holy places. 57



Page

IV. THE RIGHT OF THE CHRISTIAN STATE IN CHURCH-MATTERS, ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES. 61

Scripture narrates acts of Church-power as matters of fact, not as precepts to be obeyed.—Institution of presbyters and deacons.—Power of keys, and baptism.—Dell.—Ceremonies of the first Passover not observed by our Lord or by the Jews.—Antichrist.—Pharisees' fast on Mondays and Thursdays.—Ceremonies and fasts related in Joel. 63

Ground of the right of sovereign powers in Church-matters.—National Churches.—Tertullian and Origen.—No interest of secular powers in Church-matters before Constantine.—Difference between the Law and the Gospel.—Abuse no argument against the power itself. . . 69

Ground of the right to be sought in the difference between the Law and the Gospel.—Church and commonwealth all one among the Jews.—No temporal penalties attached to Gospel-precepts.—Death the penalty of teaching contrary to the Law. 71

Twofold power established by the Law.—1. The sovereign power over the Jews.—2. The jurisdiction of the consistory.—Office of Moses. The consistory a standing court to judge with Moses in difficult cases.—Judicial power of the kings,—of the judges.—Interpretation of the Law belonged to the great consistory. . . . 75

Another sort of power exercised by the kings, not established by the Law unless indirectly.—Scriptures.—Meaning of "gods" in Scripture.—Captains of thousands also military officers, and ceased to be judges after the people were settled in Canaan. 82

The two powers, of king and consistory, subsisted to the end in several persons.—Under the Romans.—In the Captivity.—Were in the same person after the destruction of the temple.—Talmudists and David Gans. 89

How far the priests possessed civil power.—Consistory always included persons who were neither priests nor Levites.—Prophets members of it, but subject to it.—Priests themselves subject to the consistory. . 92

No ecclesiastical court distinct from the civil among the Jews.—Yet the Jewish consistory was a court of religion. . . . 95

Interest of Christian kings in Church-matters to be inferred from that possessed by the Jewish kings.—Precepts binding the body of the Jewish people to be enforced by their kings.—The king to enforce the sentence of the consistory.—How under strangers,—in Babylonia,—under the Romans.—Power of Christian kings.—Scripture testimony to the duty incumbent upon kings of maintaining the Church. 96

Interpretation of the Apocalypse. 103

Page

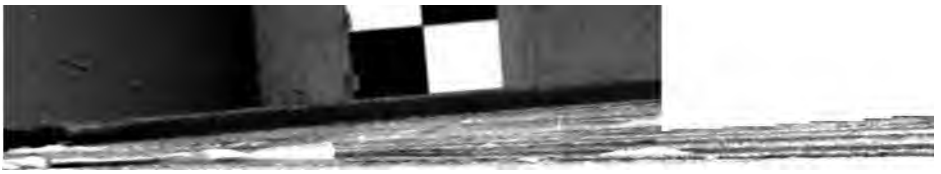
§ 10. Publishes his earliest theological writings. 183
11. Is ejected from Barley. 186
12. And wrongfully kept out of the Mastership of Sidney Sussex College. 187
13. And ejected from his fellowship at Trinity College, Cambridge. . 191
14. Is reduced to great poverty. 195
15. Publishes the Right of the Church in a Christian state. . . 196
16. Assists Walton in the great Polyglott Bible. 202
17. Designs an edition of Origen. 207
18. Literary friends. 209
19. Family troubles. 210
20. Plans respecting the Church during the Usurpation: and letters respecting Sanderson's plan of disguising the Church-service, and against communicating with the intruded ministers in 1653—6. . ib.
21. Intends to travel with Sancroft, but is prevented by ill-health. . 213
22. Publishes the Epilogue. 215
23. Is replaced in his preferments at the Restoration, and made Prebendary of Westminster. 225
24. Publishes a tract upon the Due Way of Composing the Differences in religion among Englishmen. 227
25. Assists in the Savoy Conference. 229
26. Shares in the revision of the Prayer-book as a member of the Convocation of 1661. 232
27. Publishes his Just Weights and Measures. . . . 236
28. Resumes his residence at Cambridge, in broken health. . . 238
29. Vacates his fellowship. 242
30. Writes against the proposed schemes of comprehension in 1667, 8. . 244
31. His relations in New England. 246
32. Letters and friends. 248
33. Publishes his Discourse of the Forbearance or Penalties which a Due Reformation requires. 249
34. And his Latin book, De Ratione Finiendi Controversias. . . 251
35. His tract and paper against the Church of Rome. . . . ib.
36. Sickness and death. 254
37. Will, bequests, and epitaph. . . . . ib.
38. Defence of his memory by Stillingfleet, Spinckes, and Hickes. . 257
39. Use made of his writings by the Nonjurors in the controversy respecting the Usages. 260
40. He is attacked in Barrow's posthumous tract on the Unity of the Church. . . . . ib.
41. And in Henry More's Antidote to Idolatry. 263
42. His person and manners. 264
43. Conclusion. 265

Page

NOTE A. Pedigree of the family of Thorndike. . . . at p. 266
—— B. Writings of Herbert Thorndike. 267
—— C. Greek and Latin Verses by Herbert Thorndike. . . . 272
—— D. Latin Iambics by Dr. Duport upon the death of Herbert Thorndike. 274

INDICES. 275

I. Index of Scripture Texts. 277
II. ——— Authors quoted. 315
III. ——, General. 362



THE CHURCH'S RIGHT TO TITHES,

AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE.

THE CHURCH'S RIGHT TO TITHES, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE[a].

[The Church, being a corporation, has a public exchequer.]

To the subsistence of any commonwealth a public exchequer is requisite; and the right of receiving, and power of disposing, those common contributions, which the discharge of public necessities manifestly requireth, is a chief point of that power and right wherein the sovereignty of any state or people consisteth. More than that: the most part of less considerable bodies, fraternities, corporations, and colleges, which by the indulgence, and grant, and privilege of princes and states, do subsist within the greater bodies of several commonwealths, require to their constitution and subsistence, a power to hold and dispose of more or less public stock of these several bodies or fraternities. If, therefore, we stand upon it, that the Church is of itself by the appointment of God, before and without dependence upon any state or commonwealth, a society, body, or corporation of men, in acts of this life communicating, though tending to that which is to come; it will be requisite, that we make evidence of a law of God, by which all, that communicate in it, stand obliged to support the public necessities of the Church, as to be members of it; and the stock thereof estated upon the body of the Church, which thereby stands enabled to receive and dispose of the same.

[a] The MSS. of this, and of the tracts which follow in the present volume, are in the Chapter Library at Westminster. They are contained in a single 4to. volume, in Thorndike's own handwriting; which contains also notes and extracts from various works, belonging to an earlier date than the tracts, and apparently made for the purpose of the first edition of the Epilogue in 1659. The references in the tracts to that work, and their contents, prove that they were written subsequently to that date; but there is no nearer evidence of the precise year of their composition: except the probability that they belong to an earlier period than that of his purpose to translate, or rather rewrite, and republish, the Epilogue in Latin. The present tract reviews and completes his Scriptural argument for tithes in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 38—52, and in Epilogue, Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xvi. § 14—48. The titles of the tracts are added by the Editor.

§ 4. For these reasons, therefore, if we consider precisely the special nature and quality of tithes, it cannot, nor need not, be denied, that there are many things in the constitution of them so essential to the state of religion of the Jews, that the precept of paying them doth or ought [not] to oblige the Church. But if we take them into a more general consideration, as they do, and may, bear the nature of oblations and first-fruits (all tithes being oblations and first-fruits, not all oblations and first-fruits tithes, because that is more general, this more particular), it cannot and must not be denied, that the Church is far more tied by the precept of first-fruits and oblations, than ever the Synagogue was by that of tithes. A thing, which, though it will sound strange to most men, because they use not to hear it in the pulpit, where those things that are not for the interesse, perhaps not within the knowledge, of those that come there most, do not use to make much noise; yet, if we receive that infallible rule, which we have grounded ourselves on from the beginning, of interpreting the Scriptures by the primitive and uniform practice of the whole Church, I shall hope to make appear so clear by sundry passages of the New Testament, that no man but he that is resolved not to be informed, shall be able to doubt, saving his common sense, that the same is derived from the ordinance of the apostles.

[The Church more bound by the precept of first-fruits than the Synagogue by that of tithes.]

§ 5. On the other side, let any man, that knows but a little of the state of the ancient Church, consider the good affection that was then between Jews and Christians, when they had in fresh remembrance been a great means to multiply persecutions against the Church, blasphemed Christ daily, cursed all Christians at their devotions in their synagogues (as we learn by Justin the Martyr in his dialogue with Trypho the Jew[c], and Epiphanius against the Ebionites or Nazarenes[d]); and then let him tell me, what colour of probability we can find, that either Christians of themselves, before the empire received Christianity (seeing it cannot be questioned that the endowing of the Church began long before), should lavish out

[The Church-law of tithe not borrowed from the Jews.]

[c] Quoted in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 37, note i. See also Review of Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. xi. § 4; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xviii. § 11, Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxi. § 28.

[d] Quoted, Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., ibid., note k.

that those estates were offered here for the maintenance of God's service.

§ 7. And that the disposing of that which was offered, was put into the hands of those that had the public authority of the Church, is manifest by that which is expressed, Acts iv. 35, 36;—that the prices of those [things], which were sold, were "laid down at the apostles' feet;" as putting them at their disposing in behalf of the community of the Church. By which we must expound that which was said afore—that they "sold their possessions, and distributed them to all, as any had need;"—that they put them in the power of the apostles, so to be distributed. [The apostles had the disposal of what was offered.]

§ 8. To confirm the truth hereof, we must consider the "murmuring of the Hellenists, because, the number of disciples increasing, their widows were neglected in the daily ministration;" Acts vi. 1. ["The daily ministration."]

§ 9. It is manifest, that our Lord instituted the sacrament of the eucharist at a supper, when His twelve disciples were present: and that, as He had instituted it, so the Church at the beginning frequented it, providing public entertainment for rich and poor at the charge of the rich, at which Christian and sober refection the eucharist was celebrated in the same manner as the Lord at the first institution of it among His disciples had done. And this is that which the apostle calls "the Lord's Supper," 1 Cor. xi. 20 [, 21]:—"Therefore, when ye come together, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper; for every one in eating takes his own supper afore, and one is hungry, another is drunk." For they, that made it not a common meeting for the Church, as the Church could meet in common at meat, but made the common meetings of the Church, at which by order the eucharist was to be celebrated by the community of it, particular meetings for themselves and their friends, in regard of the factions then on foot not joining with others, and for their own greater freedom not entertaining the poor, cannot be said to celebrate "the Lord's Supper," at which He instituted and celebrated the eucharist in common with His disciples. [The eucharist instituted, and at first frequented, at meal-time.]

§ 10. So that "the Lord's Supper" is not the sacrament of the eucharist, but the common entertainment, or sober feast, at which the apostles had appointed the community of the ["The Lord's Supper," not the sacrament,

that religion, concerned all those that profess it, by that very obligation that tied them to profess it; in lieu therefore of legal duties in kind, they found themselves [tied] to make several stocks in the several greatest residences of their dispersions, and at fit times to send and present their oblations and contributions in gross at Jerusalem. For in Josephus we find divers edicts of Roman governors and emperors, by which these stocks and contributions are secured inviolable[m]. And of the Babylonian Jews, which was far the greatest body of all the dispersions, he writeth, that they had a treasure-place in a strong city of the other empire, from whence they sent and presented at Jerusalem from time to time[n]. In correspondence hereunto, the Christians at Jerusalem, finding it difficult for them to subsist in that course which they had begun of the common service of God, being no less subject to the duties of the Law than other Jews, and subject to all manner of persecutions, we find an order brought in from the first publishing of the Gospel beyond Judea, that the Churches planted beyond it should send contributions to the maintenance of those Churches, that is, of the service of God in the same.

§ 16. This is that which we read of the Christians of Antiochia, Acts xi. 29; who, having understood by the prophecy of Agabus of a great famine to ensue, "every one of the disciples, as he was stored, set down to send to the ministry of the brethren dwelling in Judea, which also they did, sending to the presbyters by the hand of Barnabas and Saul." It is the first mention we have of presbyters in all the Scriptures of the New Testament: and therefore, finding before that those contributions were put in the apostles' hands, we are assured hereby, that, the apostles having constituted presbyters in the Church at Jerusalem, though of the constitution of them in that Church we have nothing in Scripture, these contributions are put in their hands, as the men that under the apostles had the charge, as for that particular Church of Jerusalem, or perhaps also for other Churches of Judea, the respective

[As that of Antioch.]

[m] Josephus, Antiq. Jud., lib. xiv. c. 10; vol. i. pp. 627—636, ed. Hudson.

[n] Id., ibid., lib. xviii. c. 10. § 1; ibid., vol. ii. p. 827. The city "in the other," i. e. the Roman, Empire, was Nisibis, the Jews of Babylonia being themselves at the time spoken of within the limits of the Parthian Empire.

presbyters whereof may be understood by these words of the Scripture, to give order for the disposing of them by the deacons, according as hath been said.

[And that agreed upon by St. Paul and the apostles of the circumcision.]

§ 17. So St. Paul, speaking of the agreement between himself and the apostles of the circumcision at Jerusalem, Gal. ii. 9 [, 10] : "They gave," saith he, "the right hand of fellowship to me and Barnabas, that they should go to the circumcision, we to the Gentiles: only that we should remember the poor, which very thing I was studious to do." In the division of their charge by common consent it is provided, that those that planted the Gospel among the Gentiles, should be careful to order them to send contributions to the support of the Church at Jerusalem; which, according to what you saw before, were to be put into the hands of the apostles and presbyters for the behoof of the poor and the maintenance of them in the service of God.

[And those of the Corinthians.]

§ 18. And these are the "collections," whereof the same apostle writes, 1 Cor. xvi. 1, sq.; what he ordered concerning the raising of them there in the Church of Corinth, as before he had done in the Churches of Galatia, to which also he stirs them up again throughout the eighth and ninth chapters of his second epistle, by the example of the Churches of Macedonia.

[And of the Romans.]

§ 19. And in his epistle to the Romans, inviting them to the same, he presseth the reason of them; saying (xv. 27), "For if the Gentiles have participated of their spiritual things, they ought also to minister unto them in carnal things."

[And of the Macedonians.]

§ 20. Which is to the same purpose with that commendation which he gives the freedom of the Macedonians, 2 Cor. viii. 5: "And not as we hoped," saith the apostle, "but first they gave themselves to God, and to us through the will of God." Those, that were sensible how much good they had received by the Gospel, which first was nourished and fostered in the Churches of Judea, and by that means was propagated to the Gentiles; whether or no were they to think themselves bound to maintain it, or was it at their choice to stand by and see them forsake the public service of God, which is the means by which the Gospel is maintained, for want of entertainment at it? Or, having received the Gospel of St. Paul,

whether was it indifferent to them to contribute to that purpose, which he found necessary for the subsistence of both?

§ 21. Let no man therefore say, that all this was of free gift, as the apostle desires it, and therefore no evidence for any duty or right in the Church; unless he can imagine, that the apostle should use so many reasons to persuade them to that which they were not bound to do. For certainly they were not bound so much to anything as to be Christians, and yet God accepted not of them that did not offer themselves freely and willingly to the profession of it; and those that do so, His apostles had no cause to despair, that they would willingly do whatsoever else the maintenance thereof should require. [They were not of free gift.]

§ 22. Indeed the true meaning of that freedom of the Macedonians, which the apostle commends, is this, that they "gave themselves up to God, and to St. Paul," to be employed by him, according to the will of God, in that business; to wit, in carrying their contributions to Jerusalem: according to that which he writeth to the Corinthians, 1 Cor. xvi. 3,— "When I come to you, those whom you shall approve, those will I send with my letters to carry your bounty to Jerusalem." So that the Macedonians are here commended, not only for contributing of their goods, but for promising to appoint some of their number to carry it. As St. Paul saith of him whom he sent with Titus to Corinth, 2 Cor. viii. 19; "He is also ordained by the Churches to travel with us, with this liberality which is ministered by us." [The persons, and not only the contributions, of the Macedonians, at St. Paul's disposal.]

§ 23. Ignatius, in his Epistle to Polycarpus[o], inviting him and the Church of Smyrna to appoint some of their number to go into Syria upon a message to the Church of Antiochia, useth this reason;—"a Christian," saith he, "hath not power of himself, but waiteth upon God:"—which is to say, that the Church hath power to dispose of the members thereof in things pertaining to God, that is, to His Church. If upon [St. Ignatius.]

[o] "Πρέπει, Πολύκαρπε θεομακαριστότατε, συμβούλιον ἀγαγεῖν θεοπρεπέστατον, καὶ χειροτονῆσαί τινα, ὃν ἀγαπητὸν λίαν ἔχετε καὶ ὄκνον, ὡς δυνήσεται θεόδρομος καλεῖσθαι· τοῦτον καταξιῶσαι, ἵνα πορευθεὶς εἰς Συρίαν, δοξάσῃ ὑμῶν τὴν ὄκνον ἀγάπην, εἰς δόξαν Χριστοῦ· χριστιανὸς ἑαυτοῦ ἐξουσίαν οὐκ ἔχει· ἀλλὰ Θεῷ σχολάζει· τοῦτο τὸ ἔργον Θεοῦ ἐστιν, καὶ ὑμῶν, ὅταν αὐτὸ ἀπαρτίσητε." S. Ignat., Ep. ad Polyc., § vii.; ap. Coteler., PP. Apost., tom. ii. p. 42.

[What was due under the Law.]

§ 28. See then what under the Law[r]. Two tithes (Lev. xxvii. 30), from the law of Noah's sons[s], as mourning for the dead (Lev. x. 6); not commanded by the Law, [as the precepts of] the brother's wife, and difference of beasts, and priesthood of the first-born. And again, for whom they belong to, Num. xviii. 21: the second[t], Deut. xiv. 22, to be spent in sacrificing and feasting, that is, upon the priests and Levites, as well as themselves, whose it was all every third year (Deut. xiv. 27[—29], Exod. xxiii. 19, xxxiv. 36): the first-fruits (Num. xviii. 12), that is, a fiftieth part, the two tithes being a tenth, and a tenth of wine, somewhat more, rather less. Then the rest of the duties in Num. xviii.: first, vows, accursed things (Lev. xxvii. 28, Num. xviii. 14, 15, viii. 11—21, iii. 47), sacrifices (Num. xviii. 9), the skins, whereof Philo[u] makes a great revenue. Besides the cities of the Levites, all this.

[Gen. xxxviii. 8—10; vii. 2.]

[How the proportion under the Gospel is to be estimated.]

§ 29. In the Church, to take the practice of Jerusalem for a precept [were the] madness of Anabaptists; which yet is strange, till we take the rule of interpreting Scripture by the Church: but it shews how short they come, that part not with what the maintenance of God's service requires. The premisses argue the proportion, wherein the Churches sustain themselves, and the Jewish [Churches]; which had disfurnished themselves, because requisite, as subject to persecution and informed of the ruin of the city. Suppose we have no record of that proportion, no law prescribing [it]. The difference of the Law and Gospel required it. The spirit of fear abolished, it remained, that they should give their goods willingly, that gave themselves. The effect shews. Julian designed the defeat of Christianity, not by seizing endowments of piety and charity in hospitals, but in robbing them of the order[x]; till, nations becoming Christians, [the] example of all suffers none to question for the future.

[Double obligation, of consecration, and of secular laws.]

§ 30. Thence two distinct obligations, consecration and secular laws. Consecration the same as of Ananias and Sapphira, whose sin [was] twofold; Acts v. 3. All to the maintenance of the Church's communion, and that ultimately in the eu-

[r] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 50.

[s] See ibid. § 49: and Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xvi. § 18.

[t] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., ibid. § 50.

[u] Quoted, ibid., note l.

[x] See Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xvi. § 50—52.

charist. Whence whatsoever is given to the Church's use is consecrate to the altar, whether in building, adorning, furnishing utensils of churches, endowing with maintenance for clergy, [and] for those that cannot attend Divine service otherwise: as appears notably, 1 Tim. v. 4, 5, 8, 16, with Luke ii. 37, Exod. xxxviii. 8, 1 Sam. ii. 22[y]. The instance is eminent in England, when the tithe of all was offered on the altar at Winchester by K[ing Ethelwulf in the presence of his baronage[z]]. Which solemnity when it is not, yet all is consecrate by the altar, that is given to maintain the service of it: no less than the offerings, out of which the eucharist is consecrated. As in the primitive Church, when offerings were brought in kind; out of part the eucharist was consecrated, out of the rest clergy and poor lived. All to one purpose, if house or possession were afterwards vested on the Church.

[Pattern in the Jewish law.]

§ 31. And for this reason, what is said of withholding tithes or things consecrate for common use, belongs hither under the vow; by the same reason as the right of putting out of the Churches and making laws is drawn from the right of putting to death, or out of the synagogue, or making laws from the text of the Law.

[How far the secular law is irreversible.]

§ 32. True it is, all this would not presume, when the world is Christian; because of feigned Christians, and reasons aforesaid. [It is] therefore necessary, that laws of states and kingdoms be added; which though they will always be in the power of them that first made them, yet have they no power over consecration, which puts all out of men's power, nor [over] our original obligation, upon which they became consecrate: that always lying on the people, to give to the same purpose proportionably to their estate, no ways excusable but by extreme invincible ignorance; which draws with it a real curse, inasmuch as the maintenance of God's service cannot with any pretence be taken away by a Christian, but he must also abolish or take away the service of God as superfluous, instead of augmenting as well as reforming it.

[y] These passages refer to the widows in the temple, and to those in the Christian Church.

[z] A.D. 855. So Ingulph of Croyland and others. See Selden's Hist. of Tithes, c. viii. § 4; Works, vol. iii. pp. 1182, 1183.

THE CHURCH'S POWER OF EXCOMMUNICATION, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE[a].

THE first point of ecclesiastical power questioned among us is a very great one; and which really refused, there will remain no such power of our Lord's institution or His apostles, but only that which all states have in religion by the law of nature, to preserve religion so as nothing be done against it or the public peace. For seeing Christian states are not instituted by God as that of the Jews [was], nor on terms of being Christians; the power which their rulers have in Christianity, is that, which all powers have in their several religions. Saving the difference of their persuasions, that common to all is no more than what I said. If their religions make all rulers of the religion, rulers in it, they shall be so, as the Caliphs in Mahumetism; otherwise not. But if [neither] our Lord nor the apostles ever gave the power of the keys to states, then giving them to states will alter the nature of the power as given to that purpose; which no Christian state pretends. [Question made of the Church's power of excommunication.]

§ 2. But for certain the power of the keys is the sovereignty of the Church. It might [have] been [formerly, but] it cannot be after us, a question, what is the chief point of sovereign power in a state. This time hath opened our eyes in England, that who hath it, and who ought to have, ought to be sovereign in the state. Power of making laws is great; but a coactive power is prerequisite to it, to give them force: for none [The power of the keys is the sovereignty of the Church.]

[a] For the probable date of this tract, see above in the preceding tract (§ 1. note a); which it follows in the MS. volume in the Westminster Chapter Library there referred to. Allusions in it seem to date it prior to the Restoration. It takes up and reviews the arguments of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 13—40; and Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., cc. ix., xvii., xviii.—In one or two places the MS. is not clearly legible: as e. g. in line 2, of § 2, on this page.

power among us:—that among the Jews excommunication, or putting from the synagogue, was a secular punishment of outlawry or banishment, when it was complete; and when not complete, deprived no man of participation of mysteries of religion in the temple or synagogue:—[that,] the name of Synagogue being understood of the body of the nation, as is plain in many scriptures, it is as plain what it is to be put from it:—that, therefore, when our Lord saith, Let [him be] like unto ethnics and publicans, He does not speak of putting from mysteries of religion, to which heathens and publicans had access[d]. [Matt. xviii. 17.]

§ 5. As for the power of binding and loosing, by which title the Church holds this power: it is plain, [say they,] by the constitutions of the Jews, and the language they use in them, that a thing is said to be bound or loosed, when it is prohibited or permitted; which every doctor of the Law did amongst the Jews, when he declared this or that to be lawful or unlawful for a man to do by such and such a law of Moses, without excluding any man from the communion of God's service for it[e]. If it be this, it was a slight mistake upon which the whole Church in all ages from the apostles grounded the exercise of the sovereign power it has: for these objections take place before secular powers were converted to Christianity, proving that there is no such power in the Church as the Church. But if otherwise, it will prove a very light course, upon the signification of a word, or a custom otherwise practised under the Synagogue, to call in question that whole power by which Christianity was ruled, maintained, and propagated, when it had no rule but from the apostles, and by which the world was subdued to the Church. [Binding and loosing in the Church, more than declaring prohibited or permitted.]

§ 6. And indeed I must answer in such terms, by yielding all that these objections suppose, but by denying the consequence,—that therefore there is no power of excommunication by the keys of the Church,—because of the difference between the Church and the Synagogue. The [Jews'] state and religion stood both by those laws, which the people of God [Power of life and death under the Law answered to excommunication in the Church.]

[d] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 15. The MS. of the clause, "Let . . . publicans," in the text, is partly miswritten, and not all clearly legible.

[e] See ibid., and Review of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 39; and Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xviii. § 33.

was profaning God's name by their doctrine—(see how the servants of the true God agree),—besides destroying all imperial privileges under sovereigns; [being, by] lib. viii. c. *de Jud. et Cæl.*[m], privileged that their excommunications be not nullified by their governors.

§ 9. In this state Synagogue and Church grow like, though not on the same terms; for we are Christians, not by being circumcised and undertaking to live by Moses' law, in hope of inheritance in the land of promise, but by being baptized and undertaking to live in all that which Christ, Whom we profess Messias, hath taught us, in hope of life everlasting. And therefore, the Church standing upon the right of God's public service, to forfeit this right is to forfeit our communion in it; and to fail of what Christ commands, is to forfeit this right. [What it is to be put out of the Church.]

§ 10. The excommunicate then among the Jews were put out of the temple or synagogue, when they were fully excommunicate, by the Talmudists; for he is to dwell in a cottage alone, coming near no man, but having necessaries brought him from time to time[n]. And let me ask them, that think otherwise, whether they think those, that were excommunicate for Christ's name, might come to prayers in the synagogue; those, whom they curse in Justin and Epiphanius[o]. Perhaps it is a case that never fell out otherwise, that any would forsake his birth-right among his people for such things as neglecting the court, carrying his suit from thence. But that they laid all load upon him that should confess our Lord Messias, was necessary on their principles, John ix. 22; for then they should also be tied to follow Him and renounce themselves. [The excommunicate among the Jews were shut out from the prayers in the synagogue.]

§ 11. How our Lord Himself and His disciples were not under the penalty, let any man imagine. The truth is, because a prophet, and they His disciples, whose following Him they did not take to be the owning of Him to be the Christ, as that man; though sure they would have said as much as any, [Why our Lord and His disciples were not so.]

[m] Cod. Theodos., lib. xvi. tit. viii. De Judæis, Cœlicolis, et Samaritanis. The eighth law of the title provides, that the civil authority shall not restore any who are excommunicated by the Jewish spiritual rulers. See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 79, note h.

[n] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 30, 37; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xviii. § 10.

[o] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 37, notes i, k; and above, in The Church's Right to Tithes, § 5, notes c, d.

had they been put to it. But having put Him to death for it, [and] by consequence seeking to put those that confess Him to the same, of necessity they must put them from their prayers.

[Of those who were under ἀφορισμὸς in the Church.]

§ 12. Those, that come in temple or synagogue, are not excommunicate, but set apart and in the way to it: which, if they reconcile not themselves, necessarily fall under it; because not to stand to the sovereign judicatory that Judaism had, must needs be interpreted renouncing Judaism. But those that were under *ἀφορισμὸς* in the Church, did they not come in Church, as now they do[p]? They were seated apart indeed (and so they would be now, if the discipline of the Church were not lost with the power of the keys), and they came not to the eucharist till fully restored; but so soon as excommunication was abated, they had some communion with the Church, which they recovered by these degrees. I say nothing of that which hath been learnedly answered already[q]: —that under this less excommunication they were to be at a distance as well in the temple and synagogue as at home.

[Ἀνάθεμα, that is, ישמאתא.]

§ 13. You will say *ἀνάθεμα* or Samatha is the third degree of excommunication, and therefore Christians are excluded their prayers[r]; but it follows not, therefore all excommunicate. But this grants all *ἀποσυνάγωγοι* in the Gospel in the same cause with Christians. And indeed there can be but one absolute excommunication; but there may be a degree to it, and there may be a solemnity of it not common to all crimes that fall under it. Such a one [was] Christianity, and therefore had it. For he, that is put from the society, cannot be more; and till he be cut off, he is not excommunicate but in part, and in the way to it. And so there was *ἀφορισμὸς* in the Church, in the Constitutions of the Apostles; and so the apostle denounces "*ἀνάθεμα μαραναθὰ*" to those, that "love not the Lord Jesus" (1 Cor. xvi. 22); that is, open enemies of Christianity.

[How excommunication is

§ 14. But still the question is, how excommunication is signified by being as a publican or ethnic. Anybody will easily

[p] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 36.

[q] Scil. by Hammond: see ibid., note g.

[r] See Review of Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. xi. § 4; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xviii. § 1.

grant me, that the apostle speaks of the Church to the Church, not of the Synagogue to the Synagogue: that is, that this precept, and the right here settled, was intended to stand when Judaism was to be void. And I will grant him in turn, that his expressions are drawn from what was then in use in the Synagogue. And then I will tell him, that there was during Judaism another figurative kind of abstention from the company of the Synagogue upon reasons of figure. As was that of the leprous out of the camp, whom no man by express law was to come near, besides other uncleannesses. Which drew on another from ethnics or those that kept company with ethnics, figured by the wild [honey] and locusts of the land, not expressed in the Law but by the statutes of the consistory. For there is a moral reason, why all should forbear the company of contrary religions, especially idolaters: but why it should be done so scrupulously as by the Jews,—that when they conversed with them in the market, they should not think themselves clean till they had washed (as you see in the Gospel),—and why it should extend to such as had conversed with them (as in Cornelius), which was the reason of forbearing publicans,—must be attributed to the use they had of abominating things unclean, enlarged by the consistory; whose decrees our Lord commands His disciples to obey, Matt. xxiii. 2, 3, for these cases. Certainly, the Law expressly tolerating such as Cornelius in the land, the complaint had never been such against Peter for eating with him, but for his conversing with ethnics. So it is no marvel, if publicans were of this form, who reckoned with their masters.

[signified by being as a heathen or publican.]

[Levit. xiii. 46.]

[Mark vii. 4.]

[Acts x. 28.]

§ 15. This reason of abstaining is expressly taken away by Christianity, as you see by St. Paul, 1 Cor. v. 9—11: but, the reason taken away, the effect remains, for another reason, which the apostle plainly signifies in the next words; and our Lord the thing, by the abomination the Jews had of those things that were under this ceremonial way, which we may well call a figure of the excommunication of the Church.

[Of conversing with Gentiles.]

§ 16. But it is better to begin with the power of the keys; that is, of David's house or the kingdom of heaven (Apoc. iii. 7, Esai. xxii. 22, Matt. xvi. 19, 20); which, being His, our Lord gives His apostles and St. Peter, John xx. 23, and therefore the Church, Matt. xviii. 18—20. Ask how the

[Power of the keys in baptism.]

of[t]; [and,] as it is controverted, all divines of sense make far from the foundation of faith. Insomuch that some very Reformed [divines] dispute, [that] it is "*βαπτιζομένων διδαχὴ*," in the plural number[u]. For the concrete or subject is not "baptisms;" for who ever heard of more than one in the Church, but madmen, Circumcellions[v], and enthusiasts? The same difficulty lies against them, that would have the doctrine of confirmation to be the doctrine of imposition of hands which the apostle speaks of[x]. For who ever heard confirmation reckoned among the principles of faith? But as "the doctrine of baptisms" is that which was taught such as were baptized, so of imposition of hands. Now we know by Clemens[y], that those which stood to be Christians, when they were catechized, were dismissed by the priest that catechized them, with his blessing, that is, praying for them with imposition of hands; as we know by the Constitutions[z], that they were dismissed the Church likewise. So that the "doctrine of baptisms" and "imposition of hands" is all one,—that which they were catechized in with imposition of hands. And by this we see, what is "laying the foundation of repentance from dead works:" that is, the profession of turning from those works which they had lived in, whereby the apostle convinceth Jews and Gentiles to be remediless without Christ, Rom. i. and ii. Therefore St. Peter to the converts, Acts ii. 38; "Repent and be baptized." And the Baptist, Luke iii. 3, preaches "the baptism of repentance to remission of sins." And our Lord;—"Repent and believe the Gospel." And by Justin Martyr[a] we understand, that to stand for baptism was to profess repentance. [Mark i. 15.]

§ 20. If therefore those, who came to Christianity, were to submit themselves to be instructed in the faith, and to profess [Remission of sins by those who baptize.]

[t] For Dell's book, see Letter conc. the Present State of Religion, § 11, and Epil, Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. vi. § 4; and the references there.

[u] An interpretation equivalent to this is quoted from Gomarus, ap. Poli Synops. ad locum.

[v] They were the "zealots" of the Donatists: see Tillemont, Mémoires &c., tom. vi. art. Donatistes, article xxxvii.

[x] So Estius, Menochius, Ribera; ap. Poli Synops. ad locum."

[y] Quoted in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 17, note q; but in Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxx. § 19, the same passage is interpreted of imposition of hands in marriage.

[z] Const. Apost., lib. vii. c. 39; ap. Coteler., PP. Apost. tom. i. p. 382. So also in the Clementina, Hom. iii. § 72; ibid. p. 656. And Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 17, note r.

[a] Apol. I. c. 61; Op. p. 80. B. C.

the Holy Ghost; as the Pharisees did, when, though they were convinced that our Lord's miracles were done by the Holy Ghost, yet they wilfully blasphemed that they were done by "the prince of the devils:" the same that St. Stephen charges them with, Acts vii. 51,—that they "always resisted the Holy Ghost," in refusing the miracles He did to convert them:—here, over and above, blaspheming. Wherefore the apostle saith, "it is impossible for them *ἀνακαινισθῆναι εἰς μετάνοιαν*:" not, to "repent;" but, as *ἐγκαινισθῆναι* is to be catechized, so that *ἐγκαινισθῆναι εἰς μετάνοιαν* is to be instructed, as those that stood for baptism, unto repentance fit to make them Christians, then *ἀνακαινισθῆναι εἰς μετάνοιαν* is to be dedicated anew to it[d]. Which when the apostle says is "impossible," he says, that they cannot be admitted again to the Church by penance. And those that are in that state only are fully excommunicate.

[Analogy of the Jews' constitutions.]

§ 24. This sense is confirmed by that other passage of the same epistle, x. 26:—"For if we sin wilfully after having received the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin." For, writing to Hebrew Christians, he argueth from that which they knew to be in use in their sacrifices. Sacrifices were offered for heathens in the temple (as for the king of Persia, Ez. vi. 10, vii. 23; for the Roman emperors, in Philo[e] and Josephus[f]); as Solomon had expressed at the dedication of the temple, 1 Reg. viii. 41. But by the Jews' constitutions in Maimoni[g], no sacrifice was received of apostates. Corresponding whereunto the apostle declares, that apostates must not expect to be re-admitted to the prayers of the Church.

[Case of Esau.]

§ 25. An argument of the former exposition you have, Heb. xii. 16, 17; when he saith,—"Esau found no place of repentance, though he sought it with tears:"—arguing by his example, that apostates from Christianity must not look to

[d] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 23.

[e] Sacrifices were offered in the temple at Augustus' expense, according to Philo, De Virtutibus et Legatione ad Caium, Op. tom. ii. p. 592.

[f] "Ἔτι δὲ αὐτῷ κατίοντι ἐκ τῆς ἄκρας εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἀπαντήσαντες τῶν ἱερέων τινὲς καὶ πρεσβυτέρων ἠσπάζοντο, καὶ τὰς θυσίας ἐπεδείκνυον ἃς ὑπὲρ τοῦ βασίλεως ἔλεγον προσφέρειν τῷ Θεῷ." Joseph., Antiq. Jud., lib. xii. c. 10. § 5; vol. i. p. 550. ed. Huds. Josephus is speaking of Nicanor attacking Judas Maccabeus in Jerusalem, not of the Roman emperors. Ibid., lib. xviii. c. 6. § 3. vol. ii. p. 806, he relates, that Vitellius offered sacrifices in the temple.

[g] Quoted in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 24, note e.

men of learning[d] that I will allege no further to prove it. And it is well known, that for those that had once been admitted to penance, if they fell again, that they were not to be admitted the second time[e]: therefore they remained fully excommunicate. As for the admitted, it may be said, that they were in a sort excommunicate (as now it is the less); but absolutely they were not, because, when they fell dangerously sick, they were of right to communicate upon the condition aforesaid: "*anathema maranatha*" being nothing but an aggravation of excommunication upon those that declared themselves open enemies to Christianity, as saith the apostle. [1 Cor. xvi. 32.]

§ 34. You will ask, if it be thus, wherein lay then the heresy of the Novatians, if they only practised what the apostle prescribes. I answer, the words of the apostle are a commination to sinners, not a precept to the Church. He saith, "It is impossible for them to be restored;" he saith not, It is not lawful for the Church to restore them. That is, though they left this severity of discipline in practice, yet they bound not the Church to exact it, when the exacting of it proved dissolution of the unity of the Church. Therefore they are deceived, that think the rigour of the ancient canons was an affectation of severity taken up by human weakness. Examine it who will, the further from the apostles, the looser he shall find the discipline of the Church. And when it was forced visibly to abate the strictness of the apostles, to avoid breaches; Novatianus therefore making a breach, not to communicate with apostates, [his followers] became not heretics but schismatics. As their forefathers the Montanists; not for their severity in fasting and continence, but in parting from the Church for it. As their offspring the Donatists; not for not communicating with "traitors[f]," but for parting with the Church rather than do it. [Wherein lay the heresy of the Novatians.]

§ 35. This is the ancient discipline of penance, grounded on the power of excommunication by the keys of the Church, and making up the hedge of Christianity. There is a key of knowledge indeed[g], whereof Christ upbraids the Scribes and [Excommunication is more than the exercise of the key of knowledge.]

[d] See Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. ix. § 18; and Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. x. § 4, sq.

[e] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 20, note q; Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. x. § 7, notes o, p, q, r, s.

[f] Scil. "traditores."

[g] See Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xv. § 29.

2 Thess. iii. 14, 15: "If any man obey not our word by letter, note such a one, and converse not with him, that he may be ashamed: but hold him not for an enemy, but warn him as a brother," with private admonitions after public. A great argument of reverence to public government, and the great unity which it produced; when upon admonitions and reproofs particular Christians withdrew familiarity. But that which St. Paul speaks of here, is a higher degree, when no man of the Church should so much as "eat with" the excommunicate; which without scruple they did with Gentiles. The same to Titus, iii. 10: "A heretic after the second and third admonition avoid;" that is, totally, with the Church, which you see followed the pastor; for otherwise, then before those admonitions[k].

[Of avoiding heathens and publicans.]

§ 41. There is time to shew, how this answers the avoiding of heathens and publicans under Judaism, in answering objections[l].

[Courts Christian, of what causes they take cognizance.]

§ 42. The last argument shall be from the solution of a great difficulty in Matt. xviii. 16: because our Lord speaks manifestly of matters of wrong from party to party, whereupon if excommunication should follow, really Christianity must overthrow all civil government, and bring the cognizance of all causes to the authority that holds by title and in behalf of the Church. I answer, that it was then understood, that the power of the synagogue must consist in this, in case their sovereigns allowed them no other power: for if suits of their law be brought afore Gentiles, reverence of religion could not be supported. The same our Lord shews to be necessary in the Church. For though to every one He command to take wrong rather than sin, yet, because He knew that wrong would be done in things not so easy to judge as to make either part excommunicable, and right must be sought, He provides hereby, that pleas go not out of the Church, but be ended within doors, that Christianity be not scandalized thereby[m]. That this was in force in the Church, is manifest by 1 Cor.

[k] See Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. ix. § 19—21, &c.

[l] These tracts were probably intended to be worked up into a revised edition of the Rt. of Ch. in Chr. State; and contain accordingly some references to passages which do not occur in the tracts themselves, as here, and in the fourth tract, § 8.

[m] See above in § 8, note l; and Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxxiii. § 4, note a.

vi.: for how should the apostle reprove them for carrying their suits abroad, if the rule were not found within themselves? And that no mention there of excommunication, no marvel; for no effect in it in time of schism. Though yet we say not, in whom the power of judging lies by title and in behalf of the Church. Besides, St. James manifestly shows, [James ii. 2, 3.] that among the Jews converted, to whom he writes, it was in use in the Church as in the Synagogue: for if he speak of the Church, it would be then unlawful, that in our churches men should sit higher or lower according to their rank in civil society; whereby Christianity would dissolve commonwealths: James ii. 2—8. No: the "synagogue" the apostle speaks of, is the court of justice, which was among them ordinarily held in the synagogue where they assembled for Divine service; as in Christian churches for ecclesiastical causes: shewing, that their causes as Christians were judged as before, saving the rule of Christianity, which the apostle calls their great "law of liberty," and the "royal law;" to [James ii. 8, 12.] wit, "Love thy neighbour as thyself." Therefore in the beginning: "Have not the faith of our glorious Lord Christ [James ii. 1.] Jesus with respect of persons." If under the Law it is prohibited to respect persons in judgment, much more under the Gospel (Lev. xix. 15, Deut. i. 17, xvi. 19, Ex. xxiii. 3): as he saith afterwards, "If you accept persons, you are condemned [James ii. 9.] by the Law." And therefore, "are ye not become judges of evil thoughts," saith he, if ye make difference within yourselves; if ye bid the one party "sit, and the poor stand." For this is the firm ground of this exposition, that the Jews' constitutions determine, that in the court the judges shall not bid one part sit, the other stand, though never so rich or poor, lest they seem to respect persons contrary to the Law[n]. And hence scourging in synagogues (Deut. xxv. 1[—3]), because of penance, to those that were not excommunicated by death: Matt. x. 17, 23, 34; and in Eusebius' Histories[o], and Epiphanius[p].

§ 43. This being then the original right of the Church in excommunication by the keys of it, the necessary protection which all states owe the Church, where they maintain Chris- [The Christian state bound to aid the

[n] De Synedriis et Pœnis, c. xxi. p. 133.—See also Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 39.

[o] Quoted in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 53, note o.

[p] Quoted, ibid., c. i. § 39, note l.

there be also other kinds of causes, wherein, because that charity which is proper to Christianity seems specially interessed, therefore it seems they cannot be so well managed for the advancement of Christianity, which ought to be the aim of all public resolutions of Christians, as by that power that stands by the Church. Wherein a latitude may be taken by Christian states, to refer them to ecclesiastical persons or discharge; which they must use as is most proper to the said purpose.

§ 46. But this is nothing to the ignorance of the Scottish presbyteries (whose practices you may see in the Burden of Issachar[s], and cannot be ignorant of by the great disorder [that is] towards here), in making the matter of all laws subject to excommunication and the presbyteries. In regard whereof, all the tyranny of the pope, in excommunicating princes, and giving away thereupon their dominions, may seem a light thing; if we consider, that, proceeding on the same principle of the imperial interesse accruing upon ecclesiastical right, and excommunication to enforce it extending to all persons and causes, it must needs come to the same point, wheresoever faction can shew those that hold by the Church hope to effect their designs in any state whatsoever: besides the continual confusion in public and private affairs, that must needs follow, if pretence be opened of seeking temporal rights upon interesse of the Church. [The Scotch presbyteries worse than the popes in this business.]

§ 47. But if it be once received, that the outward jurisdiction of the Church cannot [be] extended further than those causes that arise upon the constitution of it, and that [not] further than open sins which void and forfeit it: neither can preachers meddle with state-affairs in their pulpits, till they openly profess sins that cannot stand with Christianity (seeing that proceedings of state [are[t]] necessarily secret, and of justice not discernable to those that are not informed as judges in the cause); nor popes excommunicate, unless they will leave themselves punishable by laws if subjects, or [have their] excommunications scorned as void. And if it be received, that no temporal effect follows by God's law on ecclesiastical censures; neither can the pope pretend to void any man's estate, [No inconvenience can arise from Church discipline duly limited.]

[s] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 83. note a.

[t] Miswritten, "being," in the MS.

if he have cause to excommunicate, nor presbyteries think by their excommunication to enforce justice in secular causes whereof by the constitutions of the Church they have not cognizance. And so it can be no inconvenience, that any person, even sovereigns, be subject to excommunication[u]; seeing the effect of it, in turning all men from the company of them, must needs cease in all subjects, and [in] him no less than in particular persons, in wives and children towards fathers and husbands, the bond of obedience remaining as firm, as a man's goods [remain] his own.

[u] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 80—83; Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxxiii. § 39—43.

THE CHURCH'S LEGISLATIVE POWER, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE.

'TIVE POWER.

THE CHURCH'S LEGISLATIVE POWER, AS FOUND IN SCRIPTURE[a].

THE ground whereupon particular congregations are made independent, is, that no Christian be obliged by any order or common act, whereof he is not satisfied in conscience that it is agreeable to God's word. And therefore they tie not themselves to plurality of votes, but debate the matter till all be satisfied; and if then some few dissent without reason, which the preceding debate supposes they cannot have, they are punished by the neglect of their votes for that time[b]. For otherwise they, that are redeemed by the Blood of Christ, should become servants to men, against the apostle (1 Cor. vii. 23); and worship God with human inventions; and that perhaps against some man's conscience. And upon these terms they think themselves intrenched in such a fastness, that they cannot be approached; and have on Pluto's helmet[c], that no offence shall hit them which they acknowledge. For the Scripture being all inspired by the Holy Ghost, whatsoever can be brought out of it against this position, they will attribute to revelation of the same Spirit, to which they acknowledge themselves therefore bound; but not so to every act of man agreed upon without that assistance, not including the consent of those that are to be ruled by it in particular. [Ground of Independency.]

§ 2. So that upon the matter the effect of this position is, that there is in the Church no power to make any law to oblige the members of it; seeing upon new light every Christian [It assumes that the Church has no power to

[a] This tract follows the two preceding, in the MS. referred to in note a, to § 1 of the first of them. It is obviously of the same date: and takes up the arguments of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. ii. § 23, 35; c. iv. § 13, sq.; and elsewhere.

[b] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 8, note i.

[c] "Αὐτὰρ Ἀθήνη Δῦν' Ἄϊδος κυνέην, μὴ μιν ἴδοι ὀβριμος Ἄρης." Hom. Il. vv. 844, 845.

tions at command, but as God sent them. And, therefore, when public necessities required, even they also were to proceed without actual revelation, upon the habitual understanding, to which perhaps the revelations which God had granted might contribute. As the Jews say, the prophets were chosen into the consistory, worthily without doubt, as fittest to season the court with their holiness and knowledge, not as expecting that God should speak by them in particular causes[f].

§ 5. Consider now the case of the council at Jerusalem. There were prophets at Antiochia, to whom the revelation is sent, by which Paul and Barnabas are employed: Acts xiii. 1,2. Barnabas himself was no less: Acts xiii. 1. And St. Paul, as he was, so no doubt was he then acknowledged by that Church so to be. Why then send they to Jerusalem to be resolved about circumcision, the Holy Ghost speaking as infallibly by one of them as by all the apostles? Because "the Spirit bloweth," as well when, as "where, it listeth." Because "the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets." Because God is the God "of order, and not of confusion" (1 Cor. xiv. 32, 33); and therefore, even in the dispensation of those graces, provided, that none on pretence of revelation should violate order, by which unity standeth; and therefore enableth prophets to judge of revelations made to prophets. For in this case Barnabas was deputed by the apostles at Jerusalem (Acts xi. 22); and Saul, though in truth "an apostle, called by God" (as he averreth Gal. i. 1, sq.), yet not acknowledged such by the Church, had been only assumed by Barnabas to assist in this charge (Acts xi. 25). And therefore, according to rule, a case concerning the whole Church resorteth to them, whom all the power of the Church was trusted with[g]. Accordingly consider how they proceed. Do not the apostles argue with human discourse, and prove their resolution by what had passed, and by Scripture (Acts xv. 7, 15)? Is this revelation? Or is it the use of human reason exalted by revelations granted themselves as well as the prophets, as is by the same recorded?

[Prophets at the council of Jerusalem subject to the ordinary authority of that council.]

[John iii. 8.]

[f] Compare Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. ii. § 13, 14; and Review of it, c. ii. § 5: and Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., cc. iii. § 19, iv. § 40.

[g] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. ii. § 8—10.

[Immediate revelations often granted at public assemblies.]

§ 6. It is manifest, indeed, by divers passages, that God many times granted immediate revelations at the time and upon the occasion of public assemblies. As when Barnabas and Saul were sent (Acts xiii. 2); when Timothy was ordained by prophecy (1 Tim. iv. 14); as to the prophets at Corinth in the act of teaching the Church (1 Cor. xiv. 24, 25, 29, 30); as to Jekeziel the Levite at the fast of Josaphat (2 Chron. xx. 14). And so Clemens[h] said, that St. John ordained "such as were signified by the Spirit:" in which sense certainly St. Paul saith to the priests of Ephesus (Acts xx. 28), that "the Holy Ghost" had "made them overseers to feed the flock of Christ."

[And probably at the council of Jerusalem.]

§ 7. And, for my part, by these examples I do believe, that in this council there passed some revelation of God to some present, that it was His pleasure, not that circumcision and the ceremonial law should cease, which St. Peter and St. James knew by other means (as you see by their speeches), but that the restraint of sacrificed, things strangled, and blood, was according to His will and pleasure. And that is signified Acts xv. 28; "It seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us." But had not this come, must the council have assembled in vain, and the apostles gone home unresolved? Or must the work of the Church [have] gone forwards? as you see it must have done at those assemblies, where you saw revelations were sometimes granted; [yet] had they not been granted, it must have done. And therefore you see the effect of that decree in the Churches for whom it is made, Acts xvi. 4, 5. It is delivered to them, and no question made on their part about the accepting of it, but they are thereupon "strengthened and multiplied."

[Yet the decree rested on the ordinary authority of the Church.]

§ 8. By all which it appears, that the act is a necessary appeal to the authority, which God hath placed in His Church, with power to oblige it to take their resolutions, though without privilege of speaking by the Holy Ghost, as this doth.

[Of the veiling of women at Divine service.]

§ 9. And herewith agrees St. Paul's discourse partly, 1 *ad Cor.* xiv.; but wholly xi. (The fourteenth [is] touched already.) The question is there about women, that they are to veil

[h] Quoted in Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. iv. § 13; and Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iii. § 40. See also Rt. of Ch. &c., ibid., § 22, 23.

their faces at the public service of God. The apostle's reasons [are] all such as any governor of a Church would use; and at last [he] resorts to that, which all ecclesiastical society must resort to,—that custom in the Church makes law to the Church, as in other societies. "If any man seem to be [contentious," &c.] Set aside for the present, who gave first force to this custom: though no question [it was] the apostle. Had it been done on special revelation, had it not been easy for St. Paul to say so, and end the debate? Now that it is Scripture is matter of Divine faith to us: that it was God's immediate command, [was] no matter of Divine faith to them; though bound by the law of God to keep it, by which he that hears Christ, hears the apostles. [1 Cor. 16.] [Luke 16.]

§ 10. And so in the matter which the apostle ordereth by the fourteenth of the epistle. It is more strange, that those that receive revelations, should still be ordered both in the matter and manner of propounding them. But the ground is the will of God, by which He had stablished ecclesiastical power in His apostles, from them to be derived upon those whom they should think fit to trust with it; not to be prejudiced by any graces He should grant for the edification thereby of the Church: for they should so be dispensed, that none should pretend thereupon to change the order established; whereas each man's revelations must be judged by other men's, and all be subject to that comeliness and order, from which the apostle himself fetches the reason of the foresaid constitution of women veiling their head at Divine service. [Revelations of prophets subject to Church order.]

§ 11. Compare herewith the privilege of prophets under the Law: so great, that who was received a prophet, might dispense in any positive law. [So] the Rabbies[1] censure it; and it is plain by Elias. And the reason manifest;—because, why any law stood, was no more but because God had revealed Himself so by Moses; if therefore He revealed Himself otherwise by one that by the Law is to be received a prophet, it is to cease accordingly: as He prescribeth by the Law, Deut. xviii. 15. This being the right of a prophet, notwithstanding, the prophets themselves were subject to the great [Prophets under the Law, how subject to the Law [1 Kings xviii. 36 sq.]

[1] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 16: and Review of it, c. ii. § 11, c. iv. § 8; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xv. § 7—13.

easily see the effect of it in all those constitutions, which are seen in the books following the Law[m]: as that of going to the prophets on Sabbaths, and festivals; that of keeping the feast of Lots, and the Dedication, which our Lord Himself observed; the whole service of God in the synagogues, whereof there is not a tittle in the Law, unless we extend unto them (as by reason we are to do) Lev. xix. 30,—"Thou shalt keep My Sabbaths, and reverence My sanctuaries;"—the rules and customs of their public feasts, intimated Joel ii. 13, 16, 17, Jonas iii. 5, 6, Esai. liii. 3; the times of fasting prescribed, Zac. vii. 1, 3, 5, viii. 19; fashions of mourning, Zac. xii. 12—14; abstaining from the meat of Gentiles, Dan. i. 8. These, and many more, so conscientiously observed, enforce lesser matter; and therefore, not by these scriptures, but by this power settled by the Law upon the High Court. And so now, if it be not the very same case under the Gospel, abating corporal punishment.

[2 Kings iv. 23; Esther ix. 27, 28; John x. 22, 23.]

§ 15. For it is agreed on all hands, that there is many times general mention of traditions; that is, of orders and constitutions and customs, delivered to the Church, which Christians are commanded to observe and commended for observing: so they were in force. Again, there is particular mention of many customs in force in the Church at that time. As those in the eleventh to the Corinthians, 1st [Epistle], of feasts of love, and veiling or not veiling: and some shall be named afterwards. And those in force, not by virtue of the scriptures that mention them, being in force before they were scriptures; and this by Divine faith: but no faith, Divine or human, that by revelation settled, but by the power God had given His apostles in the Church; which if it were to cease, how say we that it could be revived? but if the purpose of order for unity were to continue, then this, without which it could not. At the least, we have frequent admonitions, exhortations, and precepts, to obey those to whom the apostles have committed this power; in what degree and upon what terms soever, which here is not disputed yet: as Heb. xiii. 16, 17, 2 Thess. iii. 14, 15; as to Timothy and Titus, and wheresoever the charge of rulers is

[And of the Christian.]

[1 Cor. xi. 1, sq., 20, sq.]

[1 Tim. iv. 11, 12, v. 1—22; Tit.

[m] See Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. ii. § 24; Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 13—15.

i. 5, 13, iii. 10, 11; Acts xx. 28.] pressed, as to the elders of Ephesus; all that being vain, if the people [be] not tied to obedience.

[Constitutions of the Church enforced by excommunication.] § 16. As for the use of excommunication, you have it clearly delivered by our Lord in such cases as essentially concern not the society of the Church; no way but as by reason of scandal, if a man will not stand to the sentence of those, who on behalf of the Church shall decide his interesse. And will it then stand with common sense to deny, that public order was then to be enforced by it, because it is not mentioned when laws ecclesiastical are mentioned? For if we suppose people obedient to pastors, as then we must suppose, neither the Spirit of God nor any common sense can think fit to mention excommunication, so harsh a thing to those that deserve it. But if in matter of interesse, for retaining of unity, our Lord hath expressly provided it, as in the Synagogue death, which came to it naturally in another estate, in all causes that might become of difference in both societies upon the orders given them of Divine right; much more in things necessarily to be determined, that there may be order in the subject of communion in the Church, either there is no power to determine, or the sovereign power must enforce it.

[What "weakness" it is which the apostle forbears.] § 17. Now, to answer the difficulties proposed, we must consider the case, wherein the apostle ties to forbear weak consciences; and we shall see it holds not in things determined by the Church. The weakness, whereof the apostle Rom. xiv., seems to be that, to which those were subject, that [being] converted from Judaism had not learned the freedom of Christians from legal observances. This his words intimate.

[Rom. xiv. 2, 5.] "One thinks he may eat all things; another, that is weak, eateth herbs: .. one observeth days; to another all days are alike." For why "eat herbs" for "weakness," but for fear of eating flesh from the Gentiles sacrificed to idols; which Daniel forbore by [the] Jews' constitutions[n]. For Christianity distinguishes with St. Paul (1 Cor. viii. 7):—that some eat things sacrificed to idols formally, as sacrificed to idols; which conscience of the idol he supposes[o], and proves, to be not only pollution to the conscience, but (1 Cor. x. 14, 19, 20, sq.)

[n] See Plea of Weakness and Tender Consciences &c., sect. iii. § 4, note q.

[o] The MS. is not clearly legible in these words: and the word "as" stands before "he supposes," apparently by an oversight.

misprision of idolatry, in communicating with idolaters; others only materially, that is, a thing sacrificed to idols as "God's creature," because "the earth is the Lord's and all the fulness of it[p]" (1 Cor. x. 26). The liberty of Christians then extending to such things, it was "weakness" to "enquire for conscience' sake," if what was offered to be sold, or set afore one when no pretence of honouring idols [, were such]. And this [is] that St. Paul speaks of there, because it follows of difference of days, which fell out between Jews and Gentiles, and of difference of meats and drinks, as Heb. xiii. 9;—"It is good the heart be settled with grace, not with meats, that have not profited those that walked in them."

[The tenor of the whole epistle.]

§ 18. Besides, mark the sense of the epistle; and you will see the tenor of it concerns what fell questionable between Jews and Gentiles, converted and to be retained in the unity of one Church[q].

[Grotius' exposition not tenable.]

§ 19. For those reasons I set aside Grotius his exposition[r]; of those, that among the Christians might out of scruple eat herbs, as not fitting to eat living things for Christians. Indeed he shews very learnedly, that many Christians, for exercise and subduing the flesh, abstained from flesh wholly at the beginning; but those were not weak but strong, and not like to censure others. But that any did it out of scruple, which so soon after out of conscience was the heresy of Tatianus and the Encratites, he shews us no example.

[What St. Paul commanded.]

§ 20. What is it then the apostle commands to forbear the weak in? Not to scorn them that made enquiry, not to vex them, or provoke them to think there was idolatry in Christianity, that eat sacrifices, which the Jews scrupulously enquired after; and so depart from it: as Rom. xiv. 15, "Destroy him for whom Christ died." Wherein the Corinthians? In the idol's temple (1 Cor. viii. 10), at an invitation among Gentiles, when a weak Christian tells them of it (1 Cor. x. 28); lest a weak Christian by thy freedom fall into misprision of idolatry, formally eating as sacrificed to idols.

[p] See Plea of Weakness &c., sect. iii. § 4.

[q] See ibid., sect. ii. § 1, sect. iii. § 5, 6.

[r] So Grotius, ad Rom. xiv. 1, 2; concluding a most learned array of evidence thus,—"Poterant ergo tolerari inter Christianos non modo qui exercitamenti causa, verum etiam qui ex opinione aut veteri more animatis abstinebant, dum ne eo procederent confidentiæ, ut alios aliter viventes abominarentur."

[Both at Rome and at Corinth the thing questioned was free.]

§ 21. But both cases suppose the thing free: which at Jerusalem it was not, nor Antiochia, and those Churches to which the decree was given; as made for them where Christianity came in by the Jews, and they were to be retained. There the same enquiry after things sacrificed, which the Jews after Daniel used, is recommended: and therefore not free to the Church there. Whereas at Rome, being equally constituted of Jews and Gentiles, where danger to make Jews fall away, or Corinth, more of Gentiles, the danger being to make Gentiles idolaters by use of lawful freedom, the apostle commands to abate it.

[St. Paul withstood the imposition of legal customs, even at the risk of schism.]

§ 22. On the other side, when Jewish Christians imposed legal observations as necessary on the Gentiles, not out of weakness, it is manifest St. Paul requires not to forbear them, though schism arise upon it: Gal. ii. 5, Tit. i. 14, Heb. xiii. 9, sq.

["Weakness" no excuse for disobedience.]

§ 23. Therefore the sum is, that particular Christians, their freedom not determined by order of the Church, for charity are to abate it; but that the Church may determine their freedom, as the apostles at Jerusalem in eating such and such creatures, the apostle in complying with the Jews. It is requisite indeed, that the Church consider whether expedient to determine the freedom of particular Christians, which all laws do. For we see that free at Rome and Corinth, which was not at Jerusalem. But, being determined, the offence of private Christians is taken at the laws, [and] given against laws, and those that give offences to be avoided: Rom. xvi. 17. And if separation from those that obey not, then of those that obey not. But if laws [are to be] changed for pretence of weakness, the bond of unity, the universal good, must be dissolved; and will-worship enacted, in thinking God served by abstaining from what He hath freed the Church, [as the Church] by authority from Him determines.

[Of will-worship.]

§ 24. This answers the other [objection:—that] it is will-worship to tender to God for His service wherein His service consists not[s]. So all idolatry is will-worship, though not all will-worship idolatry. Man, being sensible of a duty to God, and not willing to pay it in the kind of spiritual obedience

[s] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 27, sq.; and Review of it, c. iv. § 11—14.

He requires, thought to expiate sins by the first-born of his body, and sacrifices devised of themselves; Mic. vi. 7. The Jews tender, for expiation of sins and discharge of duty, sacrifices and festivals; which though commanded, being without faith and obedience, He scorns: Esai. i. 11 [—14], Jer. vii. 22. Much more, when they pretend to discharge themselves by traditions of the elders, as if the worship of God consisted in them: as appears not only Matt. xv. 9, but by the constitutions remaining[t], which shew, that righteousness was placed in them by the Scribes and Pharisees, which our Saviour teaches Christians to exceed. [Matt. v. 20.]

§ 25. *Ἐθελοθρησκεία* also seems reproved in the Colossians, [c.] ii., last verses; because the humility there mentioned is afore condemned, as leading to worship angels, and coming from pride of carnal minds, pressing into things unseen. And it is said, "having indeed;" the *μὲν* without *δὲ*: which in the *ἀπόδοσις*, if it had come in, must have expressed some blame:—"Which things have in them indeed a reason of wisdom in will-worship and humility and not sparing the body, being in no esteem as to the filling of the flesh." [*Ἐθελοθρησκεία* in St. Paul's Epistle to the Colossians.]

§ 26. And Eusebius[u] useth it of the Jews in the former sense: Epiphanius[x], *ἐθελοθρησκείαν* or *ἐθελοδικαιοσύνην*, of the Messalians, Novatians, and some Montanists, in dispraise. And the subject seems this: some leaven of Cerinthus. For Epiphanius makes him one of them that pressed the Law at Antioch[y]. Thence went he to spread his leaven in Asia, say Epiphanius[z] and Eusebius[a]. He taught, that the world was made by the angels, saith Irenæus[b]. These legal observances, [of] which the apostle complains, were imposed on the Colossians upon pretence of revelation by angels. So by the circumstance of these particulars it should seem, that worship of angels and legal observances were taught upon pretence of mediating access to God by the angels from whence those doctrines come: Col. ii. 18—23. [In Epiphanius and Eusebius.]

[t] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 27.
[u] Quoted in Review of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 14, note b.
[x] Quoted ibid., note c.
[y] See Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. vii. § 7.
[z] See ibid., § 9, and § 14, notes z, a, and § 22, note x.
[a] See ibid., § 14, note b, and § 22, note a.
[b] See ibid., § 2, 5, 10; and c. xv. § 4: and S. Iren., Adv. Hæreses, lib. i. c. 25. p. 102.

[No will-worship in observing Church-laws.]

§ 27. For these reasons, though the substance of that which is taught,—that voluntary worship is most pleasing to God,—is most true, yet for the sense of this place I count it condemned, as not signified here by ἐθελοθρησκεία. So will-worship may be in things forbidden and in things commanded by God, much more by the Synagogue. But is it necessary there should be will-worship in observing the constitutions of it? Then God commanded it by the Law, which gave power to determine. Then our Lord Christ was guilty of it, when He observed their traditions and commanded them to be observed, reprehending the will-worship they annexed. Then the apostle also, complying with the Law; even according to the constitutions, as in St. Paul's shaving his head, punctually agreeing with the Talmudists[c]. Nor is it to be denied but there may be will-worship in observing ecclesiastical ceremonies, if men place holiness in them: but that is no ground to take them away, the use of that power being absolutely necessary for preservation of order, unity, and comeliness, by determining such things as are left by God's law indeterminate; whereas those, that submit not, fall into the negative will-worship [afore] mentioned, [of] thinking it great holiness not to do them, and further of destroying those that submit; [that is,] into that of the Jews against Christians, John xvi. 2.

[Acts xviii. 18.]

[Limit of Church-laws.]

§ 28. Let us see then, how far this power extends, and what are the particulars wherein it takes hold. The power of the Church in determining matters of faith had never been questioned, had it not been extended beyond the bounds. That which St. Paul [calls] the obedience of faith, is the very life of that grace; in submitting assent to all revealed by God, whereof reason evidences not the truth, extending to all the Church comes informed to be revealed, either in equivalent terms or by necessary consequence. To yield this submission to any thing taught by man, otherwise than by man's teaching we learn it to be taught by God, is superstition, will-worship, and serving men; being [enforced] by God to believe Him alone in such things, and that [to be] His service. But when disputes arise and endanger the unity of the Church,

[Rom. i. 5.]

[c] See Sam. Petit., Var. Lectt., c. iii.; ap. Crit. Sacr., tom. ix. pp. 2541—2543.

unless it determine, that those, which teach not or obey not what is taught, according to that which she is informed to come from God (as I said), be not suffered in the society of the Church; he, that takes away this power, takes away the society which stands upon it. And the decree of it shall oblige all, till it command to profess which He forbids to profess, or forbid to profess what He commands to profess, command to do what He forbids, forbid to do what He commands. Unless particular persons stand bound to censure all within these bounds, though in their judgment the Church do ill in commanding or forbidding, unity which is the sovereign law of the Church cannot be preserved. And standing so bound, no man's faith is engaged by any doctrine of man, but his charity by the unity of the Church, when he cleaves to it though he conceives it resolved amiss.

§ 29. A thing necessary, when congregations are sovereign: unless you believe that extemporary acts of the most part are more the acts of God, than laws by mature advice of persons competent to guide the whole or part of the Church, to which they give laws; or, if they go not by number, unless you think particular Christians can be confirmed by reason of the congregation, what is Divine truth in all things questionable; or that to be swayed by number and authority there, is not as much superstition and will-worship, as of the whole Church. [Congregational authority as much will-worship as that of the Church.]

§ 30. This is the power of the Church in determining [things] questionable in the profession of particular Christians. But as it is a society standing for the public service of God, all circumstances questionable in it, wherein Divine law prevents not, are subject to it. [Church-authority over the circumstances of Divine service.]

§ 31. In the first place, the determining of persons, times, and places. That of persons and places, by particular acts, because changing with time; of times, by general rule. We read, that the Church of Jerusalem, that is, all members [of it], assembled every day. That is no more [strict] rule than their giving all to the common stock. The Lord's Day, determined by Divine right, apostolical practice continued[d]. For the rest, the Church is ruled to make as frequent assem- [In determining, times, places, and the like.] [Acts ii. 46.]

[d] See Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxi. § 1; Just Weights and Measures, c. xvii. § 1, and references in note p there.

blies as the world will endure[e]. That she is to judge and determine. So, what are the offices of God's service, is determined to the Church, as I shew elsewhere[f]; [as] the eucharist, that is, service at consecration, and consecration of the sacrament proper to it. The order and form [remain] for it to determine: having shewed it a vain pretence to have it done *ex tempore*, because of "Quench not the Spirit[g]." Some points else I have shewed the Church confined to, in another place[h]. So, the sovereign power of the Church being that of the keys, whatsoever in the use of it is not determined by God's law, is subject to be determined by acts of the Church.

[1 Thess. v. 19.]

[And persons.] § 32. Likewise the power of making laws being proved in the Church, the manner of making them, and all questionable in it, is likewise. And choosing persons to execute the common power of the Church, the whole discipline of it, and all jurisdiction arising thereupon, as executed by it, so is determinable by act of it.

[And ceremonies.] § 33. But in particular, for a peculiar reason, the ceremonies of Divine service. Ceremonies signifying good things to come, cannot be instituted but by God, Who is able to make good the promises signified. And to use them now, were sacrilege; signifying that Christ is not come. But those ceremonies, which outwardly signify that inward reverence and devotion which holy duties are to be done with, and so actuating men's apprehensions and devotions to it, to which our nature is backward, if not thus significative [are] to no purpose. As our gestures at prayers. What scripture speaks of public prayer, sitting—(of David's I must consider[i])—but standing, or kneeling, or grovelling, as the solemnity required the degrees of reverence[k]? For what reason, but as our Lord stands up to read, sits down to preach, Luke iv. 16, 20; His apostles standing, as not such doctors as He, Acts

[Ps. i. 1, xxvi. 4, 5.]

[e] See S. Jerom as quoted in Just Weights and Measures, ibid., notes s, t.

[f] Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. vi. § 20, sq.; Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. i. § 1, 2; c. xxii. § 14, sq., c. xxiii.

[g] Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. vii. § 1—11; Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxii. § 16, 17.

[h] Epil., ibid., c. xxiii.

[i] Sitting was a common posture of the Jews in prayer (see Calmet, under Prayer): but it is scarcely probable, that the passages in the Psalms here referred to, speak of prayers at all. See Hammond on Psalm i. 1.

[k] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 3; Reformation of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. xli. § 2: and Bingham, XIII. viii. 7, XV. v. 3.

xiii. 14, 16[l]? So the ceremonies of public fasts among the Jews (Joel ii. 13, 16, 17, Jon. iii. 5, 6),—putting on sackcloth, sitting in ashes, bringing infants to move pity, tearing clothes; —do they move God, but as they move men to be humbled, and so capable of His mercy? Such is imposition of hands, in the Gospel; over children (as Jacob), upon sick, the baptized, confirmed, reconciled, ordained (married also, they say, in some Eastern Churches[m]): signifying God's protection, which all implore[n]. Such is the kiss of peace at the eucharist[o]: so often named in St. Paul (Rom. xvi. 16, 1 Cor. xvi. 20, 2 Cor. xiii. 12, 1 Thess. v. 26), and St. Peter (first Epist. v. 14); and so explained by Origen[p] (*Ad Rom. ubi supra*) and the Constitutions[q]. Such divers ceremonies of baptism[r], pointed at, Col. ii. 11, 12, iii. 9, 10, Rom. vi. 4, Eph. iv. [23, 24,] 30; manifestly pointing at the cross, which Tertullian[s] derives from the apostles in all actions of moment: and that of giving milk, pointed at 1 Pet. ii. 1, 2, explained in Barnabas' Epistle[t] and Tertullian[u]. In fine, God Himself prescribes fringes, and frontlets, and scrolls on the Israelites' posts[v]; not as figures of Christ to come, but as of the nature to put them in mind of the Law: Exod. xiii. 9, Deut. vi. 8, xi. 18, Numb. xv. 38.

[Gen. xlviii. 14: Matt. viii. 3, ix. 18, xix. 13, 15; Mark i. 41, v. 23, vii. 32, viii. 23, 25, x. 16, xvi. 18; Luke iv. 40, xiii. 13; Acts v. 12, vi. 6, viii. 17, ix. 17, xiii. 3, xiv. 23, xix. 6, 11, xxviii. 8; 1 Tim. iv. 14, v. 22; 2 Tim. i. 6; Heb. vi. 2.]

§ 34. To this rank belongs the holiness of persons, times, and places: the first comes after[x], the second not subject to sense; the third is an extrinsecal denomination[y], places being incapable of formal holiness, from the respect which men are

[Holy places.]

[l] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iii. § 18.

[m] See ibid., c. i. § 26; Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxx. § 13; Just Weights and Measures, c. xviii. § 11.

[n] See Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. xi. § 3.

[o] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 30; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. x. § 32—34; Just Weights and Measures, c. xviii. § 10, 11.

[p] Upon Rom. xvi. 16; quoted in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., ibid., note k.

[q] Quoted, ibid., note i.

[r] See Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. ix. § 6; Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 30—32; Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. iv. § 11; Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxx. § 8.

[s] Quoted in Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxx. § 8, note u.

[t] "Τί οὖν τὸ γάλα καὶ μέλι; ὅτι πρῶτον τὸ παίδιον μέλιτι, εἶτα γάλακτι ζωοποιεῖται· οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς τῇ πίστει τῆς ἐπαγγελίας καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ζωοποιούμενοι, ζήσομεν κατακυριεύοντες τῆς γῆς." S. Barn., Epist. c. vi.; ap. Coteler. PP. Apost., tom. i. pp. 19, 20. And see Cotelerius ad locum.

[u] "Inde suscepti" (i. e. from the water of baptism) "lactis et mellis concordiam prægustamus." Tertull., De Cor. Mil., c. iii.; Op. p. 102. A. See Bingham, XII. iv. 6.

[v] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 32.

[x] See above in the tract upon Excommunication, § 41, note l.

[y] See Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., cc. vii. § 1, xiv. § 2; Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxvi. § 6.

bound to use them with, or moral qualities, such as laws and evidences have of binding. Levit. xix. 30, manifestly belongs to synagogues set up by human appointment. For they are so qualified, Psalm lxxiv. 4, 8, lxxxiii. 13 [12, Eng. Vers.], lxxiii. 17, lxxiv. 7; and so expounded in Maimoni's Constitutions[z]; so qualified in Philo, *De Leg.* [*ad Caium*[a], terming them] "*secundæ sanctitatis,*" and [lib.] iii. *De Vita Mosis*[b], "holy places." [The] Constitutions determine what things to be forborne in them, lest they [become] subject to vulgar use; lightness of head, secular business, * *[c]. And for negative holiness; what reason why this to be forborne but because another to be done? Wherefore Jews understand this better than Reformed divines. They question, why the street is not holy because they keep their solemn fasts in it, synagogues not sufficing the assembly, whence praying in the streets[d]. And the answer is, because accidentally, and not destined to it, appointment causing holiness. Scourging in[e] * * * *

[Matt. vi. 2, 5.]

[z] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 52.

[a] Quoted, ibid., note m; speaking of "προσευχῶν τιμῆς ἐλάττονος ἠξιωμένων."

[b] The words, "Εἰς ἱεροὺς ἀφικνούμενοι τόπους, οἳ καλοῦνται συναγωγαί," are in the tract of Philo's entitled Liber Quisquis Virtuti Studet, Op. tom. i. p. 458. See Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. iii. § 14. In the Vita Mosis, lib. iii. (ibid. p. 168), he says only,—"Τὰ γὰρ κατὰ πόλεις προσευκτήρια, τί ἕτερόν ἐστιν, ἢ διδασκαλεῖα φρονήσεως καὶ ἀνδρίας καὶ σωφροσύνης καὶ δικαιοσύνης, εὐσεβείας καὶ ὁσιότητος, καὶ συμπάσης ἀρετῆς, ᾗ κατανοεῖται καὶ κατορθοῦται τά τε ἀνθρώπεια καὶ θεῖα;"

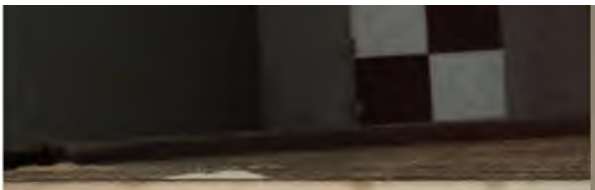
[c] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 57; and the Mishna, Tract. de Benedictionibus, P. i. p. 17. ed. Surenhus., and Maimonides (Hilk. Tephillah, or De Precibus et Benedict. Sacerdotum, viz. Bk. ii. sect. ii. of his Manus Fortis, c. xi. § 6) there quoted: where "levitas capitis" is expounded to include "lusum et jocum et inertem confabulationem." The word at the close of the sentence in the text is illegible.

[d] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 56.

[e] See ibid., § 53.—The MS. is broken off here in the middle of a sentence, written on the last leaf of the book which contains it. A reference is added at the end to an earlier part of the same 4to. book for the remainder of the tract; but it has either been destroyed, or was never written.

THE RIGHT OF THE CHRISTIAN STATE IN CHURCH-MATTERS,

ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES.



THE RIGHT OF THE CHRISTIAN STATE IN CHURCH-MATTERS,

ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES[a].

[Scrip narrat acts of Churc power matte fact, n precep be obe

THOSE things, that are in the Scriptures, of Church-power, are most or all related as matter of fact, not as precept of right; as historical truth, not as commands always binding the Church; or, at the most, binding the Churches to which they are given, at the time when they were given, not all the Church of all ages: especially, seeing many things are commanded in the writings of the apostles, as precepts of Divine right, which we know are now nowhere either in use or in force[b].

[As th stituti presby and d cons.]

§ 2. Not to go far for our purpose, the first mention of presbyters for the government of any Church is in that of Jerusalem, Acts xi. 29 [, 30]: whereby we learn, that they were in that Church, not that they were commanded in all. Afterwards Paul and Barnabas ordained them in the Churches they founded (Acts xiv. 23); [but] commanded them not to be ordained in all. So of deacons we find related, Acts vi., how

[a] The MS. of this tract is in the same volume with those of the three preceding it; but it seems from its position in the volume to have been written earlier, although still subsequent to the notes and extracts for which the volume was originally intended. At the end of it, and forming part of the tract itself, is the disquisition respecting the meaning of the prophecies about Antichrist, which forms the end of the Review of the Rt. of the Ch. in the Chr. State (publ. in 1649), re-written in part, but in general almost identical even in words with the published text. Possibly Thorndike intended the tract as the complement of that on the Right of the Church; and added this passage to it on account of his strong feeling respecting the importance of its subject, instead of leaving it appended (merely for lack of a better place) to the undigested series of remarks which constitute the Review of the other tract. That the tract here printed was written during the Usurpation, is obvious from expressions used in it: but there is nothing to determine its exact date, beyond the probability resulting from what is here said, and from the facts noticed in note a to § 1. of the tract upon Tithes, that it was written about 1659 or 1660.

[b] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iii. § 67, c. iv. § 13, sq.; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., cc. xxiv., xxv.

they came to be made at Jerusalem; but that thereby they are commanded in all Churches, or with what office, is not to be had from the Scripture. When Timothy and Titus are instructed how the priests and deacons ought to be qualified which they ordain at Ephesus and in Crete, we have from thence a presumption, that the like was to be done in other Churches; but "if any man would be contentious" in it, how should he be convinced by the mere words of Scripture?

[1 Cor. xi. 16.]

[And the power of the keys, and baptism.]

§ 3. Do we not see the power of the keys, given by our Lord to His apostles and to the Church both (Matt. xvi. 19, xviii. 17, John xx. 21, 22), questioned by the Socinians[c], as if it had been intended to them alone, and so to continue no more but to die with them? Nay, do we not see the express precept of our Lord to His apostles, of baptizing all disciples of all nations (Matt. xxviii. 19, 20, Mark xvi. 15, 16), confined by them to the time of the apostles to whom it is given; as if it never had been intended, that those which were born of Christian parents should be made Christians by baptism, but only those that first came to the profession of the Gospel[d]? As if there were any reason from the Scripture to baptize them that should be converted after the apostles, the precept being once interpreted [as] given [only] to the apostles: so that there was as much usurpation in baptizing any after the apostles, as now in baptizing the infants of Christians, which these sectaries would avoid.

[Dell's doctrine of baptisms.]

§ 4. Nay, to shew how this accursed time is able to outshoot the greatest heretic in his own bow, do we not see a new sect, or opinion pretending to make one, tell us, that the world is deceived in baptizing Christians with water into our Lord Christ's baptism, which was proper to the baptism of John alone, and never intended to be used in making Christians, the baptism of Christ being with the Holy Ghost and fire alone, as John's with water alone[e]. And if you think to have him, because the apostles baptized with water: he will not [stick to] answer you, that was from John, not from Christ, as the ceremonies of the Law for a time, John being neare[r]

[Matt. iii. 11, Mark i. 8, Luke iii. 16.]

[Acts viii. 36, 38, x. 47.]

[c] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iii. § 67, note e.

[d] See ibid., § 67, note d; Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. i. § 7, note r: and elsewhere.

[e] For Dell's heresy, maintained also by Sir H. Vane (not to add the Quakers), see references above in the tract upon Excommunication, § 19, note t.

the Gospel than Moses; and that those are the two baptisms the apostle means, Heb. vi. 2, when he speaks in the plural number of "the doctrine of baptisms."

[Divers practices of the apostles' times not now observed.]

§ 5. And have they not a pretence for this out of Scripture alone, if they produce divers precepts of the apostles, which are not now in force, because it appears the reason of them is ceased? As * * * * * And the apostle James, v. 14, 15; doth he not command, saying, ["Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord," &c.]? Yet is this laid aside in all Reformed Churches, upon presumption of common sense, that the reason is no more in force; being ordained, as you see, to restore health, by the grace of miracles no more extant. And, in a word, [in] whatsoever the practice of the present differs from the Church of the apostles' times, expressed in [the] Scriptures, there, though we have the true meaning of the Scripture, we must measure the obligation by the practice of the Church. And let whosoever [will,] compare the practice of his Church with that of the apostles in Scripture; by these and infinite more particulars it shall appear, what difference there is [allowed] to him without blame.

[Scripture sufficient in itself but not to all capacities.]

§ 6. I dispute not this, as if there were not means to convince such accursed opinions by the Scripture itself and the letter of it and text; for seldom it falls out, that there is not effectual arguments to be had from the very words, and native sense, and text and consequence and reason of the discourse, to discover the violence that is offered to it, when it is racked and tormented to prove such wild imaginations: but because these reasons are many times such as ordinary capacities cannot discern, who by that means without any fault of their own might fall into the horrible sin of schism. But if they look upon the practice of the Church, and the right which it stands possessed of for the present, and enquire what it hath been; it will be easy for common reason, not to dissolve all snares of reasons that tend to such end, but not to proceed upon them to have part in the divisions of the Church.

[Ceremonies at the first

§ 7. One instance must be produced here out of the Old Testament, because the practice of it is evidenced out of the

Passover not observed by our Lord or by the Jews.]

New. For it is every whit as manifest, that the law of Moses is God's law and bound the Jews, as that the ordinances of the apostles are God's law to bind the Church. Of the passover then this is commanded, Exod. xii. 11: "Thus you shall eat it; your loins girt, your shoes on your feet, your staves in your hands; and you shall eat it in haste: it is a passover to the Lord." Now let us see, how our Lord eat the passover before His suffering; and we shall easily find, if the Gospels be true, that He eat it sitting at table, where none of these ceremonies could be used: Matt. xxvi. 20, Mark xiv. 18, Luke xxii. 14. What shall we say then? That our Lord Christ observed not the Law, to which He always professes, and the apostle for Him, that He was subject in all things?—"For when the fulness of time was come," &c. Gal. iv. 4.—Or that He used the fulness of His power, to dispense with Himself and His apostles in this particular, without giving any signification to His Church of any such reason to answer for an act contrary to His profession by the Scripture? No. He that finds in Maimoni[f], that there were four things commanded in keeping the passover, proper to that which was kept in Egypt, not intended [for] their generations, whereof this was one; he that reads in Abenezra[g] upon that place, that this was an ordinance proper to the first passover, not intended to be observed afterwards: doubtless he will find it more reasonable, and common sense command to believe rather, that our Lord kept the passover as they did, and was satisfied by their practice that so it was intended; or, if He were otherwise satisfied, intended we should so be satisfied of the reason why He did it[h].

[Matt. iii. 15, v. 17.]

§ 8. As for the objection propounded in the beginning[i], by which all that was done and practised in the next ages to the apostles (yea, during their own time, if men will speak

[f] "Quod autem in Ægypto præscriptum erat, ut usque a decimo die primi mensis pararetur victima paschalis, ut ejus sanguis superliminari geminisque postibus exterioris ostii domus induceretur hyssopi fasciculo, *ut eadem comederetur festinanter*, hæc omnia semel in illo sacro paschali Ægyptio servata sunt; sed nunquam usitata fuere postmodum." Moses Maim., De Sacrif. Pasch. in fin. (being lib. ix. tract. 1, of the Manus Fortis), p. 51 of De Veil's transl. 4to. Lond. 1683.

[g] In Exod. xii. 11. See Lightfoot, Temple Service, c. xii. (Works vol. i. pp. 951, 952); and Poli Syn. ad loc.

[h] See Epil., Bk. 1. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xxi. § 15, c. xx v. § 10.

[i] The reference is apparently to one of his larger works, into a revised edition of which this tract was to be incorporated. See above in the second tract, on Excommunication, § 41, note l. The topic occurs at length both in the Rt. of Ch. in Chr. State and in the Epilogue: see the next note.

out what the consequence of their own reasons enforces, and so consequently those things which are contained in the Scriptures themselves), are called into suspicion to be anti-christian, because "the mystery of iniquity was then at work[k]:" this is not the place to dispute a point of that consequence; unless I would say more to it than my design will oblige me to say of the business in hand. And therefore I l y the dispute itself down, and leave it as I find it. But to clear my own reasons, I will use no other principles than those which have hitherto been debated. [2 Thess. ii. 7.]

§ 9. But first I will advise all, that go about to find who is antichrist, to enquire also, not by what marks they know him to be antichrist, but for what he is antichrist. For I suppose, that whom the Scriptures discover to be antichrist, him they discover withal, why or for what cause he is antichrist, and wherein his being antichrist consists. A thing of so great consequence, that perhaps it were better never to enquire who is antichrist, than by neglecting the reason for which he is antichrist, not to discern Christianity from anti-christianism. [Best to enquire, not who is antichrist, but for what he is so.]

§ 10. A thing which I shall easily shew all good Christians that it is easily done, by the lamentable example of the Socinians[l]; men, that all the world knows are no babies in examining the Scriptures. But putting out into that main without ballast, that is, searching the meaning of them without giving heed to the sense and practice of the Church, and finding in the apostle, that "the mystery of iniquity was already on work, only till that which was yet in the way, were removed out of the way;" they conclude that, which the apostle says was "in the way for the present," to be the apostles which were yet alive; and that, when they were gone out of the world, the "mystery of iniquity," that is, the iniquity which was yet secretly on work, St. Paul says, should be openly "revealed[m];" and that this came to pass at [the] time which Hegesippus speaks of in Eusebius[n], when the Church, [Lamentable error of the Socinians respecting antichrist.] [2 Thess. ii. 7.] [2 Thess. ii. 8.]

[k] See the end of the present tract; Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. v. § 54: Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xxiii. § 2, sq.

[l] See Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xxiii. § 2, note g, § 26, note z.

[m] See Volkel., De Vera Relig., lib. iii. c. xl. p. 159.

[n] Quoted in Epil. Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xxiii. § 28, and Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xii. § 6, note e; and see Volkel. as in last note.

that had "continued a maid" during the apostles' time, was "deflowered," and the name of it defiled, by the heresies that sprung up under the name of it. But it is easy for any man, that considers the passage, to shew these men, and all others that use it, how undue a sense they impose upon Hegesippus. For it is manifest, that he speaks of the rising of the heresy of the Gnostics, and that the Church was "deflowered and adulterated" by it; in that such a sect took upon it the title of Christianity, though as far from the thing as from the communion of the Church. And, therefore, he saith not, that antichristianism was then springing in the Church, that says the Gnostics were springing out of it.

hat ich was m the ginning not be ichris- anism.]

§ 11. So it will concern all, to enquire first wherein the mystery of antichrist consists, before he pronounce who is antichrist. [For we] may as well, with the Socinians, take the Three Persons of one Godhead, the incarnation and satisfaction of Christ, to be antichristianism, as, with the schismatics of this Church, the primitive government of the Church and form of service[o]. But if, laying aside the dispute of antichrist, he please to go along with me; he shall easily perceive, that antichristianism can no ways consist in those things which have been always and everywhere received since there was any such thing as Christianity: and therefore that, in that extent or subject of ecclesiastical power, which my purpose is to declare, purposing to declare it to be that which always was from the beginning of Christianity, there can be no more antichristianism, than in the Trinity, in the incarnation and satisfaction of Christ; which those, that oppose, do confess to have been received in the Church ever since the apostles.

he arisee's t on ndays l Thurs- rs, nar- ed, not ected, in ripture.]

§ 12. For another instance in the Synagogue. The Pharisee saith, Luke xviii. 12, "I fast twice a week." Now it is evident, that the Jews always used to assemble on Mondays and Thursdays, to hear the Law read in the synagogue, and the more devout of them to fast on those days[p]. He, that knows this, must needs rest assured, that those are the days on which the Pharisee fasted, according to the more exact

[o] See Epil. as in last note, and Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. v. § 54.

[p] See Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. viii. § 19, 30; and Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 14.

[some] disagreement between the signification and use: because, where several nations are under one sovereign's power (as not only in this kingdom the case is, but also in the crown of France, the German empire, the state of Venice), the Church cannot properly be called, when several nations are ruled by the same laws, and yet in this case also is called, national; being protected by the same sovereign power, which gives force temporal to the ecclesiastical laws, by which it is governed.

[Tertullian and Origen.]

§ 18. But setting this equivocation aside, which can do no harm, if it be not drawn into consequence: so far we are from finding any mention of national Churches in the New Testament, that Tertullian seems to think, that the Roman emperors could not be Christians; for so are his words—"*Si esse possent et Cæsares Christiani*[t]." And Origen[u], expounding that of Moses (Deut. xxxii. 21)—"I will provoke them to jealousy by a nation that is no nation" (so he reads it)—of the Christians subsisting here and there in several nations whereof none had generally received Christianity, seemeth to conceive, that God had appointed, that Christianity should be always "a nation that is no nation," in this regard.

[No interest of secular powers in Church-matters before Constantine.]

§ 19. And how then shall we find a title of Divine right for any interesse of secular powers in Church-matters, whereof neither the New Testament says any thing, nor the Church understood any thing, till Constantine taking the Church into his protection took upon [him] to use that power in swaying [the] Church for matters, which (say they) the interesse of the state might require.

[Difference between the Law and the Gospel.]

§ 20. For if it be said, that the kings of Judah did use the like power afore, their answer is ready;—that those things, which concern the ancient people of God in the Old Testament, do not take place under the Gospel to oblige the Church. And truly, to say something more than they have said, as far as I know, there seems to be a great reason of difference. For the precepts of the Law being given to the body of the people, which had entered into covenant with God to live according to them, and the sovereign power of that people being afterwards vested in their kings, without

[t] Quoted in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 12, note e.

[u] Quoted ibid., notes f, g.

which power it is not imaginable that these precepts should ever be put in execution effectually, it followeth of necessity, that their kings were tied by those precepts to see them put in practice, and therefore had power to see them done. Whereas under the Gospel the case is far otherwise: because the commission of Christ is to "make disciples and baptize all nations;" and in virtue and consequence hereof, the society of the Church is one of all nations: and therefore the sovereign power of no nation can have right to dispose of those things, which concern other nations in as high [degree] as themselves; that is, of those things, which come to be limited or determined in point of Christianity. A difficulty considerable to any understanding: but not of that weight, as to move any sober man to condemn all Christian princes and sovereign powers ever since the time of Constantine; who, as they have always found themselves bound to protect the Church after his example, so have always used some interesse more or less in disposing of ecclesiastical matters.

[Matt. xxviii. 19.]

§ 21. Which power though it may be ill used (as all power that men are trusted with may be, and yet ceaseth not to bind inferiors; for otherwise no man were capable of any right by virtue of his quality and condition in any human or civil society, but by virtue of his natural and habitual endowments of mind, so far as he is in the state of grace); and though it may be extended beyond the just bounds; yet, for the whole kind of it, is not to be counted an usurpation by any man, that would be counted fit to live in any Christian kingdom or commonwealth.

[Abuse of the power no argument against the power itself.]

§ 22. The way to satisfy this difficulty I conceive will be, to enquire the true ground of this right according to the Scriptures; which, as it will serve for the present to discern what are the proper rights of the Church, coming from a peculiar fountain of the constitution of it, so will be serviceable afterwards to determine the bounds of it; being a maxim received in nature, that no conduit can be mounted higher than the fountain-head from whence it proceeds.

[The ground of the right will determine its bounds.]

§ 23. I will begin then at the Old Testament, to satisfy the difficulty, and dig deep to shew the foundation and ground of this right; which must be by examining the difference between the Law [and the Gospel], so far as may

[To be sought in the difference between the Law and

the Gospel.] concern my present purpose. For if I should launch into the main of it, it would prove a work by itself larger than that which I design; being indeed the knot, which ties all controversies that are disputed upon occasion of the meaning of the Scriptures not agreed, the disagreement falling out most an end between the Old and New Testament, as in this case.

[And therefore between the Synagogue and the Church.] § 24. For the difference between the Law and the Gospel causeth necessarily a vast difference between the Church of the Jews and of the Gentiles, or rather, if we will speak properly, between the Synagogue and the Church. For though there is little or no difference between the words of *συναγωγὴ* and *ἐκκλησία*, as for the original signification of them, both of them being indifferently attributed to the body of the people of Israel in the Greek of the Old Testament[x]; yet as for the use of them, the name of Church being once appropriated to signify the congregation of Christians, to name the Church of the Jews is as much as to make Jews and Christians all one: which to distinguish, the fathers, that were new to the change, and understood the difference between both people, conversing with both, and by consequence between the Law and the Gospel, have always, when they would speak properly, without circumlocution or addition, distinguished that by the proper term of the Synagogue. And as those, that will needs call the Sunday the Sabbath, labour by enforcing the use of their language to impose upon the world an opinion, which they know to be contrary to the Scriptures; as if the Lord's Day were to be kept upon the same ground, and consequently in the same manner, as the Jews' Sabbath[y]: so they, that will needs enforce us to call the Synagogue the Church of the Jews, let them take heed, lest, by intercommuning in the names, they seek to impose upon the world their own mistakes in not distinguishing what the Scriptures distinguish.

[Church and commonwealth all one among the Jews.] § 25. Now the ground of the difference is this:—that by virtue of the Law, being given as it was, the Church and commonwealth of the Jews (if I may have leave, for want of

[x] See Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. xi. § 7; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. vi. § 12, c. xiv. § 13—18.

[y] See Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxi. § 1, sq.; Just Weights and Measures, c. xvii. § 1.

usual words, to call that the Church amongst them, which should have answered the Church of Christian states, were it not for this difference) is all one; or, rather, there was no society, body, or corporation of a Church distinct from that of the commonwealth[z]. As in all Christian states it must necessarily come to pass, because of the different original and constitution of both hitherto demonstrated: whereby the visible Church of Christ is one visible society, body, or corporation of all Christians, subsisting by the command of God, declared by the Gospel of Christ, for the public service of God in which all Christians may communicate; but commonwealths are several, not only human and visible, but also civil, societies, bodies, or corporations, subsisting by the will of God and His providence, whereby the sovereign power of several nations and peoples is vested upon several persons by virtue of such human acts as are agreeable to the laws of God, of nature, and nations, for the defence of one another and enjoying of civil happiness in human commerce and intercourse. And to signify such a constitution as this, wherein there is no society of a Church distinct from the body of the commonwealth, the people of the Jews is properly called the Synagogue in opposition to the Church so constituted as I have said.

§ 26. That this was the condition of the people, is easily demonstrable to all, that will consider the covenant of the Law, and the terms of it. For it is manifest, that God entered into covenants with that people: whereby they obliged themselves, on their part, to serve God and to live among themselves, according to the precepts which God had given them or should give them (for we see it is renewed and repeated at the end of Deuteronomy, as well as treated in Exodus); and He, on His part, stands obliged to maintain them, so doing, in possession of the promised land of the seven nations, and of a happy condition in it. For by virtue of this act, as well the laws of the public service of God, as of civil communion among themselves, become temporal or secular laws of that people, not binding any other but themselves (as the Scripture expressly concerning the law of the

[Their laws of Divine service accordingly, as well as those of civil government, enforced by the state.]

[Exod. xxiii. 22—33; Levit. xxvi.; Deut. xi. 8—32, xxviii.]

[Exod. xxxi. 13,

[z] See Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. viii.; Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. ii. § 10—13; Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 10, 11, c. v. § 9.

This order, we have great cause to think, was either in force when our Lord preached, or at the least was pressed by some party that desired it might prevail and come in practice, to strengthen the decrees of those which prevailed in power, which were for the most part the Pharisees. For we are told expressly by their doctors, that the occasion of this decree was the differences, that then were on foot, between the scholars of Hillel and Shammai; whereof there is so much speech among the Talmudists[b]. So that it should seem, that, for fear of a breach within the party of the Pharisees, this order was either enacted, or at the least promoted by them; and so related by the Talmudists, their successors, as if it had been really in force. This is then the difference, which our Lord insinuateth between the Law and His Gospel. For, desiring to shew, how never a tittle of it should fall to the ground, but all be fulfilled under the Gospel, He will not have us to think, that it is to stand by outward force, as the Law did, but expresseth the very terms of this order; which was not to take hold but of him, that should both teach others such or such a precept in this manner, which was to them that had determined the contrary the breaking of it, and teach others to do likewise. In opposition whereunto, "he, that shall break one of the least of these precepts, and teach men so," saith our Lord, what shall be done to him? shall he be put to death according to this rule of the Pharisees? No, saith He, "he shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but he that teacheth and doeth, shall be counted great." And therefore the question is not impertinent, which Origen makes upon Leviticus[c],—why the Church is not endowed with power of life and death, as the Synagogue was:—for it leads us by the hand to consider this difference between the Law and the Gospel, the Church and the Synagogue, and cannot be resolved without it.

§ 29. He, that will duly weigh the consequence of what hath been said, shall find, that a twofold power is established by the Law among that people. The first is the sovereign power over them, who by entering into the covenant of the Law with God were become a free people, and lords of themselves, [A twofold power established by the Law; 1. the sovereign power over the Jews.]

[b] See ibid.; and Selden, Ux. Ebr., lib. iii. c. 20; Op. tom. ii. pp. 769, sq.

[c] Quoted in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. i. § 29, note r.

and warranted so to continue as long as they observed the Law. For if we grant, that no people can be governed without a sovereign power, whether in one, in some, or in the body of the people, according to the several forms of several commonwealths, it will not be difficult to find the like in this; saving that they were guided from time to time, far more than other men were, by express orders from God, or by persons expressly appointed them by God: in which regard the government is called by Josephus[d] *θεαρχία*, to difference [it] from those forms of government of which other nations had knowledge.

[In whose hands it was deposited.]

§ 30. Thus was Moses for his time "king in Jesurun;" as the Scripture calls him, Deut. xxxiii. 5. After him Joshua succeeded into the same power; Jos. i. 17, Numb. xxvii. 17, sq. When he was dead, sometimes God raised them up judges, till Samuel the prophet: which for their term of life seem to have had the same power; for when the Book of Judges saith of them, that such or such a judge died and was buried, and after him such or such a one judged Israel, it is manifest, that a judge once appointed held his power for term of life. And that their power during the time was sovereign, is gathered from the saying so often repeated in the last chapters of that book, "At that time there was no king in Israel, every man did that which was good in his own eyes;" necessarily to be understood concerning the intervals of the judges. For we know, that Clemens[e] and Eusebius[f], and all that follow them, after Josephus[g], do reckon, that after Joshua's death they were governed by the elders of the people. And so indeed we are to reckon, that, when any judge died, the power fell to the elders of the people; who, because their authority was not strong enough to make themselves to be obeyed of

[Judg. xvii. 6, xviii. 1, 7, xix. 1, xxi. 25.]

[d] He calls it, with an apology for the word, "*Θεοκρατία*," Cont. Apion., lib. ii. § 16 (Op. tom ii. p. 1376); and describes it accordingly, Antiq. Jud., lib. iv. c. 8. § 17. tom. i. p. 164. Thorndike quotes him correctly, De Rat. Fin. Controv., c. ix. p. 159.

[e] Quoted in Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xiv. § 10, note u.

[f] Eusebius in his Chronicon is quoted in the Epilogue also (as in last note) to the same effect as in the text, but by a slip of memory: as he is the chronologer who has *omitted* the government of the elders after Joshua. See Scaliger's Animadv. on Eusebius' Chronicon (lib. prior), p. 35, on the subject of "*τὰ πρεσβυτέρων ἔτη*."

[g] Josephus agrees with *Eusebius* on the subject, so far as to make mention of elders as governing Israel with Joshua but not after him: see Antiq. Jud., lib. v. c. i. § 22, and c. ii. § 1. tom. i. pp. 187, 193. He terms the latter period indeed an "anarchy," lib. vi. c. 5. § 4. ibid., p. 236. See however Hales' Chronology, vol. ii. p. 286.

the tribes, therefore "every man did that which was right in his own eyes." The judges therefore had regal power after Moses and Joshua. And yet it is evident by an express law of Deut. xvii. 14, that God thereby gives that people a power to set a king over themselves, when they were come into possession of the promised land, upon the terms there expressed, that is, "as all the nations round about:" which seems to imply the same power, which the eastern nations acknowledged to their kings, and the same right descending to the posterity of him whom they should set over themselves, provided that the nomination be reserved to God (as follows immediately in the next words), and of their own nation. Neither [Deut. xvii. 15.] is it any thing strange, that the people, having this power, are nevertheless so sharply reprehended for demanding a king in the days of Samuel; 1 Sam. viii. 6, 7. For though they had a power reserved them to demand a king, yet, God having presently given them, instead of a king, such a judge as Samuel (whom God had declared His vicegerent by many wonderful things done by him for that people), and having never destituted those whom He had so advanced in delivering them, for them to take discontent because his sons walked not in his steps, and distrust that he should not be fit or able to deliver them out from the Ammonites, was to do no less than God charges them there to do, when He saith to Samuel, "They have not refused thee, but Me." And that this was the very case at that time, will appear by the Scripture; 1 Sam. viii. 3, and again, 1 Sam. x. 18, 19: "I brought Israel out of Egypt, and from the hands of all kingdoms that oppressed them; and you have this day refused the Lord, That delivereth you from all your evils and distresses, and said, Nay, but set a king over us." And again, 1 Sam. xii. 12: "And ye saw that Nahas king of the sons of Ammon came against you, and ye said to me, Nay, but set a king over us: whereas the Lord your God was your king."

§ 31. The other power, which I spoke of, is also established by the Law of Moses, and that far more precisely than this: inasmuch as the sovereign power over them as a free people might be intercepted by the curses threatened in the Law whensoever they should transgress it, of becoming subjects to strangers; which notwithstanding, as they must needs hold themselves tied to the Law, in hope of returning [2. The jurisdiction of the consistory.]

thy gates, which the Lord thy God gives thee, according to thy tribes." So saith Josephus[k], and so say the Talmudists[l]: that by virtue of this law they were bound to erect consistories of judges, with their ministers attending on them, according to their cities, which had walls and gates, intimated here when he saith, "in all thy gates." And as the most difficult cases were at the first reserved to Moses, so for posterity it is further provided by the law that follows, Deut. xvii. 8[—10]:— "When a cause shall be too hard for thee to judge, between blood and blood, between right and right, between plague and plague, in matters of debate within thy gates, then shalt thou arise and go up to the place which the Lord thy God shall choose; and come to the priests and Levites, and to the judge that shall be in those days, and shalt enquire; and they shall declare unto thee the point of right: and thou shalt do according to the word, that they shall declare unto thee from that place which the Lord shall choose; and thou shalt take care to do according to all that they shall teach thee." Where it is manifest, that a sovereign court is appointed to judge the last resort of such causes, as should come by appeal, not of parties but of the courts themselves, before the Lord in the court, which hereby is appointed to reside with the ark.

[The consistory of elders a standing court to judge with Moses in difficult cases.]

§ 34. Now as Moses afore by God's appointment upon his petition had chosen to himself seventy persons of the elders of Israel, to assist him in that part of his office, which formerly he had reserved to himself, of governing the people towards God (Numb. xi. 11, 14, sq.); so seemeth it a thing most evident, as well by the agreement and consent of these, as also by the opinion of their doctors[m], the ablest interpreters of the law given their fathers, and chiefly by the practice of the nation in all ages, that by this law of Deut. xvii. 8, sq., the said consistory of elders, chosen at first for Moses his counsel, are established a standing court, to judge with Moses the difficult cases that should resort to God in His sanctuary from all their cities.

[k] Antiq. Jud., lib. iv. c. 8. § 14; Op. tom. i. p. 163: De Bell. Jud., lib. ii. c. 20. § 5; ibid., tom. ii. p. 1106.

[l] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. ii. § 11; Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xv. § 2, sq.; Grot. ad Matth. v. 21; Selden, De Synedr. Vett. Ebræor., lib. ii. cc. 4, 6 (Op. tom. i. pp. 1229, 1325, sq.); and Winer, Biblisch. Realwörterbuch, sub voce Synedrium.

[m] See references in the last note.

the same and preface to it tells us, that by elders we are to understand the judges that governed Israel after Joshua; and accordingly makes twelve ages of those, that received this interpretation of the Law before the prophets, every judge in his age; which he saith also delivered the same after their time to the prophets.

[But not the kings.]

§ 38. As for the kings, it must needs have been otherwise, so soon as Saul was ordained; because we see by the Scripture, that Samuel, being put from the sovereign power then vested in the king, continued nevertheless to judge the people unto the time of his death: 1 Sam. vii. 15. And when the state of a king was erected among them, and a power over the militia of that people settled upon him; we must needs imagine, that there must be also a court, and by consequence a demesne of the crown to support the state of it, tributes to maintain the war, and rewards for those of the soldiery; which are the particulars, which Samuel intimateth to the people, when he expresseth the burden they must expect from the king, in ploughing his grounds, and furnishing servants and confectioners for his court, men of service to maintain the soldiery, and tithes of their fruits to pay them with: 1 Sam. viii. 11, sq.

[The interpretation of the Law belonged to the great consistory.]

§ 39. For there is no question to be made, that the interpretation of the law belonged in the chief place to the great consistory and the heads of it. And that is the first point of my answer to the difficulty proposed:—that the interpretation of the Law, and the judging of such causes as should arise upon it, did by God's law and by Divine right belong to the judges of the great consistory, and under them to the judges of several cities.

[The ground of this power.]

§ 40. The ground of this is the letter of that law, Deut. xvii. 8, 10, 11: "When a cause shall be too hard for thee to judge, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, between plague and plague, in matter of suit within thy gates:" and again, "And thou shalt do according to that which they shall teach thee from the place which the Lord shall choose, and shalt take heed to do according to all that they shall teach thee; according to the doctrine which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall pronounce thee, shalt thou do; thou shalt not decline from that,

the great consistory, there might be nevertheless and was indeed another sort of jurisdiction distinct from this, not established by the Law, otherwise than the sovereign power of their kings can be said to be established by it. There might be, because there must needs be distinct matter for it. For when the state * * * * *[t]. Whatsoever then concerned the soldiery, the demesne of the crown, the officers and servants of the court, and the tributes by which they were maintained, and generally whatsoever became not questionable upon the Law of Moses, as certainly the greatest part of public business in all civil societies is not determinable by it, may be the subject of a jurisdiction distinct from that which the Law of Moses erecteth.

[exercised by the kings, not established by the Law, unless indirectly.]

§ 42. And that there was indeed such a jurisdiction exercised by their kings, will appear by divers particulars of the Scripture; though the general reason and bounds of the difference be not so plainly expressed in it. Absalom took occasion to calumniate his father's government upon matter of judicature; 2 Sam. xv. 2—4. Solomon prays to God for wisdom in judging, and shews the effect of it in a case not determinable by the Law of Moses; 1 Kings iii. 9, 16, sq. The widow, whose son Eliseus restored to life, was confiscate and restored by the king, neither of both by the Law of Moses; 2 Kings viii. 3, sq. The crime of treason, which the Roman laws call *læsæ majestatis*, was punished besides death with confiscation of goods, 2 Sam. ix. 7, xii. 8; for by this title came David to be possessed of Saul's estate. And by that law Naboth suffers, 1 Kings xxi. 14, 15. Yet not by Moses' law, but by that which is expressed Jos. i. 18. The executions of Joab and Shimei and Adonijah by Solomon are of the same nature, for the Law of Moses provided not for the cases. And by this power that law of David prevailed, that those which kept the stuff in the wars, should have equal share with those that went to the battle; 1 Sam. xxx. 24, 25. R. Moses Maimoni[u], having delivered for a rule that the consis-

[Such a jurisdiction proved from instances in Scripture.]

[1 Kings ii. 25, 34, 46.]

[t] There is a short blank in the MS. here, which Thorndike has left to mark an omission; with the intention doubtless of supplying the particulars to prove the preceding assertion, if ever he published the tract.

[u] "Decretum Scripturæ est, ne quemquam interficerent aut flagellarent ex confessione sua, sed ex binorum testium testimonio; et id quod legitur de Josua, ab ipso confessione sua neci traditum fuisse Achan, atque a Davide confessione sua interfectum fuisse Ger Amalekitam; hoc tantum

right. For how should the congregation sin, but by means of some principle that had influence upon the actions of the congregation? Or how should the congregation bring a sacrifice, but in those who might stand for the congregation and represent it? Such was the consistory, after it was erected; justly tied to answer for the sins of the congregation, who was to be tied afterwards, by the law of Deut. xvii. 8, sq., to do as they should teach: but being for the present no way established, the consistory is not named, but the Synagogue. So neither is the king named in this law, because there was then no king, but they were then a free people. And always when they enjoyed freedom, whether in part or in whole, they had some head over them, though he bore not the title of king: as Moses for the present; Josue, and the judges, after him; [and] the sons of Mattathias, before Aristobulus used the title of king[a].

§ 44. It is commonly received, indeed, that these are the same that are there called gods, Exod. xxii. 28: but it is without doubt a popular mistake. The truth is that, which the Jews' doctors tell us;—that the title of gods is proper only to their judges made by imposition of hands. Their meaning is, to their judges of the great consistory in Jerusalem, and others of inferior consistories in other cities; who by the example of those first, Num. xi. 16, and of Josue afterwards, were promoted to the place by imposition of hands[a]. For if you look into the Scriptures, you shall never find it attributed to any other. "God standeth in the assembly of gods, He judgeth in the midst of the gods" (Ps. lxxxii. 1), and the rest of the same, speaketh of the elders of Israel; whereby the great consistory is signified[b], conspiring either with Saul or Absalom, to whom we read that the elders of Israel adhered against David. For our Lord, alleging the words of this Psalm, "I have said ye are gods, and all children of the Most High" (John x. 34, 35), addeth immediately, "If He

[Which is there used for judges made by imposition of hands.]

[Num. xxvii. 18, 23.]

[2 Sam. xvii. 4, 15.]

[a] Aristobulus, son of Hyrcanus the high-priest, grandson of Simon Maccabæus, son of Mattathias, assumed the title of king on the death of his father (B.C. 106, according to Hales): Josephus, Antiq. Jud., lib. xiii. c. 11. § 1; Op. tom. i. p 588.

[a] See Maimoni, De Synedr. et Pœnis, c. iv. p. 22: Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 54; Review of it, c. iv. § 16; Review of Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. iii. § 2. 6; and Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr, c. xiv. § 1.

[b] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St, c. iv. § 54.

habit, she says, "I see a judge," such as Samuel was, and in such a habit[e]. For the name of god, אלהים, as all the Rabbis teach us, hath in it the emphasis of judgment ("signifies the property of judgment in God," say they[f]); and is therefore communicated both to angels, and to those judges, to whom God had communicated this quality of His, by advancing [them] to judge according to the laws which He gave His own people.

§ 47. And this seems to be the difference, which the Scripture makes, between the matters of God and the matters of the king (1 Chron. xxvi. 32, 2 Chron. xix. 11); these arising upon the state and power of a king set over that people, those upon the Law of God given by Moses. Some perhaps will think otherwise, because in these places the priests and Levites are employed in matters of the king as in matters of God. But though the service of the temple was peculiar to that tribe, yet were they not thereby sequestered from secular affairs; no, not from bearing arms, as you see by the examples of Moses, Phineas, Eli[g], and Samuel, generals of that people in the field. And therefore the Maccabees did not contrary to the Law in taking upon them the civil or military government of that people; nor Josephus, being a priest, in taking upon him to be governor and general in Galilee[h].

[Difference between the matters of God and the matters of the king.]

[Num. xxi. 24 xxxi. 6 1 Sam. 4, vii. [2 Ma viii.—

§ 48. Consider now, that the captains of thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens, which Moses chose to be judges by Jethro's advice, were notwithstanding commanders also in the wars, and so subject to Moses as he was king, and fought their battles. For by this power he appointed Josue and Phineas generals against the Amalekites and Midianites, and himself commanded in person against Sihon and Og; as

[The c tains o thousa and of lesser visions were a militar officer

[Exod xvii. 9

[e] See Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxviii. § 8.

[f] "Antiqui doctores Ebræorum discriminant a Tetragrammato, quod per Elohim significetur מדת דין (*qualitas* vel *proprietas judicii*, quidam *severitas judicii*, quod *summum jus* vocant), per יהוה vero מדת רחמים (*qualitas* vel *proprietas misericordiæ*; ἐπιεικείαν appellant." Drusius, Elohim sive De Nomine Dei אלהים: ap. Crit. Sacr., tom. viii. p. 2116.

[g] Apparently by mistake for Hophni and Phineas, Eli's sons: see 1 Sam. iv. 6. Phineas was officiating as high-priest in the room of his father, on account of Eli's great age, at the time of his going down to the camp with the ark; according to Josephus, Antiq. Jud., lib. v. c. 11, § 2; Op. tom. i. p. 221.

[h] See his Life of himself, § 12, sq.; Op. tom. ii. pp. 910, sq.

Jerusalem, it may seem, that the judging of such causes as became questionable upon the Law of Moses, being reserved to the courts of their several cities, was excepted from their charge, remaining still commanders of the soldiery under the king in the chief place. And whereas Moses was both king and prophet, that is, giver of the law and interpreter of it, and had these captains under him in both these qualities; afterwards the king, succeeding him in the power of the sword, had the princes of the tribes and under them these captains; and the consistory, succeeding him in the office of interpreting the law and judging by it, had under them the consistories of their several cities, and all their doctors: of whose office I shall say more when time serves.

[Why "the prince" is here named, and not "the king."]

§ 51. And in regard of the different estate and condition of public power of that people, the king is not here named, but נשיא, or the prince; as also in Ezekiel divers times (xlv. 16, xliv. 3): to comprehend as well the king, where there was a king (for the king also is called so, Ezek. xxxiv. 24), as all estates else, in whom the public of that people rested.

[The two powers of king and consistory subsisted to the end in several persons.]

§ 52. For he, that observeth the condition of that people well in the succession of time, shall find, that these two several powers subsisted in several persons; even at such times, when their freedom, and by consequence their sovereign power over themselves, was abated by their becoming subject to strangers. In the book of Esdras, vii. 25, 26, you have a commission of Artaxerxes, enabling him to go up to Jerusalem, and to ordain judges to "judge all the people beyond the river" (that is, all the Jews that were returned to Jerusalem, because many of them remained in the parts beyond Euphrates, for no man can imagine that Esdras should have power hereby over other nations of Syria), to wit, "all that know the statutes of thy God, and to teach them that know not;" or, "to teach them that they know not." Is not this the power of judging by the Law of Moses, whether in his own person, or by others whom he should ordain, according to the Law (Deut. xvi. 18): agreeable to his profession, Ez. vii. 6, 10; and agreeable to the general constant report of the Talmudists[1], that Esdras was head of the consistory. But

[1] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 70.

the governors of the Jews, Zorobabel for his time, and Nehemias, and those that came afore him (Neh. v. 14, 15, xii. 26, 45), must be of the other kind, and derived from their sovereigns; by which Nehemias is enabled to defend his people by force of arms against their enemies (Neh. iv. 7, sq.), [and] to make war upon one another, being a thing nothing strange for governors of provinces in the Persian empire. Under the Roman, we see plainly, that the consistory did subsist, and had power of judging causes according to the Law of Moses, by the Gospels and Acts (though much abridged by taking away from them the power of judging in life and death[m]), so often as we find mention in them of the consistory, or of the high-priests and elders and scribes of the people, being members of it; as shall appear in due place.

[John xviii. 31.]

[Under the Romans.]

§ 53. But the public power of that people, reserved unto them by the Romans their sovereigns, was then resident in the high-priests, succeeding the Maccabees, princes as well as high-priests (as Josephus[n] reporteth, and the consequence of their affairs justifieth). For when they fell from the Romans and usurped the sovereign power, it was first seized and exercised by the high-priests; from whom Josephus had his commission of general in Galilee, as you may see at large in his histories[o]: though the seditions, that arose among them, suffered them not to enjoy it long to any purpose. Whereas we may believe R. Moses Maimoni in the preface to his commentaries on the Misnaioth[p], that there was but one high-priest, head of the consistory, from Esdras to the destruction of the temple. And this is the reason why St. Paul, being reproved for reviling Ananias (Acts xxiii. 5), answers, "I knew not, brethren, that he was high-priest, for it is written, thou shalt not revile the prince of thy people;" which, as hath been shewn[q], belonged to the head of the nation, not of the consistory.

[In the captivity,

§ 54. But that body of the Jews, which remained in

[m] So the Talmudists. For the grounds on which the position is disputed, see Biscoe's Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles, pp. 83—175. See below in § 67.

[n] Quoted in Review of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. ii. § 14, note g; and see Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xiv. § 7.

[o] De Bell. Jud., lib. ii. c. 20. § 3, 4; Op. tom. ii. pp. 1105, 1106; and in Vita Sui, § 12, &c., ibid., p. 910.

[p] Transl. into Latin and prefixed to Surenhusius's edit. of the Mishna: see sign. d. 3.

[q] Above in § 51.

Babylon (which all men may understand by Josephus to have been very populous and powerful), was governed by a head[r], whom they call ראש הגלות, Josephus[s] ἀιχμαλωτάρχης, prince of the captives, that is, of the Jews in banishment; from the time of Zorobabel, who returned from Jerusalem to that command, lineally descending from him of the family of David, till many hundred years after, if we believe the Little Chronicle of the Jews[t], which in this report of their own affairs seems to speak no fables. And yet at the same time they had their consistory and the head of it, or rather consistories and heads of consistories, in several residences of Babylonia or Mesopotamia; as we may see as well by the said Little Chronicle, as by the Talmudists[u]. [and afterwards at Babylon.]

§ 55. After the destruction of the temple, it is well known, as well by their writers[x], as [by] Epiphanius[y], Origen[z], St. Hierome[a], and the emperors' laws in both Codes[b], that there was a head of the nation resident at Tiberias in good power over all the Jews of Syria and Cilicia, till Constantine's time, and perhaps beyond; whom the Christians call the patriarch, but the Jews נשיא: descending also from the lineage of David, by that Hillel, whom the foresaid Little Chronicle[c], and the rest of the Talmudists too, reports to have come from Babylon to Jerusalem in the greater Herod's days; and that he and his posterity were from thenceforth always heads of the consistory, so long as any subsisted in Palestine; and some think, [that he] is mentioned in Josephus[d]. So that, under these, both powers, of heads of the nation and of the consistory, were united in one and the same person; as I said afore, that it seems to have been under the judges[e]. [They were in the same person after the destruction of the temple.]

[r] See Review of Rt. of Church in Chr. St., c. ii. § 14.

[s] Quoted ibid.

[t] Quoted ibid.

[u] See ibid.; and Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 70.

[x] See Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. iii. § 16; Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. ii. § 13: and Petavius ad Epiphan. Hær. xxx. p. 55; and Gothofred. ad Cod. Theodos., tom. vi. p. 213.

[y] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., ibid.

[z] Origen, Epist. ad Africanum, § 14 (Op. tom. i. p. 28. A), speaks of "ὁ ἐθνάρχης" of the Jews under the Romans, and of the power conceded to him by them; whom the Jews, he says (according to Rufinus' translation), call "Patriarcha" (De Princip. lib. iv. c. 3, ibid., p. 159).

[a] Comment. in Esai. c. iii.; Op. tom. iii. p. 36.

[b] See references in note x.

[c] See ibid.

[d] The Pharisee and doctor Pollio, mentioned by Josephus, Antiq. Jud. lib. xv. c. 1. § 1 (Op. tom. i. p. 661), and c. 13. § 4 (ibid., p. 698), has been thought to be identical with Hillel: see Selden, Ux. Ebr., lib. iii. c. 20 (Op. tom. ii. pp. 769, 770).

[e] Above in § 37.

starved by the priests, converting through their greatness the greatest part of the fruits to their own benefit. But as to the rest of that people, they were by the Law to receive, visit, and allow their sacrifices and offerings; and therefore tied by the Law not to drink wine during the time of their service, that they might be always sober to teach them aright of the matter of their oblations, and the fitness of the persons: Levit. x. 9, sq. And the prophet, complaining of the people for offering that which the Law allowed not (Mal. i. 6, ii. 1), lays much the greatest blame on the priests; because they by the Law were angels, that is, interpreters or ambassadors between God and the people. Further, they were by the Law to visit leprosies, and to pronounce the sentence between clean and unclean: Levit. xiii., Deut. xxiv. 8. And being endowed with divers fruits and obventions, they had therefore their ministers or messengers to exact and levy them upon the people; as the Talmudists teach us[h]. And being charged with the service of the temple, they had by consequence power of keeping the public peace in the temple; where many seditions and uproars fell out upon occasion of their ceremonies, insomuch that the Romans allowed them a guard of soldiers to prevent them, commanded by one of the priests (as Josephus writes[i]), called therefore in the New Testament the captain of the temple.

[מַלְאָךְ, Mal. ii. 7.]

[Luke xxii. 4, 52; Acts iv. 1, v. 24, 26.]

§ 58. It is true, in the Law, where the power of the consistory is established (Deut. xvii. 8), there is no mention but of the judge, and priests, and Levites, as if it consisted of none else. And truly, the tribe of Levi having nothing to do besides the service of the temple, and always provided of maintenance, according to their rank; it appears the intent was, that the greatest number of those, that sat in that court, should come out of that tribe. But yet the judges, whom Josaphat settled at Jerusalem, that is, the consistory, consisted of Levites and priests and the heads of families in Israel: 2 Chron. xix. 8. And in the New Testament the consistory is always described by the mention of priests and

[The consistory always included persons that were neither priests nor Levites.]

[h] See Lightfoot, Temple-Service, c. v. sects. 3, 4 (Works, vol. i. pp. 913, 914).

[i] Antiq. Jud., lib. xx. c. 5, § 2 (Op. tom. ii. p. 889); and De Bell. Jud., lib. ii. c. 12. § 6 (Op. tom. ii. p. 1074). See also Lightfoot, Hor. Talmud. on S. Luke xxii. 4: and Grotius ad Matt. xxvi. 45.

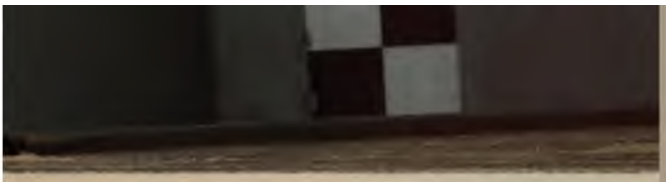
thereupon the land of promise, and free command of themselves in it. These laws, some of them, may and must be done by every one of them in particular; some cannot be kept without common consent. Is it his meaning to oblige every Israelite to enforce his brother to see those laws put in execution, to the execution whereof the consent of the people is requisite? Especially, having Himself provided an order of public government under Moses for the present, under the judges and elders and kings afterwards; which, being as much of God's appointment as any point of the Law besides, must needs be preferred before the preservation of any particular precept, as the public peace which gives effect to all the Law is to be preferred to any precept of it. No civil people but can easily understand this; and I conceive our people by this time understand it, though they did not some years since.

§ 65. If therefore a precept could concern the people in body, it follows, that those powers which stand for the people are obliged by it; that is, those who are trusted with the sovereign power of that people are obliged by it, being enabled to engage the consent of the whole. Not to go from our subject for an instance. The Law requires a sovereign court [to] be erected at Jerusalem, or wheresoever the ark should [be], to judge all causes determinable by the Law, and inferior courts in other cities, in the first or last resort. But suppose these courts are not erected in other cities, are they able to erect themselves? Suppose the high court at Jerusalem out of order, and destitute of vigour requisite to put itself and the inferior courts in order as it should do? Sure this was the case, when Josaphat was fain to put to his hand for the execution of this law, by which the rest of the Law was to be brought and kept in force; 2 Chron. xvii. and xix. We read many times in the Judges, of judges riding on asses; as it were, itinerant judges, riding from place to place to do justice: Judg. v. 9, 10, x. 4, xii. 14. We read of Samuel riding circuit to judge Israel; 1 Sam. vii. 16, 17, viii. 1, 2. What had this needed, if settled courts had been resident in every city according to the Law[x]? And so, we

[to be forced their kings

[Deu 8—1

See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iv. § 67—71.



in Oxford Library[a], testifies, that the head of the captive Jews in Babylonia had power of life and death over them; as I understand by those that have seen it. But it went lower with them other times, when they were fain to have recourse to excommunication, because they were not enabled to levy a fine to enforce the sentence of their courts with: as Maimoni[b] witnesseth. And the emperors for a favour grant them, that their excommunications be not nullified by the governors of provinces: lib. viii. Cod. Theod. *de Judæis et Cælicolis*[c].

[How the consistory was a court of religion.]

§ 69. And did they not covenant with God to live by those laws, and to inflict those punishments upon those offences? They did, as a free people: and so they did covenant to practise many laws besides; which, when they became subject to strangers, it was no sin for them not to live by, but the punishment of those sins for which they became subject to strangers. Such precepts as concerned the conscience of particular persons, because they are practiseable by every person in particular, must needs be understood always to oblige them so long as they were circumcised. But those which concern the body of the people, and cannot be executed without common consent, cannot be understood to oblige them, when the power is taken away which is able to engage the consent of the people. Now if the body of the people covenant with God to live by the laws which He should give, and to maintain their consistories in the power of interpreting

[a] Origen, Epist. ad Africanum, § 14 (Op. tom. i. pp. 27. E, 28. A), alleging the instance of the Jews under the Romans, in answer to Africanus' objection against the history of Susanna, infers that "εἰκὸς ἀρκεσθέντας τοὺς Ἀσσυρίους τῷ ὑποχειρίους αὐτοὺς ἔχειν, ἐπιτετραφέναι αὐτοῖς τὰ οἰκεῖα δικαστήρια." Wetstein in 1674 first edited the whole of this Epistle in the Greek. A fragment of it (a few lines of the first section) had been published by Hœschelius (in Adriani Isagoge Sacrarum Literarum) in 1602, and another by Patrick Young in 1637; but neither of them including the passage here quoted. A Latin translation of the whole had been published as early as 1570, and is in Genebrard's edition of the Philocalia, p. 61, fol. Paris. 1604. See De La Rue's preface to Origen's Works. There are two MSS. of the Epistle in the Bodleian Library, viz. among the Codd. Barocc. nos. xcviii. § 4, cxlv. § 3: and a third among Gerard Langbaine's Adversaria in the same Library (no. xi. § 11), who was probably Thorndike's informant referred to in the text. See Epil. Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxix. notes g, h; and Coxe's Catal. Codd. Græc. Bibl. Bodl., P. i. pp. 169, 248, 883. Thorndike, subsequently to writing the text, became possessed of a MS. of this letter of Origen in the Greek, copied from that of Patrick Young, i. e. from one of those among the Codd. Barocciani; which with his own notes and collations he left or gave to the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, where it now is (see below in the Life).

[b] See above, in the tract on Excommunication, § 8, note l.

[c] See ibid., note m.

backs, when He had brought Him to glory by His sufferings. And therefore Origen[d] saith excellently, that this consideration is like a chink or crevice in the wall; by which those, that live under the Law, might see light through, and discern the Gospel beyond it. [Mark viii. 34; Luke ix. 23, xiv. 27.]

§ 71. And so I conceive the business is done; and the ground is laid, upon which the interesse of sovereign powers in Church-matters must stand. For if the kings of God's people had right and power in matters of their religion by virtue of their act, when they took upon them the law of Moses: then by the Scriptures it appears, that Christian princes, and all sovereign powers of Christian people, have the same power and interesse in Church-matters, so far as the case is all one with Christianity and Judaism; if by the Scriptures it appear, that the Gospel calls as well the sovereign powers as the people of all nations to be Christians. [Power of Christian kings in Church-matters, as of Jewish kings in the Synagogue.]

§ 72. There is indeed difference in the case between the Law and the Gospel, between Christianity and Judaism;—that this was received, and by God appointed to be received, by all that would of all people, and appointed to be exercised for the only religion of all that should receive it, till by their patience all the rest and their own sovereign powers should be won to receive it. And therefore the question is not here, what sovereign power can do by God's law to make their people Christians or good. But though Tertullian or Origen might question[e], whether the revealed will of God was to make sovereign powers Christians; yet [they could not question,] that it was against His revealed will, that they should not be Christian till they ceased to be sovereign powers. The Anabaptists themselves are ashamed now to be Anabaptists in this point; that the power of the sword is inconsistent with Christianity[f]. And though it is to be feared, that some strings of it remain in the minds of them that profess it not, by the proceedings of this time; yet it is one thing to discover and suppress an error dissembled, another to confute an error professed. The one is necessary for them whom it [With such difference as is between the Law and the Gospel.]

[d] Quoted Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xxxii. § 14, note u.

[e] See above in § 18.

[f] The reference is no doubt to the proceedings of the New Englanders, see Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. xxix. begin.

concerns, when it becomes dangerous. The other would be unnecessary for me; not intending to do that again, which hath been [done] to so good purpose, that all contradiction is put to silence[g].

[Scripture testimony to the duty incumbent upon kings of maintaining the Church.]

§ 73. Only I will remember the apostle's words, 1 Tim. ii. 1 [—4]: "I exhort therefore, first of all, to make prayers, supplications, intercessions, thanksgivings, for all men, for kings and all in eminence; that we may lead a peaceable and quiet life in all godliness and honesty: for this is good and acceptable before God our Saviour, Who would have all men saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth." If God "would have all men saved" by becoming Christians, and therefore will have Christians pray for their princes that are not Christians, that the Church by them may be maintained in peace; then would He have it maintained by them, becoming Christians. And therefore this it is, which the Psalmist in Christ His person requires of them, Ps. ii.; and the prophets foretell of them in all the prophecies concerning the calling in [the] nations. Which, as it ends in that of Esay xlix. 23, "Kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers,"—and lx. 16, "Thou shalt suck the milk of nations, and draw the breasts of kings,"—and of the Psalm, lxxii. 10, 11, "The kings of Tarsis and of the isles shall bring presents, the kings of Sheba and Saba shall offer gifts; all kings shall worship Him, all nations shall serve Him" (as first the wise men of the East did, which first fulfilled this, and were kings, as Tertullian[h] saith),—so the refusal of it ends in the threat of the Psalm, ii. 9, 11, "He shall bruise them with a rod of iron, He shall break them in pieces like a potter's vessel: ... kiss the Son, lest He be angry, and ye perish

[g] See ibid., c. xxvii. note z, for the Presbyterian defence of state-penalties inflicted for religion, in answer to Goodwin, Jer. Taylor, the "Belgic Arminians," &c. Rutherford was the principal maintainer of the principle of persecution, and that to all lengths, in his book entitled A Free Disputation against Pretended Liberty of Conscience, publ. in 1649. How far Thorndike qualified the doctrine, and under what limitations he would have held it, see in his Reformation of Ch. of Engl. &c., cc. ii., iii.; and Disc. of Forbearance &c., cc. xxvii.—xxix.; and references there.

[h] "De illo autem tunc auri munere etiam David, Et dabitur Illi ex auro Arabiæ, et rursus, Reges Arabum et Saba munera adferent Ei. Nam et Magos reges habuit fere Oriens, et Damascus Arabiæ retro deputabatur antequam transcripta esset in Syrophœnicen, ex distinctione Syriarum; cujus tunc virtutem Christus accepit, accipiendo insignia ejus; aurum scilicet et odores." Tertull., Adv. Marc, lib. iii. c. 13; Op. p. 404. C.

in the way; if His wrath be kindled, yea but a little, blessed are all they that trust in Him." As we see by the whole course of the Apocalypse, the seal of all written revelations, where this of the same [Psalm] is quoted, Apoc. ii. 26, 27: if we understand not the meaning of it amiss.

[Reasons for publishing an interpretation of the Apocalypse.]

§ 74. I know[1] this true meaning of it is so far from the opinions that prevail on all hands, that it will bring much offence on me to publish it. But when I consider, what things we have seen done out of the wrong meaning of it,— English Christians burning churches, defacing the tombs and graves of the dead, destroying the monuments of Christianity, and in fine cutting the throats of English Christians, and thinking all the while, (as Hercules in the tragedies[k], when he shot his dear innocent babes, that he did hit Eurystheus or some of his oppressors, so) that they were all the while ruining the whore of Babel, and cutting antichrist's throat;—as Tertullian[l] said of Nero persecuting the Christians, that it must needs be a great good that Nero should persecute, so I must needs think that near Christianity, that offends a time so far distant from it. And therefore, being

[1] The remainder of this tract in the MS., from this section to the end, contains an account of the Apocalypse and of the other prophecies relating to antichrist, identical in substance, and the latter portion of it in words, with that which Thorndike had already published at the end of his Review of the Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St. (c. v. § 32—53) in 1649. The reasons assigned here for the expediency of its publication, compared with those in § 31 of the Review, sufficiently shew the considerably later date of the MS. The disquisition itself, as here revised by Thorndike, falls into two portions. The first contains an explanation of the Apocalypse, corresponding to that in the Review, c. v. § 32—37. This differs considerably, in the way of additions principally, from the Review; and is therefore here printed (viz. § 74—88, of the text). The second contains an account of S. Paul's prophecies and Daniel's, with a summary of the whole subject; and (except omissions) is a close and often a nearly verbatim copy of the Review, § 38—53. It is not therefore here printed. The differences between the MS. and the Review in this second portion, are mainly the omission in the former of § 42—44, and § 50, and of the sentence respecting Simon Magus at the end of § 40, of the latter.—Thorndike's sentiments on the subject were repeatedly published by him: see, besides the Review just quoted, Epil. Conclusion § 41, Just Weights and Measures, cc. i. § 2, ii. § 4, Disc. of Forbearance and Penalties &c., cc. ii., vii., Reform. of Ch. of Engl. &c., cc. vii.—xii.; above, § 8—11; and De Rat. Fin. Controv. &c., c. xiv. pp. 267, 268.

[k] Eurip., Herc. Furens, vv. 969, sq.

[l] "Consulite commentarios vestros; illic reperietis primum Neronem in hanc sectam cum maxime Romæ orientem Cæsariano gladio ferocisse. Sed tali dedicatore damnationis nostræ etiam gloriamur. Qui enim scit illum, intelligere potest non nisi grande aliquod bonum a Nerone damnatum." Tertull., Apologet., c. 5; Op. p. 6. C.

confident that I shall shew in a few lines better reasons to discover the true intent of the main body of the prophecy, than others have done in great volumes[m] for that which was not true, I will only insist upon the main hinges on which the whole of it turns, and shew what meaning the consequence and coherence of the whole frame requires; comparing it with the images and expressions of the ancient prophets (from which, as it is evident, those conceptions were impressed on the apostles), wherein God reveals him His purpose concerning the fortune of the Church: which being once settled, the interpretation of the rest will necessarily be concluded within the same bounds. Protesting, first, that the right understanding of a prophecy, as this is, cannot be necessary to make any man a good Christian, though the wrong may be effectual to make him a bad one: secondly, that I am not so tied to this interpretation, but that if any man can shew me how that whole body, which I shall expound, can be expounded to his sense without violence to Christianity and common sense, which hitherto I do not find to be done, I shall be ready to forsake it.

[The rider upon the white horse, at the opening of the first seal,]

§ 75. I begin with that, which appeared to St. John upon the opening of the first seal: Apoc. vi. 2; "Behold, a white horse, and his rider having a bow; and there was given Him a crown, and He went forth conquering and to conquer." He could not appear fighting and conquering both at once. Therefore we are to understand, that here He goes forth armed and mounted, pretending to conquer, but with a crown, to signify that He should certainly do it.

[was Christ.]

§ 76. Who it is that appears, is easily understood by Ps. xlv. 4—6: where the prophet thus singeth;—"Gird Thy sword upon Thy thigh, O mighty, with Thy glory and honour, go forwards, prosper, ride on, because of truth, meekness, and righteousness, and Thy right hand shall teach Thee terrible things; Thine arrows are sharp, the people shall fall under Thee, because they strike in the heart of the King's

[m] The reference is principally to Mede, whose works on the subject were published severally between 1627 and 1650; and together (among his other works) in 1664. Du Plessis also was probably in Thorndike's mind. More's earliest books upon it were published respectively in 1660 and 1664. See Epil. Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xxiii. § 18, note r, § 26, note a; Reform. of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. x. § 8.

enemies." And yet [it] is still plainer who this is, by Apoc. xix. 11, sq.:—"I saw the heavens opened, and lo, a white horse, and his rider called the Faithful and True, and He judgeth and warreth in righteousness; but His eyes were a flame of fire, and upon His head many diadems, having names written[n], and one name written which no man but Himself knows; clothed in a garment dipped in blood; and His name is called the Word of God: and the hosts of heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in white pure fine linen; and out of His mouth goeth a sharp two-edged sword, wherewith to smite the Gentiles; and He shall rule them with a rod of iron; and He treadeth the wine-press of the fierce wrath of Almighty God; and He had upon the thigh of His coat a name written, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords."

[As subduing the Gentiles to receive the Gospel.]

§ 77. Our Lord Christ first appears, when He went forth at the preaching of His Gospel of "truth, meekness, and righteousness," unto the Gentiles; which because it should speedily be received, as the Psalmist prayeth, therefore He sits upon a white horse, with a sword upon His thigh, signifying the Gospel preached by His apostles, as also with a bow and arrows, signifying the same, as that which pierces further than the sharpest arrows or even any two-edged sword, to strike in His enemies' hearts, saith the Psalmist; convincing their inmost thoughts, and subduing them to the obedience of His Gospel.

[And judging His enemies.]

§ 78. But this is not all, though all this is fitly signified by this figure. That which this prophecy chiefly pretendeth to reveal, is, that He should so subdue His enemies as to judge and execute vengeance on those that obeyed not His Gospel, but persecuted it. Therefore, as He goes forth conquering, so having conquered He appears again as judge, punishing. Therefore is His coat drenched in blood; and with the sword that goes out of His mouth He smites the Gentiles, breaking them like a potter's vessel with an iron

[n] Thorndike follows the better reading of the text, "ἔχων ὀνόματα γεγραμμένα καὶ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον," κ.τ.λ. See Tischendorf's edition of the New Testament. In Walton's Polyglot, the Greek follows the received text, but the improved reading is that of the Syriac (tom. v. p. 974); and it is given among the Var. Lectt. Græcæ (ibid., p. 35 in tom. vi.). The textus receptus omits the words "ὀνόματα γεγραμμένα καί."

rod, and treading the wine-press of His Father's wrath, like a vintage of grapes ready for vengeance: as you have that figure expounded, Apoc. xiv. 18, 19.

[Both belong to the times of the Roman empire.]

§ 79. Wherefore, since it is agreed already, that the former appearance signifieth the going of Christ to subdue the Gentiles to the Gospel, it follows, that this second apparition signifieth nothing else but the manifestation of His vengeance upon the enemies and persecutors of it. So that, as the one, so the other, by this consequence must belong to the same times of the Roman empire[o].

[The martyrs' souls cry for vengeance against their Roman persecutors.]

§ 80. That this may be yet more manifest, see what appears to St. John at the opening of the fifth seal: Apoc. vi. 9—11. He sees "under the altar the souls of men slain for the word of God and for the witness" of the Lamb, "which they stuck to; and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, Lord, holy and true, forbearest Thou to judge and take vengeance of our blood from the inhabitants of the earth? and there was given them long white robes; and it was told them, that they should rest yet awhile, till their fellow-servants were fulfilled and brethren, which must be slain as themselves." There is nobody, that knows any thing of the persecutions of Christianity, before it was received by the Roman empire, begun before this prophecy, that can imagine that it speaks of any thing else than the accomplishment of the same. And therefore the vengeance, that follows in the sequel of it, is no other but that, which the martyrs' blood, that was begun to be shed before St. John saw it, cried for at God's hands; which God here shews His prophet, should be accomplished after the accomplishment of the persecutions.

[Reading of the text in Apoc. vi. 11.]

§ 81. I take this reading which I have put down to be unquestionable (though in some copies[p] those words, "long white robes, and it was told them," are not found at all), because of that which follows, Apoc. vii. 9: "Behold a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes,

[o] See the references at the end of note i above.

[p] In the edition and translation of the New Test. by Arias Montanus (Antw. 1592), v. 11 begins with the words, "καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαυσώνται," κ.τ.λ. No such various reading is given in the Variantes Lectiones in the sixth volume of Walton's Polyglot; nor is there any variation in the verse in the critical editions beyond singulars for plurals. See Mill, Wetstein, Griesbach, and Tischendorf ad loc.

people, and languages, standing before the throne and the Lamb, clothed in white robes, with palms in their hands." For it seems to be manifest by the consequence, that those, who before had long white robes given them, and their fellows, which there it was said should be killed in succeeding times, now appear serving and praising God in them, in the Church above: as it is expounded there afterwards.

§ 82. But for the vengeance prayed for and threatened before, it behoved, that way should be made for it by the opening of the sixth seal (Apoc. vi. 12, sq.): the signification whereof is in effect that great change, that fell out in the Roman empire by the power that God put in Constantine's hands; than which, since the Gospel was preached, there never fell out any thing of more remarkable consequence: signified by the end of the world there described, and the horror, [with] which Dioclesian, Maximian, Maximinus, Licinius, and the former persecutors of Christianity, and all their captains, judges, and ministers, all estates of the heathen empire, endured the sense of Christ's present and future vengeance on them for it.

[The opening of the sixth seal refers to the time of Constantine the Great.]

§ 83. This interpretation is none of mine, but hath been advanced by the most learned of them, that interpret the sequel of this prophecy to a far other purpose[q]: which I conceive they would not have done, had they observed, how the whole frame of it is tied together, and the correspondence which the parts of it bear to one another and the whole. For, the sum of it being propounded in the figure of a book with seven seals, which none but the Lamb could open (Apoc. v.), the effect of the seventh of them is divided into seven trumpets blown by seven angels (Apoc. viii. 1, 2, 6); signifying the proclamation of God's vengeance, which He had promised at the opening of the fifth seal to take of the persecutors of His martyrs.

[As is admitted by Mede himself.]

§ 84. This is manifest by the beginning of that chapter: where, after the seven trumpets were given to the seven

[The prayers of the saints in Apoc. viii.]

[q] "Hujus autem (sexti) sigilli casus est, cœli terræque motus admirabilis; qua mirifica illa per Constantinum M. ejusque successores Agni signiferos rei Romanæ ethnicæ mutatio et subversio figuratur," &c. &c. Mede, Comment. Apocalypt., Pars i. De Sigillo vi. (Works, Bk. iii. p. 554): and see the whole passage. The reference in Review of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. v. § 35, note u, should have been to Mede, not to Cornelius a Lapide.

[Rev. viii. 3—6.] angels that stand before God's throne, "another angel came and stood beside the altar of incense with a censer of gold, and there was given him much odours, to put to the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar before the throne; and the fume of the odours went up before God with the prayers of the saints, from the hand of the angel; and the angel took the censer, and filled it of the fire upon the altar, and cast it on the earth, and there came forth a noise, and thunder, and lightning, and earthquake; and the seven angels prepared to blow the seven trumpets." What "prayers" do you read of before, to which the angel should put incense to make them go up sweet before God, but those which you heard of when the martyrs' blood called for vengeance?

[The same with those of the martyrs in Apoc. vi.] § 85. And if you ask, how those prayers are called "the prayers of all the saints," seeing it behoveth that the Church whereof St. John speaketh consist of other saints besides martyrs; the answer is an effectual proof of this interpretation, and the truth of it. For after the opening of the sixth seal, what is the reason, that the seventh is not presently opened? Surely you have it Apoc. vii. 1: for the four angels, that stand there "upon the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind blow upon the earth or the sea," are the angels by whom the vengeance which the seven trumpets proclaim was to be executed. Therefore they "held the four winds," with which it was given them to "hurt the earth and the sea;" that is, to execute the sentence of the seven trumpets, as it follows presently after: because they are not to proceed, till the angel that "came up from the east" had sealed the hundred and forty-four thousand servants of God of the twelve tribes of Israel. That is to say, because, before God would shew His prophet the vengeance which He meant to take upon the persecutors of His Church, He thought fit to shew him that He meant to preserve a number of His own, as well from the effect of His vengeance upon the persecutors, as from their persecutions; whose souls, being gathered into the same heavenly society with the martyrs, as they are described Apoc. xiv. 1, sq., should join with them as well in the prayers afore mentioned in the fifth chapter, as in the praises of God, which in the sequel of the seventh he proceedeth to describe.

[Rev. vii. 3.]

[Rev. vii. 2—8.]

§ 86. So, then, the effect of the seven trumpets is nothing else but the vengeance, which God declareth that He would pour out upon the Roman empire for persecuting Christianity. A thing already confessed by the most judicious of our late expositors of this prophecy[r]: the consequence whereof, had it been considered as it ought, would I suppose have constrained him not to divide the rest, that followeth, from the tenth chapter inclusively, from that which went before, but to expound both to one purpose; the oversight of which point hath been in truth the cause of his whole mistake[s]. For whereas the angel had pronounced three woes upon the sounding of the three last trumpets (Apoc. viii. 13), signifying that the plagues of them should be greater than those that went afore; which is repeated before the sounding of the sixth and seventh (Apoc. ix. 12, xi. 14): it is most manifest, that the greatest plague is to come at the sounding of the seventh trumpet. And yet in that place, where the sounding of it is mentioned (Apoc. xi. 15), there follows nothing but joy. For he saith, "The seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdom of the world is become our Lord's and His Christ's, and He shall reign to ages of ages." What can be the reason of this, but only that the joy of Christians for the advancement of Christianity must needs go along with the vengeance that is poured out on their persecutors. And the one, that is,

[The effect of the seven trumpets is God's vengeance on the Roman empire for persecuting Christianity.]

[r] "Septem sigillorum" (under the seventh of which the seven trumpets are included) "in universum scopus est, ut, discriminatis per eventorum characteres temporis fluxuri intervallis, indicetur, cujusmodi imperii Romani casuum ordine decurso, futurum esset ut Christus mundi numina quibuscum bellum susceperat, debellaret: sexta nimirum vice seu sexto sigillo, gentilis imperii Romani Deos; septimo autem, cum tubarum series ad novissimam pervenerit tubam, quicquid etiam postea ibidem de novo subortum fuisset, aut uspiam adhuc in mundo esset, idolorum et dæmonum cultus destructum et deletum iri," &c. Mede, ibid., De Prophetia prima, p. 546. And see the whole explanation given there, and in the following pages, of the "first prophecy," of "the seals." Thorndike obviously refers to Mede; and styles him "judicious," it is to be supposed, by comparison with other "*late* expositors." There is a reference in a later sentence of the MS. (in the portion not here printed) to "the most learned of expositors," for the interpretation of Daniel vii. 11, given in Review of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. v. § 47; by which of course Grotius is intended.

[s] After expounding cc. iv. and v. of the Apocalypse, Mede (as before, p. 546) proceeds to treat "de duobus prophetiis Apocalypticis:" scil. "prophetia prima, Sigillorum, complectitur fata imperii" (scil. cc. vi.—x.); "altera, Βιβλαρίδιον, fata Ecclesiæ seu religionis Christianæ" (scil. cc. xi.—xx.) These two prophecies he discusses successively in parts i. and ii. of his Commentationes Apocalypticæ.

the joy, is mentioned here; the other, that is, the plague, is deferred, till the cause of it, the persecution of the Christians, be more fully revealed.

[The trumpets and the vials belong to the same events.]

§ 87. Now the judgment, that follows, is the seven vials, and the effect of them, from the fifteenth chapter to the nineteenth. Therefore, as the consequence of the opening of the seventh seal is declared in the blowing of seven trumpets, so the consequence of the seventh trumpet followeth in the pouring out of the seven vials. So that, if the effect of six trumpets concern the Roman empire, of necessity the seven vials, which are the effect of the seventh trumpet, must concern the same, and the punishments to be poured out upon it for persecuting Christianity. Wherefore they are called (Apoc. xv. 1) "the last plagues, wherewith the wrath of God was accomplished," in regard of the former, whereby God began to avenge the martyrs' blood that cried to Him: Apoc. vi. 9. For as the persecutions began before the time of this prophecy, but were to continue till the number of the martyrs was accomplished; so are we bound to conceive, that the punishments published by the seven trumpets began not long after, but ended not till the seven vials are out. Therefore it must be observed, that the hundred and forty-four thousand, which are ordered to be sealed at the beginning of the seven trumpets (Apoc. vii. 1—8), do appear again with the Lamb, Apoc. xiv. 1; as having escaped the persecution, for which the seven vials are poured out, of which the whole thirteenth chapter speaketh. So that the trumpets and vials must needs all belong to the same, whenas the same persons are preserved under both.

§ 88. Neither is this gap made between the sounding of the sixth and seventh trumpet (Apoc. ix. 13, xi. 15), or between this and the pouring out of the vials (Apoc. xvi. 1), for any other cause, but to reveal, first, the persecution, for which God takes vengeance. For what signifies the victory of Michael and his angels over the devil and his (Apoc. xii. 7), but God's decree that Christianity should prevail? Or what else signifies the taking up of the child, that was to bruise the Gentiles with a rod of iron, to the throne of God (Apoc. xii. 5)? This passage, of all the rest, those that least believe the true sense, which I am proving, have understood

aright to concern the advancement of Christianity under Constantine, then executed, now revealed[t]. Wherefore the flight of the woman, following in time the fall of Satan into the world, which caused it (Apoc. xii. 6, 9), must needs begin as soon as persecution for Christianity began[u].

[t] "Hoc autem tum impletum fuit, cum jam sub Constantino Magno et successoribus ejus, Christiani, deturbato dracone, rerum potiti sunt." Mede, as before, Pt. ii. In Βιβλαρίδιον (Works, Bk. iii. p. 614); interpreting Rev. xii. 5.

[u] The MS. continues—"This persecution is at large foretold in the thirteenth chapter, to the same purpose as S. Paul had prophesied of it 2 Thess. ii.; though it seems there was more revealed to S. John by succession of time;"—and so on, as in Review of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. v. § 38—53: the remainder of the MS. and the Review being so nearly identical in sense, and for the most part even in words, as to make it needless to print the former. See above, § 74, note i. The differences, not verbal, that appear worth noting in the MS., are, at § 39 of the Review a reference to Pausanias as the authority for the first sentence of the paragraph (see Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxvi. § 25, note f), in § 40 the omission of the sentence relating to Simon Magus, the omission altogether of § 42—44, and 50, the addition in § 46, to ὁ νόμος, of the words "ὁ ναὸς, ὁ Ἰουδαϊσμὸς," and of an explanation of the term ἀποστασία from Heb.xiii.13, and a somewhat fuller (but unchanged) exposition of 2 Thess. ii. 4, and of Apoc. x. 5, 6, than is given respectively in § 39, 46.

LETTERS AND PAPERS.

LETTERS AND PAPERS.

I.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. JOHN PELL[a].

For his worthy freind Mr. Pell[b] at Mr Hartlibs house hard by Charing Crosse.

SIR,

MR. TOVEY is gone out of Towne, and hath left mee to dispose of Mr. Warners[c] Papers, which I would have had him done himselfe. I have therefore sent you whatsoever I can conceive Brit. Mus. Sloane MSS.4279. fol. 275.

[a] This letter is an original. It is among Dr. Birch's collections. See Ayscough's Catal. of Unpublished MSS. in the British Museum, vol. ii. 4279, 59. There is no endorsement or direction to it, other than that prefixed, as above printed: but the first words prove it to have been written in London. Wood (Athen. Oxon., art. Thomas Hariot, vol. ii. col. 302) mentions, that certain logarithmic tables, made by Mr. Walter Warner, came, after Warner's death, "through the hands of Mr. Tovey, sometime fellow of Christ's College in Cambridge," into "those of Herbert Thorndike," and from the latter, "after his death, into those of Dr. Richard Busby, Prebend of Westminster:" who had them at the time of Wood's writing. Tovey was Milton's tutor during the later part of the latter's residence at Christ's College (Todd's Life of Milton, p. 15). He is mentioned also by Mede (letter of 20 Oct. 1630, in Cambr. Univ. Trans. by Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. p. 387). It appears by the letter here printed that the last part of Wood's statement is not correct: the papers having passed from Thorndike to Pell, and from the latter at *his* death to Dr. Busby. See also Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, vol. i. pp. 123, 215, and vol. ii. p. 219 (8vo. Oxf. 1841); and the next note.

[b] John Pell, a mathematician of some note in his time, afterwards D.D. and in holy orders, is best known as having been Cromwell's ambassador to the Protestant Cantons of Switzerland in 1654, and as having assisted Sancroft to reform the Prayer-book Calendar in 1661. He matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1624, and took the degree of B.A. in 1628, and of M.A. in 1630: therefore during Thorndike's residence there as fellow. In 1652 he had just returned to England from Breda, where he had been professor of philosophy and mathematics by appointment of the Prince of Orange. He was a friend and fellow-labourer of Samuel Hartlib. At his death in 1685, a great part of his papers fell into Dr. Busby's hands: to whose charity he appears to have been indebted at the close of his life. And in 1755 Dr. Birch procured them from the trustees of Dr. Busby, with Warner's papers among them. See Wood's Fasti Oxon. in an. 1631, vol. i. pp. 462, 463. ed. Bliss, and Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society there quoted; and Chalmers' Biogr. Dictionary, art. John Pell. His letters while ambassador in Switzerland have been lately printed: see above in the True Princ. of Comprehension, sect. iii. note b.

[c] Walter Warner was a mathematician of considerable celebrity. He was B.A. Oxon. (apparently) in 1578 (Wood's Fasti Oxon. in an.), and a great friend of Sir W. Raleigh and of Henry earl of Northumberland, and died about 1640. See Wood, Ath. Oxon., vol. ii. col. 301—303. ed. Bliss.

to concerne the Canon: Beeing 1. The Canon it selfe from 1 to 100,000: 2. a Collection of Papers sowed together, concerning I suppose the construction and use of it, intitled on the Front, Tabularia. 3. Papers of Interest and the questions of it sowed together. 4. A Peece by it selfe of about halfe a quire beginning with—Any ratio beeing given—5. the Canon from 1 to 10,000. 6. A foule Copy of the same in which are bound up other loose papers concerning the subject. 7. Foule papers in 9 bundles which seeme to be the first Copy of the large Canon. And my request to you is: First that you will take your owne time to peruse them in order to a resolution of publishing them, which upon perusing them, I hope you will declare. And then in consideration of common casualties and the uncertainty of my continuing [d], that you will certify mee of the receit of thes particulares. Which will bee very briefly done, if you thinke fit to send mee this backe, with your name subscribed to a line signifying the receite of them. And here, Sir, in best love and service recommended I take leave and remaine, Sir,

Your very loving freind to serve you,

H. THORNDIKE.

Dec. 23, 1652.

SIR,

The particulars named[e] above in your letter have beene carefully delivered by your porter to me. Your most obedient servant,

JOHN PELL.

Dec. 23, 1652.

II.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO DR. GILBERT SHELDON[f].

DEAR SIR,

Bodleian: Tanner MSS. vol. lii. fol. 31, 32.

I RETURN you Dr. S. [his] papers againe, having them by me at the coming of yours and having once hastily read them

[d] The word is almost obliterated in the MS., and is wholly illegible.

[e] The word is doubtful in the MS.

[f] This letter is endorsed by Bp. Tanner with the following words:—

"This is copied from the orig. in Dr. Stratford's hands; [and] seems to have been from Mr. Thorndike to Dr. Sheldon, —in answer to Dr. Sanderson's case of officiating publickly, when the Liturgy was forbidden—about 1653."

It has been printed by Dr. Jacobson in his edition of Sanderson's Works, vol. v. pp. 58, 59. Oxf. 1854.—For Dr. Stratford, bishop of Chester in 1689, see Wood's Ath. Oxon. vol. iv. col. 670. ed. Bliss.—That the letter refers to Sanderson, is proved by the reference to his dis-

over, so as to discern his practise and arguments on which he grounds it. For his practise I confess I cannot approve it, upon this score that (besides his prayer before sermon,

putations: the 10th Prælection of those delivered by him at Oxford in 1647, and published under the title of De Obligatione Conscientiæ (Lond. 8vo. 1660 and again in 1682, pp. 259, sq.), being described in its title as one "in qua pervulgatissimum illud dictum (salus populi suprema lex), ut sit recte intelligendum, paulo fusius examinatur et explicatur."

The "paper" in which Sanderson's opinion on using the Liturgy was explained and defended, is dated Novemb. 2, 1652, and arose from a discussion among the leading Church clergy in London in the same year (see Jacobson's edit. of Sanderson's Works, vol. v. p. 37, note, and vol. vi. pp. 457, 458): but was not printed until after his death, viz. in 1678 at the end of Izaak Walton's Life of him, under the title of Bishop Sanderson's Judgment concerning Submission to Usurpers; and again under the title of The Case of the use of the Liturgy stated in the late times, among Nine Cases of Conscience occasionally determined by the late reverend Father in God Robert Sanderson, Ld. Bishop of Lincoln, also Lond. 8vo. 1678. His practice is described by himself, as, after some changes, finally as follows:—To "begin the service with a Preface of Scripture, and an exhortation inferred thence to make confession of sins: which exhortation" he "framed out of the Exhortation and Absolution in the Book, contracted and put together, and expressed for the most part in the very same words and phrases, but purposely here and there transplaced, that it might appear not to be and yet be the very same. Then followeth the Confession itself in the same order it was inlarged, only with the addition of some words whereby it is rather explained than altered."—[The form used by Sanderson is published at length in Walton's Life, in Wordsworth's Eccles. Biogr., vol. iv. pp. 433, 434.]—"After the Confession, the Lord's Prayer, with the Versicles and Gloria Patri, and then the Psalms for the day and the first Lesson: after which in the afternoon sometimes Te Deum (but then only when I think the auditory will bear it), and sometimes an Hymn of my own composing, gathered out of the Psalms and the Church Collects, as a general form of thanksgiving; ... and in the afternoon after the first Lesson the 98th or 67th Psalm: then the second Lesson, with Benedictus or Jubilate after it in the forenoon, and in the afternoon a singing Psalm: then followeth the Creed with Dominus Vobiscum, and sometimes the Versicles in the end of the Letany .. if I like my auditory; otherwise I omit these versicles. After the Creed &c., instead of the Letany and the other prayers appointed in the Book, I have taken the substance of the prayers I was wont to use before Sermon, and disposed it into several Collects or prayers, some longer and some shorter, but new modelled into the language of the Common Prayer Book, much more than it was before. And in the pulpit before Sermon I use a short prayer in reference to the hearing of the Word and no more: so that upon the matter in these prayers I do but the same thing I did before, save that what before I spake without book and in a continued form and in the pulpit, I now read out of a written book, broken into parcels, and in a reading desk or pew. Between which prayers, and the singing Psalm before the Sermon, I do also daily use one other Collect, of which sort I have for the purpose composed sundry, made up as the former for the most part out of the Church Collects with some little inlargement or variation; as namely Collects Adventual, Quadragesimal, Paschal, and Pentecostal, for their proper seasons, and at other times Collects of a more general nature, as for pardon, repentance, grace, &c. But after one or more of them I usually repeat the Ten Commandments with a short Collect after for grace to enable us to keep them."

Zouch, in his edition of Izaak Walton's Lives, p. 461. note d (4to. 1796), quotes other instances of a practice something like Sanderson's: e.g. on the part of Dr. Bull (Nelson's Life, pp. 33—35), Dr. Rainbow, afterwards bishop of Carlisle, Dr. Hacket, afterwards bishop of Lichfield (Granger's Biogr. Hist., vol. iii. p. 339). But none of them are so systematic or deliberate as Sanderson's, nor do they contain any similar design of deceiving the auditors. See also Wordsworth's note in his Eccl. Biogr.

which custom and former practise, if not the Canon itself, allow'd as lawfull) hee hath several parts of Service of his own making, and tho' mostly formed out of the Common Prayer Book, yet certainly vary'd from thence, and so directly against the negative command which prescribes this and no other[b].

Now supposing the present force to bee the excuse of his disobedience, yet cannot that have any appearance of a justification to this matter, because, though force may make mee omitt what I am commanded, yet it cannot make me do what I am forbidden; and for the lower sort of force, threats of turning out, I see not how there is place for that, for I am confident he that should abstain from using one word (till his prayer before sermon) which is not according to order of the Liturgy (as he that should begin with the Lord's Prayer, Psalms, and Lessons for the day, &c.), would be as safe as his method hath render'd him. And therefore my opinion is, that, as he that, prudently judging and discerning that he shall not be permitted to read the whole Liturgy at this time, doth use as much of it as he can at present (and withall nothing els), with a full intention to return to more of it, as fast as he can hope to be permitted, and hath no other fears to trash[c] him but such as may fall *in virum fortem*, and in this considers not his own but the Church's interest, shall not in equity be chargeable of obedience at this time, so hee that introduceth any new Form cannot by any analogy with him, or by any new reason, be thus justifyable. To this also I may add the consideration of this schisme, as that is the setting up *Altare contra Altare*, (not Presbytery against Episcopacy but) Directory against Liturgy, which is comply'd with in these new Formes, but is not so in the bare omission of some part of the Liturgy.

Now for his reasons to justify his practise, I have not in this place leasure to give you any large account of them, nor indeed to read it over a second time to that purpose. Yet his first Rule, of considering in all laws the ultimate intention of your lawgiver to procure the publick good, is to my understanding of very ill consequence, if it be resolved

[b] Miswritten in the MS., "(this &c.) no other."

[c] So in the MS.

sufficient to dispense with my obedience to any particular law. For who shall judge at any time whether such an act of obedience to a standing law be for the publick good? The lawgiver I acknowledge may; and accordingly either dispense with or abrogate it. But when he doth neither, shall any particular subject do it upon his own argument, then farewell all subjection, any farther then either the hypocrite will judge, i. e. pretend to judge, or the seducible weak person be able to judge, or the more judicious, upon what appears to him (wherein he also may much err, if he see not all that the lawgiver sees), shall actually judge to be for publick good; and that will prove in the effect very little, because what shall by any of these be on those grounds regularly done, would have been done probably if it had never been cõmanded, and so hath little of obedience. And truly Dr. S. read Lectures to vindicate the maxim of *Salus populi suprema lex* fro' modern abuses, yet I cannot see how they that forsaking the known lawes appealed to the Fundamentalls upon the force of that maxim can be sayd to have offended, if that general intention of the law may by every particular man be taken in to dispense with his disobedience; and sure to this sence it was that this maxim was at the beginning of this warr so ordinarily applyed.

III.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO ARCHBISHOP USSHER.

My Lord,

I have perused Bar Nachman[d] upon Exod. chap. xii. ver. 40, but do not find that he begins the 430 years from the birth of Isaac. He recites the exposition of Jarchi[e],—that the 400 years begin from the birth of Isaac, because it is said, "Thy seed shall be a pilgrim," but the 30 from the decree between the cloven creatures. Which, though he confesses

Ussher's Works, vol. xvi. ed. Elrington, Letter ccexxviii. pp. 306, sq.: from Parr's Life and Letters of Ussher, pp. 616, sq.

Gen. xv. 13.

[d] i. e. Rabbi Moses Nachmanides, Comment. in Pentateuch., fol. Ulyssip. 1489, and again Venet. 1545.—For "Exod." in the text, stands in Parr's book, by a miswriting probably in the original, "Gen." And the words "chap." and "ver." are inserted throughout by Elrington.

[e] i. e. Rabbi Salomon or Isaac Jarchi, Comment. in Pentateuch.; of which there are many editions, and one correct. et emendat. per Manassem Ben Israel (4to. Amsterd. 1614), mentioned below.

to be the opinion of their doctors, he easily refutes, because
Gen. xii. 4. Abraham was 75 years old when he came out of Haran, much more then. This, he says, Seder Olam[f] salves[g], by saying, that Abraham was but 70 years old when God made that covenant with him, and that he returned afterwards into Mesopotamia, and left it finally when he was but 75 years old. But this being in his eye but a midrash[h], he says, according to the letter, that when it is said, "Thy seed shall be a pilgrim 400 years," the intent is, only to express the time in gross, not to determine precisely the time of it;
Gen. xv. 16. which he reserves a latitude for, by mentioning the fourth generation, and the wickedness of the Amorite to be completed, which occasioned also 40 years stay in the wilderness. And so the construction of the words he makes to be this,—And the pilgrimage of the children of Israel in Egypt was till 430 years that they dwelt there, until that were fulfilled to them which was said, "In a land not their own." Which is the same phrase, saith he, with that of Deut. chap. xi. ver. 14, "And the days that we travelled from Kadesh Barnea, till we passed the brook Zered, were 38 years." For this time was not spent in travelling from Kadesh Barnea, for there they staid many years, and passed the brook Zered, where 38 years were accomplished. And so Dan. chap. xii. ver. 12, "Happy is he that expects and attains to 1335 days." Which is not to those days, but to the end of them. Here, I confess, having Jarchi his reason to begin the 400 years at Isaac, and this to add 30, I thought he might have taken that course. But then the children of Israel must have dwelt 240 years in Egypt, which is with him an inconvenience, because the text רדו שמה by Gemara[i], signifies, that they were to stay in Egypt but 210. But another consideration he hath, of good account to my thinking;—that the revelation of 400 years, tending to limit the time when God

[f] Seder Olam is the title of two books, viz. סדר עולם זוטא ובא סדר עולם or Ordo Mundi Magnus et Parvus (4to. Venet. 1545). See above, Review of Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. ii. § 14.

[g] So in Parr: misprinted "solves," and "solved," by Elrington, here and below in p. 121, line 5.

[h] "מדרש Midrash, the mystick and allegorical doctrine and exposition of the Scriptures." Lightfoot, Hebr. and Talmud. Exercit. on St. Luke; Works, vol. ii. p. 422.

[i] i. e. by taking the letters of the two Hebrew words as numerals. They are part of Gen. xlii. 2; scil. "Get you down thither."

would give his seed the land which presently He promised him, it is to be understood from the time of the promise. And because then they must have dwelt in Egypt 220 years, or thereabouts, he says, if the 210 years be a tradition in Israel, it may be salved by imputing it to the sons of Jacob only, not reckoning the 17 years that he lived in it to be of the number. For thus, 227 in Egypt, 190 from the birth of Isaac unto Jacob's going down, and 13 from the promise to the birth of Isaac, make 430; so I understand him. He saith further, that the 30 years must be understood to be added for the sins of the Israelites in Egypt, idolatry, neglect of circumcision, and the like, upon this rule, that all promises that are not with oath, imply a tacit condition; and that, upon the same account, their pilgrimage is prolonged 40 years in the wilderness, "a land not theirs," but belonging to the serpents and scorpions. This is the effect of his commentary upon that place, which being close couched, I would not undertake to abridg further, if perhaps any thing in it may prove novelty to your Grace.

Gen. xlvii. 28. Gen. xxv. 26, xlvii. 28.

As for Abarbniel[j], I can easily assure, that he understands the calling of Abraham, Gen. chap. xii. ver. 1, to have been out of Charan, for he calls the opinion of Abenezra[k] expounding that text of his calling out of Ur, which we follow, as agreeing with S. Stephen, שקר מבואר, a "plain lye:" for he doth not believe at all that Terah or Abraham came out of Ur of the Chaldees upon any call of God, but observes all the text of Gen. chap. xi. ver. 25[—30], to intimate the misfortunes of Terah in Ur:—that, whereas the posterity of Sem had children at thirty years, he had none till seventy; that, whereas they begat sons and daughters, he had but three sons; that of these three, one died young, another, having married, had no children, and the like:—and infers, that these were the occasion to resolve him to leave Ur, and to come into Canaan, whether as more healthy, or whether as more fortunate, according to his astrology. Something nevertheless he delivers, which seems to justify S. Stephen's words, in that he holds both Ur and Charan to have been in Meso-

Acts vi. 2—4.

[j] Abarbniel, i. e. Isaac Abarbanel, Liber פירוש התורה. Comment. in Legem, fol. Venet. 1584.

[k] Rabbi Abraham Abenezra, Comment. in Pentateuch., fol. Neap. 1488.

potamia beyond Euphrates, according to the words of Joshua, chap. xxiv. ver. 2. For, though Chaldea he supposes to be on this side of the river, yet he supposes that a place beyond the river may well be called Ur of the Chaldees. As for the purpose, if we suppose that the Chaldees under Nimrod should conquer, beyond the river, this place, as well as those we read of Gen. chap. x. ver. 10, 11; which he thus understandeth, that Nimrod went forth from those parts, when he said afore, that "the beginning of his kingdom" was to inlarge it in those parts, which he mentions afterwards. In this then he seems to comply with S. Stephen's words. But for the coming of Abraham out of Ur, he acknowledges no call of God, though he maintains the truth of the tradition, that Abraham was to have been cast into the furnace of fire, because he disputed against Nimrod's gods; and that, being cast into prison in the mean time, he was let go, to avoid further inconvenience; which concurring with Terah in his former deliberations, resolved them to go from thence into Charan, a place of the country of Syria, out of the dominion of the Chaldeans. And this is that which I find Abarbniel acknowledg that they have by tradition. Now I cannot say that I have found anything in Bereshith Rabba[1], that he came out of Charan after the death of Terah; but I conceive I have found something that might move a man to think so. For there it is said, that one R. Isaac, observing that there wants sixty years to the death of Terah, by the time of Abraham's travelling, excuses it by the mystical sense, that the wicked are said to be dead when they are alive. Abraham, he says, was afraid that they would blaspheme God's name, if His servant should forsake his father in his old age. Whereupon God said, I will dispense with the honor of father and mother in thee, though in nobody else: and, besides, he shall die before thou shalt go forth. Which, in regard of the promises, I should take to signify, that it shall be said in the Scripture, Terah died, &c., to wit, in the mystical sense. It followeth there immediately, that R. Judah and R. Nehemiah both said, that there was a two-

Gen. xi. 26, 32; xii. 4.

[1] Rabbah Ben Nachman is said by Ganz (Chronol. Sacra-Profana, p. 114. tr. by Vorst. 4to. Lug. Bat. 1644) to be the author of Bereshith Rabbah, i.e. the Commentary on the Book of Genesis.

fold לך לך[m]. R. Judah said, one out of Aram Naharaim, and another out of Aram Nachor. R. Nehemiah said, one out of Aram Naharaim and Aram Nachor, and another when He blew him from between the cloven sacrifices to Haran back again: to wit, according to Seder Olam, as I conceive it. Which I would not omit to put down, because it evidences a calling out of Ur, according to the old Rabbies, a midrash[n], as Abenezra. To which purpose there is another midrash afore upon Jerem. chap. li. ver. 9. in the name of Rabbi Azariah. "We have cured Babylon;" to wit, in the days of Enoch: ["but she[o]] was not healed," in the days of the flood; "let her alone," at the division of languages; and "let us go every man to his own land," in the days of Abraham. For here Abraham's going forth is from Babel, that is, from among the Chaldeans. This is all that I have found, for Zoar[p] is not to be found in our colledg library, and therefore I purpose to write to Mr. Pocock to look into it at Oxford to the same purpose.

My Lord, I have dealt with Dr. Walton, as in a business that I am affected with. He shewed the difficulty to be doubled by the Arabick following the Roman copy. I proposed to change the order of the Roman copy, retaining the text. To which he answered, upon consideration, that the inconvenience was incurred already, because many transpositions are passed in the Kings and Proverbs, so that it is too late to avoid it in Jeremy. I proposed to print a twofold Greek, one to answer the Hebrew out of the Antwerp copy, another to answer the Arabick in a space below. But he stood so hard upon the foresaid reasons, that I am afraid I shall not prevail.

As for Manasse Ben Israel[q], I had agreed with Dr. Walton

[m] The words of God to Abraham in Gen. xii. 1. are, לֶךְ־לְךָ מֵאַרְצְךָ &c.

[n] So in Elrington. "M——," in Parr. The word was probably illegible in the MS.

[o] Misprinted "prusthel" both in Parr and Elrington: which a reference to the Bereshith Rabba and to Jerem. li. 9 shews to be a simple blunder. The conjecture in the text is due to Dr. Pusey.

[p] Scil. Liber הזוהר (i. e. Splendor), seu Comment. in Quinque Libros Mosis, by Rabbi Simeon Ben Jochai, fol. Crem. 1565, and elsewhere.—"In November (1655) Mr. Thorndike returns our author (Pocock) thanks in my Lord Primate of Armagh's name, for his resolution of past quæries, relating to opinions of the Rabbis on a certain point, and proposes fresh ones." Twells, Life of Pocock, pp. 271, 272. 8vo. 1816 (first publ. in 1740), from letters of Thorndike in his possession.

[q] Menasseh or Manasseh Ben Israel, born in Portugal about 1604, died in Amsterdam 1659, was a celebrated Jewish writer, and both divine and physician. He is best known, however, as the person who obtained large and (for the age) surprizing privileges for

upon a day and hour to go to him. But meeting him occasionally the day before, he proposed to him, but could not learn from [him] anything that he knew, concerning any received number of marginal readings. And for the saying of Elias, he utterly slighted it, not acknowledging, or not discovering any thing he knew of it. Hereupon I thought it not fit for me, equally a stranger to him, to meet him in the same thing, till I have got some introduction to him (for I hear he is to stay here a time); and then I shall remember your question of R. Judah, which I count desperate, unless Broughton[r] had told us what he hath written, or that he is one of them that are recorded in the Talmud.

This is that which I have at present for answer to your Grace's letter. And if there be anything which you please to command me further, I shall be very glad to be imploy'd in it. In the mean time, with my humble service, commending myself to your Graces prayers, I pray God to keep your Grace in good health, and take leave to rest,

My Lord,

Your Grace's humble servant in Christ,

Nov. 10, 1655[s]. H. THORNDIKE.

IV.

AGAINST COMMUNICATING WITH THE PRESBYTERIANS OR OTHER SECTS, IN 1656.

From Westminster Chapter Library.

THE business of Lent in the primitive Church in respect of those that were not yet Christians, was the catechizing of them; that thereupon, professing Christianity, they might first be baptized, then communicate[t]. Now that all are baptized infants, the reason is the same, why the business thereof should be to catechize them first, that being confirmed they may communicate. But in respect of others, if they had forfeited their Christianity, the business thereof was penance[u];

the Jews from Cromwell. See also his Vindiciæ Judæorum, dated from London and written in English, printed in 1656, and again in the Phœnix (vol. ii. pp. 391, sq.). He had a notion also of the ten tribes being settled in America. See Chalmers' Biogr. Dictionary.

[r] Hugh Broughton, the Rabbinical scholar, 1549—1612.

[s] The allusion to the college library seems to imply that this letter was written from Cambridge, whither Thorndike had no doubt gone from London, his usual residence apparently at this time, in order to consult the books there. Ussher was in London at the time.

[t] See Epilogue, Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. vii. § 15; Due Way of Composing Differences &c., § 41; Just Weights and Measures, c. xviii. § 6.

[u] See Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. x. § 28.

that, being restored to the favor of God in the judgment of His Church, they might communicate. But whether so or not, that by hearing sermons and other extraordinary devotions, they might be prepared for Easter. No marvel if the present disorder make all this superstitious. The title of our salvation is the covenant of our baptism, whereby we undertake to profess Christianity and to live according to it, in despite of the devil and all his works, though we suffer death for it: God promising forgiveness of sins and everlasting life, so long as we do; and founding His Church to that very end and purpose, to exact of those who are to be baptized the profession of that Christianity which our Lord taught by His apostles and which brings the said promises, but of those which are baptized, the performance of the same. The sects of this time have found an easier way to heaven than this. Saving faith, justifying faith, is this, to believe that we are justified or predestinate to life everlasting, as those for whom Christ died, not dying for those that are out of the number of His elect. He that can do this, all his sins, past, present, and to come, are pardoned; whether from everlasting, by virtue of God's giving Christ for them, or, by His revealing it to them, from the time that they believe it. Upon these terms, how should they think themselves tied to live as Christians, or to repent and return to their Christianity forfeited? who were always bound to believe that their sins are pardoned before they do so, that is, whether they do or not. No marvel if they break the Church in pieces, and make themselves Churches at their pleasure upon these terms: if they lay aside the sacraments as indifferent ceremonies, not supposing that the covenant of our baptism is made or renewed by them. You see what danger there is, that those sects will swallow up the Church which they have broken in pieces. The good orders and customs and laws of the Church are out of force, and afford you not that conduct in the exercise of our Christian profession for which they were first made. The churches are possessed for the most part with those, which either teach this or will not disown it, and have broken the Church in pieces for it. Fear of temporal penalties, and difficulty of finding what course to take, makes even those who detest this profession, own them for their teachers, by frequenting their sermons, and that for the ser-

vice they owe God with His Church. This it is that hath carried me so far as to represent your case to you. The less help we can expect from the Church, the more we must needs stand bound to help ourselves, with the help of the clergy that remain, and to make use of this time, to prepare ourselves to renew the covenant of our baptism when we come to communicate. And since for our sins this calamity is come upon the Church, that is, upon us all, and continues upon us, let us not cease to call upon God day and night, that they may be no hindrance to the restoring of unity in His Church upon a sincere profession of true Christianity: nor, in every man's particular, to that grace which may make him capable of and fit for so great a blessing[v].

V.

CERTIFICATE OF H. THORNDIKE RESPECTING ABP. USSHER'S DOCTRINE IN THE POINT OF UNIVERSAL REDEMPTION: SENT TO DR. PIERCE IN 1657 OR 8[w].

CALLING to mind that you questioned me whether my Lord Primate[x] said to me that Christ dyed for all *intentionally*, I have thought fit to say further, that I did answer you affirmatively, not because I do remember that he used that word, but because I am satisfied he could mean no otherwise. The sufficience of His death not signifying that which either of us understood to be in question. And that sufficience of grace, which Dr. Ward maintained (with my Lord Primate's approbation) that the Gospel bringeth to all that hear it preached, argueth the intent of His death (and not only the value of it), being given in consideration of it. Thus much as by a witness will be deposed by

H. THORNDIKE.

[v] This fragment, of either a Letter or a tract, which is preserved in the Chapter Library at Westminster, is to be dated about 1655 or 1656, as is plain by its contents. See Thorndike's printed Letter conc. the Present State of Religion, § 1, 2. notes b—f.

[w] This certificate (with two others, from Dr. Bryan Walton and Dr. Peter Gunning respectively) was sent to Dr. Pierce, then engaged in a controversy with Dr. Bernard (Ussher's chaplain) respecting Abp. Ussher's sentiments on the Calvinistic doctrines; and was published by him in his Self-Revenger Exemplified in Mr. William Barlee, Appendix, pp. 156, 157 (4to. Lond. 1658): and from Pierce's book, in Todd's Life of Brian Walton, vol. i. pp. 205, 206 (8vo. Lond. 1821), and in Elrington's Life of Ussher (Ussher's Works, vol. i. p. 294. Dubl. 1847). Pierce had received a certificate to the same effect from Thorndike, "first by word of mouth, and afterwards by writing" (Self-Revenger, ibid. p. 156).

[x] Scil. Abp. Ussher, deceased March 21, 165$\frac{5}{6}$.

VI.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

London, Dec. 18th *St*[*ylo*] *N*[*ovo*] 1657[y].

SIR,

I MUST give you many thanks for your care in my busi- Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS. 3785. nesse[z]. I am very lately ingaged in it here to my very great fol. 38. case if God grant successe. And for that reason alone I am disposed of till neere Midsumer. If you find cause to come hither, God will grant us to see one another. If not, I desire to heare of your motions, or resolutions. My troubles that have detained mee here this winter increase as yet, calling in question a great part of my subsistence[a]. Nevertheless I doe no way lay aside my former thought[b], onely referre my resolution till I bee disingaged of this businesse. The place of Salmasius does not seeme to signify that hee had any copy of Origen upon John: for that which is extant

[y] The originals of this and the following six letters (marked VI., VII. VIII., IX., X., XI., XII., in the present collection) are preserved in a volume of Abp. Sancroft's Papers and Correspondence in the Harleian MSS. vol. 3785. folios 38—44. Sancroft went abroad in November 1657, to Amsterdam; removed to Utrecht in the following December, and continued there until the middle of 1659. Mr. Gayer proposed in October 1658 to join him in a tour to the south of Europe in the following spring, but the intention was not carried into effect until July 1659, when they quitted Holland, and passed successively to Geneva, Venice, Padua, and Rome; at which last place they were overtaken by the news of the Restoration in 1660. See D'Oyly's Life of Sancroft, vol. i. c. ii. These facts will explain the allusions to Sancroft's motions in this and the following letters.

[z] This no doubt was some literary commission, relating to the intention which Thorndike at this time entertained, of editing the entire Works of Origen. See W. Reading's Preface to his edition of Origen, De Oratione, 4to. Camb. 1728 (from Huet's Preface to his edition of Origen's Commentaries, Rothom. fol. 1668); and also below in the Life of Thorndike. The Great Polyglot Bible was published before the date of this letter; and Thorndike was now busy in writing his Epilogue. But he appears (by Lord Clarendon's mention of the subject, see the Life below) to have kept this project, generally speaking, secret from his friends. Yet the allusion in the Letter following this, to probable troubles arising to him from the design in which he was engaged, seems to point to the Epilogue. And Sancroft may have been in his confidence.

[a] There is no evidence of the particular trouble alluded to. Thorndike was aided with money by his college (after his expulsion) in 1649, 1650, 1651, 1654, and again in 1659; but not in the interval. The expression of the text is hardly consistent with Calamy's assertion, that the intruded rector of Barley, Mr. Ball, "punctually paid" the appointed fifth of its revenue to the rector whom he had ejected. See in the Life, below.

[b] Seemingly his intention to join Sancroft abroad as soon as he should be able to leave England. See the following letters. The expression used in the Epilogue, Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Church, c. xxxi. § 33, appears to indicate that the writer had not then (i. e. in 1659) seen continental countries with his own eyes; and the letter here marked XI., shews the present intention of foreign travel to have been laid aside. See below in the Life.

in Bodley's library [c], whereof I have the copy, containes no more then the Latine, which reaches not so farre as the 19th chapter [d]. For that which remaines is but a parcell of his Exposition upon John, extracted at I know not whoes discretion. Therefore I take his wordes to signify onely that hee had an extract out of something of Origens not printed. Which beeing but a paper perhaps will not be found. But if you thinke good to make enquiry, and find anything of Origens, I am willing to give as much for it as any other man; though my hope of that which is in the library at Florence [e] is at an end, if it bee true which I heare, that my frind there is deade. And though Mr. Smith puts mee in some feare that Morden of Cambridge, reprinting Origen *contra Celsum* [f], will adde to it some part of that which I have, namely, the Dialogues with the Marcionist [g], I would have had him printed [h] all mine withall, if he hadde imployed any fit man as Mr. Smith about it; but hee tells mee hee imployes onely young men whome I know not, and therefore will not put my copy into their handes. My service to Mr. Honiwoodde [i]; and when hee hath beene at Amsterdam, I shall

[c] Origen's Commentary upon S. John was first published in the Greek by Huet in 1668. Only nine tomes are preserved out of apparently 39: the last of which, viz. tom. xxxii., carries the Commentary down to the thirty-third verse of the thirteenth chapter of the Gospel. A Latin translation was published first by Ferrarius in 1551. The Bodleian (Greek) MS. was employed for the first time by De la Rue in the Benedictine edition of Origen (Paris, 1759). It is described in Coxe's Catal. Codd. Græc. Bibl. Bodl., tom. i., Codd. Miscellanei, num. 58. p. 652. Thorndike possessed a Greek MS. of the work copied from one at Oxford, which he gave to the Library of Trin. Coll. Cambr. (see below in the Life).

[d] See last note.

[e] This apparently refers to the Codex Barberinus mentioned by De la Rue in his Monitum (§ vii.) prefixed to Origen's Comment. in Johannem. Dr. Price was in correspondence with Thorndike from Florence in 1653 (Ussher's Letters, no. cccx.; Works, vol. xvi. p. 261). His death however took place in 1676.

[f] Origenis contra Celsum libri octo. Ejusdem Philocalia.—Gulielmus Spencerus Cantabrigiensis, Collegii Trinitatis Socius, utriusque operis versionem recognovit et annotationes adjecit &c.—Cantabrigiæ, excudebat Joan. Field, . . impensis Gulielmi Morden, Bibliopolæ. Cantab. 4to. 1658.

[g] The Dialogue De Recta in Deum Fide or Contra Marcionitas, attributed to Origen, was first printed in the original Greek in 1678 by J. R. Wetstein (4to. Basil.). It had appeared in a Latin translation as early as 1555. Thorndike possessed a Greek MS. of it (and of other tracts of Origen) which he gave to the Library of Trin. Coll. Cambr. in 1670 (see below in the Life). It was *not* printed with the Cambridge edition of the Philocalia &c. in 1658.

[h] So in the MS.

[i] Michael Honywood was Sancroft's companion at the beginning of his foreign voyage. He was of Christ's College, Cambridge, and Junior Proctor in 1628; was made Dean of Lincoln in 1660, and died there in 1681. See a letter of Bramhall's, in his Works, vol. i., speaking of accompanying Sancroft and Honywood on their way to Utrecht from (apparently) Amsterdam.

hope to heare. With my best love and service, commending you to God as,

Sir, your affectionate frind to serve you,

H. THORNDIKE.

SUPERSCRIBED
This
For Mr. William Sandcroft[k],
recommended to Mr. Michael Honiwoode,
at his lodging in
Utrecht.

VII.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

London, A • • • • 2[l], *St[ylo] N[ovo]*, 1658.

MY GOOD FREIND,

MY businesse ha[th i[m]]ngaged mee among such people that no promise serves mee to bee master of mine owne since. Hadde promises signified among them, as among other men, it hadde beene by this time well towards an end. And nowe I cannot say that above a fifth part of it is done. Since the receite of youres last friday, I have a second workman, and am promised more, but the utmost I can promise myselfe is to leave by Midsumer; and, if I iudge by my experience hitherto, I must in discretion set backe the end of my engagement a good while after that[n]. Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS. 3785. fol. 41.

For youre question concerning the study of Physicke[o], it

[k] The Archbishop's name was frequently spelt thus. See D'Oyly's Life of him, vol. i. c. i. pp. 4, 5.

[l] A few letters, and perhaps a figure, are here torn off. The month is almost certainly April, as appears by the reference to "Midsummer" in the first sentence, compared with the similar references in the preceding and following Letters; but the day may be either the 2nd or the 12th or the 22nd. Whoever arranged Sancroft's papers, took the month to be August, and placed the letter accordingly between those here numbered IX. and X.: but the allusions to dates in the letters themselves are decisive in favour of April; and the allusions to the study of physic and to the plan of foreign travel in this letter and that of May 28, agree best with the supposition that the latter followed the former instead of preceding it.

[m] These letters are torn off.

[n] The edition of Origen, projected by Thorndike, appears to be the work here spoken of. Yet the expressions in the latter part of the letter, of making it his "chief business," and of personal consequences to be apprehended, suit the Epilogue much more closely. See above in Letter VI., note z.

[o] The idea of gaining a livelihood by practising medicine appears to have occurred to more than one of the ejected clergy at the time of the Rebellion: as e. g. to Thorndike himself (see also below, Letter VIII.), and to Sancroft (as here intimated). Dr. Bathurst, the ejected President of Trinity College, Oxford, took the degree of M.D., and actually practised as a physician (see his Life by Warton, pp. 36—43).

is most true I did once thinke upon it; and laide not aside that thought, till I found by experience, that my weaknesse was not able to manage it, and this which I nowe have in hand[p], both. I had then given it quite over, when my litle part in the Great Bible[q] came crosse to delay the doing of that which I had chosen. If my experience may bee any advise to you, thinke not of it. For, I assure you, I should nowe repent mee, and doe, of any time that I did or might have borowed for it. And for youre provision, I can onely showe you my example. I took the resolution when I sawe not means to prosecute it. Nowe I doe, if God make it good to mee. For, though I have the same affection for that study as at any time I ever hadde, yet I have resolved the cheife businesse of my study shall bee the further consideration of that which I am nowe about, and, such is my weaknesse, I know it will allowe mee to looke upon other thinges onely for diversion. I knowe howe imperfect that is which nowe I am about. And therefore, though I have not patience at present, yet I intend it better, if God spare mee life. And herein, I will not dissemble to you, my resolution[r] suffers some doubt. For, whereas, when I sawe you, I thought it necessary for mee to leave this place, either for the doing, or upon the doing of it, I nowe question whither it be expedient or not, and that upon such a reason, that, if I bee able to showe it you, when my businesse is done, I hope you will not blame mee of inconstancy. But this is not to say, that I have changed that resolution, which indeede I have not changed. You see howe I am presently ingaged; my resolution requires but the finishing of it. Doe mee but the favor to let mee knowe howe youres goes forward in the meane time, for I am resolved to fixe as soone as I am free. And here with, Sir, I take leave allwayes to rest,

Sir,

Your assured frind to serve you, H. T.

SUPERSCRIBED
This
For his very good freind Mr.
Sancroft at
Utrecht.

[p] See above in note n.

[q] The Great Bible was published in 1657; but Thorndike was employed upon it as early as 1652. See Letter III.; and in the Life, below.

[r] Viz. to join Sancroft abroad. See above in Letter VI., note b.

VIII.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

SIR,

HEARING no further from you, to showe you that I lay not the thought of my iourney aside, I adde to my last that nowe I perceive I am not to expect to have done my businesse till Michmasse, not that I am certaine that then I shall have done, but that I see no reason to doubt it. If you continue youre resolution for Physicke[s], I shall thinke it an advantage to mee, for I shall hope to learne something of that you learne, by you. Whither my litle studies may bee any satisfaction to you I know not. Leyden, Lovaine (if any intercourse bee to bee hadde with it[t]), will serve mee, with Paris. If you resolve to passe the Alpes, I forsweare it not, having you to see mee buried, if I dy there; but then I thinke of Rome for my place of most abode. I tell you the utmost of my thoughts, that you may thinke by youre owne what convenience wee may bee to one another. When you please to write, I shall understand whither you remove this summer or not. Praying God that you may find your account whatsoever you doe, to Whome I commend you, and my selfe to your love, who am, Sir,

Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS. 3785. fol. 39.

Your servant,

H. T.

May 28, 1658.

SUPERSCRIBED
For Mr. Sandcroft at
Utrecht.

IX.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

SIR,

I AM nowe, and not till nowe, come to an opinion, that I shall dispatch against Michaelmasse Terme: something that

Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS. 3785. fol. 40.

[s] See above, Letter VII., note o.

[t] Possibly the movements of the French and Spanish armies may have interfered with intercourse with Louvain; although the place is at some distance from the scene of the principal campaign of 1658, in the June of which year the siege of Dunkirk by the French was terminated by its capture, after the defeat of the Spaniards by Turenne in the battle of the Downs.

I have learnt in the mystery of those whome I deale with, makes mee beleeve it. Whither to come over then, or at Easter next, one reason there is why I cannot resolve till I have done; but it seemes not to mee of waight to detaine mee nowe, if my frinds thinke not otherwise. It is too much that you referre to mee and my ends in the choice of abode; but that must needes make mee of opinion, that wee may spend some time together to the satisfaction of both oure intentions; and that, I would have you beleeve, is the greatest attraction that I can bee tempted with. I am to reckon, that you are for the present absent from Utrecht, because such hath beene M. Honiwoods custome. If I could have writ anything materiall before, I had writ sooner. Nowe this must stay till it you may stay it [u]. Onely Mr. Beaumont [x] coming while I write, tells mee you are there, and will receive it directly. And therefore I have nothing to desire but to heare howe youre resolutions goe forward, and then about Michmasse, that you expect a full answere. With my best love and service, commending you to God, as, Sir,

Your affectionate frind to serve you,

H. THORNDIKE.

July 22, 1658.

SUPERSCRIBED

For Mr. W. S. this.

X.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

SIR,

Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS. 3785. fol. 42.

SINCE the writing of my last I have understood by Mr. Davenport [y], that Mr. Gayer [z] intends to goe over at Michmasse, intending for Italy. I conceived thereupon, that his motion concurring with youre owne inclination, you neither

[u] So in MS.

[x] Probably Joseph Beaumont, Canon of Ely 1651, Master of Peterhouse in Cambridge in 1663, Regius Prof. of Divinity at Cambridge in 1672, died 1699. See Browne Willis, vol. ii. pp. 388, 392. He was the next successor but one to Thorndike in the living of Barley, after the Restoration (Newcourt).

[y] A short account of John and George Davenport, brothers, and both intimate friends of Sancroft, is in D'Oyly's Life of Sancroft, vol. i. c. i. p. 52, note.

[z] Robert Gayer was another intimate friend of Sancroft's. See D'Oyly, ibid., c. ii. p. 95. note. He joined Sancroft in Holland in the autumn of 1658: see above in Letter VI., note y.

would nor should balke the benefit of such an opportunity. As for my selfe who can hope for no more then to conclude within the moneth of October, by Gods helpe[a], and then the difficulty for mee will bee, rather, howe I can bee ready to goe this winter, beeing so late before I can have done then, then[b] whither to goe or not. I must tell you allso, that I have understoode something since my last, which inclines mee much more towards the voyage of Italy then afore. I would not balke this opportunity of certifying you what I see further in youre businesse, because I would heare the like from you if you please. I had thought to have seene Mr. Davenport againe by this time, but unfortunately I heare hee hath beene here this afternoone, and that hee is going away, and I shall not see him. With my best love and service, commending you to God, as,

Sir, youre servant, H. T.

Sept. 10, 1658.

SUPERSCRIBED
This For Mr. W. Sandcroft
at
Utrecht.

XI.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

SIR,

I HAVE been desirous to knowe whither you doe purpose for Italy or not, having a good mind that way, though formerly it had beene otherwise. Since my last, I have discovered the beginning of a rupture in my belly, which, though I am put in hope to find good remedy for, yet can I not thinke fit to undertake so great a iourney, before triall what I may doe. If there were nothing else (as I have showed M. H.[c] other reasons), I should hardly undertake to crosse the seas yet. I have writ you thus much, that you may bee satisfied that I have not altered my resolution upon small considerations. But, if you goe for Italy, you shall doe mee

Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS. 3785. fol. 43.

[a] So in the MS., leaving the sentence incomplete.

[b] So in the MS. The second "then" is of course "than," the word being usually so spelt at that time, in accordance indeed with its derivation.

[c] Michael Honywood, no doubt, who was still at the Hague: see Bramhall's Works, vol. iii. p. 12. Oxf. 1844.

a very great favor to certify mee of it. For I desire very much to commend unto your care the inquiring of one or two things, which I hoped to learne there. Sir, whither thither or whithersoever else you shape your course, no man wishes youre content more affectionately then,

Sir, youre affect. frind and servant,

March 31, 1658. H. T.

SUPERSCRIBED
This
For Mr. W. Sandcroft
at Utrecht.

XII.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

Westminster, Aug. $\frac{17}{27}$, 1660.

DEARE MR. SANCROFT,

Brit. Mus. Harleian MSS.3785. fol. 44.

YOURE two first came to my hands at Cambridge this day fortnight, beeing come thither to reenter[d] and I hope to helpe to[e] resettle oure[f] College: youre last, in which Holsteniuss his list, last Saturday, beeing returned hither. So that I could answere no sooner, nor shall nowe answere so to youre contente as you have satisfied mee. For the outward face of our affaires, which I see, is not yet reducible to any shape, but seemes to consist in particulars. Manifest it is, that the Presbyterian party is at present at a great height in the Commons House, though manifestly farre the lesse, not onely by theire diligence and assiduity, and the negligence and absence of the opposite, but allso by theire importunity and audacity, which must bee counted still zele for Gods cause. The worst thing they have prevailed for, is that Presbyterian orders shall qualify for livings whose incumbents are deade[h]. But this, though fomented from the Court,

[d] Thorndike's fellowship at Trinity College, Cambridge, was not vacated (except by his forcible ejection during the Usurpation) until 1667. See below in his Life for the question needlessly raised on the subject by Walker in his Sufferings of the Clergy.

[e] "helpe to," interlined in Thorndike's writing in the MS.

[f] Sancroft belonged to Emmanuel College.

[g] Lucas Holstein was at this time Librarian of the Vatican: and the "list" no doubt was of MSS. which Thorndike desired to have copied, in return for a copy or copies of the Great Polyglot Bible. Sancroft was now on his way home from Rome. Holstein died Feb. 2, 1661. See Chauffepied, Supplement to Bayle's Dictionary.

[h] See above in the Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. xxx. note l. The Act finally passed the Commons' House Sept. 4.

whither it will come to bee an Act by passing the lords, not yet knowne[i]. There is nowe speeche of an Archbp., the Bp. of London beeing at length come hither though infirme[k]. There is allso expectation of a Recesse of Parl.[l], when some Acts are done before which the assises cannot bee held, as that of Indemnity[m], that of Judiciall Proceedings[n], that of oure Benefices[o], and I thinke that for sale of lands[p], in which, having voted the K. and Queens to returne without recompense, they vote Bishops, deans and chapters, and private mens, to returne without recompense onely if purchased by such or such; so that in the same cause, men are not like to find the same measure. And above all there is speech of disbanding part of the army, when a Bill for Pole money[q] shall bee completed and levied to pay them off; which is, therefore, studiously delayed by those that would continue troubles. For when it is done, things may come to something [of[r]] the face which they are like to receive. For Ireland the[re are[s]] some ten Bishops nominated, and on

[i] It was read the 1st time in the House of Lords Sept. 6, passed that House, and received the Royal assent Sept. 13 (Lords' Journals).

[k] Dr. Juxon, Bishop of London, was translated to the Archbishopric of Canterbury Sept. 20, 1660, by a Congé d' Elire granted Sept. 3, and election Sept. 13 (Le Neve). He had retired to Little Compton in Gloucestershire during the troubles, and died at the age of 81 in 1663 (Wood, Ath. Oxon.).

[l] This Parliament began April 25, 1660, and was dissolved December 29, in the same year. A message from the King concerning a recess was read to the H. of Lords Aug. 31, 1660 (Lords' Journals). And the Houses adjourned from Sept. 13. to November 6.

[m] An Act of Free and General Indemnity and Pardon (12 Car. II. A.D. 1660. c. 11) passed the H. of Lords and received the Royal assent August 29 (Lords' Journals).

[n] An Act for Confirmation of Judicial Proceedings (12 Car. II. A.D. 1660, c. 1), passed the H. of Lords and received the Royal assent August 29 (Lords' Journals).

[o] See notes h, i.

[p] An Act for Satisfaction of Purchasers of Publick Lands, was read a second time in the House of Commons July 11, 1660; when it was resolved also, "that all the King's Majesty's possessions and Demesnes, and the Queen's jointure Lands, Rents, and Profits, be left out of the Bill," and "that it be referred to the Grand Committee, to consider how those, who are purchasers of the King's Lands and Queen's jointure, may have reasonable satisfaction." The business, however, lingered on in Committee, until upon Sept. 12. it was resolved to leave it to a Commission under the Great Seal to settle "the business of the sale of Bishops', Deans and Chapters', and other lands;" the approaching recess supplying the excuse.

[q] An Act for granting unto his Majesty four hundred and twenty thousand pounds by an assessment of threescore and ten thousand pounds by the month for six months, for disbanding the remainder of the army and paying off the navy, with a further Act for supplying defects &c. in the previous one, are cc. 27, 28 of 12 Car. II. An Act for the speedy provision of money for disbanding and paying off the forces of this kingdom both by land and sea, with a similar supplemental Act, had been previously passed, and are cc. 9, 10, of the same session.

[r] A word is here cut off in the MS. by a rent in the paper.

[s] These words are cut off by a rent in the MS.

going[t]. For there the lands were never taken away by Parliament. For Scotland a Parliament is granted, which what it may doe for Bps.[u], God knowes. The English field forces are to bee withdrawne[x]. Foure citadels and foure castles English garisons as yet hold, saving Edinbrough which Middleton shall have.

For Holstenius, there is no Bible of the Great Paper remaining, but one which Dr. Walton uses himselfe, and refuses to part with for money[y]. There is a whiter sort of Auvergne paper, which some are printed on, but rather scanter then the ordinary, of which hee may have two or one ruled with red inke, or unruled, as hee shall please[z]. When hee hath understoode this, it will be time to inquire his cleare meaninge, howe farre leave may bee hadde to copy out the peeces which his Catalogue mentions. For I have writ to Mr. Vossius to informe himself exactly what is done or in doing in France (which I allso recommend to you at youre beeing in Paris, and indeede I am told this will not find you till you bee there), and if they doe nothing, I shall goe as farre in it as I shall bee able to doe. I shall bee gladde if you can cary the mater so, that, if occasion bee, I may have addresse to write to Holstenius in the businesse. M. Honiwoode[a] is well here, G. Davenport[b] I see every day, and wee remember you wishing youre safe returne. With my best love and service, recommending you to God, as, Sir,

Youre assured friend to serve you,

H. Thorndike.

At Mr. Busbies House in the Deanes Yard in Westminster, to direct—

Superscribed

For his very worthy freind Mr. William Sandcroft.

[t] Two archbishops and ten bishops were consecrated at Dublin Jan. 27, 166⅞, Jeremy Taylor preaching the Consecration sermon: Abp. Bramhall having been translated from Derry to Armagh on the previous 18th of January. See Bramhall's Life, Ware's Works, Mason's St. Patrick's, Mant's Hist. of Ch. of Ireland.

[u] The Scotch Parliament was opened by the Earl of Middleton upon January 1, 166⅞. See Burnet's Hist. of His Own Times, Bk. ii. How far it was inclined for episcopacy, may be seen there; and the gradual steps by which that subject was introduced by Sharp and Middleton.

[x] See Burnet, ibid.

[y] See the next Letter.

[z] See ibid.

[a] See above in Letter VI., note i.

[b] See above in Letter X., note y.

XIII.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO MR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

December 14, 1660.

Good Mr. Sandcroft,

For Holsteinius his Bibles, my advice shall be that you deale with John Tibbets at the Printing House in Charter House Yard for them[c]. He hath the keeping of my L. of Chester's[d] remains. I could be willing to sell you two, but mine are of the ordinary paper, his of paper of Auvergne, much whiter, though of the same leafe, which being ruled with redde, makes a very good showe. He tells me he hath sold them for 17 or 18£ a piece. For that use, perhaps you may have them for 16. I thinke 15 the just price for mine. For speedy copying I see no such cause as to intertaine copyists there, provided that they be tied, into the rate, to collate them with somebody that shall be sent from hence, that shall reade in the manuscript, and the copyist in the copy against him. For the copies are not justifyable till this bee done, in my conceit. And sure it will be cheaper to give their rates for transcribing, then to keep one there for that purpose; though one be sent to try them afterwards upon such charge. But now we are come thus farre, where will this charge be hadde? Now I am sorry that I had not the scumming of some good deanry this time, that might have furnished me for it. But, let us not despair, when we can see through the charge, we may perhaps find some way to beare it. I am sory I can advance you no intelligence of bookes *de propaganda* that are desireable. I pray consider whither there bee any catalogues of them printed[e]. Out of those I could presume somewhat. In the meane time the grammars and lexicons of 22 languages I should thinke a curiosity

Bodl. Tanner MSS. vol. xlix. fol. 42.

[c] See the last Letter.

[d] Seil. Brian Walton himself, consecrated in Westminster Abbey to the see of Chester Dec. 2, 1660, twelve days prior to the date of Thorndike's letter. He died Nov. 29, 1661. Le Neve.

[e] So apparently in the MS., but the writing is difficult to decipher.

worthy any Library. Hoping to bee backe the later end of the next weeke I commend you my best love and service and you to God, resting

Sir,

Your assured friend to serve you,

H. THORNDIKE[f].

XIV.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO DR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

SIR,

Bodl. Tanner MSS. vol. xlvii. fol. 5.

I HAVE been with Mr. Godolphin[g], and professed myselfe the solicitor of your dispatch. Hee gives mee no maner of assurance for Munday, but sayes plainely, that Mr. Secretary will not present it, but upon an opportunity proportionable to the waight of the businesse. And that your stay is not adviseable. I have given you as timely notice as I could, that you may advise by what means it shall come, but cheifly, least your cheif businesse should stay upon it. Upon new matter, I shall bee ready to move again as soon as you please. I send you the Copy of my Grace[h]. I doubt onely the words *dignitatem Præbendarij*, and desire you to change it into *Præbendarij locum*, if it please not, though the other seeme more to the purpose. No more at present, but that I remain allways

Sir

Your affect. frind and humble servt: H. THORNDIKE.

April the 11*th*, 1663.

SUPERSCRIBED
For the Reverend Dr.
Sandcroft.

[f] There is no superscription to this letter; but on the back, in a different handwriting, is written as follows:—"Mr. Herb. Thornd. Dec. 14, 1660, Conc. the polyglot B. for Holstenius —Copies of Origen in Gr. from the Vatican—Gram. and Lexicons for 22 languages in the Rom. press de ppag. fide."

[g] Sidney (afterwards Earl) Godolphin was one of the grooms of the bedchamber to Charles II. in April 1663. What was Sancroft's business, does not appear. He had been made Master of Emmanuel College in August 1662, was promoted to the Deanery of York in January 166$\frac{3}{4}$, and to that of London in November 1664. See D'Oyly's Life of him, c. iii. Possibly the reference may be to the dispute existing at this time between the king's printers and those of the university, with which Sancroft was concerned (see Cooper's Annals of Cambr., vol. iii. pp. 507, 508.)

[h] See the question about Thorndike's divinity degree in 1663, and the form of grace actually passed, below in the Life.

XV.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO DR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

April the 25th, 1663.

SIR,

I GIVE you many thankes for your respect to my little concernment. I am very willing that Mr. Vice C. abatement passe into it, and that the Orator's form stand, so it bee to Mr. Vice C. mind[i]. But for our Mr., I could be very gladde that hee might bee acquainted with it, as allso the Vice Mr., and therefore have thought best to direct this to him, which I commend to you, that if there bee cause, there may bee intelligence[j], in promoting it. If the Orator's form stand, there is one word, in my opinion, must bee changed. For it is having no degree in divinity, and not the cheif, that makes mee uncapable of these offices[k]. Therefore it must bee *ad nullum in Th. gradum*. But I am secure in you, that have so much kindnesse for mee, and doe commend myselfe and my businesse to you, whome I commend to God with a good hart, and rest, Sir,

Bodl. Tanner MSS. vol. xlvii. fol. 10.

Your affect: frind and humble
Servant, H. THORNDIKE.

I must desire your trouble to inclose the Grace in this to our Mr., unlesse you have opportunity to see him.

SUPERSCRIBED
For the Reverend his much Honored friend Dr. Sandcroft
Mr. of Emmanuel College in
Cambridge post pd 4*d*.

See below in the Life. The Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge in 1662, 3, was Edward Rainbow, S.T.P., Master of Magdalen College. The Public Orator at that time was Ralph Widdrington, A.M., senior fellow of Christ's College. The Master of Trinity College was the celebrated Dr. John Pearson, afterwards bishop of Chester. The Vice-Master appears to have been Dr. Duport, elected to that office Oct. 1, 1660.

[j] So apparently in the MS.

[k] i. e. the college offices of Vice-Master and Senior Dean, which by the college statutes must be filled by a B.D. at the least. See below in the Life. Thorndike was still fellow of Trinity College.

XVI.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO DR. LIGHTFOOT[k].

REVEREND SIR,

Brit. Mus. Lansd. MSS. II. 1055: Strype's Collections for Life of Dr. Lightfoot.

THE esteeme that I have of your skill in the Jewes writings, caries mee to press further upon you, then courtesy allows mee; to get from you the summe of your judgment, concerning Morinus his Exercitation of them, in the Second Book of his *Exercitationes Biblicæ*. One thing I think hee hath hit the truth in, of the originall of the Karæi, and the difference between them and the Sadduces and Samaritanes: which seems to point at the time when the Talmud was received. Another thing which all doe find, hee hath labored in more than others, to show the gross ignorance of the Jews in the History even of their own affairs. And I doe confess, I doe not see how it can bee maintained, that their books were indeed written by those whome they make the authors of them. I would except the Talmud. For the Misna must needs bee as anciently written as is pretended, by the very stile of it, beeing so roundly and so elegantly couched. Though his arguments seem to conclude, that it could not bee in publick authority so soone. And the like may bee said of the Gemara. But whereas his opinion seems to tend to deprive us of the use and benefit of their books, by taking away the authority and credit of them, that have done Christianity so much service by illustrating the Scriptures; I doe think with my selfe upon what grounds so ill a consequence may be resisted and defeated. And thus much I think may appear; that, so long as wee have the Bookes of the New Testament, the Greek Translation of the Old, the Apocrypha, Josephus and Philo, wee doe not want a test for those things, which are found to agree with them, in the Jewes writings, and by that agreement, to settle us in the intent and meaning of them. And thus farr, it is no preiudice to the authority of that which we read in them, that wee doe not know the authors of them. For this agreement assures us, that those

[k] See Dr. Bright's Life of Dr. Lightfoot prefixed to Lightfoot's Works, vol. i. p. xxii. (edited by Strype and Bright jointly in 1684). The original is in Strype's Collections for the purpose, as above in the margin. The second Part of Morinus' Exercitationes Biblicæ ("quæ explicat quicquid Judæi in Hebræi textus criticen hactenus elaborarunt, Talmudis utriusque, paraphrasum Chaldaicarum," &c., "ætatem examinat" &c.) was published at Paris in 1660.

things which they write were in force and practice in those times, whereof wee read in others of unquestionable credit; and therfore informs us of the meaning of the Scriptures, by the agreement mentioned. But further then this, what credit wee owe them, I would gladly hear what your great skill will inform us. I confess, I am so well satisfied with this, that I doe not see that more is necessary. For I reckon, that the Jews of this time are all of them the offspring of the Phariseses: and as wee know, that, during the times of the New Testament, that sect had the vogue, so wee know, that it had not the publick power, which the Talmud supposeth it to haue, and which it hath over them that own it, by virtue of their owning it; but could not have, when other sects besides their own subsisted. And hereupon I gather, that great changes must needs haue succeeded, in the discipline of that sect, from that which was during the time of those writings by which they are to bee tried. And therefore, that it will require iudgment, to discern, what was in force in those times, and what hath accrued. And having so laid open my guesses to you, I hope you will return mee your thoughts of that book, and of the exceptions you make to the position it delivers; which I would so much the rather hear as I doe think they come from greatly[1] skill. For I am a stranger to the whole study for allmost these sixe years (when I was best able to iudge, and did hope to bee better informed), by reason of my indisposition, forbidding to meddle with books at all, unless it bee very sparingly. Sir, I doe earnestly intreat you to excuse this importunity, and to beleeve, that I shall very thankfully receiue what you will bee pleased to return, to

Sir

Your very humble servant in our Lord

HERBERT THORNDIKE.

from the little Cloyster at Westminster, May 18th, 1669.

SUPERSCRIBED
For the Reverend Doctor
Lightfoot at little Munden
in Hartfordshire
One Laurence at the Golden
Lion without Bishopsgate
caries to much Munden.

[1] So in the MS.

XVII.

MR. HERBERT THORNDIKE TO DR. WILLIAM SANCROFT.

SIR,

Bodl. Tanner MSS. vol. xliv. fol. 247.

MR. ARCHER that delivers you this, hath been exercised diverse years, in Dr. Gibbes his Cure at Stamford Rivers in Essex[m]. There I have known him, a man of a blameless life, of very good capacity in learning, an extraordinary dexterity of wit, and for conformity in religion, as the times now goe, more then ordinary. I bring his request unto you, for a presentation to the Vicarage of High Eastere, of your patronage[n]. And I hope you do not mervail, that I take upon mee to doe it, having no more interest in you, then I can pretend to. Our good friend Dr. Thurscross[o] joins with mee in the request. And you will make diverse Friends gladd in doing it. But when all is said, my hope is, that you will find it a thing fitt for you to doe. And then I know your goodness will be pleased in their content. Praying your excuse for this boldness, I commend you heartily to God's goodness, and rest

Sir
Your affectionate friend and
humble servant in Christ
HERBERT THORNDIKE.

Westminster,
March 22, 167$\frac{1}{2}$.

[m] Dr. Charles Gibbs was installed Prebendary of Westminster May 21, 1662, was presented to the Rectory of Stamford Rivers April 30, 1661, by the Crown, and died Sept. 16, 1681. Newcourt, Repertor., vol. i. pp. 921, 922: Le Neve: Wood, Athen. Oxon. He was one of the witnesses to Thorndike's Will; see below.

[n] Benjamin Archer was presented by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's to the vicarage of High Easter on March 31, 1671, upon the death of Timothy Clay (Newcourt, Repertor., vol. ii. p. 233).

[o] Dr. Timothy Thurscross had been fellow of Magd. Coll., Cambridge, was Archdeacon of Cleveland 1635—1638, and Prebendary of York 1622 to 1671, in which last year he died, "in November or thereabouts" (Wood, Fasti Oxon. an. 1622). See Le Neve and Browne Willis, and a note to Barwick's Life of Barwick, tr. by Bedford, p. 339. 8vo. 1724. See also below, in the Life, the account of the mandate for Thorndike's divinity degree in 1663, in which Thurscross was included.

XVIII.

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF HERBERT THORNDIKE[p].

Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

In the Name of God Father Sonne and H. Ghost Amen. I Herbert Thorndike prebend of Westminster ordaining this my last Will and Testament Doe first comẽnd my Soule to God through the meritts of Christ according to the Faith of His Catholick Church; in the profession whereof as I hope I live soe I resolve by His Grace to die, continueing in the Communion of this Church of England as hopeing for Salvation by vertue of that wherein it agreeth with the primitive Catholick Church; but earnestly praying that the reformation thereof may be perfected according to the same in all poynts soe farr as the present state thereof shall allowe. And I hereby testifie that I continue in the opinion which I haue published concerning the reason and measure of the Reformation thereof, begging pardon of God for the errors which I maye have committed in seekeing and asserting the same or in adventuring to iudge of things to high for me.

As for my bodie I charge my Executor to burie it betweene Doctor Nurse[q] and my Brother John Thornedike[r] in the way from my lodgeing to the Church, without any solemnitie of Funerall, only by the ordinarie Service; the Deane and Prebends Rings of Fortie and Twentie shillings, the Quire Ordinarie Duties; and to write these words upon my Grauestone —*Hic jacet Corpus Herbertj Thornedike Prebendarij hujus Ecclesiæ Qui vivus veram Reformandæ Ecclesiæ rationem ac modum precibusque studijsque prosequebatur. Tu, Lector, requiem ej et beatam in Christo Resurrectionem precare.*

[p] There is an abstract of this will in White Kennet's MS. Collections in the Bibl. Lansdowniana, num. 938. vol. iv. 8vo., folio 1. a, 2. a, in the British Museum; and another, taken from Kennet, in the Harleian MSS. vol. 7048. pp. 359, 360; and in Baker's MSS. vol. xx. no. 39 (see the Catal. of Baker's MSS. at the end of Master's Life of Baker, p. 28). Kennet (Case of Impropriations and Augment. of Vicarages, pp. 285—287, 8vo. Lond. 1704) has printed the provisions of the will which respect Church property, adding in a note, that "the more pity that any part of this charity should be defeated, by the ill management of it."

[q] Thomas Nurse, M.D., died in 1669, and lies buried next to Thorndike (Dart's Westminster, vol. ii. p. 126).

[r] "Mr. Thorndyke brother to the Prebend, buried 3 Nov. 1668." Reg. of Burials in Westm. Abbey, printed in Nichols' Collect. Topogr., vol. viii. p. 17. "Mr. Herbert Thorndyke, one of the prebendaries, buried at the east end of the cloyster next his brother, 13 July 1672." Ibid. p. 18. See below in the Life.

Item I give and bequeath vnto the Right Reverend Father John Lord Bishopp of Rochester[s] Deane of Westminster Church, And vnto Doctor John Fell Deane of Xt̃ Church in Oxford, And vnto Doctor John Pearson Master of Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge, my Lease of the Tithes and Parsonage of Trumpinton neare Cambridge[t], upon trust and confidence— First that when anie one of them shall die or leaue the place of Deane of Westminster, Deane of Xt̃ Church, or Master of Trinitie Colledge, the other two shall take vnto them into the same trust the Successor of the Third being dead or haueing left the place. Secondly that they shall giue and allowe to the Vicar the profitts of the Lease ouer and aboue all rents and payments reserved to the Colledge for soe long time as he shall continue liueing and dwelling upon the Cure: takeing securitie of him suche as they shall thinke reasonable, as well for the payment of all that is reserved to the Colledge, as alsoe for the makeing upp the summe of twentie yeares (for which the Leases of that Colledge are lett) those yeares that shall not be expired when he shall leaue the place or shall noe longer continue liueing or dwelling uppon the Cure. And I doe give them the remainder of the profitts of the

[s] John Dolben, D.D., of Ch. Ch., Oxon.

[t] The following extracts relative to the leases of Trumpington Rectory are from the official book, belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge, in which such entries are made. They are in Pearson's handwriting.

"Jan. 3. 1664" [i. e. 1665]. "Agreed by the Master and Seniors y^t a Lease of Trumpington Rectory be made to Mr. Thorndike or to his Trustee for the term of 18½ years to commence from our Lady day next, he paying then for Fine and sealing £630. Provided that it shall be at his choice upon paying ye money either to receive a Lease seal'd, or to take security of the College for ye money and to have ye Lease seal'd at any time betweene that and Michaelmas in the yeere 1666. At wch time it is also agreed by us for ye same fine to make him a lease in being for 20 yeeres commencing from the said Michaelmas 1666, and to assist him, so farre as lawfully wee may, against all disadvantages by Enclosure.

Jo. Pearson."

"April 11. 1665. Agreed then by the Master and Seniors that a Lease of Trumpington Rectory be sealed to Sir John Coel Master of ye Chancery and Mr. Antony Hinton Apothecary for 19½ yeeres commencing from our Lady day last past: and y^t ye reserved rent for ye three first halfe yeeres be pardon'd. And that upon surrender of this said Lease, a Lease for 20 yeeres be seal'd for Mr. Thorndike's use at the Audit which shall be in ye yeere 1666, commencing from Michaelmas preceding, according to ye Conclusion made Jan. 3. 1664, and that wee shall assist him against Enclosures, according to ye said Conclusion.

John Pearson."

In the Lease Book of the College there are 2 Leases of Trumpington Rectory: one dated Apr. 18, 1665, to John Coel, Esq. and Ant. Hinton for 19½ years from Lady day preceding; the other dated June 4, 1667, to Sir John Coel and Ant. Hinton for 20 years from Michaelmas preceding. See also Carter's History of Cambridgeshire, under the head of Trumpington.

parsonage in the hands of the parishioners, or of the present Vicar Master Coppinger[u], or due from them or that may growe due from them, Only to the summe that the Colledge shall take for the renueing of the Lease. And my Will is that Master Raymond be abated the nyne pound of the nyne and thirtie which he hath secured to me. For my intent is that therewith they may renue the yeares and soe renued giue vnto the Vicars hands that shall be soe resident upon the cure, and dwelling upon the place. And my humble suite to the Colledge is (And I doe conjure these my trustees as they tender the good of Soules to commend it to the Colledge) That after my death they will accept of an increase of Rent answerable to the fine yearlie to be paid by the Vicar inioying the profitts of ye lease, According to the custome in vse in Saint Marie Magdalen's Colledge in Oxford; and because fourescore poundes a yeare is at this tyme the full value of the profitts, aboue the rents now issueing, my sute is that they will accept of Ten poundes a yeare in leiue of a Fine, That soe when a Vicar dies, his Successors being contente to be soe resident may enter into the profitts of the lease without further renueing of it. Lastlie in trust, that if a Vicar be put in by the Colledge that will not or cannot liue vpon the cure and dwell there, or if they shall finde that the provision here made will not be effectuall in Lawe after the death of the present Vicar or to tye him to secure that which is here required (namelie because Deanes and Chapters or Colledges the heads whereof are hereby trusted shall be taken away), that then they shall sell the same as soone as convenientlie they can for the best price they can gett for the same and dispose of the money ariseing by such sale and of the rents and profitts thereof vntill such sale to those good vses which they shall thinke most charitable, trusting that they will see this done.

Item I giue vnto my honored Freind Sir John Coel[v] of

[u] "25 April 1674 Mr. Thos. Copinger, minister of Trumpington, died." MS. Diary of Alderman Newton, preserved in Downing College Cambridge. He was M.A. of Trinity College Cambridge in 1626, but neither scholar nor fellow of the College. (This and the last note are from information communicated by the Rev. J. Edleston, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.) Thorndike's eldest brother married Margaret Coppinger; see below in the pedigree appended to the Life.

[v] Sir John Coel, one of the masters in chancery, of Depden in Suffolk, appears (probably) as one of the Knights of the Royal Oak, created in 1660. So Collins' English Baronetage, vol. iii. p. 371. See also note t, above.

Lincolnes Inne in the Countie of Middlesex Knight, And to my louing Cousin Charles Ashfordby[w] Clerk, and their heires, my Parsonage of Great Carleton in the Countie of Lincolne; In trust that they shall see it setled upon the Vicaridge there accordinge to lawe and by such waies and meanes as the same may best be done, that the Vicar and his Successors may enioy the same and that the patronage thereof may be setled upon the Deane and Chapter of the Churche of Lincolne and their Successors for ever. But if it should happen (which God forbidd) that Deanes and Chapters should be taken awaye by the lawe of the Land, then my Will is that the Right of Presentation to this Vicaridge be setled vpon the Master of Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge for the tyme beinge till the Deanarie and Chapter of the Church of Lincolne be restored by the lawe of this land.

Item I give to my respectiue freinds mentioned in a list hereto annexed the respectiue bookes to them therein assigned:—Inprimis to the Librarie of this Church if I die Prebend my complete Atlas of Eleaven volumes together with the Theatrum Urbium of Cullen in six tomes bound in three Volumes. Item to Sir Phillipp Warwick[x], Codex Theodosianus Gothofredi fower volumes. Item to Doctor Busby[y], S. Cyrrills workes in Seaven Volumes in folio Greeke and Latine at Paris, together with my Telescope. To Master Oley[z], Annales Ecclesiastici Angliæ in Fower Volumes. To Sir Tho. Wendy[a], Ramusio his Voyages in three folio Volumes Italian. To Sir John Marsham, Annales Eccle-

[w] He was the next successor but one to Thorndike in his prebend in Lincoln Cathedral, being presented to it in 1660; and was afterwards vicar of Cranford in Middlesex (Br. Willis, Newcourt).

[x] Sir P. Warwick was son of the organist of Westminster Abbey, born 1609, died 1682. See an account of him in Wood's Fasti Oxon. in an. 1638, and Bliss's notes there.

[y] Busby's mastership of Westminster School dates from 1640, his prebend there from 1660. He died in 1695. Wood's Ath. Oxon., Newcourt.

[z] Barnabas Oley, M. A., was the friend of Dr. Thomas Jackson and of George Herbert, and the editor of the works of the former, and of the Country Parson of the latter. He was fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, served the office of Proctor in 1635, was made at the Restoration prebendary of Worcester and of Ely, and archdeacon of Ely, and died in 1685. He conveyed the University and college plate to Charles I. at the beginning of the Rebellion, at the risk of his life. Le Neve, Browne Willis, Wood's Ath. Oxon., and Zouch's edition of Iz. Walton's Life of G. Herbert, pp. 363, 364, note u.

[a] Sir T. Wendy, Knight of the Bath, and M.P. for Cambridgeshire from 1660 until his death in 1673 (Cooper's Annals of Cambr., vol. iii. pp. 476, 557), was one of the contributors to the expense of the Polyglot Bible (see its Preface), and to Castell's Lexicon Heptaglotton in 1669. He is mentioned by Wood as a "curious collector of choice books," which he left to Balliol College, of which he had been a gentleman commoner.

siastici Franciæ le Cointe[b], two folio Volumes now three. To Sir Justinian Isham[c], Two Volumes of the Ecclesiasticall History Greeke and Latine by Valesius. To Doctor Creighton Deane of Wells now Bishopp of Bath and Wells[d], the Rabboth[e], one little folio in Hebrewe at Amsterdam. To Doctor Honiwood, Deane of Lincolne, Hadriani Valesij rerum Francicarum three folio Volumes. To Master Smethick, Almagestum novum one thick Volume. To Doctor Gunning[f] now Lord Bishopp of Chichester the rest of the rude draught of my Writeings in latine aboue that which is now printed[g], together with extractions out of the Fathers and others tending to the same purpose in two Quarto Bookes, taken in such hast, that I am sorrie there will noe vse be made of them. All these are couered with pastboards, but I forbidd anie p̄te of them to be printed vnlesse it please God I liue to giue further order for it[h].

Item I giue all my lands at the Three Carletons not hereby formerlie disposed of vnto my Cousin Buckley and his heires for the vse and benefitt of his Wife and children by this Wife; subject notwithstanding to the charges and payments appointed and given by my brother Francis Thorndike in and by his last Will and Testament, and likewise subject to the payment of ye sum of Three hundred pounds to my two Neeces Alice and Martha Thorndike equally to be devided betwixt them within one yeare next

[b] The work was published ultimately in *eight* volumes, 1665—83: of which three must have appeared when this will was executed, and two only when it was drawn up.

[c] For Sir J. Isham of Lamport, Bart., see Collins' Engl. Baronetage, vol. ii. pp. 40—42. He died in 1674.

[d] Robert Creighton was an old college contemporary of Thorndike's, having been a Westminster scholar of Trin Coll., Cambridge, fellow of the college Oct. 1, 1619, major fellow March 16, 1620. He succeeded Herbert as Public Orator in 1627: was made Dean of Wells in 1660, Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1670, and died the same year with Thorndike, viz., 1672. Wood's Fasti, Browne Willis, Le Neve, Walker's Sufferings, and Zouch's edition of Iz. Walton's Life of G. Herbert, p. 353, note c.

[e] Liber רבות Rabboth in Legem tantum, folio, Amsterdam, 1641.

[f] Peter Gunning held the see of Chichester from 1669 to 1674, when he was translated to Ely.

[g] The folio volume entitled De Ratione ac Jure Finiendi Controversias Ecclesiæ, published by Thorndike in 1670, was part of a revised and rewritten translation of the Epilogue; and was published by itself because advancing years caused the writer to anticipate that he should not live to finish the undertaking (see the Preface to that volume). The preparations for the remainder, mentioned above, have not been preserved.

[h] None of these books remain among Thorndike's MSS. in the Chapter Library at Westminster. Whatever passed into Gunning's hands, it would appear that he destroyed, in accordance with the directions above given.

after my decease. And I doe giue my said Neeces twentie shillings *nomine pœnæ* for euery moneth that those three hundreth pounds shall be vnpaid after the tyme limited. And I give my Neece Allington Two hundred sixtie sixe pounds thirteene shillings and fower pence to bee paide her within a yeere after the death of my Sister Bolt[i] and the ceasing of the fortie pounds a yeare which shee nowe enioyeth, and thirty three pounds six shillings and eight pence more to be paid her a yeare after the death of Mistriss Douglas Terwhit[j] and the ceasing of the fiue pound a yeare which she now enioyeth by my Brothers Will; Provided that he my Cousin Buckley secure my trustees for ye Scamblesby Lands that the fortie pound a yeare and fiue pound a yeare be duelie paid out of the Carleton Lands and the Scamblesby Lands not troubled for them. And if my said Neece die before she be eighteene yeares old or before her Marriage, then the said summes to goe to my said Cousin Buckley. But my Will is, that if my said Neeces or either of them shall retourne to New England after my decease[k] or shall marrie with anie that goes to Masse or anie of the new licensed Conventicles, then whatsoeuer is giuen them by this my Will exceeding the Fower hundred pounds which I haue absolutely giuen them by Deed shall be voyd and not due, soe that when either or both of them shall be married here to such as sincerely cleaue to the Church of England Then the payment to be made; In the meane time my Cousin Buckley furnishing theire maintenance out of the profitts of the said Three hundreth and the said Fower hundreth pounds which I haue alreadie absolutelie secured vnto them upon his Estate, com-

[i] Mrs. Bolt, as appears by the will of Herbert Thorndike's eldest brother Francis, compared with Herbert's own will, was Ann widow of Francis, who must have married a Mr. Bolt after the death of Francis in 1656.

[j] Mrs. Douglas Tyrwhitt of Gayton in the Wold gave 10s. yearly to the poor of Horncastle, Dec. 13, 1703. See Weir's Sketch of Horncastle and the Places Adjacent, p. 33. 4to. 1820. She was the maiden daughter of an old Lincolnshire family at Cummeringham, and was born in 1597 (from information communicated by Lord Monson).

[k] Thorndike's anxiety is explained by the following entry in the Register of Baptisms at Westminster Abbey (in Nichols, Collect. Topogr., vol. vii. p. 245)—"Alice and Martha Thorndyke, *of ripe years*, related to Mr. Thorndyke, Preb^d^. of the Ch., baptized Apr. 10. 1669;"—they being part of a brother's family who had spent most of his life in New England, and having no doubt been born there. See below in the Life and Pedigree. The "conventicles" were those licensed under the recent Declaration by the King "for Liberty of Conscience," March 15, 167¼.

mitting the ouersighte hereof to theire louing Cousin Charles Ashfordby, To whom I giue power, if at anie time he be satisfied that they haue noe intente to retourne but to marrie as aboue is required, to see theire said portions paid them whether married or unmarried finding it for theire benefitt.

Whereas my Brother Francis Thorndyke by his last Will and Testament hath for want of issue male of the bodie of his daughter Anne Thornedike devised all his lands and tenements in Scamblesby and the three Carletons to mee and the heires males of my bodie with severall remainders ouer, and hath further devised that if his said lands doe for wante of issue male of the bodie of his said daughter remaine or come to mee the said Herbert Thorndike or to the other persons in Remainder and if his daughter doe onely leaue issue female, Then he to whome his said landes should soe remaine or come should pay vnto such issue female (if but one) the summe of One thousand pounds to be paid when she shall attaine the age of eighteene yeares or daye of marriage which shall first happen and in the meane time the interest thereof to goe towards her education; And Whereas the said Anne Thornedike is dead without issue male and hath left only one daughter namely Anne Allington: In performance therefore of the said Will I giue to Will Sancroft Clke Doctor in Divinitie and Deane of Sainte Paules Churche London and to my loueinge Cousin Charles Newcomen[1] of Bag-Enderby in the Countie of Lincolne and theire heires all my lands tenements and hereditaments in Scamblesby in the said Countie of Lincolne, Vpon trust and confidence, that they pay to my said Niece Anne Allington the summe of One thousand pounds when she shall attaine the age of Eighteene years or on the day of her marriage which shall first happen and in the meane time shall pay to her and to Hugh Allington Esquire her Father the summe of sixtie pounds per annum towards her education; And upon further trust and confidence, that after the said thousand pounds is paid they found a perpetuall Vickaridge in the Church of Scamblesby aforesaid by procureing if it maye be an Act of Parliament to that purpose or otherwise as it maye by lawe be done, and

[1] Joan Thorndike, an aunt of the prebendary, was married to Charles Newcomen. The Charles here mentioned was probably the son of Samuel, son of Charles and Joan, and born in 1630. See the pedigree of the Thorndikes, below in the Life. Bag-Enderby is near Spilsby, in Lindsey.

settle the Fee simple of the said landes vpon the Vicar and his Successors and the patronage of the Vicaridge vpon the Deane and Chapter of the Cathedrall Church of Lincolne[m]. But if a Vicaridge can not be founded, Then vppon trust that they the said William Sancroft and Charles Newcomen doe permitt and suffer such persons as from time to time by the nomination and appoyntment of the said Deane and Chapter shall serue the cure at Scamblesby to receive the rents issues and profitts of the said lands, And upon further trust that if it shall happen (which God forbidd) that Deanes and Chapters should be taken away by the Lawe of the Lande, then that they settle the right of presentation to the Vicaridge or right of nomination to the Curacie (if a Vicaridge can not be erected) upon the Master of Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge for the time being till the Deanarie and Chapter of the Church of Lincoln be restored by the lawe of the lande. And to enable them to pay the said thousand pounds I giue them the said William Sancroft and Charles Newcomen fiue hundred pounds due to mee from the Chamber of the Cittie of London vppon theire Bond to Master John Needham which he declared to bee in trust for mee and for my money and what interest shall be due for the same at the time of my death, together with the Remainder of the Edition of my latine books[n] which my Servant John Gee shall deliver them at my death; and my Will is, that those monies and bookes turned into monies be soe imployed that by the time my said Neece Anne Allington shall attaine the age of Eighteene yeares they may amount to the Thousand pounds, the overplus (if anie be) to be imployed to

[m] "A° 1693, 19 Dec. A petition of Nic. Smith Cl: curate of Scamblesby in Lincolnshire, setting forth, that Herbert Thorndike D.D. did by his will leave in the hands of Dr. Sandcroft some money and an impression of Latin books, to be made up 1000£., for the augmenting the curacy of Scamblesby: that in March 1677 Dr. Sandcroft sold the said books, the amount whereof with said money came to 800£., which he paid into the Chamber of London, and took bond for securing the same with interest, which remains all unpaid: and praying equal relief with the city orphans; Ordered that it be referred to a Committee of the whole House," &c. Journ. of H. of Commons (quoted by Cole, MS. Collections for Athen. Cantabr., art. H. Thorndike, Harl. MSS. vol. 5882). It appears therefore, that Thorndike's kind intentions towards his father's parish were frustrated by the same proceedings on the part of Charles II. and of the city of London, which had swallowed up the orphans' fund belonging to the city. See also Kennet's remark in 1704, quoted above in p. 143, note p.

[n] His Latin book (see above in note g) was accordingly re-issued with a new title &c. in 1674, and sold in 1677. See the last note, and below in the account of Thorndike's works appended to his Life.

the discharge of what shall be expended in the founding the said intended Vicaridge and setling the landes and vpon what charitable vses they please. And my Will is, that in anie case the said William Sancroft and Charles Newcomen shall reimburse themselves what they shall expend touching the execution of this trust out of the profitts of the said Lands before they convay them to the Vicar. And if it shall happen the said Anne Allington to die unmarried before she shall accomplish the age of Eighteene yeares, Then my Will is, that the money and bookes before giuen to my said two trustees and the profitts ariseing therefrom be imployed thence forth or laid out and setled (as well as the Lands) for the further endowment of the said Vicaridge of Scamblesby soe to be erected as aforesaid and to noe other vse whatsoeuer. But if my said Neece shall marrie before she attaine the age of eighteene yeares and before the said Five hundred pounds and Bookes shall be improued to One thowsand pounds, my Will is, that she shall receive onely sixtie pounds per annum vntil the said summe of One thousand pounds be made compleate and in the meane time the Vicaridge not to be founded.

And Whereas I have prouided that my Cousin Buckly to whome I leaue my lands at the three Carletons secure these my trustees that these lands at Scamblesby shall not be troubled for the payment of the Fortie pounds a yeare and the fiue pound a yeare issueing to Mistris Bolt and Mistris Terwhit, My Will is, that these my trustees have power to recouer of him whatsoeuer they can be damnifyed by that trouble. And My Will is, that these my trustees denie him not the sight of the Fine and recovery leauied by mee to enable mee to dispose of these lands by Will.

Item in liewe of the halfe of my goods and debts I giue my said Neeces Two hundred poundes to bee paid them within halfe a yeare after my death together with the household stuffe of the Chamber where they lie in my House in the Little Cloysters at Westminster but vnder the same condition as afore. And my Will is, that the Elder of them Alice shall haue three p̃tes of this summe One hundred fiftie pounds, the younger Martha onely the fourth part fiftie poundes; And that if either of them die before the other be married her whole portion goe to her Sister surviving.

Item I giue my Chalice and Patin to Trumpinton Church together with Fiftie shillings to the poore of the parish. Item I give twentie pounds to the poore of Westminster Libertie to be disposed of by the Deane and Chapter. Item I giue the Servant Maide in my house fiue pounds. Item I giue to my honored Freind Sir John Coell twentie pounds and to my louing freind Anthonie Hinton[o] Apothecarie and Cittizen of London Tenn pounds in acknowledgment of all theire kindnes and good offices; and to my Cousin Thornedike Coach Maker and to his Mother fiue pounds apeece if aliue at my death; And to Mistris Bale and to my Servant John Gee fortie pounds apeece to bee paide within sixe moneths after my death; To my Cousin Charles Asfordby twentie pounds.

Lastlie I make my Cousin Buckly Executor of this my Will, and my much respected freind to whome I stand soe deeply obleiged Doctor Busby Supervisor of it, with a Ring of fiue pounds for his care in it.

HERBERT THORNDIKE.

Signed Sealed and Declared to be my last Will and Testament July the third One thousand sixe hundred seaventie two in the presence of

RI: BUSBY ROBERT MURIELL[q]
CHARLES GIBBES[p] JOHN GEE.

PROBATUM fuit huiusmodi testamentum apud London coram venerabili viro Kenelmo Digby Legum Doctore Surrogato Venerabilis et egregij viri Domini Leolini Jenkins Militis Legum etiam Doctoris, curiæ Prerogativæ Cantuariensis Magistri Custodis sive Commissarij legitime constituti, decimo quinto die mensis Julij Anno Domini Millesimo sexcentesimo septuagesimo secundo, juramento Edwardi Buckley Executoris in huiꝰmoi Testamento nominati, Cui commissa fuit administratio omnium et singulorum bonorum jurium et creditorum dicti defuncti de bene ac fideliter administrand eadem ad sancta Dei Evangelia in debita Juris forma jurat:

CHARLES DYNELY, JOHN IGGULDEN, W. E. GOSTLING } Deputy Registers.

[o] W. Bell preached a Sermon at the Funeral of Mr. Anth. Hinton, late treasurer of S. Bartholomew's Hospital, 15 Sept. 1678, at S. Sepulchre's (Lond. 4to. 1679). So Wood, A. O., vol. iv. col. 95.

[p] See above, p. 142, note m.

[q] Robert Muriell, possibly the same person, was one of the aldermen of Cambridge replaced at the Restoration. See Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, vol. iii. pp. 503, 552, 570, 575. Several members of the family graduated at Cambridge at the end of the century.

THE LIFE

OF

HERBERT THORNDIKE, M.A.,

SOMETIME FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, AND PREBENDARY OF THE COLLEGIATE CHURCH OF ST. PETER'S, WESTMINSTER.

BY

ARTHUR W. HADDAN, B.D.

THE writer of the following Life desires to express his thanks for valuable assistance in his labours, to Lord Monson, whose large collections for a Lincolnshire County History were liberally and courteously placed at his service; to the Rev. Joseph Power, Librarian of the Cambridge University Library, the Rev. Joseph Romilly, Registrary of Cambridge University, the Rev. George Williams, Fellow of King's and Warden of St. Columba's College, and to the Rev. Francis Martin, and in particular the Rev. Joseph Edleston, Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, for much interesting information respecting Thorndike's Collegiate history: to the Rev. Frederick Pretyman, Vicar of Great Carlton, the Rev. Dr. Badcock, Rector of Little and Castle Carltons, the Rev. J. D. Giles, Rector of Belleau cum Aby, the Rev. C. A. Alington, Rector of Muckton cum Burwell, and the Rev. Thomas White, Curate of Scamblesby, for kind assistance in procuring information respecting Thorndike's birth-place and connections; to the Rev. R. A. Gordon, Rector of Barley in Herts, for information respecting Thorndike's incumbency of that parish; to Mr. Burder, who kindly searched the records of the see of Ely for the entry of Thorndike's ordinations, unfortunately without success; and to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, and the Trustees of the British Museum, for the use of Thorndike's MS. tracts, and letters, respectively in their possession. His thanks are due also to Dr. Bandinel, and to Mr. Coxe, of the Bodleian Library: and not the less so, that the courtesy and ready assistance he has invariably received from them are given alike to all who have occasion to ask their services.

Trin. Coll. Oxford.
Jan. 5, 1855.

LIFE OF HERBERT THORNDIKE.

Introduction.

THE fame of Herbert Thorndike has scarcely equalled the anticipations of the fellow-collegian, whose classical (one can hardly say Christian) verses lamented his death[a]. While his friend and brother Orientalist, Pocock, who if a greater linguist, was a less able divine, obtained an editor and a biographer a century since, and has survived throughout in general reputation; the profound theological writings of the contemporary Cambridge scholar, notwithstanding their solid value, were a short time back known to few beyond the well-read theologian; his very name was almost forgotten even by divines[b]; and his life has remained unwritten[c], although connected with one of the greatest literary achievements of English theological scholarship, and

[a] See Duport's Latin Iambics, in note D, subjoined to this Life.

[b] It does not speak much for the learning of English clergy thirty years since, that such a man as Bishop Heber should naively avow entire ignorance of Thorndike, while nevertheless taking upon him to slight his writings (note cc. to his Life of Jeremy Taylor). Evidently he had first met with his name in Taylor's letters to Evelyn (first published in his own Life of Taylor). The respectful allusion to Thorndike, made by a greater divine than Heber, Dr. Routh, writing much about the same time, may serve to counteract the Bishop's neglect. See the Reliquiæ Sacræ, quoted above in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iii. § 54. note u.

[c] An article in Nichols' History of Leicestershire (vol. iv. pp. 133, 134) is the fullest and best account of Thorndike hitherto published. It is however brief and incomplete, and in some points inaccurate. Twells in his Life of Pocock (prefixed to Pocock's Works, 1740, and republished separately, with some other Lives, in 1816), supplies some exact and curious information (but with a few mistakes intermixed): to which Todd, in his Life of Bryan Walton (Lond. 1821), has made a few additions. A very imperfect article in the English Bayle (1739), is the chief authority for an equally imperfect article in Chalmers. And there is an article still more imperfect in Chauffepied's Supplement to Bayle. Moreri, and Collier, have each but a few lines: although the latter might have been expected to take an interest in a divine of Thorndike's school, especially one, of whose writings such free use had been made in the Nonjuring disputes. Walker, in his Sufferings of the Clergy (folio, 1714), mentions a few facts about Thorndike, but is principally occupied in (erroneously) explaining a difficulty of his own making respecting him. Lastly, there is a paragraph in Carter's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge; and a note containing some information in Crossley's edition of Worthington's Diary for the Cheetham Society (vol. i. pp. 315, 316): and Cole's MSS. in the British Museum have added a few references to those which the present writer had previously collected. In the Biographia Britannica and in the Biographie Universelle the name is wholly omitted. A volume of Fulman's MSS. in the Library of C. C. C., Oxford (num. cccvii.) contains a few memoranda.

weight. The neglect indeed into which his writings fell, is confined to that comparatively recent period, when theological learning in general was at a low ebb amongst us. His contemporaries[e] were not slow to acknowledge the profound learning, which became almost an epithet of his name[f]: as much so as the judiciousness of Hooker, or the scholastic titles of earlier times. Nor is it a small tribute to his powers, that Barrow[g] and Henry More[h], the former his intimate friend at the time and until his death, held his positions of sufficient importance to demand an elaborate answer at their hands where they disagreed with them. And English divines in general, from Bull[i], and the elder Sherlock[j], and Cave[k], to Hickes[l],

[e] See e. g. H. L' Estrange's Divine Alliance, cc. iv., vi., vii., ix. (pp. 140, 264, 318, 393. Oxf. 1846): Gunning, On the Lent Fast, Appendix, c. v. (p. 217. Oxf. 1845); Fuller in his Hist. of the University of Cambr., sect. vii. § 21. (p. 238. ed. Prickett and Wright): respectively in 1659, 1662, and 1655. Even Henry More, in 1660, in the Preface to his Mystery of Godliness, praises his earlier writings. And one Tobias Conyers, an "Independent Arminian," in Feb. 16$\frac{59}{60}$, defends his own doctrine respecting the 39 Articles by the authority of "Hammond, Taylor, Gunning, Thurscross, Pierce, and Thorndike," whom he eulogizes as "the most learned and best beloved children of the Church of England" (White Kennet's Chronicle, p. 58).

[f] See below, at the end of § 5.

[g] See Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. vi. § 12, note z; and Reform. of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. i. § 2, note f.

[h] See Disc. of Forbear. or Penalties &c., c. xxvii. note i; and Reform. of Ch. of Engl., c. vii. note g.

[i] The relation of baptism to justification is stated by Bull in his Apologia pro Harmonia, sect. iv. § 9 (Op. vol. iv. p. 360) "uti egregie docuit doctissimus et pientissimus Thorndicius noster ὁ μακαρίτης in scriptis suis passim." Bull was writing in 1675, three years after Thorndike's death.

[j] Practical Discourse of Religious Assemblies, by W. Sherlock, publ. in 1681, Introd. p. 3. ed. 1840. See also W. Falkner, Libertas Ecclesiastica, or a Discourse vindicating the Lawfulness of those things which are chiefly excepted against in the Church of England, especially in the Liturgy and Worship, &c., Bk. I. c. iv. sect. iii. § 4. p. 127, and Bk. II. c. i. sect. ii. § 9. p. 318 (8vo. Lond. 1674, revised edition): and Sam. Parker, afterwards Bishop of Oxford, Case of the Church of England briefly and truly stated in the three first and fundamental principles of the Christian Church &c. (by S. P. a presbyter of the Ch. of Engl.), pp. 78, 195. Lond., 8vo. 1681. The latter has very largely borrowed from Thorndike. For these references the writer is indebted to Mr. Brewer, in his introd. to Thorndike's Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., 8vo. 1841.

[k] Primitive Christianity, c. vii. p. 87. ed. 1840: first publ. in 1675.

[l] On the Christian Priesthood (1707 first. edit., 1711 third), in the account of the third edition (Works, vol. i. pp. 27—30. Oxf. 1847); and again in explanation of a passage of Thorndike cited by Bishop Trimnel whom Hickes is answering (ibid. pp. 37, 38); in the Prefatory Discourse, sect. xxiii. (ibid. p. 326); in c. ii. § x. (ibid. vol. ii. p. 158), and sect. xiv. (ibid. p. 220)—and Dignity of Episcopal Order, c. i. sect. viii. (ibid. p. 368), and c. ii. sect. ii. (ibid., p. 384).—And see above, in Thorndike's Judgm. of Ch. of Rome, § 1, note a.—See also John Hughes, Dissertations prefixed to an edit. of S. Chrys. De Sacerdotio in 1710, Diss. v. (in Append. to Hickes, vol. iii. p. 317): and Bp. Sage, Vindication of Principles of Cyprianic Age, publ. in 1695 (see the references above in Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties, c. xxiii. note l): and Gilbert, Church of England's Wish for the restoring of Primitive Discipline (8vo. Lond. 1703), who borrows as a motto Thorndike's emphatic words in his Due Way of Composing Differences, at the end of § 50.

displayed an amusing anxiety, explained by the fact that it had been denied to their father Nicholas in 1592[r]: and which at that time was somewhat more of a reality than it is at present. Their family was accordingly admitted, for the first time, into the Heralds' Visitations in 1634. The marriage of their sister Joan with a cadet of the ancient family of Newcomen, and their connection by some similar tie with the family of the Ashfordbys, point to a like recognition of their rank in the county at the same time on the part of their neighbours[s]. Francis the elder brother, although inheriting the property at the Carltons, appears for some reason to have left the paternal residence to his younger brother, who was also his father's executor, and to have migrated to the neighbouring villages of Burwell and Scamblesby; at the latter of which places he mostly resided, and died there at the age of 74 in 1644. He married Alice daughter of Edward Coleman, of the Colemans of Burnt Ely Hall and of Waldingfield in Suffolk, who died at Burwell in 1623; and by her had four sons, Francis the eldest, who inherited his property at the Carltons and Scamblesby, John, Herbert the divine himself, and Paul. Of these the eldest and youngest appear to have lived and died, as their father had done before them, as country squires in their native county[t]. Paul the youngest, who resided at Saucethorpe in

sable, a cross ermine between four leopards' faces or," and for crest, "On a wreath of their coullours a dymey-panther rampant or, with flames of fire issuing out of his mouth and eares, holding in his two pawes a lawrell proper mantled gules doubled argent." That this document related to the father and uncle of the prebendary, and not to his cousins of the same names, is proved by the descriptions of the persons intended. Different bearings were assigned to Francis Thorndike before 1633, by Sir William Segur, Garter; and were borne by him at the Visitation of 1634. The arms, of which there is a rough draught, with some quaint annotations, apparently by Francis himself, in the Heralds' College (printed below at the end of the Pedigree), are nearly the same with those in Yorke's Union of Honour (p. 49, fol. Lond. 1640): viz. Argent guttè and a chief gules, thereon three leopards' heads or. Yorke makes the leopards' heads argent, probably by mistake, as his blazons are not coloured. And a similar coat to this, although somewhat obliterated at the upper part, is on the seal affixed to a letter of Herbert the prebendary, dated March 21, 1659, in the Harleian MSS. (printed above No. XI.) The crest assigned by Sir W. Segur was a damask ro-e proper leafed vert, issuing from the back of a beetle sable.

[r] In a list of names of those who bore arms improperly in the county of Lincoln in 1592, when a Heralds' Visitation took place there, occurs the name of Nicholas Thorndike.

[s] For all these facts and those following them in the text, see the pedigree in note A at the end of this Life.

[t] The eldest son appears to have been educated at Cambridge, where he entered (if it was the same person) seven years before his brother Herbert. "Franciscus Thorndick electus et admissus scholaris Magistri Gab[l]. Dunne," at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, March 26, 1606. He was also Taxor of the University in 1614. The dates agree

the neighbourhood of Spilsby, where he married the widow of Mr. Adland Welby, and had children, was spared by an early death in 1640 from seeing more than the commencement of the troubles preceding the civil war. Francis, who survived until the middle of the Usurpation, and died in 1656, was at least not so signally a loyalist but that he retained the paternal estates, to which he succeeded in 1644; and bequeathed them, directly to his only surviving child out of a large family[u], a daughter named Ann, and ultimately to his brother Herbert. John, the second son, whether from a spirit of adventure, or from the turn of his religious sentiments, migrated in 1633 to the colony of New England, at that time the hot-bed of Independency, to return to England, and die, after the Restoration, in 1668; leaving however children, who either returned to the colony or remained in it, and whose descendants still exist in the town of Boston in the United States[x]. It may be gathered also from the letter addressed by Herbert to his brother in 1654, 5, or 6[y], that Francis, to whom it was addressed, was disposed, as well as the second brother, to temporize in his adherence to the Church, and to communicate with the intruded ministers of that time instead of adhering to the ejected and persecuted clergy. And we may perhaps find in these domestic circumstances, and in the affectionate solicitude which they would call forth, some explanation of that intense dislike of Puritans and Sectaries, which has seemed so unreasonably bitter in Thorndike's writings.

with the supposition, that this was Herbert's eldest brother; who must have been born a few years prior to 1598, and must have married his first wife about 1619. See below in the pedigree in note A.

[u] One son, Francis, born in 1620, survived until 1634; and if he is to be identified with a Francis Thornedicke, elected Scholar of Trinity College Cambridge in 1638, then until that year. But his father, although obviously most anxious to keep his property in the male line, yet omits all mention of him in his will in 1655. He was therefore probably dead before the last-named year, and either unmarried or at least without issue. See the pedigree below in note A.

[x] Mr. George Quincy Thorndike, and Mr. Somerby, two Americans, who came to England three or four years since, to make enquiries respecting their ancestors, are the authority for the history of John. And for his death, see above, p. 143, note r. The American information was kindly communicated to the writer by Lord Monson.

[y] The Letter concerning the Present State of Religion amongst us, in vol. v. of the present edition of Thorndike's Works, was written after 1654, but except the last clause of its title (which was added in 1662) contains nothing to prove it written so late as 1656, although probably published in the last-named year. Francis Thorndike died apparently in the autumn of 1656, as his will was proved Nov. 20 of that year. Of the two other brothers, one was at that time in America and the other dead. And that the letter was addressed to a brother, see the Advertisement prefixed to it, note a.

§ 3. No record remains of the day or place of birth of the prebendary himself. Fulman's[z] contemporary testimony agrees with Thorndike's own statement in the later part of his life[a], in dating it in the year 1598; and is not contradicted by any other evidence[b], in assigning it to a parish (unnamed) in the county of Suffolk[c], and not to the native county or parish of the family. Certainly the Thorndikes were at the time connected through marriage with the former county[d]: as they were also, subsequently, by the migration thither of the only surviving English branch of their stock and name[e]. The place of his early education is also unrecorded; but may not improbably be conjectured to have been the grammar-school of Horncastle, founded in 1571, with which his family were connected as governors[f]. At the age of 15 he was transferred to the University, and became upon Dec. 18, 1613[g], a pensioner, and at the election

Birth and education.

[z] Fulman (C. C. C. Library, Oxford, MSS. no. cccvii. fol. 24) leaves a blank for the place of Thorndike's birth, but specifies the county of Suffolk and the year 1598. Fulman, who was an antiquary of the Wood and Hearne stamp, was a protegé of Hammond's, and died in 1688.

[a] Scil. in the grace for his degree of D.D. in 1663, when he was in his 65th year. See below, § 28.

[b] Francis Thorndike the father presented to the living of Great Carlton (besides other years) in 1598 and 1603, and is in both years described as "of Scamblesby," in the Episcopal Register of the see of Lincoln. The registers of Scamblesby for the years 1580—90, 1593—6, and 1598, are lost. Neither in that parish, nor in the Carltons, nor in Burwell or Aby, is there any trace of the birth of Herbert the prebendary to be found. On April 16, 1598, a "Harbart Thorndycke" was baptized at Cumberworth, a parish on the eastern side of the county of Lincoln, between Aby and the sea. But there is nothing to identify him with the divine beyond the name and date, there is no trace of connection between the divine's immediate family and Cumberworth, and the Christian name of Herbert was a common one in all branches of the family. The Herbert born at Cumberworth was more probably the divine's first cousin, the son of Herbert of Greenfield in the parish of Aby, who must have been about of an age with him. Another Herbert, moreover, whose degree of relationship does not appear, was married at Castle Carlton in 1629, and died there in 1647, and consequently must have been a contemporary also.

[c] See note z.

[d] Viz. with Brent Eleigh and with Waldingfield near Sudbury, through the marriage of both Francis and Herbert, father and uncle of the divine. An aunt also married a Walgrave, which is a Suffolk and not a Lincolnshire name. See the pedigree in note A at the end of this Life. There is no record of Thorndike's baptism, either at Waldingfield or at Brent Eleigh.

[e] The Thorndikes of Ipswich, of whom Lieut.-Col. Daniel Thorndike of the Royal Artillery, and Andrew Thorndike, Esq., of Anglesey House, Southampton, are the present male representatives.

[f] Herbert Thorndike of Greenfield, the uncle of the divine, took the chair at meetings of the governors of the school in 1593 and 1606 (from information communicated by the Rev. T. White). The foundation and nature of the school may be learned from Carlisle's Hist. of Endowed Grammar Schools, vol. i. p. 817.

[g] This and the following dates (unless otherwise mentioned) are from the College and University books. Some

in Easter 1614[h] a scholar, of Trinity College, Cambridge, then flourishing under the munificent Mastership of Dean Nevile[i]. His degree of B.A. followed in due course in January $161\frac{6}{7}$; with what amount of credit, we are prevented by the loss of the record for the year from ascertaining[j]: and in 1618 or 1619[k] he was elected minor fellow, and in 1620, upon taking the degree of M.A., middle or major fellow of the College.

State of the University.

§ 4. The Universities, when Thorndike was first transplanted thither from his quiet county, were fast assuming their modern aspect. They had become schools of general education for the elder youth of the upper ranks of society, instead of the exclusive and permanent abodes of a single learned and ecclesiastical class[l]. The "poor scholar" and the "batteller" still earned their education by menial services, and had but recently ceased to earn it, not uncommonly, by actual mendicancy[m]. Discipline was still rough,

of them have been already printed in Twells. The Admission books of the College prior to 1640 are unfortunately lost.

[h] The last but five of forty-eight elected in that year. There is a MS. list of fellows, and of scholars who became fellows, of Trin. Coll., Cambridge, taken from Baker's MSS., among Gough's MSS. for Cambridgeshire in the Bodleian Library, which has supplied several of the facts stated here and below in the text.

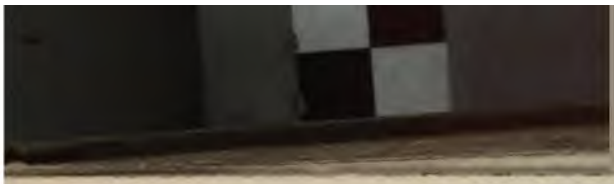
[i] Thomas Nevile, Dean of Canterbury, and Master of Trin. Coll., Cambridge, and the founder of Nevile's Quadrangle in that College, died May 2, 1615 (Le Neve).

[j] The page in the Cambridge Univ. Grace Book, which ought to have contained the order of seniority of the B.A.'s for 1617, has been left blank. That this order, the foundation a century later of wranglerships and optimes, indicated an order of merit even in Thorndike's time, is assumed by D'Oyly in his Life of Sancroft, vol. i. p. 9. There were 148 above Thorndike and 21 below him, when he took his M.A. in 1620.

[k] There seems to be a good deal of doubt whether the entry of the admission of Thorndike to the junior fellowship belongs to the year 1618 or 1619. The page on which the entry occurs is headed 26 Sept. 1618, upon which day and year accordingly Baker (in Cole's Collectanea, vol. xxx. fol. 207. a, Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. no. 5831) assumes Thorndike to have been admitted. But the index to the book describes the entries on that page as relating to both 1618 and 1619, Thorndike's name is towards the bottom of the page, and the next entries of the admission of minor fellows belong to 1620.

[l] Peacock, On the Statutes of the University of Cambridge, pp. 7, sq., describes the internal management of the University from the Reformation-period.—The interpretation of the Univ. Statute, which authorised the non-residence of Bachelors of Arts during the interval between that degree and that of M.A., and which marks the date when special and professional education began to be severed from the general course, and the latter alone really given by the University, dates at Cambridge in 1608 (Cambr. Univ. Transactions, by Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. pp. 229—232). The degree of M.A. however had not yet become a merely formal step.

[m] The practice of scholars begging under licence from the Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor of either University is recognised by Act of Parliament so late as 1572 (see Cooper's Annals of



and manners comparatively coarse[n]. But a University training was now becoming the preliminary to an entrance upon all professions[o]. And the sons of gentry, of nobles, and even of the younger branches of the royal family itself[p], mingled in the literary republic; and gradually enlarged and refined the tone, while they increased the temptations, of their more straitened fellow-students[q]. The royal favour moreover shone

Camb., vol. ii. p. 306). See also the character of Academico and other students in The Return to Parnassus, acted at St. John's Cambridge in 1602 (in Cooper, pp. 618, 619): a quotation from an account of the University (ibid., vol. iii. p. 148) relating to the year 1622: and a statement dating in 1641 (ibid., vol. iii. p. 314). Smith, Cambridge Portfolio, vol. i. pp. 274, 275, will supply further evidence.

[n] See e. g. the account of the disturbance at the comedy acted in King's College in February 160$\frac{8}{9}$; and the decree in the same year against "night-jetters, keepers of greyhounds &c." (Cooper, vol. iii. pp. 24—26); and against excess in drinking, drunkenness, and taking tobacco, in the following year (ibid., pp. 23, 28). Corporal punishment was at the time the common punishment for scholars (non-adulti), as the stocks had been not long before. See also the decree against the scurrility of prevaricators, in 1626 (Cooper, under the year).

[o] Among those who had been students of Trin. Coll. Camb. alone, at the end of the 16th and beginning of the 17th century, were statesmen such as Bacon, and the less known names of Sir R. Naunton, Sir F. Nethersole, Sir John Cooke; courtiers and gentry, such as Sir Thos. Herbert, Lord Burleigh's son the Marquis of Exeter (the father himself had been of St. John's), the Earl of Essex, Peachem the author of the Complete Gentleman, Sir R. Filmer; antiquarians, as Sir R. Cotton, Sir H. Spelman; lawyers, as Sir E. Coke and Dr. Cosin; physicians, such as Dr. Philemon Holland; and others too many to enumerate. Gilbert and Harvey were both Cambridge men.

[p] Thorndike's patron and friend, the Duke of Lennox, i. e. James Stuart, afterwards Duke of Richmond (see below, § 7, note e), who was third cousin to King Charles I., was a student of Trinity College Cambridge for three years (so Harrisonus Honoratus, for which see below in p. 173, note l). As such in 1625 he wrote a copy of verses, among the Epicedia of the University, on his "beloved uncle's" (King James I.'s) death, and again in the same year congratulatory verses to Charles I. on his accession and on his marriage (printed among the Cambridge Verses on those occasions; and see also Nichols' Progresses of James I., vol. iii. p. 1050). He voted also as M.A. for the Duke of Buckingham in 1626, as Chancellor of Cambridge. Lords John and Bernard Stuart his brothers (both afterwards slain in battle on the King's side in the Civil War), appear in a similar way to have been students of Trin. Coll. in 1637 (Συνοδια, sive Mus. Cantab. Concentus &c., on the birth of Charles I.'s fifth child, viz. the Princess Anne, 4to. Camb. 1637). And Lewis, another brother, was made M.A. in March 163$\frac{7}{8}$ (Cambr. Registry). Their uncle Lodovic Duke of Lennox, the friend and patron of George Herbert, took the degree of M.A. at Cambridge in 1613, in the train of Prince Charles and the Elector Palatine (Cambr. Univ. Trans. by Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. p. 614, and Cooper's Annals of Cambr., vol. iii. p. 56). Moreover, in each of the Cambridge Collections of Verses at the period, of which there were ten between 1625 and 1641, there are copies of verses by four, five, and once eight, young noblemen, students at the time, besides baronets, esquires, and *generosi*, the two latter titles possessing then a much more decided meaning than at present. The present average number of noblemen at either University does not exceed this.

[q] Edicts against dress, the gaiety and expense of which was among the special extravagances of the time, occur repeatedly at Cambridge at this period. And it appears by several amusing instances, e. g. that of one Pepper in 1600 (see Cooper, Annals of Camb. in that year), that others in the

brightly on the two Universities, and not least upon Cambridge, during the reigns of the pedantic James and of his refined and cultivated successor. Four times within the last ten years of his life (1615—1625[r]), James was entertained at Cambridge with his favourite amusements of disputations and plays, the latter no less learned than the former. And among the scenes which greeted the first year of Thorndike's academical residence, the one that abode in his memory, was the solemn Theological Act, which Royalty itself was moved to cut short by an interference more vigorous than dignified, upon James's first visit to the University in March $161\frac{4}{5}$[s]. Doubt-

University besides George Herbert were seduced into excessive love of gay dresses in their youth. Upon James's visit to Cambridge in 1614 it was enacted, that "consideringe the fearfull enormitye and excesse of apparell seene in all degrees, as namely, strange pekadivelas, vast bands, huge cuffs, shoe-roses, tufts, locks, and topps of hare, unbeseeminge that modesty and carridge of students in soe renowned an University, it is straightlye charged, that noe graduate or student . . weare any other apparell or ornaments . . than such only as the statutes and laudable customs of this Universitye do allowe" (Cooper, vol. iii. pp. 68, 69). It was enacted also at the same time, in consideration no doubt of James's strong opinions on the subject, that no one should "presume to take tobacco in St. Maries Church or in Trinity Colledge Hall, upon payne of finall expellinge the Universitie" (Id., ibid., p. 68).

[r] Twice in 1615, and again in 1623 and 1624.—Charles I. visited Cambridge in 1628, 1632, and 1642; besides accompanying Frederick the Elector Palatine thither, when a boy, in 1613, and his father in 1615 and 1624. Charles Lodowick Elector Palatine was there in 1636. See Cooper's Annals of Cambr. in those years. James also conferred more substantial benefits on the Universities; e.g. the right of representation in Parliament in 1603 (see Cambr. Univ. Trans. by Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. p. 207): and the patronage of benefices of which the patrons were Roman Catholics was also given in his time by Act of Parliament in 1606 (Cooper, vol. iii. p. 21). He also defended the Univ. of Cambridge against the encroachments of the town on more than one occasion (Heywood and Wright, pp. 212, 250, 288).

[s] Compare the Epilogue, Bk. III. c. xxxiii. § 42, 43, with the following extract from Fuller's Worthies (vol. i. p. 163, 164, ed. Nichols), in the description of the Divinity act on the occasion of James's visit.—"The question was maintained in the negative concerning the excommunicating of kings. Doctor Richardson vigorously pressed the practice of Saint Ambrose excommunicating of the emperor Theodosius; insomuch that the King (James) in some passion returned, 'Profecto fuit hoc ab Ambrosio insolentissime factum.' To whom Dr. Richardson rejoined,—'Responsum vere regium, et Alexandro dignum; hoc non est argumenta dissolvere sed desecare:'—and so sitting down, desisted from further dispute." The questions in the Divinity act, to which Thorndike was probably an ear-witness, were, "1. Nulla est temporalis Papæ potestas supra reges in ordine ad bonum spirituale. 2. Infallibilis fidei determinatio non est annexa cathedræ Papali. 3. Cæca obedientia est illicita:" in which "Bishop Harsnet the Vice-Chancellor was Moderator, Dr. John Davenant Respondent, and Dr. John Richardson" (then Master of Trinity College) "and others opponents" (Cooper, Annals of Cambr., vol. iii. pp. 71, 72, note, who quotes Fuller). It appears from § 42. of the Epilogue, that James was so far dissatisfied with his "royal desecation" of the question, as to command a renewal of it at the disputation which took place on the admission of De Dominis Abp. of Spalato to a degree, in 1617 (see Reg. Acad. Cant. for the date, ap. Wood, Ath. Oxon., vol. ii. col. 361. note, and also the Cambr. Univ.

less too our undergraduate was present, when the celebrated comedy of Ignoramus was acted upon the same occasion in the hall of Trinity College in the presence of the erudite monarch, and of upwards of 2,000 persons, and rewarded with his heartiest approval[t]. And the visit to Cambridge two years subsequently of James's learned convert, De Dominis, afforded an opportunity for the sequel of the unfinished theological disputation; at which also Thorndike seems to have been present. Under such exalted patronage, and with the general enlightenment of the times, the University prospered both materially and intellectually. A few words may not unfitly be bestowed in describing its condition during the half-century of Thorndike's connection with it. (i.) The numbers of the students corresponded with the enlarged sphere and (practically) diminished duration of the academic course. In 1618 and 1622 contemporary authorities reckon the residents at Cambridge respectively at 2998 and 3050[u]; which shews a steady increase upon the 1783 students reckoned by Fuller in 1574, and is in fact somewhat beyond their number (with a six-fold population, and a wider range of education) in 1854[x]. And the age of entrance, although still generally younger than it is at present, was gradually, and in some instances closely, approaching to what it now is[y]. (ii.) The system of education

Trans. by Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. p. 615); when by the king's direction, as it was understood, it was determined that "the *greater* excommunication had no place against sovereigns," leaving it to be inferred that the *lesser* excommunication had.

[t] One of four plays, one for each evening. See Cooper, and Hawkins' edition of Ruggle's Play of Ignoramus, 8vo. 1787. It was a satire on the lawyers and the townsmen at once, the then recorder of Cambridge Mr. Brackin being chiefly assailed in it. On both grounds it was acceptable to the academic portion of the audience. And its jokes were peculiarly of the quaint, pedantic, and erudite stamp, that especially took the fancy of James. He ordered it to be repeated and came to Cambridge expressly to see it, in May 1615.

[u] Scot's Tables for 1618, quoted by Fuller; and the Account of the University of Cambridge, for 1622. See Cooper's Annals of Cambr. under the years. In 1641 the number had considerably diminished; although 2091, the number given, does not include the whole (see Cooper). In 1672 it stood at 2522. Trinity and St. John's held somewhat the same position as at present relatively to the other colleges: in 1641 their numbers respectively were 277 and 280, Emmanuel (the Puritan College) 204, and the largest of the others 172.

[x] The number of undergraduates at Cambridge upon Dec. 31, 1853, was 1685; and that of the residents, in round numbers, about 3000. The whole number on the boards was 7408. In 1748, when the class of non-resident members of the senate must have begun to exist, the whole number of the University was so miserably low as 1500, according to the Cambr. Calendar.

[y] "The boys" was still a common term for the undergraduates (see e. g. in Heywood and Wright, vol. i. p. 509. in an. 1588, and in Cooper, vol. iii. p. 282, so late as 1636). A son of Sir Thomas Grantham, aged 13, was nearly drowned at St. John's Cambridge in 1625 (Mede's letter of July 2, 1625, in Heywood and Wright). Thorndike

was in accordance with these circumstances. It was assumed, that grammar had been sufficiently learned before entering the University[a]. And a course of rhetoric, dialectic, and philosophy, the intermediate subject occupying twice the period allotted to the other two, was directed by the Statutes of 1559 and 1570 (the latter still in force at this time) to occupy the four years of the undergraduate curriculum[a]. The classical scholarship of the Bentleys and the Porsons was still among things future. And still more so that exclusive study of mathematics, which has stamped so peculiar a character on modern Cambridge. But these as well as other studies were making a marked progress: and the foundation (actual or intended) of professorships[b], and the long and varied roll of Cambridge scholars[c], shew amply that learning in all branches was vigorously pursued and had attained a high standard. The University course however did not yet materially differ from that of other Universities. The gradual exclusion of mental by physical science from the circle of "philosophy" as defined in the Cambridge schools, belongs to the first half of the 18th, not of the 17th century, and to the period between Bentley, or Whiston, and the reformer Dr. Jebb[d], not to

himself went to the University at 15. But Milton (according to Todd) at 17; Simson in 1597 at 18; Oughtred in 1592 at 18; Duport in 1622 at 16; and the list, of all ages between 13 and 18, might easily be multiplied. So also Smith's Cambridge Portfolio, vol. i. pp. 273, 274: who gives a selection of instances.

[a] The Univ. Statutes of 1570 enact (c. l.), that all "matriculandi" shall have completed their 14th year, shall have learned grammar, and shall be ready to learn dialectic and mathematics. But the latter was the work of the B.A.

[a] The rhetoric is substituted for the "mathematics" of the Statutes of 1549.

[b] A Professorship of Logic was founded at Cambridge by Lord Maynard in 1621 (Fuller, Hist. of Univ. of Cambr.). One of Arabic, in 163½ by Thos. Adams. One of Anglo-Saxon, by Spelman in 1640. Bacon in 1626 designed two Professorships, after the model of Sir H. Savile's at Oxford, one to be of Natural Philosophy; but lack of funds compelled his executor to give up the scheme. Lord Brooke founded a Professorship of History in 1628, but this scheme likewise failed after a little while. The Lucasian, which is the first mathematical professorship, dates in 1663.

[c] e. g. (omitting divines like Mede) Broughton, Lightfoot, Whelock, Cudworth, Castell, Walton, Duport, Creighton, Gataker, Stanley, Thomas Gale, Thorndike himself, for languages: Briggs, Oughtred, Bainbridge, Foster, Rooke, Pell, Wallis, Isaac Barrow, for mathematics: Sir F. Willoughby, Lister, and Ray, for natural history. But of the mathematicians, three migrated to Oxford, Barrow was equally noted as a scholar, and Oughtred only of the others resided at Cambridge. Gresham College indeed was at the time more a centre of original mathematical enquiry than either University. And Oxford was not less so than Cambridge. The roll of poets was a long one, containing, Alabaster, Giles and Phineas Fletcher, Hawkesworth, Crashaw, Donne, George Herbert, Thomas Randolph, Cleveland, Beaumont, and finally, Milton, Cowley, Waller, and Dryden. Eight of the list were of Trinity College.

[d] See Peacock as before quoted, p. 69. Whiston in 1707 (quoted in Dyer's Hist. of Cambr., vol. i. p. 201) laments

that between the greater names of Bacon and Newton. In the earlier of the two periods, the ancient philosophy and languages were still in possession of the field of education, in Cambridge as elsewhere, although gradually yielding it to the continually increasing influence of mathematics and natural philosophy. The statutes, it is true, of Edward VI. in 1549 specify the different branches of the latter sciences among others, and with unusual precision[e]. But those of Elizabeth, both in 1559 and in 1570, displace them from the undergraduate course, and restrict them to that of the bachelor of arts[f]. And the detailed programme of the four years of an undergraduate's reading, drawn out by Dr. Holdsworth[g], who was Master of Emmanuel College 1637—44, is conclusive, both for the mixed nature of Cambridge studies at that time, and for the great preponderance still maintained by classical and by Aristotelian subjects. The list of the great names of the University at the same period[h], the subjects of the professorships successively founded[i], the attacks of Hobbes[k], Dell[l], Webster[m], and Glanville[n], between 1651 and 1661, upon the scholastic system as still prevalent in the Universities, corrected but not contradicted by the answer of Wilkins and Seth Ward[o] to the three former, and lastly,

the neglect of mathematics in the University. Bentley, with Cotes, was the first to found a real school of natural philosophy, although alien to his own pursuits (Monk, Life of Bentley, c. viii. pp. 158, 159). Jebb in 1773 details precisely, how formal and unimportant a part of the examination for B.A. metaphysics and moral philosophy had then become, although still nominally retained, and how effectually mathematics had by that time thrust everything else into the back-ground.

[e] "Recens venientem a ludo literario, primum excipiant mathematica. Illa toto eo anno discet, arithmeticen nimirum, geometriam, et astronomiæ cosmographiæque quantum poterit. Sequens annus dialecticam docebit. Tertius et quartus philosophiam adjunget." Stat. Edw. VI. cap. "Ratio Studiorum" &c.—"Hi auditores assidui philosophicæ lectionis astronomiæ perspectivæ et Græcæ linguæ sint," &c. Ibid., cap. "Bacc. Artium."

[f] See above in note z.

[g] See it at length in Smith's Cambridge Portfolio, vol. i. pp. 283, 284.

[h] See above, note c.

[i] See above, note b.

[k] Leviathan, Pt. iv. c. 46. pp. 370, 371. fol. Lond. 1651.

[l] Trial of Spirits &c. 4to. 1653. This writer (who figures in Thorndike's pages very often on account of his heresy respecting baptism) attacks *all* human learning whatsoever; but his testimony to the pursuits of the University remains the same. He was at the time Head of Caius College, Cambridge.

[m] Academiarum Examen, 4to. 1654, by John Webster; quoted by Peacock as referred to above in p. 162, note l. See also Cooper, vol. iii. p. 454.

[n] Vanity of Dogmatizing, by Joseph Glanvil, M.A. 8vo. 1661, c. xvii. p. 166: who however elsewhere gives Cambridge the credit of comparative superiority in the new philosophy (see Wood's Ath. Oxon., vol. iii. col. 1244). But this was after 1650.

[o] Vindiciæ Academiarum, 4to. Oxf. 1654. Wilkins wrote the letter prefixed, and Seth Ward the treatise itself. The latter in brief affirms, that mathematics are studied in the University, but that he wishes they were more studied, and admits the general study of

the lamentations of Duport after the Restoration over the then departing glory of Aristotle, confirm the statement. And if we look to particular cases, the Logical subject of the Philosophy Act upon James's visit in 1614, the Logical personages who figure in unwonted poetry in Milton's College exercise in 1625, and the Aristotelian "Vices," who form the characters of Randolph's play in 1640, may counterbalance the astronomical subject by which Seth Ward distinguished himself in 1638[d]. The Restoration indeed may be taken as the period when the greatest shock was given to the predominance of Aristotle, and when natural (still "the new") philosophy made its decisive advance. In the earlier part of the century the latter subject, not yet unfettered by Descartes first and then with a better method by Newton, still held only a second place. And an Oxonian may be pardoned for tracing the well-balanced reasoning and breadth of grasp, with which he finds the subtlest subject of theology (the relation of the attributes and of the grace of God to the freedom of man) discussed by Thorndike in the ablest portion of his great work[e], in part at least to the early training in the Aristotelian logic and the ancient Greek philosophy, which are evident in his writings, and which he owed to the then Cambridge system. (iii.) A very important change however was coming over the University, as it was likewise over the Church in general, upon another subject, the tone of her doctrinal sentiments. Not merely was subscription to the three articles of the thirty-sixth canon now enforced, in 1613 upon all candidates for higher degrees, in 1616 upon all who took any degree at all: but a far deeper change than any outward uniformity was taking place, and more sober views than those hitherto prevailing began to take firm hold of men's convictions. Puritanism in discipline had been crushed in the University by the Statutes of 1570[f]. Puritanism in doctrine was now giving way to what adversaries called (although untruly) Arminianism[g]. Cartwright and Charke had been ex-

Aristotle and of Logic and Metaphysic &c., which his adversaries censured.

[d] See below, § 5, p. 173. note j.

[e] Epilogue, Bk. II. cc. xxi.—xxvi. Thorndike read Averroes upon Aristotle's Φυσικὴ Ἀκρόασις "in his younger days at Cambridge." Epil. I. iii. 25.

[f] These statutes were specially contrived for the purpose by Whitgift then master of Trinity, and other Heads. See the papers relating to the strong opposition of the Masters to the imposition of them, in Heywood and Wright, vol. i.

[g] Arminius held doctrines distinctly involving Pelagianism (see above, Epilogue, Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c.

pelled upon the former account, and Browne and Aldrich censured, in 1572 and 1573. Ames and Chauncy, the latter a fellow of Thorndike's own College, were censured upon similar grounds in 1609 and 1624[h]. But the prevailing doctrinal sentiment had changed widely in the interval. In 1588, 1595, and 1596, it had been a punishable offence to censure Calvinists[i]; or to advance positions, however reasonable, that fell short of the fierce and irrational rigour of the strict scheme of Calvinistic predestination[k]. In 1618 and 1622, the "private opinions of Mr. Calvin and of Mr. Beza" (although upon points not directly theological) are summarily renounced[l], and the works of Pareus, another foreign divine, publicly burned[m]. In 1590 and 1595 there were rumours of Presbyterian "classes[n]," and actual and extensive non-conformity in doctrinal as well as ceremonial points[o], in Dr. Whitaker's College of St. John's. In 1622 these are replaced by rumours of Jesuits at the Commencement, and of rich altars and vestments smuggled through Cambridge[p]: while the preacher at the same Commencement, although in Mede's judgment "totally for Arminianism," yet obtains his divinity degree before his year in spite of all opponents[q]. In 1634 the University historian formally records the erection of organs, a significant step, in college chapels. And the solemnities of the chapel of Peterhouse under Cosin attracted in 1640 the animadversion of the

xxv. § 18. note f, § 19. note k, c. xxvi. § 34). And his followers went far beyond their founder, and degenerated ultimately into mere Socinianism (see above, Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c. c. xix. note s, and True Princ. of Comprehens., sectt. ii., notes x, y, and xi. note v). As, on the one hand, Dr. Ward of Sydney Sussex College at the Synod of Dort in 1618, and his colleagues, stopt far short of the extravagancies of the Anti-Remonstrants (see Epil., as above, c. xxvi. § 34, note y), so, on the other, it was simply untrue to identify with Arminius all that was not Calvin: such doctrine, for instance, as that of Baro (and of the English Catechism)—that Christ "redeemed *all* mankind."

[h] Ames went to Holland, and became there a leading divine: Chauncy ultimately to New England, where he became principal of Harward College.

[i] See the condemnation of Barret in 1595, in Cooper's Annals of Cambridge: and the charges against Digby in 1588, in Heywood and Wright, vol. i. p. 519.

[k] See the positions of Peter Baro, censured in 1596, in Heywood and Wright, vol. ii.

[l] By Brownrigg in a recantation (Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. p. 294). The "opinions" related to civil government, not expressly to theology, but the treatment of Calvin and of Beza is equally disrespectful.

[m] See Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. pp. 303—305.

[n] See Cooper, and Heywood and Wright, under the year.

[o] See the account of Alvey's proceedings in the latter year in Heywood and Wright.

[p] See Mede's letters, ibid.

[q] See ibid.—If "he could preach near popery and yet no popery, there was your man," was the discontented expression of one of the Puritans in St. Mary's pulpit in 1631, according to Fuller.

House of Commons. Finally, the venerable patriarch of the more moderate academic puritans, Dr. Chaderton, resigned his Headship of "Pure[r]" Emmanuel College in 1622[s], to be succeeded indeed through a skilful ruse[t] by one of his own side in the person of Dr. Preston: but in other Colleges, the names of Mawe, Brooke, and Comber of Trinity[u], of Beale of St. John's, of Laney of Pembroke Hall, of Cosin of Peterhouse, of Brownrigg of Catharine Hall, and of Sterne of Jesus College, explain the complaint of Dr. Ward in 1634[v], of the "new Heads brought in," and "backed in maintaining novelties," who supported the preacher of an obnoxious sermon in that year, as they did in two similar cases in 1637[w]; and mark clearly the extent of the change, while they point to one of its secondary causes in the similar change of sentiment in the court and at Lambeth.

Thorndike's University life.

§ 5. Such was the state of the University—separated as yet from the capital of the kingdom by a tedious horse-journey of two days[x], and destitute of any better conveyance for letters than its well-known carrier[y], but still one of the great centres of the literature, the science, the talent, and unhappily also the religious strife, of the nation,—at the period when Thorndike became a member of it, to reside there for thirty-three consecutive years (1613—1646) in the

[r] So styled commonly, as e. g. in Corbet's satirical poem in 1615. See Cooper, Annals of Cambr., vol. iii. p. 76. Its unconsecrated chapel, standing north and south, was typical of its doctrinal sentiments.

[s] He lived to the age of 103, and the year 1640, respected by all parties. Oxford readers cannot but be reminded of another Head of a college, of different sentiments to Chaderton indeed, but equally venerated, and closely approaching to an equal age, when cut off by a true εὐθανασία, even while this note was passing through the press.

[t] Amusingly detailed by Mede (in Heywood and Wright).

[u] See below, in § 5, p. 177, note t.

[v] See Ward's letter to Ussher, of 14 June 1634, in Parr's Life and Letters of Ussher (and Ussher's Works, vol. xvi.); quoted in Cooper under the year.

[w] One Tourney in 1634 in a sermon before the University "seemed to avouch the insufficiency of faith to justification," and when convented was favoured by a strong party among the Heads of Colleges. The same thing happened, when one Sylvester Adams preached respecting confession to a priest on June 25, 1637. See Collier's Ch. Hist., vol. ii. pp. 120—122; and Cooper under both years. Antony (afterwards Bishop) Sparrow a little later in the year 1637 preached a sermon to the same effect with that of Adams; and when convented for it, was borne out according to Prynne by Abp. Laud, according to Blomefield by the Vice-chancellor and Heads. See the references in Cooper, ibid.

[x] See Cooper's Annals, vol. iii. p. 140, an. 1621; and p. 463, an. 1671. The first coach from Cambridge to London was in 1653 (ibid., p. 454).

[y] Scil. Hobson. See Cooper, ibid. pp. 230, sq. The regular post dates from 1654, when John Manley managed it; and became a government institution in 1658, and again in 1660. In 1663 the postage between Cambridge and London was fourpence: see Thorndike's letter to Sancroft, above, p. 139.

active but unobtrusive pursuits of a student's life. He became a tutor in his College[z] shortly after his election to a major fellowship, already mentioned, and as early as 1621[a]. But his earliest public employment was that of deputy to his friend and brother-fellow George Herbert[b], in the post of Public Orator, held by the latter from 1619 to 1627: a choice on Herbert's part, which indicates an early reputation in his vicegerent for ability and scholarship. In this capacity Thorndike delivered an oration in St. Mary's Church at Cambridge upon the afternoon of May 7, 1625, the day of King James's funeral[c]; which however has not been preserved. Before 1627, by the Statutes of his College, he must have been in holy orders; but the record of his ordinations cannot now be recovered[d]. He was University Preacher in 1631[e]: to his sermons in which capacity he seems to allude

[z] His name occurs in the college books of the year 1621 as liable for "the plate" of Mr. Flud and Mr. Coote, two gentlemen commoners of Trinity College. The custom was, that gentlemen commoners contributed a certain sum towards purchasing plate for the College; and the tutor, i.e. in this case Thorndike, was responsible for the payment, which in these two cases was still due.

[a] A silly piece of gossip, refuted by its very date, is in Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men, vol. ii. pt. i. p. 272 (8vo. Lond. 1813); which if it had happened at all, must have happened at this period. He accuses "*Dr.* Thorndyke" (as he twice calls him) of "filching from Camden, as he lay a-dying," certain "minutes of King James I. from his entrance into England;" which, he adds, were "not above 6 or 8 sheets of paper, as I remember," and "Dr. Thorndyke told Sir W. Dugdale so, who told me of it." Camden died in 1623 at Westminster; at which time Thorndike was a young fellow of Trinity College, about 25 years old, resident at Cambridge, and very unlikely to have been on such terms with Camden as to be about his person when he was on his deathbed. A similar gossiping story, in which Bp. Hacket is made to figure, and which occurs in the same page of Aubrey's book, appears to rest on better evidence: see the Biographia Britannica, art. Camden.

[b] When King James came to Cambridge, of course Herbert attended in person. "At other times he left the manage of his orator's place to his learned friend Mr. Herbert Thorndike, who is now prebend of Westminster." Izaak Walton, Life of G. Herbert. No other oration of Thorndike's is mentioned besides that referred to above in the text. Antony Sleep, also fellow of Trinity, and a few years Thorndike's senior, preceded him as deputy orator. See James the First's pun about his name, in Wood, Fasti Oxon. an. 1611.

[c] Nichols, Progresses of James I., vol. iii. p. 1049. A great number of orations, by Herbert and others, belonging to this period, were printed. Thorndike's either was not so, or at any rate is not to be found.

[d] The old statutes of Trinity College require fellows to be in priest's orders within seven years from the M.A. (Stat. T. C. C. c. xix). See also Epil. Pref. § 3. Thorndike's title was probably his fellowship, as he had no other ecclesiastical preferment until 1636. If so, the Bishop of Ely, it is to be presumed, ordained him; but the records of that See supply no evidence on the subject, Mr. Burder the present Bishop's secretary having kindly searched them for the purpose. The book which would have contained it, appears to be lost. Possibly he might have held a curacy for a short time in another diocese, which again might account for his absence at the Duke of Buckingham's election: but there is no evidence at all of this beyond mere conjecture.

[e] He signed the three articles of the

in one of his books[d], but nothing more is mentioned of them; unless indeed that the absence of all mention of University sermons, in those days of excited feeling and ready interference of authority, agrees with what will hereafter appear of the preacher's moderation both of sentiment and of language. It is in accordance also with such a view of his character at this period, that at the time when the skilful tactics of the court party secured the Chancellorship to the Duke of Buckingham in 1626, by a bare majority, against the spirited opposition of both the independent and the Puritan sections of the Masters, Thorndike's name occurs on neither side[e]. That he was one of those Masters whom Mede[f] amusingly describes as "getting hacknies and flying to avoid importunity," seems improbable, from the sturdy honesty of his character in later life: but certain it is, that although Dr. Mawe, then Master of Trinity College, tried every means of personal influence, in common with most of the other Heads of Colleges, to "belabour his fellows[g]," and accordingly a large number of the fellows of Trinity appear in the majority, yet Thorndike either escaped or resisted his entreaties; while his antipathy to the "zealots," or his loyalty to the crown, equally kept him from joining the opposite party. In 1632 he held the office of Greek Reader in his College[h], and in 1639 that of Head Lecturer; posts which according to the then distribution of the work of tuition involved its chief management, the office of the tutors (specially so called) being to prepare their pupils for the lectures of the College lecturers. In 1634, 5, and 6, he had been steward of

36th Canon in that capacity, in 1631, and whatever else the University preachers were at the time required to sign. So the Univ. books; and from them, Twells in his Life of Pocock.

[d] Epilogue Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xxiv. § 3. note b.

[e] The lists of voters on either side are preserved, and are in Cooper's Annals of Cambr., vol. iii. pp. 186, 187. They seem however incorrect. Names are repeated in them, and occur on both sides. Buckingham was at the time impeached by the H. of Commons, who took up the election as a direct attack on themselves, and were only stopped by a decided act of Charles himself, at this time still in full possession of his royal power, from taking severe measures against the University. The majority was 6 according to the lists, 3 according to Mede (quoted by Cooper); and there appears to have been a suspicion that the lists were tampered with.

[f] In his letter, quoted by Cooper, ibid.

[g] Mede, ibid. Mawe sent for his fellows singly, and that sometimes twice over, and personally pressed them. Compare the "closetings" of Bentley's time (Monk, Life of Bentley, c. ix. p. 188).

[h] This and the dates of the other College offices, are from the College books. Some of them are in Twells. An account of these lectureships is in Peacock, as before, pp. 5—8.

the College[i]. In 1638 he served the office of Senior Proctor[j]. And upon July 6, 1639, he was sworn in as one of the eight Seniors who with the Master form the governing body of Trinity College. Of his inner life during this period little can be made out. His College, at that time as now approached in numbers only by St. John's, had been recently saved by the vigour of its Master, Dean Nevile, from becoming a mere appendage of Westminster School, and continued, as it had done from its foundation, to abound with learned and able men[k]. Thomas Harrison, one of the translators of the Bible, honoured by all Cambridge, at his death in 1631, with a public funeral, was its Vice-Master from $161\frac{1}{2}$ to 1628[l]. Another of the same noble company, Dr. Richardson, became its Master (although apparently not to the contentment of the fellows) from 1615 to 1625[m]. Dr. Comber, Master 1631—1647, was Senior fellow from 1616[n]. Brooke, his predecessor in 1629, the friend and brother student of Donne, and himself both poet and divine, was fellow

[i] In the first page of the Steward's accounts for 1640, in which year Thorndike had ceased to hold the office, there is an entry to this effect—"This book was shewn to Mr. Harbert Thorndick at the time of his examination before us. (Signed) Mich. Honywood, Tho. Buck, Barnabas Oley." And lower down—"This book was also shewn to Francis Hughes and T. Adams at the time of their several examinations before us. (Signed) Mich. Honywood, Barn. Oley." Francis Hughes, one of the Esquire Bedels, was at the time auditor of the College, and ought to have signed his name at the end of the accounts; but the signature of Dr. Comber the Master appears there in this year instead of the auditor's. This circumstance, and the examination of the accounts by friendly but out-College arbitrators, looks as if some dispute had arisen respecting them, in which Thorndike was called to give evidence as a recent Steward. Such at least is the very probable explanation suggested by Mr. Edleston. Thomas Adams was senior fellow, 1620. Honywood, and Oley, were respectively of Christ's, and Clare Hall. And Thomas Buck, who was of Catharine Hall, was Esquire Bedel, and University printer. Hughes and Buck are mentioned together in 1653 (Cooper, vol. iii. p. 452).

[j] Le Neve. In Walter Pope's Life of Seth Ward (c. iii. p. 11. 12mo. 1697) it is mentioned that Thorndike, in the year of his proctorship, which rendered him officially moderator of disputations, "took especial notice" of Ward, then a young man, who distinguished himself in that year by his disputation for the degree of B.A. Ward's subjects were "The Julian and Gregorian accounts of the year." See below, for Ward's subsequent connection with Thorndike in 1643.

[k] See above, § 4, p. 163, note o; and Monk's Life of Bentley, c. vii. pp. 109, 110; c. xvii. pp. 534, 535.

[l] So the pamphlet entitled Harrisonus Honoratus, by one Dalechamp of Sedan (Camb. 4to. 1631): and for the dates, the MS. in Gough's Collection, quoted above in § 3, note h. Harrison's name as Vice-Master occurs in the Cambridge verses of 1612 and 1625.

[m] Hardy's Le Neve. For the complaint against him in 1624, and its failure, see Cooper's Annals of Cambr. under the year. The particulars of the charge are not stated.

[n] So Gough's MS. Comber, who was Dean of Carlisle, must be distinguished from his cousin, also Thomas Comber, but Dean of Durham, the author of the Companion to the Temple. Comber and Brooke were elected scholars in 1593.

from 1604[o]: and Edward Simson[p], the author of the Chronicon Catholicum, from 1602 to about 1628. Hacket the future Bishop of Lichfield[q], and George Herbert[r], were scholars in 1609, under Simson's tuition, being elected together from Westminster in 1608; Creighton[s], afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells, was elected scholar, also from Westminster, the same year with Thorndike himself, viz. 1614; Creighton's rival in Greek scholarship, Edward Palmer[t], and Chauncy[u] the Puritan, the future head of Harward College in New England, had preceded them in 1610; Bishop Ferne[x] followed in 1621; Duport[y], and the poet Thomas Randolph[z], in 1623 and 1624; Sir Thomas Sclater[a] the physician in 1634; Cowley[b] the poet in 1637: all of whom, to omit many others of minor note[c], were resident fellows during parts of Thorndike's residence. We may add to them the names[d] of Richard Sterne, the future Archbishop of York, of Abraham Whelock, Sir Thomas Herbert, Antony Scattergood, John Pell, William Outram, Isaac Barrow; who were students of the

[o] Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, and Wood's Fasti Oxon. in an. 1621.

[p] See his Life pref. to his Chron. Cathol., and Browne Willis, and Wood's Athen. Oxon. He was accused of Arminianism in 1617, but cleared himself to King James's satisfaction (Cooper under the year).

[q] See the Alumni Westmon., Wood's Athen. Oxon., Plume's Life of Hacket.

[r] See a note to the Life and Remains of G. Herbert, vol. i. p. 24. Lond. 1844.

[s] So Gough's MS.; and see above, p. 147. note d. The election at Westminster would take place on St. Peter's day 1613; that at Trinity College, in the week after Easter 1614. Creighton was a celebrated Greek scholar in his time. Another fellow of Trinity College, Edward Palmer, for whom see Monk's Life of Duport in the Museum Criticum, contested the Greek Professorship with him on the death of Downes in 1624.

[t] See the last note.

[u] See above, p. 169.

[x] Master also of the College 1660. Gough's MS., corrected by the college books, gives the date of this, as of the other Scholarships, mentioned in the text.

[y] See below in note D: and Monk's Life of Duport in the Museum Criticum, vol. ii.

[z] "The English Ovid." See Monk, ibid.

[a] M.P. for the University in 1658. A great benefactor to the College, when restored in 1660 to the fellowship, which he lost in 1645. See Monk's Life of Bentley, c. vii. p. 111.

[b] Fellow in 1640: see Monk, ibid., p. 110. He missed the Westminster scholarship in 1636 (Alumni Westm.); but was elected to an open scholarship in the College in 1637. One of his plays was written in order to be acted in Trinity College Hall. Tomkis, Brooke, Hawkesworth, Thos. Vincent, Stubbe, Hacket, and Randolph, were the other poet-fellows of the Collegiate Stage.

[c] e. g. Robert Hitch, Dean of York, Cæsar Williamson, Dr. Boreman, Sir C. Wheeler, Dr. Whincop (see p. 177, note t), Samways (see Wilkins, Conc., iv. 569, and Wood's A. O.), and four of those mentioned in the end of the last note.

[d] Sterne was scholar in 1614, the same year with Thorndike: Whelock, who matriculated at Trin. Coll., was B.A. 1614: Sir T. Herbert matriculated about 1622: Scattergood matriculated 17 Dec. 1628 (Wood, Fasti Oxon. in an. 1669): for Pell, see above in p. 115, note b: Outram, afterwards a colleague of Thorndike at Westminster, entered Trinity College in 1641 (Biogr. Brit.): Barrow, Febr. 25, 164$\frac{4}{5}$.

College during the same period. And to put another touch to the picture, the expulsion of Andrew Marvel[e], in 1641, must have been an act in which Thorndike himself participated as Senior fellow. During the same period, between 1613 and 1630, eight Bishops are enumerated, chosen from those who had been fellows or scholars of the College[f]: four fellows of Trinity held the Public Oratorship successively from 1594 to 1639[g]: twelve out of fourteen Greek professors between 1547 and 1695 were likewise fellows of Trinity[h]: and between 1553 and 1612, eight fellows of Trinity had been chosen into the Headships of other Colleges[i]. Nor was Thorndike himself, independently of his University and College offices, an idle member of this intellectual Society. He employed his time, as the result shews, in laying the foundations of that extensive knowledge, both of theology and of languages, and especially of Rabbinical literature and oriental languages, upon which his contemporary fame principally rested[k]. And the first-fruits of his studies were made public in a Hebrew, Syriac, Rabbinical, and Arabic Lexicon, published at London in 1635[l] (perhaps in a previous edition in 1632[m]), but now forgotten and out of date;

[e] Andrew Marvel entered at Trinity College 14 Dec. 1633, and was sworn in scholar 13 April, 1638, after taking the degree of B.A. He writes verses in the Cambridge Collection of 1637, as of Trinity College. Sept. 24, 1641 he was expelled with four others, nominally for not keeping their residence and statutable exercises. Possibly Marvel's youthful inclination to Romanism had some connection with the business. See the Biogr. Brit., art. Marvel, and Thompson's Life of him.—The infamous Hugh Peters, who incurred a sharper piece of College discipline in the shape of a flogging in the College Hall (accord. to the pamphlet called Regicides no Saints or Martyrs), must have been of nearly the same standing with Thorndike himself, as he was B.A. of Trin. Coll. in 1618.

[f] See their names in Carter, Hist. of Cambr., under Trinity College.

[g] Hardy's Le Neve.

[h] Id.

[i] See Monk, Life of Bentley, c. vii. p. 110, note 5. Creighton in 1635, and in 1643 Thorndike himself, were very near being added to the list: see below, § 12, note w. And Wilford, schol. of Trin. Coll. 1631, fellow 1633, was Master of Corpus 1661.

[k] "Linguarum scientia celebris," is Bryan Walton's description of him in the Preface to the Polyglot Bible in 1657. "The stupendiously learned Mr. Thorndike," is Lloyd's phrase in his Memorials of Loyal Martyrs, Life of Dean Comber (of Carlisle, the Master of Trinity), p. 449 (fol. Lond. 1668). "Doctrinæ abyssus" and "Seculi Varro sui," are the poetical exaggerations of his friend and fellow Collegian Duport, writing after his death (see note D at the end of this Life); who also describes him in plain prose, as "multifaria eruditione instructissimus" (ibid.). See also Clarendon's and Jeremy Taylor's expressions, as quoted below, in speaking of the Epilogue in 1659. "The learned Mr. Thorndike" is the usual description of him by contemporaries, e. g. Abraham Hill (Life of Barrow pref. to Barrow's Works publ. 1680), W. Sherlock, Bp. Parker, Bp. Bull; and so also Bp. Sage, and last not least Dr. Routh: as quoted above, § 1, notes b, i, j, l. Baxter also (Disp. on Ch. Gov., p. 90, in 1659) quotes "learned Mr. Thorndike."

[l] See note B, at the end of this Life.

[m] In all the copies of this book known to the writer (viz. one in the Univ.

and noticeable to a biographer of Thorndike principally for the pious ascription of glory to the Most High, with which it concludes[n]. Two complimentary effusions, in Greek and Latin verse respectively, written in 1633 and 1637 in honour of College friends (one of whom afterwards repaid him in kind[o]), and possibly a third in $163\frac{2}{3}$, among the Cambridge verses upon the recovery of Charles I. from the small-pox[p], constitute the whole of what is further known of his College residence prior to his first acceptance of parochial preferment in 1639[q].

Change in his doctrinal opinions.

§ 6. A change however was being gradually wrought during this period, as in the English Church at large and in both Universities, so also, and in the same direction, in Thorndike's individual theological sentiments[r]. There is no reason for thinking, that he came to College warped

Library Cambridge, and one in the Library of Jesus College Oxford), the date is 1635; and in the latter copy, "authore Harberto Thornedike," in the former, "Thornidicke;" nor is there any Preface or other document prefixed or subjoined, to which another date might be attached. But Nichols in his Hist. of Leicestershire (vol. iv. p. 133) circumstantially describes the book as "labore Herberti Thornedick, June 22, 1632," giving otherwise the same title and printer's name with the copies of 1635. The only conjecture, and that a probable one, which would reconcile the facts of the case, seems to be, that the book appeared first in 1632, and again, twice, and each time with a new title-page, in 1635; a practice exceedingly common at the time.—One Walter Keuchenius, a relation it is to be supposed of the scholar of the same surname who edited Frontinus in 1661 at Amsterdam, but of whom nothing more appears to be known, appended to the Lexicon an enlarged edition of Weigenmeier's Abbreviaturæ Hebrææ.

[n] See below in note B.

[o] Scil. Dr. Duport. See note D. at the end of this Life.

[p] The first is a Greek distich in honour of that most erudite of physicians (see the Cambridge verses of the time *passim*), Ralph Winterton's edition and translation into verse of the Aphorisms of Hippocrates (Cantab. 12mo. 1633). The second is a set of Latin Hendecasyllables prefixed to Duport's Θρηνοθριαμβος sive Liber Job Græco Carmine redditus (Cantab. 12mo. 1637). The third is a dozen Latin elegiacs, signed H. T. C. T., in the Cambridge verses on the occasion mentioned in the text (Camb. 4to. 1632). Charles fell ill in December 1632. All three will be found in note C at the end of this Life.

[q] The ravages of the plague interfered sadly with the studies of the University during the latter portion of this period of Thorndike's life; besides causing a terrible loss of life, which fell however principally upon the townsmen. In 1625, 1630, 1631, 1636, 1637, 1638, and again in every consecutive year from 1641 to 1647 (Cooper, Annals of Cambr.), the plague appeared at Cambridge. Its severest attack however was in 1630, when Trinity College dispersed upon April 30, and did not return until Nov. 20; and the University exercises and sermons were discontinued upon May 19. In this year, "347 died of the plague, and 617 of all diseases." It appears to have attacked the scholars of Caius College in 1636.

[r] Sanderson, Ussher, Pierce, Thomas Jackson, Dr. C. Potter, have all recorded a change about the same period in their own sentiments, similar in kind to that which took place with Thorndike's, but from views much more decisively Calvinistic than any that he ever appears to have held. See Wordsworth's Eccles. Biography, vol. iv. p. 437, note. And doubtless the same leaven of good was working in the hearts of most thoughtful divines at the time.

through prejudices of family or education with any strong bias either towards Church principles or towards Puritanism[s]. Neither does it appear that he found in the College itself, with its numerous, able, and learned body of fellows, any blind or universally prevailing partizanship, in either direction[t]. It was neither Puritan, like Sidney or Emmanuel: nor was it accused of Romanizing, like St. John's under Beale or Peterhouse under Cosin. The days of Cartwright and of Travers had passed away long since: and their successors as a body were Churchmen, but Churchmen of a moderate stamp. Accordingly, when the time came for forming his opinions for himself, we may gather from Thorndike's own statements[u], that while throughout his residence there he took a decided line against the Calvinistic party in

[s] The family were Protestants and not Romanists, but hardly appear to have held any more decided views. Francis the father possessed Church patronage, viz. the advowson of Great Carlton; and Herbert the uncle was a Governor of the Horncastle Grammar School, founded in Queen Elizabeth's time, a few years before. For the Prebendary's brothers, see above.

[t] Thorndike's college appears to have taken much the same line with himself. On the one hand, the few fellows puritanically disposed, such as Chauncy, and Thomas Whincop (afterwards one of the Westminster Assembly), and probably the Mr. Chester who organized the opposition to the Duke of Buckingham in 1626, with doubtless some others, were evidently outnumbered in the college. On the other, the Hackets, and Herberts, and Fernes, and Duports, and Creightons, were Churchmen, but not quite of the Laudian stamp. The Masters naturally took a stronger line, selected as they were by the crown. Mawe, who succeeded Richardson in 1625, and is commemorated by Fuller (Worthies, County Suffolk, p. 61. fol. edit.) as having delivered the college from debt, had distinguished himself as Proctor in 1610 by a speech against confiscation of Church-property, which excited the indignation of the House of Commons (Cooper, vol. iii. pp. 39, 40), was one of Buckingham's (i.e. the court's) warmest supporters in 1626, and was chosen to succeed Laud in the see of Bath and Wells in 1629. Dr. Samuel Brooke, who succeeded Mawe, wrote what Prynne calls an Arminian book on Predestination, dedicated to Laud; and was as resolute an enemy to Puritanism as the Archbishop himself (see his own letter in Wood's Fasti Oxon., ed. Bliss. an. 1621). For Comber, who succeeded Brooke in 1631, see Lloyd's Loyal Martyrs, and Walker's Sufferings. He supported Adams the accused preacher in 1637 (see above p. 170. note w). In the summary of "Common Disorders in the University," sent to Laud preparatory to his intended visitation in 1636, by (as it is supposed) Cosin or Sterne, they of Trinity College are "noted," and "have long been" so, "to be very negligent of their chappell and of their prayers in it, the best come but seldome:" also, "in some Tutors' chambers (who have 3 or 4 score pupills) the private prayers are longer and louder by far at night than they are at chappell in the evening." Sundry irregularities are then specified: and a still heavier charge brought of selling "Fellows, Scholars, and Officers' places." However, "they have lately taken advice and are now about mending their chappell, if it holds" (Cooper, under the year). This paper is no doubt exaggerated, and full of untrustworthy accusations, but it shews that the College was not strongly Laudian.

[u] Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xxx. § 12, published in 1659: and True Princ. of Comprehension, sect. vi.,

the University upon doctrinal points, he, nevertheless, not only entertained a very high reverence for "the piety and learning" of many members of that party, but held views at the commencement of his life less widely divergent from theirs than the sentiments of his matured years. He speaks of himself as having at this time "opposed the furious pretences of zealots in the University," on the points of justification by special faith, and of that still worse error, which resolves the faith that justifies, into a bare consciousness of individual predestination; but upon grounds which he afterwards surrendered, as insufficiently distinguished from these very "pretences" themselves. And what is still more inconsistent with his later views and feelings, he appears in early life to have felt reluctant to condemn without qualification that which is a cardinal point in the Calvinistic scheme, the doctrine of indefectible grace: against which in his published writings he inveighs with especial and unhesitating vehemence. It is plain however by his earliest tracts, that in 1642[v], if not in 1641, his views had already become upon these points what they continued to be throughout his life. And we may conclude, that extensive reading and earnest study gradually produced in him their usual results, by bringing his sentiments into closer union with primitive, sober, and Catholic truth. Obviously he was regarded at the close of this period, as Baxter's subsequent remark shews, as a man decidedly separated from the Puritan party, but of moderate doctrinal sentiments: a view, which his opinions respecting Church government and discipline would, as we shall shortly see[x], confirm.

Is preferred to a prebendal stall at Lincoln by Lord Keeper Williams, and be-

§ 7. The source of his earliest preferment out of the University strengthens this inference. Archbishop Williams, then Bishop of Lincoln, the opponent of Laud and Heylin, and at the time just upon the verge of his fall from power, but no Puritan, conferred upon him in April 1636 the prebendal stall of Layton Ecclesia in the Cathedral of Lincoln,

written in 1667. See also the Pref. to the Epilogue, § 3.

[v] See Serv. of God at Rel. Assemblies, c. vi. § 12 (publ. in 1642): and compare what is said about the discipline of penance, ibid., c. x. § 80, and in Prim. Gov. of Church, c. xi. § 2. (published in 1641).

[x] Below, § 10. And see Baxter's remark quoted below in § 10, note f.

vacated by George Herbert's death[y]: a dignity which the office of College Preacher[z] rendered tenable with his fellowship, according to the College statutes[a], but which the same statutes compelled him to resign in 1640, when accepting a second piece of preferment[b]. The enlightened patronage of the same bishop had already filled his Cathedral with able men from Thorndike's own College, in spite of the fact that Williams himself belonged to St. John's[c]. Hacket in his Life of Williams[d] reckons no less than eleven, including the names of George Herbert, Dr. Simson, Creighton, Ferne, Duport, Scattergood, and Williamson, besides Hacket himself and Thorndike, preferred in Lincoln diocese and Cathedral by Williams from this one College. Another friend of George Herbert's, and pupil of Thorndike himself, at least a student of the College while he held College-office, also extended his patronage to him, a few years later. James Duke of Lennox, better known by his subsequent title of Duke of Richmond[e], nephew to Duke Lodowick, George Herbert's

comes chaplain to the Duke of Lennox.

[y] Thorndike was installed in the prebend 13th April, 1636 (Browne Willis, vol. ii. p. 207), and resigned it in 1640, "not liking the times" (Id., ibid.). George Herbert had held it from 1626 until his death in 1636 (Id., ibid.); Alexander Levetson, B.D., was installed into it upon Thorndike's resignation Aug. 30, 1640 (Id., ibid., and Hardy's Le Neve); and Charles Ashfordby, Thorndike's cousin (see above, p. 146, note w), had it in 1661 (Browne Willis, ibid.). It is scarcely worth remarking that Willis's reason for Thorndike's resignation is obviously futile. Thorndike accepted and sought preferment for years subsequently to this, in spite of the times. The real reason is no doubt that assigned in the text. Thorndike, it must be supposed, took a portion of his year of grace, and held both the stall and Claybrook (his second piece of preferment) together for a few months, being presented to the latter in May 1639, and not surrendering the former until 1640.

[z] The "College Preacherships were originally twelve in number, but were increased by James I. to sixteen." See Monk's Life of Bentley, c. vii. p. 138. The advantage of them was that they rendered the fellowship tenable with other preferment. Thorndike held the office until he was ejected by the Parliamentary Commissioners from his fellowship, and recovered it again when restored in 1660.

[a] Any single piece of preferment which does not exceed £30 in clear value in the King's Books is tenable with a fellowship of Trinity College, Cambridge, by the old statutes, if the fellow be a College Preacher. Any preferment exceeding that value, or any two pieces of preferment of whatever value, vacate the fellowship, after a year of grace.

[b] See the last note.

[c] This may be taken to confirm the view of the theology of Trinity College in general at this period, taken above in § 6, note t.

[d] Pt. ii. p. 42. fol. Lond. 1693. See Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. iv. § 5.

[e] See above in § 4, p. 163, note p. He was Earl of March and Duke of Lennox, and created Duke of Richmond Aug. 8, 1641. His father was Esmè Stuart, who succeeded his uncle Lodowick. He died in March 1655, after he had seen three brothers die in the Royal cause, "having never had his health nor yet his spirits since the deplorable death of his beloved master," Charles I., "for the saving of whose life he had the honour to offer his own." Echard, Hist. of Engl., as quoted in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. ii. lib. xiv. in Smith's

principal friend, but himself sufficiently clearsighted to continue his uncle's friendships[f], made him in or before 1641 his chaplain[g]. We have seen the Duke already[h] a student and in due time M.A. of Trinity College during Thorndike's earlier residence there as tutor and fellow, in 1625 and 1626; and his younger brothers also were students at the College in 1637. He appears indeed to have taken an especial interest in his old University, as well as in his College: both as a Privy Councillor when her welfare was at stake[i], and as a Peer when she was honoured with royal visits[j], and as a member of her Senate, when electing a chancellor[k].

Is presented to the vicarage of Claybrook in Leicestershire.

§ 8. Our prebendary appears to have devoted himself less exclusively to the University after his proctorship in 1638, and College Lectureship in 1639. From thence to 1643 he was occupied with parochial as well as academical duties, and during at least the latter part of the time seems to have served his cure in person. In May 1639, while still Lecturer, having become (as above said) a senior fellow of his College, he was presented by the Crown to the vicarage of Claybrook, near Lutterworth, in Leicestershire[l];—it does not appear by whose interest, but possibly by that of the Duke of Lennox;—and accordingly surrendered his prebendal stall at Lincoln. Of

Obituary, pp. 27, 28. He with three other noblemen offered their own heads to ransom Charles (see Collins, Peerage, vol. i. p. 179). See also Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. pp. 426, 427; and Banks, Dormant Baronage, vol. iii. p. 628. In March 164⅓ the Duke of Lennox was at Cambridge in the train of Prince Charles (Cooper, under the year). — The family were patrons throughout of Church-writers and of Churchmen. Fuller's Church History is dedicated in 1655 to Esmè son and successor of Duke James.

[f] See Izaak Walton's Life of Herbert.

[g] The Primitive Government of Churches is dedicated to the Duke of Lennox in that year by "H. Thorndike his Grace's most humble chaplain."

[h] See above, § 4. p. 163, note p.

[i] "The Lord Duke of Lenox" was one of the Privy Council present 21 June 1636, when the decision was given in favour of the right of the Archbishop of Canterbury to visit the Universities. See Cooper, vol. iii. p. 276. He was present also 12 Feb. 163⅝, to decide on a petition from the University against an undue assessment of ship-money (Id., ibid., p. 285).

[j] See note e.

[k] See above, § 5. p. 172, note e.

[l] The presentation, dated at Westminster, May 30, 1639, and addressed to Abp. Laud "ratione suspensionis Episcopi Lincolniæ," is in Rymer, vol. xx. p. 387: and the fact and date, from him, in Cole's MSS. in the Brit. Museum; and in Carter's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge (8vo. 1753), p. 341; and in Nichols' Leicestershire, vol. iv. p. 133. Kennet (Register, p. 853), and Calamy (Life and Times of Baxter, vol. ii.), also mention Thorndike's incumbency of Claybrook, but without specifying the time. The registers of Claybrook itself anterior to 1705, are lost: as is also that of Bp. Williams at Lincoln; who however did not institute Thorndike, being suspended at the time. The parish is now in the diocese of Peterborough.

his proceedings in his parish one or two particulars have been preserved; which indicate at least anxiety to discharge the duties of his office. The want of a parsonage-house upon the living was supplied by his munificence during his three years' incumbency[m]: and so well was the work done, as to call forth the emphatic praise of his successor's Puritan ejector, a Mr. Maidwell[n], and to earn a place for a minute and detailed description in the County History[o]. We may gather from this act of liberality, that the vicar intended, at least when his house was built, to reside upon his benefice. Yet his College still claimed a portion of his time. He was chosen Hebrew Lecturer in Oct. 1640, a duty which it appears he had also discharged in some previous year; and the (not very laborious) office of Pandoxator was held by him in 1640 and 1641[p]. He refrained however, it would seem intentionally, from taking any divinity degree, in order to escape the really laborious offices of Vice-Master and Senior Dean[q]. A Visitation Sermon of Bishop Sanderson's (then rector of Newport Pagnell), preached at Grantham Oct. 8, 1641, supplies another indication of attention to his parish. It intimates, as interpreted by a note of Barlow's[r], that the services of the Church under Thorndike's direction whilst he

[m] George Herbert saved him any parallel labour in his prebend, by himself restoring the church of Layton (in Huntingdonshire). Iz. Walton's Life of Herbert.

[n] "One of the best and most beautiful parsonages in the county." See Todd's Life of Walton; and Nichols' Collections for Leicestershire, in the Biblioth. Topogr. Brit., vol. viii. pp. 1070, 1077, and Hist. of Leicestershire, vol. iv. pp. 111, 133: from the Nonconformists' Memorial in the account of Mr. Maidwell.

[o] Scil., Nichols as in last note; who gives the number and position of the various rooms in the house, &c. &c., from a terrier of the parish, dated 13 May 1708.

[p] "Oct. 13. 1640, Mr. Boreman gave over the Ebrew lecture in o^{r}. College, and Mr. Throndicke rechosen." Trin. Coll. Conclusion Book.—An account of the Pandoxatorship is in Bentley's Life by Monk, c. viii. pp. 164, 165. The word was a corruption of πανδοκεὺς, and signified the "Bursar of the Brewhouse and Bakehouse," as he was sometimes called in the earlier College books. It has been since abolished as unstatutable, and its duties merged in those of the junior bursar. —Thorndike was elected to it Oct. 2, 1640, prior to the usual time of its falling vacant; and accordingly he was re-elected at the usual time, viz. Dec. 1640, for the ensuing year.

[q] These offices could only be held by a senior who had a divinity degree. See for the fact in the text about Thorndike, the singular grace for his intended Doctor's degree in 1663.

[r] Sanderson, in his sermon (Works, vol. ii. p. 155. ed. Jacobson), complains of some "putting forward new rites and ceremonies, with scandal and without law." Bp. Barlow notes, that "the good bishop, anno 1641 only Dr., complains of some (but names none) who had done what is here complained of. And such," he adds, "were Dr. Heylin, Dr. Jeremy Taylor, *Mr. Thorndike*, Dr. Pocklington, &c." All these, including Sanderson, were or had been beneficed in the dioceses of Lincoln or Ely in 1641.

was at Claybrook gave offence to some Puritan neighbours. Nothing however is said of the particular "rites," which Sanderson thought needless and "without law." And the association of Jeremy Taylor in the charge, coupled with the gossiping nature of the one definite accusation brought against the latter[s] while Vicar of Uppingham, at the period to which the whole of the present matter relates, renders it likely, that the story is to be estimated at the ordinary value of similar accusations in times of party excitement; and that Sanderson, if he really intended to include Thorndike in his censure, had no more solid grounds upon which to do so, than decent reverence and pious conformity would in those times supply. The opinions and position of Sanderson himself at the time,—disposed as he was throughout by kindliness of temper, and by the casuistical turn of his mind, rather than (as was Thorndike's own case) by firm grasp of distinct principle, to compromise all minor points in dispute,—point to a similar conclusion[t].

And to the rectory of Barley in Hertfordshire.

§ 9. From Claybrook, in June 1642, Thorndike was transferred to the incumbency of Barley in Hertfordshire, vacant by the preferment of Dr. Brownrigg to the see of Exeter, and therefore for that turn in the gift of the Crown[u]; a liv-

[s] Taylor was at Uppingham 1638—1644: see Heber's Life, ed. Eden, pp. xix., xxiv.: and the gossip about his imposing penance on one Mrs. Turner, ibid., p. xx. note w.

[t] Sanderson, it must be remembered, was in 1641 the Sanderson of his former not of his latter self. See e. g. Hammond's Letters publ. in the Ecclesiastic, vol. vii. p. 284, xiii. p. 331, xiv. p. 158. In that very year 1641 he was one of the mixed committee of prelates and clergy, mainly of the Calvinist or at least anti-Laudian party, appointed by the House of Lords to consider the reformation of the Prayer-book, who among other things demurred to candlesticks upon the altar and to credence tables. See Walton's Life of Sanderson, in the latter's Works, ed. Jacobson, vol. vi. pp. 300, 301; and Collier, vol. ii. p. 799. Possibly however, after all, Barlow and not Sanderson is Thorndike's accuser.

[u] The presentation of "Herbertus Thorndike A.M. ad rectoriam Eccl. Paroch. de Barly in com. Hertford:" &c. "per promot. Radulhpi Brownrigg S. T. P. ad Episcop. Exon: vacantem, et ad nostram presentationem pro hac vice spectantem," is in Rymer (vol. xx. p. 544), dated at York, June 9, 1642. The advowson of the living belonged at that time to the Bishop of Ely. Andrew Lermont was presented upon the very same June 9, to the vicarage of "Clebrook" in Leicestershire, then in the diocese of Lincoln (Rymer, ibid., p. 545); and instituted to it, July 2, 1642 (Bp. Wynniffe's Register at Lincoln). And Thorndike was instituted to Barley the very same day, viz. July 2, 1642 (Newcourt, vol. i. p. 800). Barley was then in the diocese of London (now of Rochester); and is styled by Newcourt both rectory and vicarage. It is now a rectory, and Thorndike in the parish Registers calls himself "rector" of the parish. See also Kennet (Register, p. 618), Carter (Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, p. 341), Chauncy (Hist. of Hertfordshire, p. 79), and Walker (Sufferings of Clergy, Pt. ii. p. 160): the third of whom, Chauncy, has mistaken or misprinted 1640 for 1642, as the date of Thorn-

ing of larger value than Claybrook[v], and probably recommended also by its closer vicinity to Cambridge, from which it is but thirteen miles distant upon the old high-road to London. As Thorndike retained his fellowship with both livings, and as he appears to have personally discharged the duties of the latter[x] (and possibly, as has been said, also of the former) parish, it was no doubt convenient to him to be thus enabled to divide his time more easily between his College and his parsonage: and the more so, that in the close of 1642 he was elected to a College office, which was certainly not a merely titular one, viz. that of Senior Bursar[y].

Publishes his earliest theological writings.

§ 10. His earliest theological writings belong to this period of his life, when he had attained the mature age of 43. His tract on the Primitive Government of Churches was published at Cambridge in 1641[z]; and that upon the Public Service of God, at the same place in 1642[a]. Both therefore were the fruits, either of his parochial life at Claybrook, or of

dike's presentation to Barley; which has led Carter into a needless and groundless conjecture of two presentations, one by the Bishop of Ely, another two years after by the King. Carter is also needlessly puzzled by the circumstance, that the Crown presented at all, instead of the Bishop of Ely; overlooking the fact, that the living was vacated by the promotion of the incumbent to a bishopric: but corrects an equally needless difficulty made by Walker, as to the possibility of Thorndike's retaining his fellowship with the living. That he did retain his fellowship, not merely for a year, as Walker supposed, but (except as being forcibly kept out of it from 1646 to 1660) until he resigned in 1667, is evident by the Bursar's Books at Trinity College. Bryan Walton indeed boldly styles him "Socius Coll. Trin." in the preface to the Polyglot Bible in 1657. He himself speaks of "re-entering and settling" his College in 1660 (in his letter to Sancroft of August $\frac{17}{27}$. 1660, above No. XII.); and he is described as fellow of the College in a formal University grace in 1663 (see below). Twells in his Life of Pocock speaks of Thorndike as "recovering" his fellowship in 1660, and dividing "the remainder of his time" (which is of course inaccurate, as he resigned in 1667 and died in 1672) between that and his prebend. And Carter correctly but somewhat vaguely observes, that the fellows of Trinity College held "livings of considerable value with their fellowships, at least the seniors, as" Thorndike "was." He had held the living of Claybrook previously for three years with his fellowship. And see above, § 7, note a.

[v] At least it is so now; although Claybrook is not a poor living.

[x] It appears by the parish registers of Barley, that "Herbert Thorndike" was there as "rector" from at least August 4, 1642 (one month after his induction) until at least June 25, 1643. In the Registers of Baptisms and of Burials, the last entries of his predecessor are dated June 30, 1642. The first of Thorndike's in the former, is dated Aug. 4, 1642; and in the latter, Aug. 13, 1642; and his last entry in the former, June 25, 1643; and in the latter, May 14, 1643. In the Register of Marriages, his name, as "rector of this parish," is written against the year 1642; as it is likewise in the two other Registers, immediately before the first of his own entries: but no marriages occurred in the parish during his incumbency, or in 1643; and those that occurred in 1644, are entered in a different handwriting. From information kindly communicated by the Rev. R. A. Gordon, now rector of the parish.

[y] From the College Books.

[z] See note B, at the end of the Life.

[a] See ibid.

the intervals of residence at the University by which it was broken. Both also were very seasonable for the date of their publication. The former synchronizes with the first overt acts of direct attack upon the very framework of the Church: with the Root and Branch Bill for abolishing episcopacy, urged on by the fierce polemics of Smectymnuus and of Milton, and with the attempt to suppress Deans and Chapters in May 1641. For the latter of these institutions, in subordination to Bishops, it offers a Scriptural, reasonable, and moderate plea; while it defends episcopacy itself under the view, identified at the time with Ussher's name, and urged upon that ground by Baxter and his friends at the Restoration, of a president in a council of presbyters, possessed of a negative but not a sole power[b]. Bishop Patrick has recorded of himself in his Autobiography (an. 1654), that the arguments of this, and of Hammond's tract upon Ignatius, convinced him of the inadequacy of his own already received Presbyterian ordination, and led him to seek a better title to the ministry at the hands of Bishop Hall. The second tract contains a defence upon similar grounds, and urged with similar moderation, of the principle of liturgical services,—against the extravagant Puritan delusion (then recently advanced with more than usual pertinacity by Smectymnuus in controversy with Bishop Hall) of immediately inspired prayer,—and of the frame and order of our own Liturgy, and of the ministry appointed in the Church in order to it; all at that time in imminent danger of the destruction in which they were so shortly to be involved. The general style and literary merit of these tracts is aptly described by their author himself, when he speaks of one of them, as "work cut out, to be made up at leisure[c]:" a criticism singularly coinciding with the judgment of Jeremy Taylor[d], formed

[b] Jeremy Taylor's work on Episcopacy was published in 1642. A comparison of it with Thorndike's first tract will shew at once, what prompted Baxter's feeling respecting the latter (as shewn in his words quoted below in note f). That tract would be classed rather in popular estimation with Ussher's tract on the Original of Bishops and Metropolitans (see Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. ii. § 5), and the rest of the "Certain Brief Treatises written by diverse learned men," Reynolds, Andrews, Brerewood, &c., in defence of "the primitive institution of Episcopacy," published at Oxford, also in 1641.—The University of Cambridge petitioned the Parliament in favour of Deans and Chapters in May 1641 (see the Petition at length in Collier, Ch. Hist., vol. ii. Append. no. cxvii., from Rushworth).

[c] Advert. to Reader, prefixed to Service of God at Rel. Assemblies.

[d] "I have not seene Mr. Thorndike's booke" (scil. the Epilogue). "You

only upon Thorndike's earlier writings, and of Barrow[e] at a later date, when it was less deserved. They are in truth more distinguished for learning, ingenuity, and depth, than for lucidity either of arrangement or of language, or for elegance of style. Their theological tone is singularly moderate. Yet every one of the principles which would be so characterized, was maintained by Thorndike to the close of his life, and at periods when his condemnation of Sectaries and Nonconformists was most uncompromising. Nor do they afford any real reason for the anticipations of Baxter and his friends in 1661, that their writer would view the Presbyterian party with indulgence[f]. The limited view of episcopal power, which maintains in conjunction with it the Divine right of a council of the presbyters of the diocese, and reduces the bishop's authority to that of a president with a negative voice[g],—the assertion of the original right of laymen to

make me desirous of it, because you call it elaborate: but I like not the title nor the subject: and the man is indeed a very good and a learned man, but I have not seen much prosperity in his writings: but if he have so well chosen the questions, *there is no peradventure but he hath tumbled into his heape many choice materials.*" Jer. Taylor to Evelyn, dated at Portmore June 4, 1659; in Heber's Life of Taylor, p. lxxxiii. ed. Eden; and since Heber wrote, also in Evelyn's Memoirs and Correspondence, vol. iv. p. 78. 8vo. Lond. 1827.

[e] In his tract on the Unity of the Church (Barrow's Works, vol. i. p. 776), Barrow answers certain arguments, "advanced," he says, "*with great diligence, although not with like perspicuity*, by a late divine of great repute." Barrow speaks of the Epilogue, and writes after Thorndike's death, but his criticism is more applicable to the earlier tracts.

[f] At the Savoy Conference in 1661, says Baxter, "Mr. Thorndike spake once a few impertinent passionate words, *confuting the opinion which we had received of him from his first writings*, and confirming that which his second and last writings had given us of him" (Baxter, Life of himself, ed. by Sylvester, Pt ii. p. 364). The angry words at the beginning of this sentence, which are justly termed "spiteful" by Mr. Brewer (Introd. to his edition of Thorndike's Rt. of the Ch. in Chr. St. in 1841), will be estimated at their true value by any one who is acquainted with the violent and hasty temper of their writer, sorely tried no doubt, but far from being controuled by Christian meekness, as he himself at the close of his life most nobly confesses and laments. In earlier tracts, as his Disputations on Church-Government in 1659 (p. 197), Baxter truly states, that Thorndike "was for a more regular sort of episcopacy." And both on Church-Government, and on questions of discipline, the two were so nearly together in principle, that it is sad to think how widely the acerbities of party division kept them asunder.

[g] See the passages of Thorndike's writings, of all dates, quoted in the note l to his Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. xxiii.—The wild scheme, embodied in a bill and laid before Parliament in the same year 1641 by Williams, Thorndike's early patron, is worth noticing here: first, for its resemblance to Thorndike's scheme (as also to those current at the Restoration), in proposing that the Dean and Chapter with a council of twelve should be "assistants" to the Bishop in each diocese; but, next, for the important differences between the two, in that Williams forgot two most important features in Thorndike's plan,

preach (and, as he subsequently added[h], to baptize also), a right limited by the paramount principle of the unity of the Church, and to be exercised only in subordination to the bishop who is the centre of that unity[i],—the excuse, which is made for the foreign reformers in their disregard of episcopacy[k], advanced a few years afterwards to a distinct assertion of the right of those reformers under their circumstances to appoint a new ministry for themselves[l],—these and similar positions advanced in these tracts, as they are not inconsistent with the severe censure passed, both in the tracts themselves and throughout his life, upon the Presbyterians and Sectaries, or with the opinions held by him at all times respecting the Church and Sacraments, so are repeated by him even in his latest writings. Be this however as it may, and whatever may be said of Baxter, certainly there is nothing in any of Thorndike's publications to excuse the dishonest conduct of the London ministers in 1646; who deliberately and in print quoted as a defence of lay-elders passages of these books of Thorndike's, in which one of his express objects was to disprove them[m].

Is ejected from Barley.

§ 11. The time however was now arrived, when heavier misfortunes were to befall our divine, than either the general and measured innuendos of a Visitation Sermon, or the groundless imputations of shameless controversialists. His occupation of the quiet parsonage of Barley lasted a little less than a year[n]. It did not interfere with such College avocations as fell to his position of a Senior Fellow. And we find him accordingly appointed, upon April 23, 1643, "to go with the Master" (Comber) "to the election at Westminster," as

viz. that the assistants should be necessarily clergymen, and that the Bishop should retain an absolute negative. See Disc. of Forbearance &c., c. xxiii. note k. H. More (as quoted above in § 1, note e) declared his approbation of Thorndike's "platform" of Church government, if he were to "venture" upon any as of Divine authority.

[h] See Epilogue, Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xix. § 12; and the note there.

[i] Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. ix. § 4: Serv. of God at Rel. Ass., c. xi. § 4. And see the references in the Index to Thorndike's works, under the word *Layman*.

[k] Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. xiv. § 3. The note in c. xiv. § 3. of this tract does not truly represent Thorndike's sentiments. He expressly affirms the right of the foreign reformers to be deemed a "Church" for all essentials, in Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. v. § 61. And also in his Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. xv., in 1670.

[l] Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. v. § 56—61: publ. in 1649.

[m] See Rt. of Ch. in Chr. St., c. iii. § 43, and the references in the note there.

[n] See above in § 9, note x.

"assistant," in order to the usual annual election from Westminster School of scholars of the College[o]. Nor probably did the amount of residence upon a cure then held to be reasonable, in any degree interrupt his contemporaneous residence in College. But his parochial duties, whatever their extent, were now to be violently brought to an end. The civil war formally commenced in August, 1642. And as the county of Herts was in the district of the Parliamentary party, and was one of the seven "associated counties," the ordinance for sequestering the estates, temporal or ecclesiastical, of "delinquents," passed upon March 31, 1643[p], which contained an especial clause against such as contributed plate or money to the royal cause, was not likely to be long in reaching Barley, or to be slow of application to the royalist chaplain of one of the royal family of Stuart, or to the bursar of a college which had sent its plate to the king. Thorndike accordingly seems to have quitted his living in the month of July in the last-named year[q]; although there is no record of the precise circumstances, which terminated his residence upon it. And a Mr. Nathaniel Ball of King's College, Cambridge, we learn, was then or shortly after intruded in his stead[r].

And wrongfully kept out of the Mastership of Sidney Sussex College.

§ 12. The storm that was lowering over the Church pursued him also in the University. The "ordinance for regulating" the University of Cambridge passed the Parliament upon January 22, $164\frac{3}{4}$[s]: but the Parliamentary soldiers had already occupied Cambridge, as a post of defence against the

[o] From the Conclusion Book of Trinity College. No names however are recorded in the Alumni Westmonasterienses as chosen from Westminster to Cambridge in this year, 1643. Busby had not long before become the master of the school.—It may illustrate the amount of residence required of fellows of Colleges in the end of the previous century, to mention, that in the Additional Statutes of Trinity College Oxford, in 1558, fellows who hold cure of souls with their fellowships, are adjured in the most solemn terms to do their duty personally, by preaching *once* themselves in the year, and causing *four* other Sermons to be preached in the parish either by themselves or others.

[p] Scobell, Pt. i. pp. 37—40. It was repeated and explained, and additional powers given, upon Aug. 19, 1643, and May 22, 1644 (Id., ibid., pp. 49—52, 70—73). And the ordinance respecting the University of Cambridge in the following January, was also "for removing scandalous ministers in the seven associated counties," of which Hertford was one (Id., ibid., p. 61). The College plate and money were sent to the king in August 1642.

[q] See above in § 9, note x.

[r] So Calamy, Life and Times of Baxter, vol. ii. p. 362; in his list of Ejected and Silenced Ministers (scil. of the Non-conformists in 1661).

[s] Scobell, Pt. i. p. 61; and at length in Heywood and Wright, vol. ii.

Royalist army, and had commenced a "reformation" of the University, as early as the previous August[t]; the month subsequent to that, in which Thorndike seems to have finally quitted Barley. And a scene of violence, one among many, shortly occurred, in which his interests were nearly concerned. In September 1643 the headship of Sidney Sussex College became vacant. Dr. Samuel Ward, the Master, was "put out" of his office by the Parliamentary party, and detained a prisoner, but died opportunely before his ejection was consummated[u]. The fellows of the College seized the occasion, and assembled (upon September 13) to secure (as it would seem) by a speedy election their legal right of choosing his successor. What followed, we have described to us from the testimony of one of the principal sufferers in it[v]. Seth Ward (Thorndike's young friend of

[t] See Walker's Sufferings, Pt. i. p. 108: and Cooper's Annals of Cambr. under the year. The Parliamentary army was in Cambridge also in March 164$\frac{3}{4}$.

[u] Ward died Sept. 6 (Worthington's Diary, p. 19). Fuller (Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, p. 324. ed. Prickett and Wright) reckons Dr. Ward, who had been one of the deputies sent by King James I. to the Synod of Dort, and certainly did not belong to Laud's school in the Church, as one of those "put out" of their headships at Cambridge by the parliamentary faction. He adds, that "he (in effect but a prisoner) dyed a natural death," and that "Richard Minshull, Fellow, since D. D.," was "chosen by the society into the void place." Walker (Sufferings, Pt. ii. p. 158) gives a similar account of Ward's deprivation and death, and of the election of Minshull; and narrates also, what Fuller in his brevity omits, the unjust exclusion of Thorndike.

[v] From Walter Pope's Life of Seth Ward, c. iv. pp. 14, 15; of course upon information derived from Seth Ward himself. For the then number of fellows, see an order of Dr. Collins and Dr. Ward dated in 1634, in the Documents publ. by the Cambridge Commissioners in 1852, vol. iii. p. 591. The account from the Acta Collegii Sidn., p. 40, is given in the Cambridge Portfolio, pp. 388, 389; from Baker's MSS. vol. x. p. 422, in Harl. MSS. 7037. It differs mainly in the total number that voted: and is obviously so drawn up as to make an actual majority for Minshull. It makes the number for each candidate to be five, if we include Parsons upon Thorndike's side; and asserts the eleventh, Hodges, who plainly was in the first instance also for Thorndike, to have been ultimately neutral. Two fellowships it would seem were either vacant, or filled by probationers, or their holders absent on the occasion. The account runs thus—"Imprimis—Before the election of Mr. Minshull to be Master of this College, Mr. Seth Ward, in presence of Mr. Garbut, Minsull" (sic), "Pendreth, Lawson, Hodges, Seyliard, Gibson, Matthews, Bertie, made a Protestation against the election (which was by statute to be perfected before 12 of the clock at noon that day) because Mr. Panson" (sic) "was taken away by soldiers sent from the Committee, so that he could not give his voice with others. Notwithstanding the rest of the Fellows proceeded on, and Mr. Minshull was elected and admitted before 12 of the clock that day. 2. There were present at the election, Mr. Garbut, Minshull, Lawson, Hodges, Seyliard, Bertie, the other withdrawing themselves and refusing to repair into the Chapel again, when they were sent for to give their suffrages. 3. Five of the forementioned Fellows, viz. Mr. Garbut, &c., consented in Mr. Minshull, and Mr. Hodges only suspended his vote, giving for no body." This is obviously the account

five years previous, afterwards Bishop of Salisbury and a scientific man of considerable note), "with nine of" the fellows of the College, "gave their suffrages" for Thorndike, although belonging to another society[w]. Mr. Minshull, a fellow, was proposed by the opposite party; but could obtain only eight votes, including his own. The numbers thus stated are obviously incorrect, as there were at the time only thirteen fellowships altogether in the College. But the proportion of the two parties to one another is in effect confirmed by the formal statement drawn up by the College itself, and given below in the note. And Thorndike accordingly was on the point of being elected to the headship. But a sharp eye and an active hand, shackled by no scruples of conscience, were presiding over Parliamentary interests in Cambridge at this time. Close by in the town sat the committee of the associated counties. And on that committee, and actually present in Cambridge in September 1643[x], was no less a person than the member for the town, and the parliamentary "colonel of the Huntingdon district," himself too a member of Sidney Sussex College, Oliver Cromwell. No wonder therefore, that precisely at the moment when force was needed, in little matters as well as in great, it was at hand. While the fellows, we are told, were still "at the election,"—engaged, it will be observed, according to the customary solemnity of such occasions, in the celebration of the holy communion,—"a band of soldiers rushed in upon them, and forcibly carried away Mr. Parsons[y], one of those fellows who voted for Mr.

drawn up after Minshull became Master, as giving the formal view of the transaction under which the College now wished it to appear. The statutes of the College, it seems, in case of an equality of votes, devolve the election upon the three seniors (Smith's Cambr. Portfolio, ibid.).

[w] That it was no uncommon thing to elect fellows of Trinity College to the vacant headships of other Colleges, see above, § 5. p. 175, note i. Thorndike's friend Creighton obtained a Royal mandate appointing him Head of Catharine Hall in 1635, but the fellows were too quick for him and elected Brownrigg, upon which Creighton gave way. See Cooper, under the year.

[x] Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Cromwell, vol. i. pp. 223, 225. 3rd ed. 1850.

[y] "Samuel Pawson" (obviously the same with Walter Pope's Mr. Parsons) "had been plucked from the communion as he was ready to receive the holy sacrament before the solemn election of a Master of this College" (Sidney Sussex), "and thrown into jail. He was also actually dispossessed of his fellowship" (viz. at the general ejection shortly afterwards). So Walker, Sufferings, Pt. ii. p. 159: who goes on to say, that this Pawson or Parsons afterwards changed sides, and accepted a fellowship at St. John's at the hands of the Parliamentary party. Walker's authority for these facts is the Querela Cantabrigiensis.

Thorndike; so that the number of suffrages for Mr. Minshull, his own being accounted for one, were equal to those Mr. Thorndike had. Upon which Mr. Minshull was admitted Master, the other eight only protesting against it; being ill-advised," says our authority, "for they should have adhered to their votes." The open violence of the soldiers at Cambridge was followed by an equally oppressive court-intrigue at Oxford. "Two of the Fellows, whereof Mr. Ward was one, went to" the latter place, "and brought thence a mandamus from the King, commanding Mr. Minshull and the fellows of Sidney College to repair thither and give an account of their proceedings as to that election. This mandamus or peremptory summons was fixed upon the Chapel-door by Mr. Linnet, who was afterwards a fellow of Trinity College, but at that time attended on Mr. Thorndike. On the other side, Mr. Bertie, a kinsman of the Earl of Lindsey[z], being one of those who voted for Mr. Minshull, was also sent to Oxford on his behalf;" and "by the assistance and mediation" of the Earl, "procured an order from the King to confirm Mr. Minshull's election[a]." Under these circumstances, finding both parties joined against him, Thorndike prudently gave way to a compromise, and Minshull retained the headship: paying however his opponent, and "the rest of the fellows, the charges they had been at in the management of the affair, amounting to" what was then the considerable sum of "about one hundred pounds;" and "corrobo-

[z] Robert Bertie was brother to the then Earl of Lindsey: see an account of him in Collins' Peerage, vol. ii. p. 15; and in Walker, Sufferings, Pt. ii. p. 159. Montague Bertie Lord Lindsey was one of the four noblemen who offered themselves to be put to death instead of Charles. We learn from Whitlocke (Memorials, p. 67), that having been taken prisoner by the Parliament after the battle of Edgehill, where his father was killed, he was released and joined the King at Oxford upon August 12, 1643.

[a] Baker (as above in note u) says, "Mr. Thorndike the other candidate seems to have appealed: for amongst the Master's papers there is a copy of the King's Letters, dated Nov. 28, an. Regni 19" (1643), "prohibiting any further molestation of the said Richard Minshull, &c." (quoted in Cambridge Portfolio, p. 388, note 38).—Both Carter (Hist. of Univ. of Cambr., p. 378), and Walker (Sufferings, Pt. ii. p. 160), as well as W. Pope, mention the election and unjust exclusion of Thorndike, and correctly attribute it to the Parliamentary faction. Chalmers (Biogr. Dict., art. Thorndike) lays it upon 'court-intrigue." But it is obvious, from the facts above detailed, that the king was only so far answerable for it, that in this, as in other matters of more general importance, Charles sacrificed his friends in the vain hope of conciliating his foes; and that the persons directly concerned in the business were the Parliamentary faction, then uppermost in Cambridge.

rating" his bad title in 1660, when usurping powers were in danger of being called to a restitution, "by the broad seal[b]" of a formal royal grant.

And ejected from his fellowship at Trinity College, Cambridge.

§ 13. To the loss of promotion thus unjustly wrested from him, Thorndike was next to add the loss of what he still retained of his former preferments, viz. his fellowship. Cambridge was at this period far more unfortunately situated than the sister University. It had the unhappiness not only of lying within the associated counties[c], but of being so placed on their northern and western side towards the royal armies, as to become necessarily the head quarters of parliamentary troops. It was consequently occupied by soldiers as early as February 164$\frac{2}{3}$, and both town and castle fortified in the following July; and it continued a garrison town on the rebel side from thence until 1647[d]. The committee for managing the affairs of the associated counties sat, as has been said, within its walls[e]; and above all it had Cromwell for one of its borough members, and was the scene of his most active measures in the early part of the civil war. It was the natural result of these untoward circumstances, that the University suffered severely, even before any direct legislative attack was made upon her by the Parliament. The anger moreover of the fanatic party was inflamed beyond bounds by the steady and courageous refusal of the Heads of Colleges to sanction any gift of money to the Parliament[f], preceded and aggravated by the well-timed and skilfully managed conveyance to the King of both their plate and money by the same Heads with their Colleges, of which Cromwell's shrewd and active generalship could intercept but

[b] So Walter Pope. It is dated Jan. 25, 166$\frac{6}{7}$, and is mentioned by Cole in a MS. note to his copy of Carter's Cambridge, vol. ii. p. 378, in the Bodleian Library.

[c] In December 1642, Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridge, and Hertfordshire, were associated by ordinance of Parliament, in a defensive league against the King. On May 26, 1643, the county of Huntingdon, and on Sept. 20 of the same year the county of Lincoln, were added to the association (Husband's Collection of Ordinances, p. 807, Scobell, Cooper).

[d] The fortifications were raised about July 1643, and dismantled in July 1647. Cooper, under these years.

[e] From August 10, 1643. Cooper, vol. iii. p. 355.

[f] "On Good-Friday, March 30, 1643," in spite of Lord Grey of Warke and Cromwell with their soldiers, who surrounded the "consistory" and kept the assembled Heads there until past midnight, a formal refusal was determined upon to the demand of the Parliament, as against "their conscience." Quer. Cantab., Walker, Smith's Cambr. Portfol., p. 384.

a small portion[g]. In the latter part of 1643, accordingly, advantage was taken of the general ordinance for sequestrating delinquents' estates (passed March 31 of that year), to seize upon the lands both of the University and the Colleges. A petition, however, from the University, of Oct. 7. 1643, and another to the same effect upon Dec. 5, of the same year, from Thorndike's own College, the property of which especially suffered from its being dispersed throughout many widely distant counties, backed by a letter from the Earl of Manchester, then commanding at Cambridge for the rebels, obtained in the following January from the Parliament an ordinance restraining the evil[h]. They wished indeed to puritanize but not to destroy the University: but insult and oppression continued, although open robbery was for the time stopped. Not merely were Commencements suspended, and Latin sermons given up in order to avoid fanatic riots[i]: not merely were subscriptions to articles and canons forbidden, and surplices thrown off, by ordinance of Parliament[k]; and the Prayer-book in the University Church torn, with Cromwell's approbation, by the riotous soldiers[l]: not only was St. John's College converted into a prison, and other Colleges used as barracks[m]: but the brutal and insolent ignorance of the fanatic William Dowsing was let loose upon the College Chapels, to destroy and profane them at his pleasure; and the weeks that included and followed Christmas-day, in the year 1643, were chosen for the deed[n]. Into this scene Thorndike had returned, when driven from Barley. Two years more elapsed, passed in tribulation and anxiety, and amidst the sufferings of his friends and brother loyalists, before the vengeance of the Parliament, which fell first upon more obnoxious persons, reached him in his College. Upon January 22, 164$\frac{3}{4}$, as has been said, the ordinance was passed for

[g] See the details in Cooper, under August 1642. Thorndike's intimate friend, Barnabas Oley, took an active share in the exploit.

[h] See the documents in Cooper under the date.

[i] See Cooper, under dates of June 12 and Sept. 19, and "the day before Easter term," 1643. The Querela Cantabrigiensis is the original authority for all these facts.

[k] Passed in January 164$\frac{3}{4}$: Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. pp. 454, 455.

[l] Quer. Cantab.

[m] Ibid., or in Walker.

[n] The extracts from Dowsing's Journal relating to Cambridge, are in Cooper, vol. iii. pp. 364—367. The dates (for town and University) are Dec. 21, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, and Jan. 1, 2, 3.

"regulating the University of Cambridge, and for removing of scandalous ministers in the seven associated counties[o]." Its provisions were of the most arbitrary and the most sweeping character. The Earl of Manchester was empowered by it to appoint committees, which should have authority "to call before them all Provosts, Masters, and Fellows of Colleges, all Students, and members of the University, and all ministers in any county of the association, and all schoolmasters, that are scandalous in their lives, or ill-affected to the Parliament, ... or that have deserted their ordinary places of residence, not being employed in the service of the King and Parliament." And such persons as were certified to him by these committees, with the charges against them, the Earl by his own sole authority was empowered to eject from their places, and sequester their estates, leaving their family (if any) a scanty pension of a fifth part of the value; and to appoint whom he would in their room, subject only to the approval of the Westminster assembly then sitting. He was authorized also to administer the Covenant, "upon such penalties as are or shall be assigned by the Parliament." Under these ample powers the Earl commenced his task, with the aid of a committee, composed of persons otherwise wholly unknown, who sat at Trinity College from March 15, 164$\frac{4}{5}$ until at least August 1645[p]. By their instrumentality, (to quote the bitter antithesis of the *Querela Cantabrigiensis*[q],) since he could not make the University rebel, he proceeded by a thorough change to create a rebellious University. His first step had been to summon all fellows into residence by March 10, and to eject, upon pretence of contumacy or desertion, those who failed to appear[r]. They who escaped from this ordeal, were dealt with upon various pretences, as occasion served: expulsions continuing from the beginning of 1644 until at least the latter part of 1645[s], and probably a little longer; and the administering and refusal of an oath of discovery[t], or of the

[o] See above in § 12, note s.

[p] See Cooper, vol. iii. pp. 372, 382, 393. Upon Oct. 17, 1645, the House of Commons took upon themselves to see that vacant fellowships and scholarships were filled; an office, which they discharged until April 11, 1650 (Cooper, ibid., pp. 397, 432.)

[q] p. 23, ed. 1647.

[r] See Walker's Sufferings; and from him Heywood and Wright, and Cooper.

[s] As e. g. in Thorndike's own case. And see Walker's Sufferings, Pt. i. p. 114, Pt. ii. p. 162.

[t] The evidence in favour of this seems fairly put by Walker (Sufferings, Pt. i. p. 113). But he has overlooked a conclusive proof of the truth of the accusation, and one to which there can be no reply, viz. that express authority

Covenant, supplying a ground of ejection where any other was wanting. The result corresponded with such measures. Of sixteen Heads of Colleges, eleven were expelled at once, two removed by death, two more were subsequently expelled, and only one retained his place until the Restoration. Of fellows, 204, i. e. something more than half, were expelled; a number verified by the actual list of names, but including one or two of those who suffered under the subsequent "purification" of the University (in 1649 and 1650) by means of the Engagement, so called. Of the foundation of Trinity College, the Master and forty-six[u] out of the sixty fellows, and three out of the four chaplains, either were ejected or withdrew from College during the earlier two years. Dr. Comber seems to have quitted the mastership some time in 1644[v]. And fifteen of the fellows were ejected as early as April 8 of the same year[x]. But the entire list of expulsions was not complete until at least September 1645, on the 22nd of which month it appears that but one sworn senior remained in the College[y]. Thorndike's own name was not

for the administering such an oath was given in the second of the ordinances for sequestrating delinquents' estates, 19 Aug. 1643, in Scobell, Pt. i. pp. 49—52. Εἰ ἐδύνατο καὶ ἐβούλετο, πέπραχεν, is a good canon of evidence. That the fact was doubted, or denied, see Fuller's Hist. of Cambridge University by Prickett and Wright, sect. viii. § 35, 36. pp. 320, 321.

[u] The list drawn up by Barwick (see Barwick's Life of Barwick), and published by Bruno Ryves at the end of the second edition of the Querela Cantabrigiensis (8vo. Lond. 1647), is the foundation of those in Walker's Sufferings, and in Carter's Hist. of Cambridge University; both of whom enlarge and correct it. None of the three give the precise date of each ejection, and therefore antedate Thorndike's (among others) by a year or more. There are mentioned in the Querela 38 Fellows, in Walker 44, in Carter 46, and in all of them 3 chaplains or conducts. Cooper, Hist. of Cambr., vol. iii. p. 379, adds no new names, but speaks of "about fifty" fellows being ejected. There is a list also, but a somewhat imperfect one, in the Gough MS. already quoted (see above in § 3, note h). Lloyd (Memoirs of Loyal Martyrs, p. 449), in his account of Dean Comber, mentions Thorndike's ejection.

[v] Dr. Love was appointed Master 17 January 164$\frac{4}{5}$; but Mr. Thomas Hill became so in April 1645. Cooper, vol. iii. p. 378. note 2, and the Admission Book of Undergraduates at Trin. Coll.

[x] Cooper, vol. iii. p. 374, note 2; and Walker, Pt. ii. p. 160.

[y] An ordinance of Parliament of that date (quoted in Cooper, vol. iii. p. 379, note 2), sets forth, that "by the ejectment of divers of the fellows of Trinity College in Cambridge, and others withdrawing themselves, as also by the death of the late Vice-Master, Mr. Barton, of the eight seniors .. there is but one sworn senior in the College," and proceeds to appoint Dr. Metcalf and Dr. Pratt, firstly fellows, in the room of Mr. Marshall and Mr. Nevill, and then seniors. Four more seniors were made by ordinance of Parliament on Nov. 7, 1645 (Cooper under the date): which obviously completed the number of eight, as this same ordinance authorizes "the Master and eight seniors" to proceed to elect into the vacant fellowships. A Mr. Rhodes was also senior fellow from 1640 until forbidden to act in 1649 by ordinance of Parliament; and on July 11, 1646, Mr. Rolls

actually removed from the boards of the College buttery until May 18, 1646[z]; but as he did not receive his stipend as College preacher or as fellow for the fourth quarter of the year ending in Michaelmas 1645[a], and as it seems he was not the one senior fellow still reckoned as such in the September of the last-named year[b], he probably was one of the seniors likewise mentioned in that month as "having withdrawn themselves."

Is reduced to great poverty.

§ 14. But little is recorded of his personal fortunes for the space of five or six years after his expulsion from Cambridge, viz. from about 1646 to 1652. That in common with the other clergy he was reduced to great poverty, may be readily conjectured. It is proved by the fact (testified by the College Books), that not only were his arrears of stipend as College preacher from Midsummer 1645 to Midsummer 1646, his dividend for 1645 as fellow (£25), and another small sum due to him for 1646 under the name of "livery," paid to him, whether from compassion, or from a tardy sense of honesty, in 1648; but that in 1649 and 1650, and again in 1653 and 1654, gratuities of £50 for each of the two former, and £25 for each of the two latter years, were conferred upon him by his College. And we find his name also in the list of divines and scholars relieved at this time from the bountiful purse of Lord Scudamore[c]. The Parliament indeed endeavoured to palliate the injustice and evil of the ejection of the Church-clergy by allowing the commissioners to assign a fifth of their former preferments as a pension to their families[d]. And Cromwell in 1656 converted the contingent, in certain cases, into an absolute right, and in favour of the clergy themselves.

was chosen senior in place of Mr. Adams, deceased. The one sworn senior therefore in Sept. 1645 would appear to have been either Adams or Rhodes, and not Thorndike.

[z] From the College Books.

[a] Ibid.

[b] See note y.

[c] Fuller in his Worthies (Herefordshire, p. 47. Lond. fol. 1662) tells us, that "John Skudamore, created by King Charles Viscount Sligo in Ireland, was for some years employed leiger Embassadour in France, and during the tyranny of the Protectorial times kept his secret loyalty to his sovereign, hospitality to his family, and charity to the distressed clergy, whom he bountifully relieved." A list of those whom he thus assisted, in which Thorndike's name occurs, is quoted by Kennet (Register, p. 861) from Edw. Gibson (afterw. Bp. Gibson of London), in his View of the Ancient and Present State of the Churches of Door, Home, Lucy, and Hemsted, endowed by Lord Scudamore, with some Memoirs of that ancient Family, p. 110. Lond. 4to. 1727.

[d] By the ordinances of 19 Aug. 1643, 22 January 164$\frac{3}{4}$, and 8 Sept. 1645. Cromwell's Act is that for Quiet Enjoying of Sequestered Parsonages, in Scobell, Pt. ii. p. 511.

But Thorndike, as an unmarried fellow, had no claim to the earlier boon. And the assertion of Dr. Calamy[e], in itself not very probable, that the intruder at Barley "punctually paid" him the appointed fifth, is rendered doubly suspicious, by the fact, that it did not accrue to him at all until thirteen years after his ejection from that living. His elder brother Francis however, who succeeded to his father's property on his death in 1644, and became thereby possessed of a good estate in Lincolnshire, was able at least to keep him from extreme necessity. Yet that he actually suffered from poverty, is plain, not only by the relief afforded him by his College and by Lord Scudamore, as just mentioned, but also by his own letters of a later date[f]. He was driven indeed at one time to the desperate expedient of attempting to qualify for the practice of physic[g]; a project however which speedily came to nothing. It appears also, that he shared in another of the burdens laid upon the Church-clergy at this time, in company with his constant friends Oley and Thurscross: all three being assailed by false and scandalous imputations at the hands of men, unhappily then numerous, of the stamp of the notorious Century White, from which Barwick indignantly justifies them[h]. Neither the accuser's name however, nor the nature of the accusation, are mentioned.

Publishes the Right of the Church in a Christian State.

§ 15. Thorndike's ordinary places of residence during this period (as indeed until the Restoration), we may conjecture to have been London and Cambridge. There at any rate we find him in 1649 and 1650; in which years, undismayed by poverty or calumny or persecution, he published successively his Right of the Church in a Christian State at the former place[i], and at the latter a new edition of his two earlier tracts, enlarged with a Review[i]. And to both places he would naturally be attracted, in order to obtain access to libraries. The occasion of his new publication, which is a continuation and completion of the two which preceded it—(they treat re-

[e] Life and Times of Baxter, vol. ii. p. 362. See below in § 21.

[f] See Letter VI. above printed.

[g] See ibid., Letter VII.

[h] From such reproaches, says Barwick (Life of Dean Barwick, pp. 338, 339. Eng. tr.), "the best of the clergy could not be safe; neither Mr. Oley, nor *Mr. Thorndike*, nor Mr. Thirscross, nor any of those great men, who with incomparable sanctity of life have adorned this worst age, altogether worthy of a better."—For Oley, see above, p. 146, note z; and for Thurscross, p. 142, note o.

[i] See note B, at the end of the Life.

spectively of the ministry and services of the Church, and of her outward relations to the state)—was the formal establishment of Presbyteries and Congregations in England by Parliament, together with the suppression of the Prayer-Book and the setting up of the Directory in its stead: proceedings, by which the civil power, in spite of the unavailing reclamations of the Presbyterians (slain by their own sword), took to itself a direct ecclesiastical and spiritual authority, all Church censures being expressly subjected to an appeal in the last resort to Parliament. Thorndike hereupon,—referring himself throughout, as in his former publications, wholly to Scripture as interpreted by Apostolic practice,—begins by laying down the broad principles, as a foundation of his doctrine, 1. that the Church as such has no coactive power, but 2. that she stands upon the indefeasible right (and duty) of holding assemblies for the service of God, which involves the power of the keys in admitting candidates thereto by baptism, and in the exclusion by excommunication of those who forfeit their Christianity. He proceeds next to define the persons, in whom this power by God's law resides: and after disposing of the Presbyterian and Independent theories, which settled it respectively in presbyteries and in the people, proves at length, that it belongs to the bishop and presbyters in every diocese, attended by their deacons, a right of exception and of approbation in particular cases to the determinations and acts of the clergy being reserved to the people. It follows from these principles, that no secular person as such, and therefore not the state, can be entitled to "ecclesiastical power," if this term be restricted to the power which belongs to the Church of Divine right (as above declared); but inasmuch as all states have power in matters of religion antecedently to Christianity, and as the Gospel leaves all states in full possession of all their original rights, it follows also, that states possess, not indeed "ecclesiastical power," but "power in ecclesiastical matters," and this in all matters concerning the well-being of the subject, provided always that it be "cumulative and not destructive" to the proper power of the Church: the only difference made by Christianity being this, that it superadds to the right a duty, on the part of the state now become itself Christian, to protect and maintain the Church. The difficult part of the question however still remains to be

solved, in reconciling the actual exercise as well as the theoretical compatibility of these two distinct but concurrent jurisdictions, concurrent indeed throughout their whole subject-matter. Now it is plain, that no human power can rightfully interfere with anything necessary to such unity of the Church as is Divinely commanded, and therefore neither with the profession of the faith, nor with the power of admitting to baptism or the eucharist, in a word with the power of the keys. But further than this, the Church has power to give laws to its members in matters not determined, although determinable, by God's law; as in the case of ceremonies, or of any matter "wherein the exercise of ecclesiastical power is necessary to preserve the unity of the Church." Neither can the state without sacrilege take away the pecuniary support to which by God's law the Church is entitled at the hands of its members. Upon these subjects "the matter of Church law" is to be determined by the Church. Upon all other points the state is absolute, the Church silent; but upon these, the Christian state is bound to take the law at the Church's hands, and to adopt and enforce it. It neglects its duty if it fail to do this. It is to be disobeyed, that is, its penalties to be endured, if it enforce the contrary. Supposing however the matter of the law determined, the difference between both the means and the ends respectively proposed to themselves by each body, readily reconciles their relative jurisdictions. The determining the matter of ecclesiastical laws *in order to excommunication,* belongs to the Church. The enacting them as laws of civil societies *to be enforced by privileges and penalties,* belongs to the state. The Church has no power to affect the civil position of any person, for good or for evil. The state has no power to affect his spiritual position[1]. The Church however which the state is bound to accept as conclusive, is not the present Church. That is the Roman error. Still less is it bound to submit to the alleged inspiration of individuals, which is the error of the fanatics. The consent of the whole Church from the beginning alone constitutes that ultimate standard of the interpretation of Holy Scripture, to which all are obliged to bow. Such is the general theory maintained in the book. A number of subordinate

[1] The summary of this doctrine is in c. iv. § 77.

but important questions follow upon the general statement. As, for example, the right of the civil power to reform the Church without or against the consent of the existing ecclesiastical power: which is affirmed, with the material proviso, that it be limited to cases where the existing Church clearly destroys the laws of the primitive, the civil power being then bound to interfere for the subject's protection. Such is Thorndike's theory of the Reformation in England: a theory, it will be observed, which covers, and is expressly applied in his Just Weights and Measures (a dozen years subsequent) to cover, the utmost extent of the displacement of bishops by Queen Elizabeth, which forms so strong an argument with Romanist writers. Again, the right of the civil power to interfere by privileges or penalties in religious matters at all: which he distinctly affirms, on the ground of the Christianity of the state as such, whereby it is bound to employ its own appropriate power in God's service. Admitting the principle, he proceeds indeed with a kindly inconsistency to limit the degree of its applicability, by denying to the state the power of inflicting death, save for the two cases of offence against natural religion, and the holding as part of Christianity anything prejudicial to civil society. But he clearly maintains the right, or rather the duty, incumbent upon Christian states, of establishing the Church by penalties as well as privileges. It is just however to add, that in later tracts, while still maintaining the principle of temporal penalties, "short of death, banishment, or confiscation of goods," upon dissenters from the national Church, he nevertheless limits the practical application of such state-interference to the simple enforcement of Church-sentences; that is, to the extent of compelling persons excommunicated to submit to such excommunication; and he specifies as the appropriate and sufficient penalty, the prohibition of burial "in consecrate ground and with the service of the Church," to such as "excommunicate themselves" by joining with sects[k]: a measure of recognition, which assuredly does not go beyond the bounds of bare justice, and might be claimed of even an infidel state. The right of the Church to limit its members by laws upon points not contained in God's law, as

[k] Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties, c. xxix.; publ. in 1670: and Reform. of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. iii., written in 1670—2.

e. g. the ceremonies of Divine service,—the liability of the sovereign to Church discipline, so that all civil consequences be carefully excluded from it,—the sin and injustice of religious wars,—these and similar points are likewise incidentally discussed: and, lastly, also, a subject requiring at that time delicate handling, viz. the rightfulness of the foreign reformation, carried into effect, as it was, against their bishops. This he defends on the broad principle, that although succession of persons is indeed a law of God, yet it is so in order to the effect of a higher law of Christianity itself, and therefore that they, who could only retain the latter by the sacrifice of the former, were not merely authorized but bound to sacrifice the ordinary means, in order to attain the paramount end, which those very means were instituted to procure. He proceeds indeed so far on this last subject, as to affirm, that the foreign Protestants would have been justified, assuming the facts as above set forth, in the strong step which they took of setting up a ministry for themselves, had it only been of the primitive form. It is obvious to remark upon the statement above made of Thorndike's sentiments respecting toleration, that his premisses scarcely prove his conclusion. Taking as his ground a position, which all must admit who believe in the possibility of national sins and national duties, —viz. that the state as such is bound to adopt and maintain the truth,—and holding, as a Churchman, that the truth is embodied in the Church Catholic, he infers as a necessary result, that a majority in a state is bound to enforce that truth upon a minority by the civil power, and to punish dissentients, at least by the penalty (real although negative) of denial of civil privilege. Now it is one thing for the state to preserve the Church, in common with all other bodies, in her own properties and rights; another, and a different thing, for that state to maintain, and a still further step for her by state penalties to enforce, a special view of the truth for herself. The first is mere natural justice: the second, a national duty towards the Church, as much so as it is the duty of an individual: to assume, as Thorndike does, that to advance thus far involves also of necessity the third and further step, seems to depend upon a confused and mistaken conception of the functions of a state as such. At least however it may be said, that of the widely varying forms of this last position, from

the Inquisition and the *Auto-da-fè* to the slightest and most negative amount of penalty, Thorndike's earlier doctrine is the mildest and most gentle: while his later and practical proposal on the subject falls within limits so narrow, that to reject it is indeed to persecute the Church herself. And it ought to be remembered also, that he lived in times, when the best and truest members of the English Church could only bring themselves to a grudging permission of a bare and temporary toleration under the pressure of extreme exigency[1], while Presbyterians and Independents refrained from both defence and practice of the extremest persecution, only when each of themselves feared in turn to become its objects. The last paragraphs of the tract speak the unshaken adherence of the writer to the Church, then suffering under the deprivation of all her temporalties, her bishops abolished by law, her services forbidden, at first in public and in church, and then even in private families, and her churches defaced and plundered; but not yet under that last and most flagrant oppression, which afterwards filled up the measure of her sufferings, when, in common with popery on the one side, and on the other the most hideous blasphemies of that most blasphemous period, she was placed under the ban of the state by the triumphant Usurper, and her services and her very existence unrelentingly persecuted[m]. The Review which was added to the tract as an appendix, notices the first appear-

[1] See the question and answer in 1647 upon the permissibility of tolerating any other religion than that established, to the extent of not punishing those who dissented: proposed apparently on behalf of Charles to the bishops and divines of the Church, and answered by Ussher, Duppa, Prideaux, Brownrigg, Sheldon, Sanderson, Holdsworth, Hammond, Walton, Taylor, in a very limited affirmative; by Bps. Skinner and Warner, in an affirmative still more qualified; and by Bp. Morton in the negative (Sanderson's Works, ed. Jacobson, vol. vi. pp. 459, 460; and Cary's Memor. of the Civil War, vol. i. pp. 329, 334, 337, 346). Taylor however would obviously have signed a far more decisive form of affirmative reply: as his Liberty of Prophesying was published in the same year 1647. And see Heber's remarks on the subject, in his Life of Taylor, pp. xxix., sq. ed. Eden.

[m] See Cromwell's Acts respecting the Church in 1653—6, in the notes to the Letter on the Pres. State of Religion, § 1—3. The Directory was enforced, and the Prayer-book forbidden, in churches and chapels, Jan. 3, 164⅗. The prohibition was extended to "any private place or family," Aug. 23, 1645. Bishops were abolished Oct. 9, 1646. Scobell, Pt. i. pp. 75—92, 97—101. The ordinances for demolishing monuments of superstition or idolatry, scil. stone-altars, altar-rails, and organs, among the rest, preceded the others, upon Aug. 23, 1643, and May 9, 1644. Ibid., pp. 53, 54, 69, 70. But many Church clergy kept up the services until the time of Cromwell's ordinances, and some few in spite of those ordinances (see Evelyn's Diary under dates of Dec. 3, 25, 1654, Nov. 27, Dec. 25, 1655, Aug. 3, 1656, Dec. 25, 1657; and the papers on the state of the Church during the Rebellion, in the Ecclesiastic, vol. vii. p. 279).

ance in the arena of controversy of one, soon to become an active and dangerous foe, not only to Christian truth, but to the first principles of morals, and to the very existence of truth itself, viz. Hobbes; whose work *De Cive*, there noticed[1], was first published in 1642. Finally, it should be mentioned, that several of the topics here first mooted, are pursued at greater length by Thorndike, not only in his Epilogue, but also in some smaller tracts, written towards the close of the Usurpation, about 1659 or 1660, and first printed in the sixth volume of the present edition of his Works. He treats in these severally of the Church's right to tithes, of her power of excommunication, of her legislative power; referring himself in each case wholly to Scriptural arguments. And in a fourth tract he takes the converse view of the main subject, viz. the relation of Church and state, and discusses, not the right of the Church in the Christian state, but the right of the Christian state in matters belonging to the Church. He follows out in this last tract, with considerable learning, the force and limits of the analogy drawn between the ecclesiastical power of Jewish and Christian kings respectively, and agrees in his general conclusion with his opinions as already stated; affirming a right and a duty incumbent upon the latter, not only of maintaining the Church, but of maintaining it by their appropriate powers, i. e. by rewards and by punishments.

Assists Walton in the great Polyglott Bible.

§ 16. In 1652, in conjunction with other divines and scholars, and in subordination to the projector and main executor of the scheme, Dr. Brian Walton, Thorndike ventured on a literary enterprize of far greater magnitude than any he had hitherto attempted: an enterprize, upon which English theological scholarship may well pride itself, and which amply deserved the eulogies then[m] and since[n] for-

[1] c. v. § 18.

[m] See Lightfoot's speech as Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, in 1655, in Bright's Life of him, Appendix, c. v. p. xx.: who speaks thus—"Sic sub protrito et proculcato statu cleri nuper Anglicani germinavit, et adhuc germinat, nobile illud eruditionis germen, editio Bibliorum multi-linguium, qua quid generosius, vix vidit unquam respublica literaria, nec quicquam Anglia sibi honorificentius. Opus æternæ famæ, monumentum memorabile in sempiterna sæcula futurum, summæ eruditionis, zeli, et in Deo bonarum literarum protectore fiduciæ cleri Anglicani jam tum summe perielitantis. Macti estote, viri venerandi et doctissimi, qui in opere tam magnanimo desudatis. Pergite, quod facitis, trophæa vobis erigere, patriæque, et perlegant ope vestra omnes gentes Sacra Biblia suis linguis; atque iisdem linguis eadem ope prædicentur fama eruditionis et literatura gentis Anglicanæ."

[n] See the quotations in Dibdin's Introd. to the Classics: and see also Twells' Life of Pocock, and Todd's

mally bestowed upon it; and not the less, that it was undertaken, and successfully executed, by a few disheartened clergy of a plundered and persecuted Church. A work, which a century and a half earlier had required the resources of a Ximenes, with the whole power and wealth of the great and intellectual Spanish kingdom of his time, and the munificence of the most munificent and most literary of Popes, Leo X., to back him[o];—which had at a later time formed a design worthy of being undertaken at the charge of the King of Spain himself[p];—and which but a few years before had taxed the then pre-eminent learning of Parisian scholars, aided and thwarted alternately by the powerful patronage of a Richelieu[q];—was accomplished in England by the efforts of a small band of private divines[r], labouring under all the disadvantages, which the past civil war, and the ruin of the English Church, and poverty, and religious strife, could heap upon them, and assisted only by the generous and (for England at the time) unprecedented aid of private subscribers[s],

Life of Walton; and Tregelles' recent account of the text of the Greek Testament, § 4. pp. 38, 39. 8vo. 1854.

[o] The Complutensian Polyglott, in 6 vols. folio, was printed at Alcala (Complutum) in 1514—7. See Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xxx. § 23, note a; Prescott's Ferdinand and Isabella, vol. iii. c. xii. pp. 285—289. 5th edition: Orme's Biblioth. Brit.; Dibdin's Introd. to Classics; and the Preface to Walton's Polyglott.

[p] The Antwerp Bible, in 8 vols. folio, Antwerp 1569-72, by Arias Montanus, was printed by Plantinus at the charge of Philip II. of Spain, and under the patronage of Cardinal Spinosa. See Epil., ibid., note b; Orme, Dibdin, and Walton's Preface.

[q] The Paris Bible was published there by Michael Le Jay in 10 vols. folio, in 1628-45. See Epil., ibid, note c: Orme, and Dibdin.

[r] The credit of the work is due, besides Walton himself, to Thorndike (who was Walton's "second," according to Twells), Castell, Whelock, Samuel Clarke, Alexander Huish, Thomas Hyde, Dudley Loftus. Others also aided in a less extensive degree: as Abp. Ussher, William Fuller, Sheldon, Bruno Ryves, Sanderson, Dr. Sterne, Samuel Baker, Hammond, Ferne, John Johnson, Richard Drake, Pocock, Thomas Greaves, Thomas Smith, and Lightfoot. Dr. Pierce, Claude Hardie, Richard Heath, John Viccars, and a brother student of Thorndike's at Trinity College, Dr. David Stokes, also co-operated in the work. And Meric Casaubon, William Norris, and apparently also Cudworth, Duport, Gataker, and Worthington, were, or were intended to be, consulted during the course of it. See Todd's Life of Walton; and Walton's Preface.

[s] The Polyglott was "the first book published by subscription in England: £4,000 were subscribed, before the proposals for publication were issued; and £9,000 within about two months afterwards" (see Todd's Life of Walton, quoting Evelyn's Diary, and Dibdin, and also a note to Fell's Life of Hammond, p. lxxxii. Oxf. 1847, prefixed to Hammond's Practical Catechism). The price of one copy to a subscriber was £10, of six copies £50. To others the cost seems to have been from £15 to £18 (see above, p. 137). There was a great deal of activity in procuring subscriptions. Some particulars may be found in Hammond's Life as just quoted. Worthington raised £50 with five others (see his diary under April 5, 1653, in Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. p. 579). And Sanderson did a good deal, as may be seen in some letters from him, in Jacobson's ed. of his Works, vol. vi. pp. 375, 376; where there is a list of subscriptions amounting to £560, col-

and by a scanty boon and a questionable patronage at the hands of the usurping powers[t]. The great Polyglott Bible, which with the Auvergne paper of its handsomer copies[u], with its well-filled yet clearly printed pages, and abundant provision of types of Oriental alphabets, to which must be added its low price, forms an era in typography no less than in Biblical scholarship, was formally started by Walton, after some years of preparation, in 1652, and brought to a successful accomplishment by himself and his coadjutors in 1657. The theological importance of the design was not less than its magnitude as a literary work. It was a great stride in advance in the great and laborious efforts of those scholars, to whom we owe the precious possession of a substantially certain and correct text of Holy Scripture. And although it left ample room for the future labours of more advanced scholars, who possessed greater aids for their task, for a Mill and a Kennicott, a Holmes and a Tregelles, for Griesbach, and Bengel, for Lachmann, and Tischendorf; yet in its own particular design it has never been superseded or outdone. The idea appears to have occurred to Walton as early as 1644 or 5. But the first intimation of his actual labours is in July 1652, when Thorndike was already actively co-operating with him. The patronage of Evelyn among others was solicited for the design (by Pearson) in November 1652. And a prospectus of the scheme was drawn up about the same time, and followed by proposals, with a specimen; which, with a letter of recommendation annexed, signed by Walton himself, by Ussher, W. Fuller, Bruno Ryves, Whelock, and Thorndike, were

lected by Sanderson and one other before Feb. 12, 165¾. So also Mr. John Sherman, a brother fellow of Thorndike's and ejected with him, as mentioned by Lloyd (Loyal Martyrs), and by Walker (Sufferings, &c., Pt. ii. p. 160). And one Thomas Cawton is honourably mentioned by Todd as assisting in the same way.

[t] "The Council of State, by their order bearing date Sunday 11th of July 1652," gave "their approbation and allowance of the work, declaring the same to be very honourable and deserving encouragement, and *it is hoped* they will promote the publishing of it" (Proposals &c. in Todd, pp. 45, 46). Cromwell gave Walton and his friends paper free of duty, promised but did not give £1000, and tried to extort a dedication, which Walton's loyalty designed, and his ingenuity accomplished, in favour of Charles II. See Todd's Life of Walton, and Twells' Life of Pocock, and Dibdin.

[u] See above in Thorndike's Letters, nos. XII., XIII. The paper made at Ambert and other places in Auvergne, was at this time the best. The makers of it, being chiefly Protestants, fled from France on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and transported their trade to England. See Weiss, Hist. of French Protestant Refugees.

issued upon March 1 of the following year[x]. It was to comprehend the whole of the original texts, together with the Versions of Holy Scripture (scil. the Samaritan, Septuagint, Chaldee, Syriac, Arabic, and Vulgate), contained in the Complutensian, Antwerp, and Paris Bibles, with the addition of the Persic and Ethiopic Versions, so far as they extended, and of some other minor accessions: but its principal advantages over its predecessors lay in the additional Latin translations which were subjoined to all the Oriental Versions and Texts, in the copious collections of various readings (a new thing at that time) given in the sixth and concluding volume, and in the collations of new MSS., and careful revision of texts, by which errors and incorrect readings were expurgated[y]. Of this herculean task Thorndike undertook the Syriac portion[z]; besides a share in the general supervision of the whole work, "in the preparing of copies, correcting the work for the press, and overseeing the managing" of the business[a]. He began his labours in 1652: and a frequent correspondence between Ussher, Walton, Pocock, and himself, of which only a portion unfortunately remains, attests the zeal and diligence with which they were prosecuted[b]. Five years elapsed before the task was accom-

[x] They are in Todd and Twells: and the letter is dated March 1, 165$\frac{5}{4}$.

[y] See the preface and title of the work. For Clarke's additional volume, and Wilkins' subsequent supplement, and Castell's Lexicon, and for the Coptic Pentateuch and Armenian Bible, hoped for but not obtained from the Vatican, see Twells and Todd. That Walton should have been misled to assign undue weight to the "Velezian" readings, or should have failed of complete accuracy in printing so laborious a work, is no impeachment on the critical acumen of one who was an early labourer in the vast task of preparing a critical text of the whole Bible. Thorndike naturally follows those Velezian readings once or twice: see Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xvii. § 3. See also Brunet, Le Long, Adam Clarke's Bibliogr. Dict., Orme, and Dibdin's Introd. to Classics, and the books there cited respecting the Polyglott Bible. Arnold Boate before its publication, and Simon in 1685, are the chief exceptions, among critics, to a favourable judgment. See the letters to Ussher from Boate on the subject, and Simon's Hist. Critique du Vieux Testament.

[z] His collection of Syriac readings of the Old Testament is in the sixth volume of the work. See below in note B at the end of this Life.

[a] So in the Prospectus and Letter before referred to. Dr. Stokes, Whelock, Thorndike, Pocock, Greaves, Viccars, Smith, and Walton himself, were to oversee the work. Ussher, Selden, Sheldon, Hammond, Sanderson, and Sterne, were to advise. Whelock, Smith, Ussher, and Selden, died in the course of its publication.

[b] In Twells' Life of Pocock, p. 208 (ed. 1816), from a letter of Brian Walton to Pocock, dated July 28, 1652: —"Though the Lord Primate's written copy" (of the Syriac MS. of the Old Testament) "is declared by Mr. Thorndike to be more trusty than Mr. Pocock's, yet he owns it was sometimes to be helped thereby."

In Parr's Life and Letters of Ussher, and from thence in Elrington's edit. of Ussher's Works, vol. xvi. p. 248, from a letter of Brian Walton to Ussher,

plished and the whole work published[c]. The interval must have been passed by Thorndike, (unless so far as domestic griefs and the increasing persecution of the Church affected him,) in better circumstances, and with greater personal security, than the years immediately preceding it; engaged as he was in a work, from which he derived pecuniary benefit, as well as literary fame, and which excited as little, as in such times was possible, of jealousy or sectarian hatred at the hands of the ruling powers. The brunt indeed of such controversy as, strange to say, the design did call forth, fell upon Walton exclusively[d]. And the divines who shared his

dated July 13, 1653;—"If your Syriac copy be come out of France, Mr. Thornedike would gladly have it to collate, both with the Paris, and with your other manuscript, for all may be done with the same labour."

In Twells' Life of Pocock, pp. 216, 217, from a letter of Herbert Thorndike to Pocock, dated Feb. 24, 165$\frac{3}{4}$.—"I have conferred with my Lord Primate and Dr. Walton about your motion of the other Syriac in the Gospels, and perhaps Dr. Walton may write to you about it hereafter, upon consideration of the charge which lies upon him and makes a difference in the business. ..... As to the Latin of the Arabic, I conceive the like may be said of the Syriac; but I do not hear you advise that any thing be done to rectify it; that is a work that would be profitable, but troublesome: and I know not how plausible in another man's work: and truly I am of advice, that the business of this work is, rather to settle the originals, resting contented with giving the translations anciently printed: it would be too much to undertake to do that, for all, which were fit to be done, in time." Pocock had suggested, first, that two differing Syriac translations of the Gospels should both be printed, and secondly, that the Latin translation of the Arabic Version, which was full of mistakes, should be corrected.

See also Thorndike's letter to Ussher of Nov. 10, 1655, printed above, No. III.: and the abstract of another letter, from Thorndike to Pocock, dated in the same month and year, in Twells' Life of Pocock, quoted in note p to the former letter, above in p. 123.

Of the above letters, only the two addressed to Ussher still exist. The others were in the possession of Pocock's son, the Rev. Edward Pocock, rector of Mildenhall in Wilts, in 1740, when Twells wrote; but cannot now be recovered. Pocock's papers came ultimately (in 1823) to the Bodleian Library, where they now are: but no letters are among them. There were other letters also in Twells's hands, beside those here quoted, upon the subject of the Polyglott, but which do not relate to Thorndike.

[c] The Biblia Polyglotta appeared, the first volume in 1654 (except the Prolegomena &c.), the second in 1655, the third in 1656, and the complete work in 1657. It was first put to press in Sept. or Oct. 1653. Thorndike's assistance is acknowledged in the Preface, which describes him as "Herbertus Thorndicius ejusdem Coll. S. Trinit. Cant. socius, linguarum scientia celebris."—In the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (vol. lii. fol. 27) are an agreement and receipts between one John Hubbard, Esq. (to pay £10 for one copy of the Polyglott Bible), and on the other side, William Humble, of the first part, Brian Walton of London, D.D., of the second part, four persons entrusted to "receive and keep copies" of the Bible, among the rest Richard Drake, of the third part, and "the L. Primate of Armagh, D. William Fuller, D. Brune Rieves" (sic), "D. Samuel Baker, *Herbert Thorndike*, and the said Richard Drake of London, clerks, of the fourth part:" dated July 19, 1653. The six names in the last division are those of the persons appointed to authorize payments from the fund of contributions, with the addition of Thorndike himself to the number originally named; and Humble was the treasurer of the fund.

[d] Walton's Considerator Considered, against Owen, is reprinted at the end of

labours and their triumph, were probably gratified rather than annoyed by the fact, that the general chorus of approbation and congratulation was broken only by the honourable stigma of the Papal Index, and the perverse and blind polemics of the learned fanatic Dr. Owen.

Designs an edition of Origen.

§ 17. Thorndike's Biblical labours did not wholly occupy his time; and as they approached their close, made way gradually for another design of scarcely less magnitude. With no predilection for the peculiar speculations of Origen, he regarded him as one, who had not only done great service to theology in general, but had on one particular point, only second in importance to the doctrines of the faith, viz. the relation of the Law to the Gospel, both seen the truth clearly and expressed it forcibly[e]. Moreover the editions of Origen's writings at that time existing, were very imperfect; nor was there any collective edition of the works of that father in the original Greek at all[f]. Under these circumstances he formed the design of publishing a complete edition of Origen's works; and obtained for the purpose both MSS. of some of his tracts[g], and collations of MSS. in foreign libraries[h]. We find him commissioning Sancroft, then in Holland, upon the subject, in Dec. 1657, again in 1659, and probably also in 1660[i]; and speaking in the earliest of these letters of a yet earlier commission given to a friend at Florence on the same subject, and of MSS. already collected by himself, which he had thoughts of printing. It does not appear why the design

Todd's Life; and see above in Epil. II. xxxii., xxxiii. Owen accused Walton of tampering with the absolute inspiration of the Hebrew text, 1, by denying the antiquity of the Hebrew points, and 2, by profanely correcting it by the aid of translations &c.

[e] See Epil. Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. viii. § 17, notes g, h, c. xxxii. § 13, note s. And that Thorndike was no Origenist, ibid., c. xvii. § 11, 24; and Bk. I. c. xiii. § 28, 37, 42, c. xxii. § 13, 14.

[f] The Paris editions, of 1512, and 1522, that of Erasmus, and Genebrard's of 1604, were merely of the Latin translations.

[g] The Codex Holmiensis, containing Origen's Commentary on St. Matthew and his tract De Oratione, passed out of Isaac Voss's hands into Thorndike's; "*usura* ejus," says Huet in 1668, "ab annis aliquot concessa Herberto Thorndicio Anglo, qui omnium Origenis operum editionem meditari se profitebatur, in ipsius eum potestate mansisse." Thorndike himself evidently would have used another word for the transaction than "*usura*:" for Reading in 1728 adds to Huet's statement (which he quotes), that "(quod et in codicis fronte nctatum invenimus) eundem Thorndicium, Coll. S. Trin. Cantab. soc., codicem illum Holmiensem a Vossio sibi *donatum*, Collegii sui bibliothecæ legasse." The MS. however was not left by will to the College, but given by him during his life in 1670. See below, note l.

[h] See above in Letters VI., XI., XII., XIII.

[i] Ibid.

was laid aside. The Cambridge edition of the answer to Celsus and of the Philocalia in 1658[j], was far from filling the void which Thorndike intended to supply. And Huet's edition, which itself contained only the Commentaries on Holy Scripture, did not appear until 1668. Probably the serious fears which he entertained respecting his health in the spring of 1659[k], together with his increasing interest in the subject of his great work the Epilogue, upon which he must by that time have set to work in earnest, and continued to employ himself to the end of his life, supply the real reasons. And other occupations also must have effectually hindered the prosecution of so large a design when the Restoration came. A valuable MS. of one of Origen's tracts (the Codex Holmiensis) was given by him, with his other MSS. of Origen, to the Library of his own College at Cambridge, where they still are[l]. His other collections for the purpose have disappeared.

[j] See above, Letter VI., note f.

[k] See above, Letter XI., dated March 31, 1659.

[l] The following are the MSS. given by Thorndike to Trinity College Library, Cambridge.

(1). *Ὠριγένης Ἀφρικανῷ ..... εὖ πράττειν.*—Library mark, B. 7. 4.—On the fly-leaf is written, "Trin. Coll. Cant. A° Dñi 1672 Ex dono doctissimi M^ri Herberti Thornedick hujus Collegii nuper Socii Senioris" (in the handwriting apparently of the Librarian of the time): and also the following in Thomas Gale's handwriting—"Descriptus est hic libellus ex Patricii Junii exemplari; collatus est cum ea parte hujus epistolæ quam edidit D. Hœschelius; conjecturas suas addidêre Patricius Junius, H. Thorndicius, et T. G. V[ide] Origenis opera ex edit. Genebrardi."—(See above in the Right of the State in Church-matters, § 68, note a.)

(2). *Ὠριγένους ἐκ τῶν εἰς τὸ κατὰ μαΘαῖον.* — Library mark, B. 8. 10. — On the fly-leaf is written, "Hic est ille codex Holmiensis quem toties laudat Dan. Huetius in suis Origenianis. Donavit Herberto Thorndicio Isaacus Vossius." (The five last words are in Gale's hand). And on the other side of the leaf, "TRIN. COL. CANTAB. Ex dono Reverendi clarissimique Viri Herberti Thorndike Hujusce Collegii quondam Socii. Anno Domini 1670." Delarue (Præf. ad Opp. Orig.) incorrectly makes Gale the donor of this MS. to Trin. Coll. library.

(3). *Διάλεξις Ἀδαμαντίου τοῦ καὶ Ὠριγένους περὶ τῆς εἰς Θεὸν ὀρθῆς πίστεως.* — Library mark, B. 9. 10. — "Ex dono Reverendi clarissimique viri Herberti Thorndike Hujusce Collegii quondam Socii, Anno Domini 1670." Below this Gale has written, "Dedit Herberto Thorndicio cl. v. Is. Vossius." On the opposite page are three reasons (apparently in Bp. Pearson's hand) for thinking that the tract is not Origen's.

(4). *Ὠριγένους τῶν εἰς τὸ κατὰ Ἰωάννην εὐαγγέλιον ἐξηγητικῶν.*—Library mark, B. 9. 11.—The old fly-leaf has disappeared, probably when the volume was rebound in the latter part of the last century, but the Catalogue drawn up before that period preserves the following information: "Hunc librum ex Codice Barocciano descripsit Herb. Thorndyke qui conjecturas suas in margine posuit."—There is a mistake however in the account here given of the source of this MS., the Bodleian MS. not belonging to the Codices Barocciani, but to those which are classed together as Codd. Miscellanei. It was however in the Bodleian Library before Langbaine's time, who probably procured Thorndike his copy of it. It appears to have been a common mistake, to confound all Oxford MSS. of the kind with those among the Codices Barocciani.

§ 18. Literary labours probably smoothed Thorndike's path at this period in other ways besides assisting his resources and employing his thoughts. As soon as Cromwell was firmly fixed on what he would fain, had he dared, have called his throne, like all shrewd statesmen in a similarly unsafe elevation, he strove to establish for himself, among other minor aids to power, the reputation of being a patron of letters. Accordingly he patronized as we have seen the Polyglott Bible, gave Ussher a public funeral, and allowed a number of literary men, brought together by common pursuits to London or its neighbourhood, to flourish there in tolerable security, although consisting almost wholly of loyalists, and mainly of clergymen of the Church. Ussher stood at the head of the body, a giant among giants, until death removed him in 1655; and with him Thorndike appears to have been upon terms of familiar intercourse[m]. It was probably in Ussher's society also, that Thorndike and Selden met[n]; although the former was not likely to cultivate the acquaintance of one, whom he habitually (and upon good grounds) ranks with Hobbes as among the most dangerous assailants of Church authority. Brian Walton[o] also, Sheldon[p], Pierce[q], Gunning[r], and many of the scholars already named in the list of assistants to the Polyglott, seem to have followed their pursuits unmolested, and mainly or frequently in London; and all of those just mentioned occur as in correspondence with Thorndike between 1652 and 1656. To these may be added Sir William Dugdale[s], and Mr. (afterwards Sir) Literary friends.

[m] See (besides the letters already cited in § 16, note b, respecting the Polyglott), the interesting paper concerning Ussher's sentiments about Calvinism, printed above among Thorndike's Letters, no. V. There is enough evidence in Pierce's book and Ussher's Life by Elrington, that that most learned prelate and pious man, beginning life as a Calvinist, ended it with very different and far soberer views. Thorndike evidently was one of those who were admitted to free converse with him on this and similar topics.

[n] "I who have heard him" (Selden) "say, that all pretence of ecclesiastical power is an imposture." Epil. II. ii. 11.

[o] See above in § 16, note b.

[p] See in the Letters above printed, no. II; and below in § 20.

[q] See ibid., no. V.

[r] See ibid., note w, and Pierce's book and Ussher's Life there cited; and Gunning himself as quoted above in § 1, note e.

[s] In a letter of Franciscus Junius (of whom see Wood, Ath. Oxon.) to Sir W. Dugdale, dated at the Hague, April 21, n. s., 1656, in Hamper's Diary and Correspondence of Dugdale, pp. 307, 308. Lond. 4to. 1827, the writer says—"Wee are not in haste to looke out for the desired Annals and Lexicon, yet doe wee count it a benefitt, that by your kind and seasonable letter wee doe not still lie under the torment of tediously deferred hopes. Howsoever wee d e

John Marsham [t], Hammond [u], and Sanderson [u], Gerard Langbaine the Provost of Queen's College [v], and Pocock [x], at Oxford, Dr. Price [y], Franciscus Junius [z], and Isaac Voss [a], and subsequently Sancroft [b], abroad. And at a little earlier time Thorndike had been left (apparently) executor, with Mr. Tovey of Christ's College, Milton's uncongenial College tutor, to Walter Warner the mathematician, whose papers he handed over to John Pell in 1652 [c].

Family troubles.

§ 19. Family sorrows [d] however must have been added to the personal troubles, with which he was still afflicted, to disturb the current of his literary pursuits. His youngest brother, as we have seen, had died as long back as 1640, leaving a young family, apparently not very well provided for [e]. His father had followed him to the grave, at a ripe age however, in 1644. His second brother John was in the distant colony of New England, a place the very thought of which must have been as gall and wormwood to Herbert's feelings. And his eldest and only other brother Francis, after burying three boys and a girl, the children of his first wife (herself dead twenty-seven years before, in 1629), and two out of three daughters born to him by his second wife Anne, died himself in 1656.

Plans respecting the Church during the Usurpation; and

§ 20. But the deepest source of Thorndike's solicitude must have arisen from the state of the Church; the very existence of which in England must have appeared more and more hopeless, as time went on. The preservation of

think our selfes much bound, as to you, so likewise *to Mr. Marsham* and *Mr. Thorndike*, desiring you to thanke them both from us, and to assure them that both I and my kinsman will ever bee readie to do them here anie service they shall require and lieth in us to effect." —See also above in § 5. p. 171, note a.

[t] See the last note; above, p. 146; and Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., cc. xvii. § 9, note e, § 11, note m, and xx. § 32: and Reformation of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. xv. § 2, note i.

[u] See below in § 20, note f.

[v] See Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxix. § 4, note h.

[x] See above, § 16, note b.

[y] See below, § 21, note t.

[z] See note s.

[a] See above in Letter XII.

[b] See above in Letters VI.—XII.

[c] See above, Letter I.

[d] See the pedigree in note A, at the end of this Life.

[e] His will, dated in 1639, proved in 1640, is the evidence for this. His eldest son Francis appears to have been placed on the foundation of Westminster school, and from thence to have been elected scholar of Trinity College Cambridge, in 1655; a time at which his uncle Herbert must have regretted to see him placed there, considering the principles then uppermost in both College and University. The Alumni Westmonasterienses mention the name, and date of election: and the College books inform us also that the Francis Thorndike so elected was of the county of Lincoln.

her ministry and services in the earlier part of the Usurpation, and of her episcopal order itself, as her bishops were one by one removed by death, occupied, with other schemes upon similar subjects, the anxious attention of such among her chief divines as still remained in England. And Sheldon, Hammond, Sanderson, and Thorndike, among others, appear to have been in correspondence, with a view to the accomplishment of these objects. The particulars of the plans discussed can only be conjectured from an imperfect series of letters; but it may be discerned, that Hammond, whose letters mainly supply our information on the subject in relation to the present period, found in the first of those just named a practical and business-like judgment, in Sanderson a disposition to compromise, and in Thorndike (what is no less characteristic) an inability to throw himself into the views of other men, and a disposition, honestly to insist upon principles, but so to insist upon them as to fail to render them acceptable to those with whom he had to act[r]. The singling out however of the Church by Cromwell for persecution,

letters respecting Sanderson's plan of disguising the Church service, and against communicating with the intruded ministers in 1653—6.

[r] See the series of papers in the Ecclesiastic upon the state of the Church during the Rebellion, the authorities of which are mainly letters of Hammond. The references to Thorndike are as follows:—

Oct. 14, (1649, according to the date assigned by the writer of the papers), Hammond writes to Sheldon — "I think your proposal is reasonable; .. but sure the beginning must be from abroad. For Mr. Thorndike's sense, I confess to believe it so far from being of force, that I wonder Dr. S[anderson] would take that pains to improve it, when I verily believe he himself hath relinquished his first way of maintaining it. For having long since given him my grounds of exception against it, he since sent me another draught not so liable to those, but yet very open to as great exceptions, which accordingly I gave him, and I have no other reply but that he takes time to consider" (Eccles., vol. vi. p. 303, from Harl. MSS. 62). The writer of the paper conjectures, that Thorndike "had shewn Hammond the rough draught of one of his future publications, and that upon Hammond's criticism he had considerably altered it." If this were so, and assuming the year of the letter to be correctly assigned, the publication thus altered must have been the Right of the Church in a Christian State. But the language of the letter is much more suggestive of some practical scheme then under debate; and the allusion to foreign parts seems to refer it to the subject of consecrating new bishops, or to some other design in which the king would be required to take a part. Hammond probably wrote from Sir P. Warwick's house at Clapham in Bedfordshire, and Sheldon from Stanton.

Dec. 16, (1651, according to the same authority as before), Hammond again writes to Sheldon, and this time without any clue at all to the subject of his letter.—"In that other business I think the Bishop of Ex[eter] a fit person to be moved, but know none that he hath intelligence with, or would move much the sooner for his being inclinable. If that course were probable, I think Dr. Fern might be used as an instrument by you to engage him, . . . or perhaps Mr. Thorndyke by me, who I think very much desires the advance of that work" (Eccles., vol. xii. p. 168). The bishop of Exeter was Dr. Ralph Brownrigg, with whom Thorndike of course was acquainted at Cambridge.

For Sanderson, see the next note.

while a general toleration was extended to the sects, and the conduct to which her children had recourse under the trial, called forth two interesting letters within this period from Thorndike's pen; in which we may trace an honesty equally uncompromising, but better informed. The well-known expedient adopted by Sanderson, of using the Church prayers when forbidden by the law, but under such a disguise as to obviate offence and escape penalties, appears to have undergone a formal discussion at the hands of the leading Church-clergy in London at the time when it was first practised, viz. 1653[g]. Thorndike among others communicated his sentiments upon the subject to Sheldon[h], and censured in turn his own former censurer. He condemns the practice however on the ground, that it really tampers with the authority which it professes to obey, and exercises a licence inconsistent with the laws of the Church. A still more weighty objection seems to lie in the deceit which the plan involves. To repeat the Baptismal Service by heart, in order to convince, by an immediate explanation, the hearers who unconsciously admired it, or to use the familiar phrases of the Liturgy as the best and readiest prayers of all that memory or invention could supply, — which was Bishop Bull's practice[i],—is one thing. It is a practice of a wholly different character, and one would think also as nugatory as

[g] See a note to Jacobson's edition of Sanderson's Works, vol. v. p. 37. It is obvious by Hammond's letters printed in the Ecclesiastic, that he for one seriously disapproved of Sanderson's practice respecting the Prayer-book. As early as 1649, in the first of the two letters cited above in note f, he says — "I think when I saw Dr. S[anderson] last, . . . certainly he told me he used the Common Prayer; otherwise I wonder not that he that disuses it should think fit to go to their churches that do omit it. When you meet with him, endeavour to infuse some courage into him, the want of which may betray his reason. His opinion expressed will betray many." Again on March 29, 1653, writing as before to Sheldon, (Eccles., vol. xiii. p. 331)—"Sure it was a mistake that Dr. Sand[erson's] paper is printed." And Sanderson's (guarded and qualified) defence of taking the Engagement in 1650, and his strong inclination to take a part with various Presbyterian ministers in a lecture at Grantham in 1653, likewise call forth Hammond's censure (Eccles., vol. vii. p. 284, vol. xiv. p. 158).—Bp. Duppa, on the other hand, defended Sanderson's practice respecting the Prayer-book, although suspiciously anxious to conceal it (see Duppa's letter of March 21, 165$\frac{3}{4}$, in Jacobson's Sanderson, vol. vi. pp. 459, 460). And Bp. Morley defends his conduct in general, but hardly (as Dr. Jacobson seems to think) this particular practice, at a considerably later period (see ibid., pp. 312, 330). For the Grantham lecture, see ibid., p. 379. And see also above, § 8. note t.

[h] See above, Letter II.

[i] See above, p. 117, note f. Dr. Bernard, it seems, is another instance of a practice like Bull's (see a note to Walton's Life of Sanderson in Wordsworth's Eccles. Biogr.).

it appears dishonest, continually to employ a form of prayer, intentionally so disguised that the congregation might not discover it to be what indeed it was, for the mere sake of adhering secretly to what outwardly was given up. It would be uncharitable indeed to think severely of men, and such men too as Sanderson, reduced to straits by a fanatic and ignorant persecution. Yet far better surely to do as those other clergy did, of whom Thorndike speaks in the second letter above referred to[j]; where, urging first upon his brother Francis, and then, by publishing his letter, upon all his brethren in the Church, the duty of not communicating with the Presbyterian ministers, intruded at that time through the Triers into the churches, he bids him and them adhere to those brave and devoted clergymen, the Dolbens and the Allestrys and the Fells, who still here and there clung to their ordination vows, and administered the consolations of their office, "in dens and caves of the earth," in secret and as they found opportunity, to their scattered and persecuted flocks. He had given similar advice a few years earlier and in less dangerous times, in his Right of the Church in a Christian State[k].

Intends to travel with Sancroft, but is prevented by ill-health.

§ 21. Some troubles, unexplained, affecting nearly the whole of his pecuniary means[l], afflicted him in the latter part of 1657. His College, now in the hands of men mainly strangers to him and of opposite principles of religion and politics, had desisted since 1654 from its previous liberality, and did not renew it until 1659[m]. Possibly too his difficulties may have arisen from the letter just mentioned; which, had it been known to be his, would certainly have rendered him

[j] Letter concerning the Present State of Religion amongst us, printed above in vol. v. For its date, and the person to whom it was addressed, see above, § 2, note y. And compare, for Thorndike's sentiments, the fragment of a sermon or letter published above in the Letters, no. IV.; which must be be dated about the same time.

[k] See c. v. § 107; and above, § 15. p. 201.

[l] See his letter to Sancroft of Dec. 18, 1657; above, no. VI.—1656 was the very first year in which Thorndike became entitled to his fifth from the living of Barley: a fact which, when coupled with the statement in the text, tells ill for Calamy's eulogy on Mr. Ball's honesty. See above in § 14, note e.

[m] Between 1654 and 1659 his College gave him nothing. The meeting which in 1653 voted him a gratuity of £25 for two years, as above mentioned, did so "upon his promising that this shall be the last he will ask" (Conclusion Book of Trin. Coll.). And accordingly the entry in 1654 runs thus:—"To Mr. Thorndike, by order, his *ultimum vale*, £25." In 1659 he received again a donation, but of the diminished amount of £20 (so the College Books). There were one or two exceptions to the statement in the text about Trinity College fellows. Duport for instance retained his fellowship throughout the Usurpation.

obnoxious both to the law and to Cromwell's anger[n]. Yet this seems looking too far back for the cause of them. And the publication of his Epilogue in 1659, which in 1658 he seems to have feared would compel him to quit London[o], is equally put aside by the dates, as too far forward. Nor is any reference traceable to other circumstances, by which his apprehensions might be explained. The trials of the times, and hard study, had by this time also broken his health[p]; which, judging by the allusions he makes at a later period to the subject[q], seems never to have been completely restored. And this, with his literary occupations, finally put an end to a design, which he had cherished throughout 1658, of joining Sancroft, then in Holland, in a tour through the continent and especially to Rome[r]. The motive for the journey was principally if not wholly a literary one, that of collating or copying MSS. A passage in the Epilogue[s] leads also to the inference, that the practical as distinguished from the documentary theology of the Church of Rome, in countries where her power was undisputed and her creed dominant, would have occupied the attention of the traveller; and that a personal acquaintance would have confirmed still more strongly that settled abhorrence of the abuses unhappily prevalent there, which was felt by him at the close as vividly as at the commencement of his life[t].

[n] See the concluding paragraphs of the Letter itself.

[o] See his letter to Sancroft of April 1658; above, no. VII.

[p] See his letter to Sancroft of March 31, 1659; above, no. XI.

[q] See his letter to Lightfoot of May 1669 (above, no. XVI.); and the Preface to his De Ratione Finiendi Controversias, in 1670; and below in § 28.

[r] See his letters to Sancroft of 1657, 8, 9, above.

[s] Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxxi. § 33, 49: where he speaks of the idolatrous practices of the people of foreign Churches in communion with Rome.

[t] See e. g. Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. xi. § 12: Epil. Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxxi. § 33, 49: and Conclusion, § 31—33, 45: Just Weights and Measures, c. xxiii. § 5: Reform. of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. xiii. § 7, c. xlii. § 5: H. T.'s Judgment of Ch. of Rome, § 11—14.—Thorndike's letters to Sancroft of 1657-9, seem to imply, at least agree with the supposition, that the writer had not previously been out of England. An expression in his Epilogue as quoted in the last note, is much more decisive to the same effect. And his commissioning a friend in Florence to procure him a copy of a MS. there (see Letter VI.), looks the same way. A phrase in Dr. Price's letter to Ussher of Dec. 1, 1653 (in Ussher's Works, vol. xvi. p. 361), written at Florence, where he speaks of Ussher's letter, which he is answering, being "conveyed to him by Mr. Thorndike," need not mean more than that Thorndike had enclosed the letter to him. Certainly in 1653 Thorndike was busily engaged on the Polyglott Bible, and could not possibly have spared time to quit London for so long a period as a voyage to Italy would have required in the seventeenth century.

§ 22. In 1659[a], the pent-up feelings and thoughts which fifteen years of suffering had accumulated, found vent in Thorndike's great work, his Epilogue. Henceforward we are to regard him in a new and higher aspect: not as mainly a lexicographer, a linguist, or a scholar, but as a divine; and a divine, not of the closet, but of earnest and practical life, who having mastered as he thought the true religious difficulty of the times, concentrated his whole energies upon the thankless but noble task of pressing the secret of its true remedy upon his distracted brethren, and of pleading for the true principles, according to his own earnest conviction, of Christian unity. This was henceforward the work of his life. Urged at length in his Epilogue, itself in intention the prelude to a still larger book[x], pressed in both a shorter[y] and a longer[z] form upon the restored Church at her settlement in 1660-1, applied in several tracts[a] to various occasions in her subsequent history, repeated in a rewritten Epilogue (laid aside however unfinished)[b], and addressed finally in a solemn Latin treatise[c], one of the latest of its kind[d], to the learned theological world, who alone were adequate judges of such a subject; union upon the basis of the primitive Catholic Church, as the only true method and limit of reformation in religion, was henceforth the one thought to which all his powers were consecrated, which formed his last words at his death[e], and was intended to be inscribed upon his tomb[f]. Union indeed with the Church

Publishes the Epilogue.

[a] The accuracy of the date in the title-page of the Epilogue (1659) is proved by those of Taylor's and Clarendon's letters (quoted above in § 10, note d, and below in note q). The reference in Epil., Bk. II. c. xxiv. § 3, to the Critici Sacri, published in 1660, is explained by the Preface to the Polyglott Bible; whence it appears, that Walton and those concerned in the latter publication, had access also to the former during its preparation for the press.

[x] See the Preface to the Epilogue, § 13.

[y] Due Way of Composing Differences &c., 1660.

[z] Just Weights and Measures, 166¼.

[a] True Principle of Comprehension, 1667; Plea of Weakness and Tender Consciences Discussed and Answered, 166⅞; Discourse of Forbearance or Penalties which a Due Reformation requires, 1670.

[b] The three MS. quartos containing it are in the Westminster Chapter Library. See below in note B, appended to this Life.

[c] De Ratione Finiendi Controversias &c., fol. Lond. 1670. See note B, ibid.

[d] Bps. Bull and Pearson must be excepted, and a few others. After the 17th century a Latin folio on a theological subject was not often produced.

[e] Scil. in his Will. See above, p. 143.

[f] See below in § 37, and above in p. 143.

of Rome upon such terms, he regarded as hopeless. Nor did his aims include even the foreign Reformed bodies. Both his duty and his hopes limited his efforts to his own country, and to the prospect, when (if ever) the Church should be re-established, of combining the various sects within her fold, and of settling her upon an impregnable ground, both against dissenters at home and against the Roman Church. His very style and mind underwent a parallel change. Debarred as he was from all active service of his Master, with his thoughts turned perforce as a spectator upon the hideous state of religion around him, while they were strengthened and deepened at the same time by personal suffering, the unity of a defined and noble aim lends henceforward to his hitherto somewhat chaotic mass of learning the order and regularity which it had lacked, while his powers of reasoning are quickened and rendered more profound by the energy of an earnest zeal[g]. The doctrine which he urged thus perseveringly, was no novelty. He was no syncretist, to invent new formulæ, in the hollow ambiguity of which contradictories might meet in nominal union: and to be led by inevitable consequence to sacrifice as indifferent all stubborn truths which refuse to be so disguised. Neither was his a temper to take up at once with indifferentism, and to resolve creeds into opinions, and truth into sincerity. The existing state of the religious world, —the failing condition of the Reformation abroad, rent into parties more bitterly virulent in their mutual hostility than even in their feelings towards the Church of Rome, and now seemingly about to lose their last hope by the ruin of the English Church,—was producing both schools at the time; the former (as was natural) soon to perish, the latter (as was equally natural) to endure and spread. But Thorndike was neither a Dury, nor a Hobbes, nor yet either a Calixtus or a Tillotson, neither syncretist nor latitudinarian, whether of the worse or of the better school. He did not even tie himself to the more congenial minds of Cassander or of Grotius: of the learning of both of whom, as of that of De Dominis and of others of all schools (Voss, Ussher, Albertinus, Selden,

[g] It must be owned however, that the fault found by Barrow with the Epilogue—its want of "perspicuity" —clung to Thorndike's style to the day of his death.

Arcudius[h]), he makes free use in his Epilogue, accompanied by as free criticism. He looked for a principle of evidence, which should distinguish solidly between the revealed and the unrevealed; and upon the authority of which the former might be reasonably enforced as faith, while the latter was with equal reason left free as opinion. And he found it in a position, the ground of which was recognised implicitly by the canons and formularies of the English Church[i] and by the laws of the English state[j], and was indeed, up to a certain point, the characteristic principle of the English Reformation:—that the visible Catholic Church of God, in unity with the apostles and with its Lord, was the one truth, which forgotten had caused the evil; the one truth, which, restored with its due consequences, would solve every difficulty, save what was made by man's own evil heart. On the one side lay the claims of the Roman Church to immediate inspiration (placed no matter where); on the other, the equally groundless, equally far-reaching, but far more arrogant claim of the fanatics to individual inspiration. Let each party, he urged, be once brought to admit themselves limited to the sense of Scripture expounded by the primitive faith and the primitive laws of the Church, and the very ground of their particular errors is cut away. Again, let the principle be once admitted, that all laws of religion must be limited within the unity of the Catholic Church, that is, must not be such as to contradict her laws, and so to give adequate cause to other Churches to refuse to recognise them; while at the same time, without those limits, each portion of the Church is at full liberty to settle its own regulations for itself: and a ground is laid immediately for the authority of *national* Churches, and a limit provided to such authority, against the Independents, and against those who (like the Presbyterians at the Savoy Conference) maintained all laws of the Church as such to be "the sins of those that made them[k]." Yet again, let it be admitted, first, that the Christian state is not only justified but bound to protect the subject in the exercise of true religion; and next, that the

[h] He became acquainted with Calixtus, or at least with his work on the marriage of the clergy, only after he had written the Epilogue. See Epil. III. xxxii. 30. a, 36. b. See also ibid., Pref., § 13.

[i] See Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. v.

[j] See ibid.

[k] Just Weights and Measures, c. xxv. § 7, note y.

standard of truth is (not the shifting dicta of existing men, whether of all Christians collectively, or of individuals, but) the past and eternal revelation made once for all, and laid up in Scripture as interpreted by the Church primitive: and even if the Reformation in England had been wholly effected by the civil power against the authorities of the existing Church, here lies the warrant for it, provided that the model of its reforms be the primitive Church. One consequence indeed more remains, of a different complexion. It could not, he thought, be said, that the Church of England had in all points carried out her own principle. To affirm that principle, then, was to assert by necessary inference that the Reformation in England needed in such points to be reformed anew. He does not shrink from the consequence. He owns, as Bramhall did before him[l], that he owes a paramount duty to the Church Catholic, a subordinate duty to the Church of England; nay further, that the latter was bound, even in self-defence, to apply her own principle in all cases alike with an honest and rigorous exactitude. In one point, that of penance and discipline, she herself expressly recognised her own imperfection. In other points also, too small to be deemed essentials, and, had the English Church been still established, far better "to bear with than to mend[m]," the example of the primitive Church was not followed by her, and change therefore ought to be made that it might be so. Prayer for the dead who have died in Christ, and the restoration of the prayer for the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the elements in the eucharist, are the two principal if not the only two instances specified by him[n], in matters of doctrine in the Service. The restoring of the presbyters to their due place in the rule of the Church, as a council with the bishop but subject to his veto, is the parallel topic in matters of Church government. Of the first two of these points there will be occasion to speak hereafter[o]. Of the third mention has been made already. Let it only be

[l] See the dedication of the treatise on Schism, at the beginning of vol. ii. of Bramhall's Works.

[m] Epilogue, Pref., § 9.

[n] Of the four "usages" afterwards debated by the Nonjurors among themselves, of which two were the points here specified, Thorndike preserves a singular and unbroken silence upon a third, the mixing water with the wine in the eucharist. He was not wont to conceal his convictions: and the inference is that he held it *not* primitive in the sense in which primitive would be obligatory. See below in § 39.

[o] In speaking of the Convocation of 1661, 2, and of Thorndike's will and epitaph.

said here,—what experience surely has proved,—that had Thorndike's often repeated suggestions[p] respecting it been attended to, our Church organization would at least have been a more living and vigorous system of government, than has been too often the case. Deans and Chapters would have united the clergy of the lower and higher orders, instead of being what they have been; while there would have been less, in general, of the combination of actual independency with nominal subjection, and bishops would have been less left to choose between irresponsible autocracy or quiet impotence. To return, however, to give a short account of the reception and of the contents of Thorndike's book. It was received as perhaps might have been expected. The lot of the peacemaker is seldom peaceful. And he who holds to a principle and not to a party, must expect to alienate friends, more than to conciliate opponents. Nor was the present case an exception to the rule. Even Royalists and Churchmen, if Clarendon[q] may be taken as their mouthpiece, expressed a dissatisfaction, singularly reechoing almost

[p] Prim. Gov. of Ch., c. xiv. § 5, 6; Due Way of Composing Differences &c., § 29—33; Just Weights and Measures, c. xxiv. § 11; True Princ. of Comprehension, sect. ix.; Plea of Weakness and Tender Consciences &c., sect. v. § 5; Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. xxiii.

[q] "Pray tell me what melancholy hath possessed poor Mr. Thorndike? And what do our friends think of his book? And is it possible that he would publish it, without ever imparting it, or communicating with them? His name and reputation in learning is too much made use of, to the discountenance of the poor Church: and though it might not be in his power to be without some doubts and scruples, I do not know what impulsion of conscience there could be to publish those doubts to the world, in a time when he might reasonably believe the worst use would be made, and the greatest scandal proceed from them." Chancellor Hyde to Barwick, writing from abroad, May 4, 1659; in Appendix to Barwick's Life of Dean Barwick, pp. 401, 402. ed. 1724 (also in White Kennet, and in Wren's Parentalia).—Compare Thorndike's own words in Pref. to Epilogue, § 1:—"It cannot seem strange, that a man in my case, removed by the force of the war from the service of the Church, should dedicate his time to the consideration of those controversies which cause division in the Church: for what could I do more to the satisfaction of my own judgment, than to seek a solution, what truth it is, the oversight whereof hath divided the Church; and, therefore, the sight whereof ought to unite it? but that I should publish the result of my thoughts to the world, this (even to them that cannot but allow my conversing with those thoughts) may seem to fall under the historian's censure, 'Frustra autem niti, neque aliud se fatigando nisi odium quærere, extremæ dementiæ est.'"—And again: "The opinion which I publish, being indeed the fruit of more time and leisure, of less engagement to the world, than others are under, will seem a charge upon those who engage otherwise: and when besides so much interest of this world depends upon the divisions of the Church, what am I to expect, but Great is Diana of the Ephesians?"—And again in § 6:—"If I be like a man with an arrow in his thigh, or like a woman ready to bring forth, that is, as Ecclesiasticus saith, like a fool, that cannot hold what is in his heart, I am in this, I hope, no fool of Solomon's, but, with St. Paul, a fool for Christ's sake."

the very words of the writer's own anticipations, and of the apt quotation with which he had accompanied them. Yet Clarendon after all represents in this case merely or mainly the statesman's view of such a subject, who is irritated by the impediments placed in the way of his own hopes and schemes through the indiscreet truthfulness of his own friends. The title of the book is the sole ground of the unfavourable portion of Jeremy Taylor's sentence, itself on the whole bearing respectful testimony to Thorndike's reputation, and moreover penned before he had seen the book itself[r]. And the title must be owned to be ill-chosen, and to give a very erroneous impression of the tone and temper of the book which it ushers in. That book was no Epilogue to the played-out tragedy of an extinct Church. It was in spirit, what against all expectation it proved to be in fact, the Prologue to the renewed life of a Church more vigorous than ever. He who would reform, believes in the existence, and in the value, of that which is to be reformed. And he who spent unlimited toil in searching out and measuring the foundations of a Church, then, humanly speaking, on the verge of extinction, assuredly believed in that Church's vitality. The book however certainly gave offence, although not such as to prevent even Clarendon himself from nominating its author to posts of influence when the Restoration came. In judging it, let it be remembered, that it is one thing to pull a house to pieces which is standing uninjured, in order to remedy unessential defects; another, to suggest improvements in the rebuilding of a house, at the time in ruins. And Thorndike expressly qualifies all his particular scruples as relating to minor points[s], which he would have let alone, had the Church been then established. And let it be remembered also, that the topics which gave greatest offence in his book are after all but secondary points, upon which the English Church has left each man to form his own judgment. The resolutely expressed approbation of prayer for

[r] See Taylor's words in his letter to Evelyn of June 4, 1659, quoted above in § 10, note d. Evelyn purchased the book, it seems, upon its first appearance, and sent it to Taylor with a commendation.

[s] Compare Thorndike's own words, already alluded to, in the Epil., Preface, § 9: "While all English people by the laws of the Church of England had sufficient and probable means of salvation ministered to them, it had been a fault to acknowledge a fault, which it was more mischief to mend than to bear with:" and compare also his Judgm. of Ch. of Rome, § 15.

the dead as offered by the primitive Church,—the allowing possibility of salvation to those within the Church of Rome, while the positions of the sectaries are denounced as fatal heresies if unrepented of,—the refusal to identify the pope with antichrist, or to stigmatize the Roman Church as a body with formal and unqualified idolatry,—are certainly not points ruled in the negative by the Church of England, and may be held at least without censure; especially if accompanied, as in this case they were, by a learned, nervous, and uncompromising condemnation of the papal supremacy, of image-worship, and of purgatory, and by a repeatedly expressed and evidently heartfelt indignation, grounded upon solid reasons, against the practical idolatry, the indulgences, the invocations of saints, the processions and images, and the private masses, of the actual Romish discipline. These obnoxious positions, moreover, do not constitute the main foundations or the really important arguments of Thorndike's book. He takes a far wider range, and digs his foundations far more deeply. Dividing his subject into three parts, which treat respectively of the rule of faith, of the covenant between God and the individual Christian, and of the laws to which each Christian is subject as a member of the Church, he takes a concise yet profound view of the controversies upon each of these main heads in order. In so doing, he is led to consider, but in subordination to the main principles of his own treatise, nearly every theological position of weight or novelty which was prominent at the time:—such as may be suggested by the names of Selden[t], Hobbes[u], Erastus[x], Louis du Moulin[y], Dr. Owen[z] the Independent, Capellus[a], Richworth the Romanist[b], Volkel[c] and the other Socinians, Dell[d] and the fanatics, Rutherford[e] and Twiss[f] and the extreme Calvinists, the Synod of Dort[g], Jansenius[h] and Molina[i], Jeremy

[t] Epil., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., cc. ii., xi., and Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xx. § 53, sq., and c. xxxiii.

[u] Ibid.

[x] Ibid., Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. ii. § 11, c. xi. § 2, c. xviii. § 31; &c.

[y] Ibid., cc. xi., xix.

[z] Ibid., cc. xxxii., xxxiii.; Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xxxi.: &c., &c.

[a] Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xxxii. § 9.

[b] Ibid., c. xxix. § 23, and c. xxx.

[c] Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., throughout.

[d] Ibid., c. v. § 6, note b, and the passages there referred to.

[e] Bk III. of the Laws of the Ch., c. vi. § 7, 8.

[f] Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xxi. § 6, &c.

[g] Ibid., cc. xxi. § 6, xxvi. § 34.

[h] Ibid., c. xxi. § 3, sq.

[i] Ibid., c. xxiv. § 18, c. xxvi. § 34.

Taylor's dogma respecting original sin[k], Andreas Vega[l], and Franciscus Sylvius[m], Mede's doctrines respecting antichrist[n], Moncæius and the dispute respecting idolatry[o], Chemnitz and the Ubiquitarians[p], Bayus and the Romish doctrines respecting the eucharistic sacrifice[q], Hammond[r] and Marsham[s] and Blondel[t], with their several theories upon the apostolic form of Church government, Bound and the Sabbath-day controversy[u], and last but not least important of all, Grotius[x]. And he concludes with a comparison of the existing condition of the Church of Rome, the Independents and Presbyterians, and the persecuted English Church, and with a hearty and forcible declaration of the duty of unshaken adherence to the last. In the main, he points to two principal truths of the Creed, the neglect of which, he says, lies at the root of all the errors of the time, while their due assertion would sufficiently define and protect all fundamental truth: first, the one Catholic Church, and next, and as depending on this principle, one baptism for the remission of sins. Condemning on the one hand the "sacrilegious pretence" of the infallibility of the present Church (in whomsoever residing), on the other, the equally groundless assertion that "all things necessary to salvation are clear in the Scriptures to all understandings," and the pretence of immediate inspiration,—the first of which extremes even learned Romanists themselves surrender, however inconsistently, while the two last named are a mere betrayal of the Gospel either to the Socinians or to the fanatics,—he in his first Book employs a learned and powerful logic in defence of the position, that the true ground of faith is to be found in the Scriptures,

[k] Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., cc. xi., xix.
[l] Ibid., c. xxxii. § 9.
[m] Ibid., c. xxxiii. § 15.
[n] Ibid., c. xii. § 10.
[o] Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., c. xxvi.
[p] Ibid., c. iii.
[q] Ibid., c. v. § 12—18.
[r] Ibid., c. xvi. § 25.
[s] Ibid., c. xvii. § 9, 11; and Corrigenda to the volume.
[t] Ibid., c. xx. § 43, sq.
[u] Ibid., c. xxi. § 1.
[x] Bk. I. Of the Pr. of Chr. Tr., c. xiii. § 41; Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xvi. § 9; c. xxviii. § 4; c. xxix. § 20, &c.—In Epil., Pref., Thorndike defends Grotius against the mutually contradictory attacks of Baxter and Owen; one of whom called him a Papist, the other a Socinian. Baxter renewed his assertion notwithstanding, in his Disput. of Ch. Gov. and Worship (4to. Lond. 1659); where he says (Pref., p. 31), "One word to those that follow Grotius; I have shewed that he professeth himself a Papist; ... I hear Mr. Thorndike and others defend him, and some think I injure him by calling him a Papist." For Grotius and his real belief, see authorities quoted in a note at the end of the third volume of Bramhall's Works.

interpreted "within those bounds, which the rule of faith and the laws, given to the Church by our Lord and His apostles, and held and practised by the whole Church from the beginning, limit." He holds it further to be necessary to this office of witnessing to doctrine and discipline, that the Church should "be, or have been, from the beginning, one society, one visible body, communion, or corporation of men:" that is, a body, "with power in some to oblige the whole." And the stress of the reasoning in the first Book of his work lies chiefly in the proof of this part of his general position; the part of it most controverted, and in the formal extent of his own strongest statements of it, scarcely required in order to his main argument. The sufficiency and the canon of Scripture, the use of the Apocrypha, the authority of the LXX. and of the Hebrew text, and other kindred questions, follow, and complete the Book. The main position of the second Book, which takes up his second principle, is directed against antinomian and Socinian errors. The condition of the covenant of grace is there defined to consist in "a sincere and resolute profession to undertake Christianity, and live according to it, consigned to God in the hands of His Church by the sacrament of baptism." And justifying faith is defined accordingly to be "that trust which a Christian enters into by being baptized," and is distinguished on the one hand from its cause, which is a bare belief in the Gospel, and on the other from its effect, in "that trust in God through Christ, which Christianity warranteth." On the one side of this account lies the fatal error of the antinomian fanatics, resolving the faith which justifies, into the bare consciousness of individual predestination; to which that very different and more common dogma is logically akin, of making it to lie in a special faith and assurance of individual acceptance. On the other is the Socinian position, which resolves it into the free choice of men themselves upon conviction of their understandings, independent of any preventing grace of Christ. The former of these dogmas "acknowledges no condition to qualify us for the promises of the Gospel, but the immediate imputation of the merits and sufferings of Christ;" the latter "acknowledges no consideration of Christ in tendering or accepting the covenant

of grace, and the condition which it requires." A fair but uncompromising account of the Romish doctrine of justification is subjoined: with a resolution also against that other opinion, held in his earlier years by Thorndike himself[y], and supposed by him (it should seem upon scarcely adequate grounds) to be implied by the Homilies[z] but contradicted by the Catechism and Baptismal Service, and which he now surrenders, as not indeed prejudicial to the faith, but both untrue in itself, and likely to lead to the antinomian error, which is thus prejudicial, viz. that justifying faith is simply trust, but supposing also repentance. The necessity of the grace of Christ, the Divinity of our Lord as needful to His meriting that grace for man, original sin, the reconciling of the foreknowledge of God with contingency and with the freedom of men, the atonement and satisfaction of Christ, are also treated in order, as necessary to the entire statement of the Gospel covenant. And the subordinate questions of perseverance, of Christian perfection, of matters of precept and counsel, of the merit and satisfaction of Christian works, complete the Book. The third Book passes through a still more varied range of subjects: treating of the sacraments and the various questions arising concerning them, of penance, extreme unction, marriage, Church-government, and in particular of the papal supremacy and of the Presbyterian and Independent schemes; of the days, places, forms, and subject-matter of Divine service; of the state of souls after death; of prayer to saints, and image-worship; of monachism, and the celibacy of the clergy; and, lastly, of the relation of the ecclesiastical and civil powers. It must suffice to notice three of the most important positions maintained in so multifarious a discussion:—the first, —that "the elements in the eucharist are really changed from ordinary bread and wine" (which they do not cease to be) "into the Body and Blood of Christ mystically present as in a sacrament, and this in virtue of the consecration, not by the faith of him that receives;" but are so changed "only

[y] See above in § 6.

[z] See Epil., Bk. II. Of the Cov. of Gr., c. xxx. § 16. The case seems to stand thus:—that certain isolated sentences of the Homilies, interpreted in a rigorous and technical sense, do express the doctrine in question; but the whole of the Homilies on the subject, taken together, and as a popular exposition of the doctrine, do not.

in order to the use of the elements," and therefore, "speaking properly, from the consecration to the receiving:" and with the further qualification, that, while "it is the visible profession of true Christianity, which makes the consecration of the eucharist effectual to make the Body and Blood of Christ sacramentally present in the elements," it is "the invisible faithfulness of the heart, in making good or in resolving to make good the said profession, which makes the receiving of it effectual to the spiritual eating and drinking of Christ's Body and Blood:"—secondly, that although the baptism of infants in danger of death is an apostolic tradition and necessary, yet, when there was no such danger, there was no apostolic tradition, but an act only of Church authority, to enforce infant-baptism:—lastly, that inward repentance is effectual in a Christian to obtain pardon of sin, without any further act of the Church, but that the Church is bound and has power to call upon notorious sinners to evidence their repentance by submitting to penance, and that the ministry of the Church so acting may be the requisite means to procure that true repentance which qualifies for pardon under the Gospel. Such is a brief outline of the contents of this most profound, most learned, and most honest, of theological treatises. The opportunity will occur hereafter[a] of noticing the criticisms of Barrow upon certain parts of the main position of the first Book of it, and of Henry More upon the chapters in the third on the subject of idolatry.

Is replaced in his preferments at the Restoration, and made Prebendary of Westminster.

§ 23. Such were the sufferings and the occupations, the literary works and religious troubles, of a Churchman during the Usurpation. With the Restoration Thorndike's worldly trials ended. It replaced him at once in his preferments, removed all anxieties about his personal safety or pecuniary means, opened the way to his further advancement, and (what was the greatest blessing of all) restored, with the monarchy, also the Church. The bright prospect, it is true, not for Thorndike only, but for the nation and Church of England, was soon overcast. There are few instances where high hopes and noble aspirations have more painfully contrasted with the actual issues of events. And disappointment awaited

[a] Below in § 40, 41. On the subject of the eucharist, Thorndike's final judgment is summed up in his Reform. of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. xxv. § 6. See below, § 35.

Thorndike, not only to a certain extent in his personal fortunes, but still more in his dearly cherished hopes of seeing a revived discipline and a more fervent piety in the Church, to which he had so faithfully clung. He received however his fair share both of trust and of preferment in the years immediately following the Restoration. In August 1660[b], by mandate of the Chancellor of the University, issued in compliance with an order of the House of Lords, he resumed his fellowship at Trinity College, in common with the other ejected members of the University of Cambridge[c]; the same hand that had perpetrated the injustice, being now compelled by a just retribution to become the instrument of its reversal. His incumbency of Barley revived likewise, although he does not appear to have resided there again[d]; and he surrendered that rectory, in order to keep his College fellowship, upon being appointed shortly after to a canonry of Westminster[e]. In March $166\frac{0}{1}$ he was named by the Crown as one of the assistants in the Savoy Conference on the side of the Church[f]. In the following May he appears as one of the proctors in Convocation for the clergy of the diocese of London[g]: to which he must have been elected in virtue of

[b] So the books of Trin. Coll.: and see Cooper's Annals of Cambr., under the date, and Thorndike's own letter to Sancroft of August 1660, above, no. XII. In 1661, under the head of extraordinaries, in the books of Trinity College, is an entry of £12, "paid to Mr. Thorndike" for "18 years' arrears as Concionator."

[c] See Cooper, ibid.; who gives a specimen of the Earl of Manchester's mandates as Chancellor for the re-instating of the masters and fellows, whom fifteen years before he had himself turned out.

[d] The entries in the Registers at Barley in 1660, 1661, and 1662, are in the same handwriting with those of the years immediately previous, and no name is entered in them as rector. (From information communicated by the Rev. R. A. Gordon.) Yet Thorndike must have been the rector during a great part of these years (see the next note), and must have appointed a curate. And he certainly would not have appointed either the intruded minister himself or any one that had acted for that minister. Consequently there must have been a change of curate in 1660. And Calamy also says, that Ball, the intruded minister, quitted Barley for Royston in 1660.

[e] See the rule about fellowships of Trinity College, above in § 7, note a. Thorndike must have given up Barley before he was installed prebendary of Westminster, i. e. before September 5, 1661. Dr. Frank, Archdeacon of St. Alban's, his successor, was instituted Feb. 2, $166\frac{2}{3}$, as upon the resignation of Herbert Thorndike, and by the presentation of the Bishop of Ely (Newcourt, vol. i. p. 800, White Kennet, pp. 329, 618, Walker, Pt. ii. p. 160).

[f] See below, § 25. The commission is in Wilkins' Concilia, tom. iv. p. 571, and in White Kennet, p. 398, and verbatim et literatim in Stephens' edit. of the Prayer-book, pp. 42—46. The name is spelt in it "Thorndicke," and the degree erroneously given as "Batchelor in Divinity." And the mistake is still further improved in Collier (folio, but uncorrected in the 8vo. edition) into D. D. That both are mistakes, see below in § 28.

[g] His Christian name is misprinted "Robert" in the list of members of this Convocation in White Kennet, p. 480; but appears correctly in the list of signatures to the revised Prayer-book on Dec. 20, 1661, ibid., p. 584.

his rectory of Barley as one of the proctors for the archdeaconry of St. Alban's, and chosen, with his colleague in Convocation, Dr. Haywood[h], by the Bishop of London (Sheldon), out of the representatives sent up by the clergy[i]. And, finally, upon September 5, 1661, upon the death of Dr. Matthew Nicholas, he was sworn in and installed, as above said, in a prebend of the Collegiate Church of Westminster[j].

Publishes a tract upon the Due Way of Composing the Differences in religion among Englishmen.

§ 24. His pen was employed at once upon the all-important subject of the re-establishment of the Church. The tract upon the Due Way of Composing the Differences amongst us, was published by him immediately upon the Restoration, in July 1660[k]: just before his re-settlement in his Cambridge fellowship, and while he was residing, as we learn by a letter to Sancroft[l], at the house of his friend Dr. Busby at Westminster. The comprehension of the more orthodox Presbyterians within the Church was the object of men's hopes at the time. The fear was, lest truth should be compromised in order to attain this object. Premising accordingly a renewed declaration respecting the two main points of heresy then prevalent, from misprision of which he conceived even the Presbyterians needed to clear themselves,—the denial of the claim of the Church Catholic to limit all measures of reformation, and the antinomian error, which substituted for the profession of Christianity in baptism the bare consciousness of individual predestination, as the faith that justifies,—Thorndike proceeds in this tract to apply his principles to the two great subjects of contention between the Church and the Presbyterians, episcopal government, and the order and

[h] Dr. Haywood was Rector of St. Giles's in the Fields, and was, it should seem, chosen proctor by the archdeaconry of Middlesex. He had been originally promoted by Laud. See Wood, Ath. Oxon.

[i] The diocese of London at the time consisted of five archdeaconries, but out of the proctors elected by the clergy of each, the bishop of the diocese chooses two, to represent the whole of the clergy in convocation. Baxter and Calamy were chosen at this time by the London clergy, i. e. apparently by the archdeaconry of London: so Baxter in his Life of himself, Pt. ii. p. 333.

[j] From the Chapter books at Westminster. So also Newcourt, vol. i. p. 921; Le Neve, White Kennet, Walker, Browne Willis, Carter.—On the previous 23rd of April Thorndike was present at the coronation of Charles in Westminster Abbey. See Reform. of Ch. of England &c., c. xli. § 2.

[k] So the advertisement prefixed to it in 1662. And see also Kennet, p. 244, who refers it to August in the same year.

[l] Of August $\frac{17}{27}$, 1660; above, in the Letters, no. XII. It appears by the next letter, no. XIII., written to Sancroft in December 1660, that Thorndike was then still pursuing his preparations for editing Origen.

ceremonies of Divine worship. On the first he proposes concessions, such as his earlier tracts prepare us to expect from him, and such moreover as ought, had they been formally offered, to have removed all barriers to union; other at least than those, which proved the real and insurmountable barriers to it, the pride of personal consistency, and the pain men feel in admitting themselves in the wrong. The plan of a presbytery as council to the bishop in each county town, acting as a tribunal of the first instance in all matters of government and discipline, with a reserve only of the bishop's negative in the ultimate resort, as it is pretty nearly what Charles offered in his well-known declaration of October 1660, so ought to have obtained assent from men holding tenets, such as were put forward at the time by Baxter and his friends. The proposal however included no concession upon the real (because the personal) question, that of re-ordination, the rock upon which attempts at compromise were mainly destined to split. And Charles, moreover, when he found how the current of public opinion set in England, departed from his own original offer, made indeed in the first instance without the concurrence of those whom it compromised: a breach of faith, for which he and not the Church was responsible, but of which the result was the denial of all concession upon the subject. The suggestions in the tract respecting the liturgy similarly ignore what proved to be the real barriers to a re-union. Laying stress on the undue preference hitherto accorded to preaching in comparison with prayer or the eucharist, on the singular contempt which the sectaries had bestowed upon the Psalms, and on their Sabbatarianism, Thorndike specifies for change one only of those small but practical points, round which religious disputes invariably concentrate themselves; and while offering to lay greater stress upon baptism by immersion and not by sprinkling (in order to meet the Anabaptists), says not a syllable of the surplice, or of the cross in baptism, and mentions kneeling at the communion only to insist upon it. The remarkable passage of the pamphlet however is the stress laid in it upon the Moravians, or *Unitas Fratrum Bohemorum;* brought into notice at the time by the writings and travels of John Amos Comenius. This singular person, who was a bishop of the persecuted and at that period nearly extinct

Moravians, and residing at the time in Amsterdam, was in communication in 1660, not only with mere literary correspondents like Hartlib[m], but with English clergy[n], among others possibly with Thorndike himself, seeking for aid and sympathy for his suffering Church. His position, as one of a body of continental reformers who with reformed doctrine had clung tenaciously to a personal succession of bishops[o], free also from the special errors which clung to the Lutheran and Calvinist bodies, and supposed (perhaps more than truth warranted) to harmonise more nearly with the teaching of the English Church, exactly fell in with Thorndike's most dearly cherished sentiments. The instance seemed at once to cut away from the Presbyterians one of their most telling popular arguments, viz. the parallel which they insisted upon drawing between the foreign reformers and themselves, and to transfer the fulcrum of external sympathy to Thorndike's own school in the English Church[p]. He forgot, that Comenius was something of an adventurer, and personally of no weight, and one who was fast sacrificing a high reputation in literature to a wild and crude fanaticism. And he made his case accordingly the foundation of an argument in his tract, identical with that, which Durell and Bingham afterwards pursued more widely and with respect to foreign reformers in general; while in other ways he appears to have pressed it upon unwilling ears, with a pertinacity successful only (as it would seem) in diminishing his own reputation for practical ability[q].

Assists in the Savoy Conference.

§ 25. In the following year he was placed in a position to urge his views officially and authoritatively. He was appointed (on March 25, 1661) to assist at the Savoy Con-

[m] See Comenius' letter to Charles II. in 1661, in Kennet; and the Due Way of Composing Differences &c., § 44, note h; and Hartlib's letters in Worthington's Diary &c. as below in note q.

[n] See Due Way &c., ibid.

[o] The story of their search for a bishop, and of the difficulties they encountered in the course of it, will be found in the authorities cited ibid., § 46, note m.

[p] The same feelings drew the late Mr. Arthur Percival's attention to the Moravians in 1841; and something of the same kind occurred also in 1749. See ibid., § 44, note h.

[q] "What the Convocation is about, is but little as yet. There hath been something to do to bring Mr. Thorndike amongst them; for he doth not agree with them in all things, speaking much of the orders of the Bohemian Churches, called Unitas Fratrum." S. Hartlib, writing the year after the Restoration, viz. May 28, 1661, to Dr. Worthington, who had been Head of Jesus College, Cambridge, until the month of general restitution there, viz. August 1660: in Crossley's edition of Worthington's Diary for the Cheetham Society, p. 315. See Bayle's Dict., for Comenius.

ference[r]: possibly under the impression that he would be acceptable to the Presbyterian party, some of whom certainly had regarded him at one time with favour, although now to be effectually undeceived and proportionably irritated[s]. In the actual management however of the argument in that fruitless and jangling disputation, he does not seem to have taken a very active part, speaking only once in the course of it: a fact for which we may trust Baxter, although the tone of his remarks, not only upon Thorndike's conduct but upon the Conference generally and upon all concerned with it, may be fairly set to the account of the one infirmity of that otherwise saintly man, a presumptuous and irritable temper[t], aggravated by a sense of failure. Thorndike indeed was only an assistant to the principal members of the commission on the Church side[u], who were all of them bishops; and was moreover placed at the end of the list of assistants, as being the only one who did not possess a doctor's degree. The history of the Conference itself, therefore, need not here be given; depending so little as it did on Thorndike's personal management. Suffice it to say, that although it was to last no longer than four months, yet it delayed its first meeting until April 15, and expired by lapse of time upon July 24; with little other result than the negative although important one, of putting the Presbyterians out of court, in the national judgment, in the settlement of the Church. It served in truth to aggravate both sides by the excitement of a fruitless disputation, not rendered less naked and repulsive by the technical logic, which then for the last time figured in a real argument,—to prove manifestly, that neither side was prepared to make any material concessions to the other,—to bring out palpably the fact, that the questions at issue between the Church, and the only large and respectable body of dissenters from her then existing, turned, by the shewing of the latter themselves, upon secondary points, which had nothing to do with the essentials of religion,—

[r] See above, § 23, note f. And see also Collier, and Cardwell's Conferences, for an account of that held at the Savoy. Baxter's account of it is in his Life of himself, edited by Sylvester.

[s] See Baxter's words, quoted above in § 10, note f. That Thorndike was in London April 23, see above in § 24, note j.

[t] See his own most noble confession of his change of sentiment as years grew upon him, written towards the end of his life, in his autobiography edited by Sylvester, Pt. i. p. 126.

[u] And the assistants, nine in number on each side, were appointed only to supply the places of absentees among their respective twelve principals.

and to leave the Presbyterians under the irritating conviction, that their cause had been so managed, as to appear to the world, whatever it might be in reality, captious and presumptuous, factious and unreasonable. They had sought indeed to take advantage of two inconsistent pleas; by alleging, on the one hand, the "sinfulness" of the Church view of the points in dispute, and yet attempting to appropriate to themselves St. Paul's injunction of forbearance towards weak brethren. And when towards the close of the Conference the practical suggestion made through Bishop Cosin brought this point to the surface, they were driven to the dilemma of advancing two replies, both of them futile and preposterous; and either contradicting their own original concession, retracted indeed as soon as made, of the indifference of the disputed points, by alleging instances of things *not* indifferent, an attempt in which their success under such circumstances was but feeble, or advancing the equivocal position,—monstrous as applied to their own case, in any true sense inapplicable, —that "acts in themselves lawful become unlawful by being commanded[v]." And to this mismanagement of the argumentative part of the dispute must be added the extempore liturgy[x], and forward disputatious conduct, of the leading Presbyterian, Baxter himself; whose own account of the Conference, penned many years afterwards, bears ample evidence of the perverse and angry spirit with which he came to the question, and to whom indeed nearly all parties agreed in assigning in large part the failure of the attempt[y]. It need only here be added, that both in the general views, and in the particular decisions, of the leading Churchmen in the Conference, Thorndike obviously coincided: that he was, like them, not prepared to surrender the Prayer-book as a whole, the amendment of which was the very basis of the Conference, at the preposterous demand of the Presbyterian deputies, and to

[v] See, for all this, the notes to the Plea of Weakness and Tender Consciences &c., sect. i. § 2, 3.

[x] Viz. a liturgy, complete and with rubrics, prepared in a fortnight by one man, of strong prejudices and slight learning, and offered as a substitute for the Prayer-book, and that to a body assembled expressly to revise the Prayer-book.

[y] E. g. Bp. Rust in his Protestant Peacemaker, published some years afterwards, viz. in 1682 (see Zouch's edit. of Walton's Life of Sanderson); and Bps. Morley, Pearson, and Sanderson, at the time (see Walton's Life of Sanderson, in the latter's Works, vol. vi. pp. 336, 337, ed. Jacobson): and for the soreness of Baxter's own friends, see his Life of himself, ed. by Sylvester, Pt. ii. pp. 364, 379, 433, 436. See also Cardwell's Conferences.

allow in its place, at the minister's option, the crude and hasty crotchets of a single person, a good man indeed, but neither learned nor unprejudiced nor sober-minded; and that in the special points also, which came under review, he was in most cases equally disinclined to concession. The use of the Apocrypha, the propriety of imposing a rule with respect to ceremonies in themselves indifferent, the absolute necessity of prohibiting extempore prayer (especially in the bidding prayer), the particular rubric of kneeling at the Holy Communion, the distinctive offices of priest and deacon, the baptism of children without reference to the faith of their parents, the value of confirmation, and, finally,—what was almost the only doctrine of primary importance touched by the Presbyterians, and even that, let it be noted, not with reference to the question of predestination, nor to that of sacramental grace, but solely with respect to the discipline of the Church, —baptismal regeneration, were all points upon which Thorndike has expressed sentiments in his published writings in strict accordance with the decisions then made respecting them by the Church of England. And the principle upon which his feeling of the importance of these sentiments rested, was this—that to take up a ground not justified by the primitive Catholic Church, would be to abandon the one tenable and impregnable position now occupied by our own branch of the Church against all dissenters, alike against the Presbyterians themselves, and against the Church of Rome. The questions indeed of discipline, and of Church-government, were the only two subjects, upon which his special views and those of the Nonconformists could have borne even a semblance of harmony: and a closer examination would shew, that in these too his main principle was the limit of his concessions, as it was also their ground[z].

Shares in the revision of the Prayer-book as a

§ 26. During the progress of the Conference, Thorndike had become also, as above said, a member of Convocation; which was summoned upon April 11, to meet upon May 8, in 1661[a]. Its formal labours until the end of July were

[z] Pearce, who was one of the ablest of the advocates of the Nonconformist cause, urges as on Thorndike's authority, as "one of the Commissioners for the Church at the Savoy," that at that time "a reformation" (of the Church) "was thought absolutely necessary for union" (Conformists' Plea for Nonconformists, 3rd edit. 1783, p. 36,—first publ. in 1681). He forgets to say, what the "reformation" was, that is intended in the passages of Thorndike's Works to which he refers.

[a] See above, § 23, note g.

member of the Convocation of 1661.

almost entirely confined to the preparation of some of the single prayers then added to the Liturgy[b], and of occasional and special services, as for baptizing adults, for May 29 and January 30 (the alterations of that for the fifth of November dating in April of the following year), and for the fast-day of June 12, 1661[c]. But Cosin, and the leading bishops, with Sancroft for their amanuensis, were meanwhile preparing elaborate emendations of the entire Prayer-book, to form the basis of a revision of it so soon as the Savoy Conference should close[d]. The Upper House of Convocation did not appoint its committee for that revision until November 21, almost three months afterwards: but they proceeded with great speed, by the aid of the work previously done in private, when the business once commenced; and a joint committee of both Houses on December 13, was followed by the approval of the Prayer-book, and by its signature by the two Convocations, of Canterbury and of York, united for the time for that one act, upon Dec. 20. In the earlier and spring portion of these sessions, as we learn by Hartlib's letter already quoted[e], Thorndike took little part: though whether for the reason assigned by Hartlib or not, is another question. In the later portion of them, which were those concerned with the revision of the Prayer-book, we are informed by a later witness (writing however upon what was not impossibly Sancroft's information), that "he constantly attended and had a hand more than ordinary in the business[f]."

[b] e. g. that for the Parliament.

[c] See the Acts in Wilkins and in Kennet, and the abstract of those of the Lower House in D'Oyly's Life of Sancroft. The service for Jan. 30, put out by Royal authority in 166⅘, was only revised by the Convocation. See D'Oyly, vol. i. pp. 112, sq.; answering Burnet. And below in note h.

[d] See the account in Cardwell's Conferences, or Lathbury's Hist. of Convocation, and more precisely and fully in the Preface to Cosin's Works, vol. v. Anglo-Cath. edition.

[e] See above, § 24, note q. The date of the letter, May 28, is a bare three weeks after the meeting of Convocation. Thorndike was at Cambridge 4½ weeks in the end of 1660, one week in the spring and two in the summer of 1661, and not again until the middle of 1662.

[f] From a book, anonymous, but written probably by Spinckes and certainly by a nonjuror of his particular views, and published in 1718, under the title of Mr. Collier's Desertion Discussed, or the Holy Offices of Worship in the Liturgy of the Church of England Defended, p. 106. Collier had claimed Thorndike's authority in favour of prayer for the dead: to which his opponent replies by alleging Thorndike's share in the Convocation of 1661, in the strong terms quoted above in the text, and inferring, that "whatever his private opinion" (about prayer for the dead) "was before, he was then of another mind, because 'tis certain he declared his unfeigned assent and consent to all things then altered, and conformed to it all the rest of his life." The inference, it is true, is ill-founded. For Thorndike certainly continued till his death to regard the omission of prayer for the dead as an imperfection in the English liturgy; although the

The records of Chapter-meetings at Westminster, which prove him to have been upon the spot the whole time; his intimacy with Sancroft, and continual intercourse with him at this period and afterwards, and the harmony of sentiment that prevailed between them; and, finally, the subsequent appointment of Thorndike[g] as one of the commissioners to examine and certify the sealed books; confirm the statement. He was doomed however, in common with Sancroft himself, to find but a portion of his own especial wishes respecting the reform of the liturgy adopted by Convocation. It may be seen from Cardwell's account of the proceedings of that assembly, that while the bent of its inclinations lay strongly in what may for shortness be called the Laudian direction, it was checked by the equally strong jealousy of that school of opinion felt, notwithstanding its marked Royalist and Church bias, by the then House of Commons. Accordingly, —while the demands of the Presbyterians were almost wholly ignored, on the ground no doubt that the Savoy Conference had proved them unreasonable,—of the changes proposed in the amended Prayer-book, prepared under the direction of Cosin and other bishops, as above said, those only were adopted, which (in the language of Cardwell) "would not bring in new grounds of controversy." And Thorndike, with his friend, while congratulating themselves upon the general tendency of all the actual changes[h], must have lamented, that caution and fear of offence still refused to do more than commemorate, without praying for, the departed saints, in the prayer, not "for the Church Catholic," but "for the Church militant here on earth;" still shrunk from replacing the

bare omission of a secondary and unessential practice would have been, in his judgment, as indeed in truth, a very miserable reason for refusing to subscribe to the book.

[g] The commission to examine, correct, and certify, the sealed copies of the revised Prayer-book, dated Nov. 2, 1662, is in Stephens' edit. of the Prayer-book, pp. 100—102.

[h] E. g., the addition of the rubric about "covering what remaineth of the elements;" and the change of "real and essential" into "corporal" presence, in the rubric (now restored) respecting the reasons for kneeling at the Lord's Supper: both of them proposed by Sancroft. The Presbyterians in the Savoy Conference requested the restoration of the latter rubric. Again, the insertion of the clause respecting saints departed at the end of the prayer for the Church-militant, which was part but not all of what Thorndike desired: the addition of "schism" to "heresy," in the Litany (of which Andrew Marvel complains, Rehears. Transp., p. 306): the directing the absolution to be pronounced by the "priest," instead of the "minister:" the change of "bishops, pastors, and ministers of the Church," in the litany, into "bishops, priests, and deacons:" and of the word "congregation" into "Church:" the additional clause in the ordinal, marking more distinctly the office of bishop in contrast with that of priest. See the entire list in Cardwell or Keeling.

prayer for the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the elements in the consecration-prayer in the communion-service; still retained the prayer of oblation in the same service in its later and (as he thought) more unsuitable place[i]; and still trembled to stop, what had proved the copious fountain of sedition and of heresy during the previous troubles, by imposing (although they had proceeded so far as to draw up) a form of bidding prayer[j]. Yet all these points were in his opinion points only "of less moment[k]." And he expressly maintains the existing communion-service to "deserve all that hath been said in defence of it," to "be agreeable to the intent of God's Church," and to profess the essential doctrine of the sacrament, "as plainly as the liturgies of the ancient Church[l]." While at least he must have been cheered by the reflection, that no important point, whether of doctrine or of practice, had been compromised; and that if something, in his judgment, still remained to be done, at any rate nothing had been undone, and a good deal had been gained. Upon one subject indeed he may have probably felt a more keen disappointment. If we are to judge by his tract written during the sessions of Convocation (the Just Weights and Measures), he would appear to have wished for some distinct enunciation of the principle of conformity to the primitive, and submission to the Catholic, Church; as constituting the one tenable ground, upon which the demands of the Nonconformists as well as the attacks of the Romanists could be consistently and reasonably repelled. Now the Convocation did incidentally and to a cer-

[i] It appears—by a Prayer-book (of 1619) in the Library of the Univ. of Durham, containing MS. emendations by Cosin, and subsequently by Sancroft, of which the latter were probably the work of either Cosin or other bishops with Sancroft for their amanuensis, and by another Prayer-book (of 1634) in the Bodleian Library, containing a fair transcript for the printer in Sancroft's writing of these joint emendations,—that all the changes mentioned in the text were proposed to Convocation. Indeed our present form of communion-service, and a form similar to the Scotch, are both in the latter of the two books just described, and evidently were both submitted to Convocation, and "left to censure." See also above in note d, and the Ecclesiologist for Oct. 1849, p. 149.—That Thorndike desired such changes, see Just Weights and Measures, c. xxii. § 7—9: and that the leading bishops would have gladly accepted them, had they thought it consistent with prudence, may be inferred from their known opinions. Compare also the prayer in the original service for Jan. 30, quoted in part by Cardwell, and actually used in 166?; which expressly recognises both prayer for the dead and prayer of the saints in heaven for the Church on earth. This part of it was struck out, when the service was revised and annexed to the liturgy, by the Convocation.

[j] See Cardwell, p. 371, from Kennet.

[k] See his Judgment of the Church of Rome, § 15.

[l] Just Weights and Measures, c. xxii. § 4, 7: and True Princ. of Comprehens., sect. iv.

tain extent recognise such a principle, in the Preface prefixed by them to the revised Prayer-book; where they condemn the larger part of the Presbyterian proposals, "as secretly striking at some established doctrine or laudable practice of the Church of England, or indeed of the *whole Catholic Church* of Christ." But no more formal recognition of such a doctrine was adopted, if indeed it was ever proposed: not certainly because that doctrine was denied or doubted, but (as may be fairly supposed) because it was deemed impolitic or superfluous to open the question at this particular time. Such then would be Thorndike's position in relation to this most important Convocation: the Convocation, from whence dates the imposition of our present formularies, and which therefore claims, so far as the *animus imponentis* is a rule of interpretation at all, the right of interpreting them. Agreeing with its general tone of sentiment, joining heartily, both in the changes which it actually made, and in its refusal to admit of change in the other points excepted to by the Presbyterians, but thinking probably that its leading members were too submissive to popular or political opinion in drawing the line where they did with respect to change in the opposite direction, he in the main must have acquiesced with satisfaction in the result; desiderating chiefly, as its necessary complement, and as indeed the great reform for which the Church sorely cried, the restoration of discipline. The present is not the place for discussing either the expediency or the correctness of the few points above mentioned, wherein he held it to have fallen short of the mark. Suffice it to say, that nothing but wilful prejudice can confound them with Romanism. The first of them indeed, in Thorndike's sense, may be found sharply contrasted with the Roman, as being itself the primitive, view, by no less a person than Archbishop Ussher: while the changes in the communion-service have been adopted by the American Church in her edition of our common Service Book, among changes made in a spirit precisely the reverse of that which would diminish the barriers against Roman doctrine.

Publishes his Just Weights and Measures.

§ 27. The business of revising the canons and discipline of the Church had been started in Convocation early in 1661; and the Royal licenses for the purpose were obtained upon June 7 and June 9 of that year. Attention was anew di-

rected to the subject in January 166½, upon the completion of the Prayer-book; and it was pursued for some months, until the following May, and possibly later, but ultimately came to nothing[m]. During this time, considering the question of the liturgy as only "provisionally" settled[n] (an unpractical, and, as time has proved, a groundless opinion), while that of discipline was still under discussion[o], Thorndike again resorted to his pen in order to urge his views upon his brethren; preserving however a discreet silence respecting the Moravians, although he could not refrain from one slight expression of annoyance at the inattention shewn towards his long-cherished project respecting Cathedral Chapters[p]. His Just Weights and Measures, obviously written after the termination of the Savoy Conference, but previously to the final passing of the Act of Uniformity[q], and (as above said) during the sessions of Convocation which revised the Prayer-book, appeared in January 166½[r]. Of this book it must suffice here to say, that it is a brief *resumé* of the contents of the Epilogue, its title indicating the duty of an honest and consistent application of the principles there laid down: and that its practical proposals, besides a scheme of more frequent services, to be attained by dividing the present services differently[s], were mainly two, the prevention of pluralities by restraining clergy to their own dioceses, in connection with the colleges of presbyters already mentioned[t], and the restoration of penance, public or private, and of the discipline of the Church[u]. The topic last mentioned fell in so closely with the feelings of the better Pres-

[m] See the Acts of the Convocation in Kennet or Wilkins: and Collier, Ch. Hist. vol. ii. pp. 889, 891; and Lathbury.

[n] Just Weights and Measures, c. xxv. § 7.

[o] Ibid., c. xxiv. § 9.

[p] "I insist on that which I have proposed already, although no heed is given to it." Ibid., § 5.

[q] i. e., between August 1661 and April 1662. Reference is made in the work repeatedly (e.g., c. xvi. § 6) to what passed at the Conference. On the other hand, a rubric of the unrevised Prayer-book is quoted (c. xiv. § 3) as "the order of this Church," and the settlement of the Act of Uniformity is spoken of as "the laws that may presently be provided" (c. xxv. § 7). The book must have been written during the sessions of Convocation which revised the Prayer-book, although it did not appear until the month after that revision was completed.

[r] White Kennet, p. 618.

[s] c. xxii.

[t] c. xxiv. § 1—6.

[u] Ibid., § 7—11.—It appears by the Chapter books of Westminster, that upon July 1, 1662, the Dean and Canons met in Chapter and subscribed the declarations required by the Act of Uniformity, and that Thorndike was not present. He had signed the Prayer-book as a member of Convocation on the previous 20th of December: and either this was sufficient, or he must have signed the declarations in question on another occasion.

byterians as well as of Churchmen, as to make it a less hopeless design, than carelessness and worldliness and long desuetude now unhappily render it.

Resumes his residence at Cambridge, in broken health.

§ 28. Solicitude and hard labour, acting on a constitution already broken, resulted in a severe illness at this time, from which Thorndike never wholly recovered[x]. He accordingly quitted London and resumed his residence at Cambridge in the end of 1662, or the beginning of 1663[y], after a nearly continuous residence upon his canonry from the day of his appointment to it[z]; and for the next four years (from 1663 to the middle of 1666) appears to have divided his time pretty equally between his College and Westminster[a]. Academic associations probably, or the collegiate advantages attendant upon the higher degree[b], led him at this time to desire, what he had deferred until long past the usual time for it, his degree in divinity. And in conjunction with his friends Oley and Thurscross, he procured a Royal mandate for the purpose[c], at

[x] He speaks of his illness as six years ago, when writing to Lightfoot in 1669; see Letters, no. XVI. He had been thenceforward forbidden to study. See also above in § 21, and the Preface to his Latin book in 1670.

[y] His College "chambers" were repaired for him by the College at an expense of £3 10s. 10d., in 1663, "after his return into College," as appears by the College books. He seems to have quitted Westminster, no doubt after completing his examination of the sealed books, between Dec. 13 and Dec. 15, 1662; and was present at only two Chapters, viz. March 9 and June 4, in 1663 (n.s.); as appears by the Chapter-books. However he left Cambridge on Feb. 16, 166$\frac{3}{4}$, as appears by an old Exit-book of the College ("leaving Dr. Boreman as deputy senior"); and spent April 1663 in town, since he wrote to Sancroft, evidently from town, upon April 11 and 25 of that month. Moreover his nephew's baptism (see below, § 31) upon April 18, 1663, at Westminster, was an event, from which, considering its circumstances, he could not have been absent.

[z] The Chapter books and those of Trinity College sufficiently shew this. — We have one other mention of Thorndike at this date, viz. as in communication with Pocock. "In the end of ... May 1662, Mr. Thorndike in a letter to our author (Pocock) recommends a Jew of Amsterdam to him, whose business at Oxford was the vending of a book which he had printed, and which Mr. Thorndike conceives to be a fit entrance into the reading of the Rabbins. He also expresses some hopes, that this Jew might be converted to the Christian religion." Twells, Life of Pocock, pp. 271, 272. The letter itself has shared the fate of the other letters of Thorndike in Twells's hands. See above, § 16, note b. It is amusing to find so early an instance of a begging practice, that must call up in College residents, of more modern date than Pocock, many unpleasant memories of petty discomfort.

[a] He resided 2 weeks at Cambridge in the fourth quarter of 1662, but 21 weeks in 1663, 27$\frac{1}{2}$ in 1664, 29$\frac{1}{2}$ in 1665, 11$\frac{1}{2}$ in the beginning of 1666 (the year ending in each case at Michaelmas). The Chapter-books tally with this. His college rooms were those "on the right hand side of the great gateway on the first floor, afterwards tenanted by Sir Isaac Newton." See also Edleston's Correspondence of Newton, p. xliii. note 13.

[b] The divinity degree was not imperative upon fellows of Trinity College Cambridge by their former statutes (those prior to 1844); but certain offices were open only to seniors who had taken such a degree, and certain payments were made to them. See Monk's Life of Bentley, c. vii. pp. 128—131.

[c] "Charles R., Trusty and well-

that time no unusual proceeding, dispensing with all burdens attendant on the promotion; and obtained also on his own part from the University Senate a very singular grace to a somewhat similar effect[d]. Neither Oley nor himself however actually proceeded to the degree; and Thurscross, the third of the three friends, delayed doing so until 1669[e].

beloved, we greet you well. Having considered the learning, piety, and integrity of Herbert Thorndike, M^r. of Arts, Timothy Thurscrosse, Bac. of Divinity, and Barnabas Oley, M^r. of Arts, and how eminently they have served the Church: we have thought fit by these presents to recommend them unto you, to be created doctors in divinity, willing and requiring you forthwith to admit them to the said degree, to take place and precedency, according to their severall and respective seniorities, without being obliged to any subsequent exercises or duties, whereupon they cannot conveniently attend: any statute, usage, or custome of that our University to the contrary notwithstanding, wherewith we are graciously pleased to dispense in this behalfe. Given at our Court at Whitehall, the 14th day of Aprill, 1663. By his Majesties command, HENRY BENNET.—To our trusty and well-beloved the Vice Chancellor &c.—Lect. et publicat. per D^rem. Rainbow Procan. in Domo Regentium 17° Junii 1663."—From Baker's MSS. in the Univ. Library of Cambridge, vol. xxv. p. 289.—Baker adds, that this mandate, "for the first and last," viz. Thorndike and Oley, was "never accepted" (Wood's Ath. Oxon. ed. Bliss, vol. ii. col. 302). Certainly it was not acted upon in their cases; but it is no less certain, that the University would not have refused compliance with the Royal mandate. On the other hand, in the Historical Notes relating to the Ferrars, published by Hearne (Caii Vindiciæ, vol. ii. p. 690. Oxon. 1730), this mandate, for Oley, "and Mr. Herbert Thorndike (*not sought for*), and one other, to be doctors of divinity," is mentioned, with the addition, that "they" (scil. Oley and Thorndike) "were possibly the only men that refus'd that honour when offered them." And see Twells as quoted in the next note.—There were no less than 121 doctors of divinity made by mandate between 25 June 1660, and 2 March 166⅘.

[d] "14° Maii, 1663. Cum Herbertus Thorndike, S. Tr. Coll. Soc. et Westmonaster^i: Eccl̃æ Prebendarius ad nullos in S. T. gradus de industria hactenus aspiraverit, ne Vice Mag^i. vel Decani superioris onus in prædicto Collegio subire per leges necesse haberet; Placeat vobis ut annum jam 5tum supra 60^m agens missionem impetret, et concessa in posterum ab omni munere Academico vacatione (in quantum per statuta fieri possit) quasi rude donatus locum inter doctores in exedrio novissimum obtineat" (From the Books of Cambr. University.)—This grace is also in Cole's MSS (Addit. MSS. vol. 5843. p. 186, in the Brit. Mus.), as from Mr. Buck's book (a Cambridge bedel of that name) among the graces for degrees conferred by mandate; and it is printed also, apparently from the same source, by Twells in his Life of Pocock. In both it is dated "April 15, 1663:" i. e. the day after the Royal mandate. It is obvious however from Thorndike's own letters of April 11 and April 25, 1663 (above, nos. XIV., XV.), that although thought of as early as April, yet it was not settled so soon. Probably April 15 was the day when it was drawn up in its first form: and certainly May 14 was the day when it passed the Cambridge Senate.

[e] For Thurscross's degree, see the list of Cambridge graduates under 1669, and Thorndike's letter to Sancroft in 167⅘; above, no. XVII. There can be no doubt of the fact that neither Thorndike nor Oley took the degree; although the former is wrongly styled D.D. very frequently. Not only Aubrey (see above in § 5. p. 171, note a), but Calamy (Life and Times of Baxter, vol. ii. p. 362), and even Henry More (Appendix to Antidote to Idolatry, Works, p. 816, first published in 1673), although a Cambridge man, speak of "Dr. Thorndike." And Andrew Marvel (Rehearsal Transprosed) makes the same mistake. Carter also, in his Hist. of Cambridge, calls him S. T. B. thrice over (pp. 326, 342, 378). See also above, p. 150, note m. And see also the similar mistake in the Commission for the Savoy Conference, above, § 23, note f.

Possibly the expense of the degree, even at that time no trifling sum[f], or the prospect of vacating his fellowship, which he did a few years afterwards, may have caused Thorndike to refrain from the step. At any rate it is evident, from the trouble bestowed by him upon the terms in which his grace was to be couched, that it is not a perfectly fair statement of the case to say that the degree was "freely offered" to him, and "declined[g]:" although there is equally little ground for interpreting the words, in which Baker mentions the subject, to mean that the degree was sought by himself and refused[h]. His College residence however, although neither so highly honoured nor so gratuitously annoyed, must have been attended with very mingled feelings both of comfort and of sadness. On the one hand, of the fellows ejected with himself, several (such as Sclater, Row, Babington, Cowley the poet, Samways, Clement Neville) were restored[i]: although varying causes, the death of some, the promotion of others, had dispersed the greater number of his old University and College friends. Some again, as for instance Duport and Boreman, had continued in possession throughout the Usurpation. And of the new comers, the Masters were Ferne (1660—1662) and Pearson (1662—1673[j]): and among the juniors was Isaac Barrow, with whom it is mentioned that Thorndike was upon intimate terms[k]. The College also, although gradually declining

[f] The degree of Doctor of Divinity cost, in 1648, £40 and sixpence (Heywood and Wright, vol. ii. p. 527); of which however more than £23 went for suppers.

[g] Twells says of the degree, that "though freely offered, they both" (i. e. Oley and Thorndike) "declined" it; "but it was more for the honour of Mr. Thorndike, that April 15, 1663, a grace past the House to this effect," viz. that in note d. And see Hearne as in note c.

[h] See note c. The mandate would have been conclusive, and the grace was certainly passed.

[i] See the Gough MS. already quoted, Walker's Sufferings &c., and Carter.

[j] Le Neve.—Thomas Gale, and Thorndike's old pupil Lynnet, also were fellows, and Isaac Newton was among the undergraduates. Ray, the naturalist, and the intimate friend of Barrow's undergraduateship, was likewise a fellow at the time of the Restoration: but upon "Oct. 2, 1660," it was "ordered, that Mr. Wray have time till the 10th of this month for the making up his accounts of the stewardship, and giving in his final resolution as to conformity" (Conclusion-Book of Trin. Coll., Cambr.); and his fellowship determined, through his refusal to conform, before Thorndike came back into residence.

[k] "It is the learned Mr. Thorndyke he" (Barrow) "disputes against" (viz. in the Disc. of the Unity of the Church), "but that did not abate the intimate friendship that was between them." Abraham Hill's Life of Barrow, prefixed to Barrow's Works. This sentence appears in the edition of Barrow's English Works printed at London 1716, 3 vols. folio, last page but one of the Life. In the earlier editions of that Life (e. g. those of 1683, 1687, and 1700, the first-named of which was the original edition), the words do not occur. Hill died in 1721.

towards the close of the century[l], did not lose its prestige at once. And the outward form and law of the University, in the hands of the restored Masters and fellows, was such as Thorndike would have wished. But the same cannot be said for the inner academical life of the time. The profligate morals of the age quickly spread into the Colleges. Even in February $16\frac{59}{60}$, we find Pepys[m] recording, that "there was nothing at all left of the old preciseness in the discourse" of the fellows of his own College (Magdalene); while, ten years afterwards, the history of Scargill[n] may shew what progress atheistical principles had by that time made in the University. And the decay of learning among the mass of students, lamented by Sancroft in 1663[o], although arising in great part, not from the Puritan troubles only, but from the transition-state of University studies between the old and the new philosophy, yet is a sure index in the Academic body, however it may be with individuals, of a similarly low standard of conduct. Among the more talented members of the governing body, at the same time, the Worthingtons and the Whichcots and the Cudworths and the Mores, by a natural reaction from the strict Calvinism which the usurpation had revived in Cambridge as elsewhere, principles of theology were beginning to gain strength, of which it would rather be said that they made light of orthodoxy than departed from it, did not Rust's and More's Platonical speculations on pre-existence and resurrection give too much ground for the latter and the heavier charge as well[p]. The connection also of the party thus formed with Episcopius, which was not a mere imputation of

[l] See Monk's Life of Bentley, c. vii. pp. 110, 111. The munificence of Hacket, Sclater, and Babington, and of the College itself, completed Neville's quadrangle within a few years after the Restoration, bringing the College (except a certain modernizing of the Master's house and the Combination Room, by Bentley and in 1771, partially got rid of in 1842) pretty much to its present state as regards buildings. See its previous state described in Evelyn's Diary under the date of 31 Aug. 1654.

[m] See the extract from his Diary in Cooper under the date.

[n] See above in the Disc. of Forb. or Penalties, c. xxii. note u: and Wood's Athen. Oxon. ed. Bliss, and Cooper under the year 1669.

[o] "It would grieve you to hear of our public examinations: the Hebrew and Greek learning being out of fashion every where, and especially in the other Colleges, where we are forced to seek our candidates for fellowships; and the rational learning they pretend to, being neither the old philosophy, nor steadily any one of the new. In fine, though I must do the present society right, and say, that divers of them are very good scholars, and orthodox (I believe), . . . yet methinks I find not that old genius and spirit of learning," &c. Sancroft to Wright (a former tutor of the College) when Head of Emmanuel, January 17, 166$\frac{3}{4}$; in D'Oyly's Life, vol. i. p. 128.

[p] The formal beginning of the "Latitude-men," or Latitudinarians, dates from Whichcot's Sermons, and

adversaries (like the Arminianism of pre-Usurpation times), but was avowed and open, increased and strengthened the dislike felt towards them. On both subjects we find Thorndike's feelings strongly expressed in a tract written just after the termination of his College residence[q]. And the inclination of the talent and of the goodness of the rising generation in the University towards the new views of theology as well as the "new philosophy," must have placed him in that uncomfortable position of being behind his age, which is too often the lot of older men, and especially of those whose views are cast in a somewhat stiff and uncompromising mould. Thorndike however did not altogether share in his friend Duport's naive horror at the progress of physical science at this time in the University, and at the consequent deposition of Aristotle from his long-protracted dominion[r]. On the contrary, there are one or two indications[s], besides some statements in his own letters[t], which shew him to have had at one time a strong inclination for both medical and physical studies; a fact confirmed by his interest in Bishop Seth Ward's disputation in 1638[u].

Vacates his fellowship.

§ 29. In 1666 the plague drove him from Cambridge[v]. And in June 1667, after returning into residence for a few weeks, he vacated his fellowship. The statutes of Trinity College then in force ordained, that if any College property were leased to a fellow, his fellowship should become vacant the moment that the College seal was affixed to the lease. And the immediate act that determined Thorndike's tenure, was his acceptance of a lease of the tithes of Trumpington parish from the College, to which the official seal was

Tuckney's letters to him about them, in 1651. And by 1662 they were recognised and named as a school or sect, of which Cambridge was the principal seat. See the notes to the True Princ. of Comprehension, sect. ii. and sect. xi.; for an account of them, and of the tenets of More and Rust. Glanvil, the earliest of the Platonic section of them, was of Oxford. But the junction of such sentiments with a mystic philosophy was a mere accident. The bulk of the school, Chillingworth and Fowler, Tillotson and Wilkins, and the honoured names of Patrick and Stillingfleet, and even Barrow, who must to a certain extent be reckoned in the list, had nothing to do with any particular philosophical school.

[q] True Princ. of Comprehension, sect. vii. (written in 1667); and compare also Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. xix. (written in 1670).

[r] See Monk's Life of Duport in the Museum Criticum, vol. ii.

[s] The Almagestum Novum (of Riccioli, 2 vols. folio, Bologna 1651), and the telescope, which appear in his will, look this way.

[t] See Letters VII., VIII., above.

[u] See above, § 5. p. 173, note j.

[v] He had extra-commons on that account, with the other fellows, in the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th quarters of 1666, and in the 1st and 2nd of 1667. He resided three weeks in the latter year.

put on June 4, 1667. There is a little difficulty in the dates and other circumstances of the several parts of the transaction, which will be found below in the note[x]; but the lease and the vacancy occur in such close proximity, as to leave little doubt but that the former was the cause of the latter. It remains however not quite clear, why Thorndike should prefer the lease to the fellowship. The value of the former is set by himself at £80 per annum[y]. That of the fellowship could scarcely have been less. It is possible, that he came into possession at this time of his brother Francis's landed estate, by the death of his niece Mrs. Alington without male issue, according to the provisions of Francis's will: an accession to his property which certainly took place between 1656 and 1672, and probably is to be dated nearest to the last-named year[z]. The older statutes of the College fix an annual income of above £10, as the sum, the possession of which shall vacate a fellowship; unless however in the case of a College preacher, which Thorndike was. And the value of the estate so accruing to him must have been considerably above this sum. This then may have been the circumstance, which determined him to accept the lease above mentioned, and so terminated his fellowship. But it is to be added, that the statute respecting the £10 income appears to have become inoperative at an early period owing to the changed value of money; that no clear instance occurs of its application to any one case; and, in particular, that one fellow, viz. Sir Isaac Newton, immediately after Thorndike's time, possessed and retained with his fellowship an hereditary estate of £80 a-year[a]. Be this however as it may, it is symbolical

[x] There are *two* leases, both to trustees for Thorndike's use, the first dated April 18, 1665, the second June 4, 1667 (see above, p. 144, note t). The first must obviously have been so framed as to save Thorndike from the effect of the rule above mentioned. But it is a rule of the College that a senior's place shall be filled within nine days after the vacancy. And Thorndike's successor as senior was elected July 1, 1667; while the second lease was sealed June 4, 1667; yet the statute vacated the tenant's fellowship "statim ut syngrapha obsignata fuerit." There is nothing to account for the undue length of the interval, which was twenty-six days instead of nine. However Thorndike's fellowship certainly *was* vacated in the summer of 1667 (he had no stipend as fellow for the last quarter of that year), and before July: and the lease, which (unless specially framed to avoid the consequence) necessarily vacated the fellowship, came in the June of that year.

[y] So it is estimated in Thorndike's will.

[z] See the pedigree below, in note A, and above in Thorndike's will.

[a] These facts, with most of the other information respecting Thorndike's connection with Trinity College, are due to the kindness of the Rev. Joseph Edleston.

of the changing phases of the University studies, of the period that was passing away and of that which was coming, that of the nine fellowships vacant in 1667 at Trinity College, three were vacated by Thorndike, Duport, and Cowley, the divine, the scholar, and the poet, each too in his own line belonging to the school of the previous generation, while among the successful competitors to supply their places, occurs the name of the greatest of mathematicians and natural philosophers, Isaac Newton[b].

Writes against the proposed schemes of comprehension in 1667, 8.

§ 30. Thorndike's pen was again employed in the close of the year 1667, in answer to a pamphlet published by a nonconformist of the name of Corbet[c]. The change in men's feelings, as recollections of the times of the Usurpation became less vivid, the vicissitudes of politics, which had led to Lord Clarendon's fall and exile, the more favourable impression towards the Nonconformists, which the undoubted piety of their leading divines, and the unbounded profligacy of the upper classes, who were of course nominally Churchmen, tended to produce;—these, with the growth of cold and Latitudinarian opinions, and other causes, encouraged the renewal of projects for so altering the Church as to enable at

[b] See Edleston's Correspondence of Sir Is. Newton, pp. xxii. xlii. Cowley had died in July 1667. Duport was promoted to the Deanery of Peterborough in July 1664, and to the Mastership of Magdalen College in 1668, but his place at Trinity College was filled in 1667. It is a singular circumstance, and tells ill for either the convenience of the College staircases or the sobriety of the College fellows, that two of the nine vacancies were caused by the deaths of fellows through falling down stairs. See Edleston, ibid.—Dr. Babington succeeded to Thorndike's rooms, and Isaac Newton, as already intimated, succeeded Babington. Two memoranda of Newton's are preserved, which may serve to illustrate either the increase of luxury or that of prices, or both, between the time of Thorndike and that of Newton, in less than twenty years interval (1667—1682). The first is on a folio sheet containing the MS. of the Optics, among the MSS. of the Earl of Portsmouth now in Sir D. Brewster's hands, and communicated to the present writer by the kindness of the Rev. J. Edleston. It runs thus:—"The income" (i. e. the value of the fixtures and furniture) "of that chamber in which Mr. Isaac Newton now inhabits —Mr. Thorndick's income; Imprimis, paid by the said Isaac Newton to Mr. Thos. Coppinger for Mr. Thorndick's income upon D. Babington's acct. £2 18/6; Paid more by Dr. Babington to Mr. Thos. Coppinger upon the same acct., 3£.—Paid to Silk for a new door out of the Chamber portal into the Garden, £0. 8*s*. 6*d*." Another entry blotted out follows. Compare these sums with that paid for repairing Thorndike's rooms in 1663, above mentioned (§ 28, note y). The second paper, of the date 1682, is in Newton's handwriting, and is also among the Portsmouth MSS., and communicated by Sir D. Brewster to Mr. Edleston. It contains a statement of the "income" paid by Newton to Dr. Babington, amounting in all to £11. 8*s*. 0*d*.: and adds further items for additional fitting and furnishing of the rooms amounting to £25. 8*s*. 1*d*. besides £11. 17*s*. 6*d*. more for chairs and tables.

[c] The whole of the circumstances attending the publication of this pamphlet, and the two schemes for comprehension which followed it, will be found in a note prefixed to Thorndike's True Principle of Comprehension, above, in vol. v.

least the Presbyterian Dissenters to be comprehended within it. Among the pamphlets by which the way was smoothed for the attempt, that of Corbet was the principal. It appeared in the autumn of 1667. There was still however sufficient jealousy of sectarians on the one hand, and of the King's dispensing power on the other, to strengthen the hands of the Church-members in the House of Commons. And a Colonel Birch, who was to have moved the scheme in Parliament, did not dare to mention it in the October Session of 1667, and was anticipated in the session of the following spring by a strong resolution of the House in a contrary sense. Perrinchief, also a canon of Westminster, had been beforehand with Thorndike in replying to Corbet. And whether for this reason, or from the entire failure of the Presbyterian scheme, the unfinished tract of Thorndike himself remained in MS., and has been published for the first time in the present edition of his works. He had insisted in it upon that principle, upon which alone he rested the right of state-interference with religion at all; viz. the recognition by the state of the primitive and Catholic Church, which he restricted to the time of the first six councils, and the decisions of which he holds the state to be at once bound to restore if the existing Church departs from them, and entitled to enforce by such penalties, as may mark the national adoption of them, without otherwise injuring individuals: a theory, which covers at once the Reformation (as before observed) and the Act of Uniformity. Another tract, also now first published, was likewise written by him at this time, against one of the commonest, although certainly not the strongest, arguments of the Nonconformists, viz. their plea of weakness and of tender consciences: a plea, which, as he truly argues, presumes and implies the rightfulness of the practices themselves, to which objection is taken, and is therefore absolutely inconsistent with their other plea of the essential unlawfulness of those practices. This tract also remained unpublished, probably for the same reason with the other. In both are sad and bitter lamentations for the profligacy, the atheism, the heresies, of the time; for the relaxation of discipline, and the prevalence of adultery, and of duelling; for the confiscation of tithes, and the abuse

of pluralities, and the consequent inefficiency of the clergy. And the latter of them especially mentions the evil plight of the city of London, of which the houses but not the churches were then rising again from the ashes of the great fire[d], while even apart from the effects of this terrible catastrophe not above a sixth part of the population could find a church to hold them[e]. How would Thorndike's pious regrets have found adequate expression, could he have foreseen the time, now happily passing away, when parishes of from seventy to one hundred thousand inhabitants in that same city should have but a single church!

His relations in New England.

§ 31. Our thoughts must now turn to a country, of which the condition at that time and the present is more sharply contrasted in all points, physical, social, religious, than that of perhaps any other part of the world within a similar period of time. The position of the New-Englanders in the days of the Stuarts was indeed a singular one. Fugitives for religion's sake, they were themselves enacting the bitterest of persecutions. Men who had revolted against the authority of both Church and state, were imposing upon the very thoughts and inmost feelings the yoke of a religious tyranny, as minute and as galling as any the world had ever elsewhere seen; and enforcing by the fine or the scourge or the gallows the dogmas of an elaborate and unnatural scheme of divinity, and that scheme the mere private opinion of a single man. In a word, they were using weapons which the Church disclaims, to impose a more abject prostration of mind and conscience to John Calvin, than the Church could desire towards herself[f]. In particular,—to specify a single and isolated decree, but one which brought them directly into collision with all members of the Church of England,—they forbad, under penalties, the baptism of children whose parents were not "members of the Church," i. e. formally members of an Independent congregation[g]. In a society thus regulated,

[d] See Plea of Weakness &c., sect. v. § 10. On Nov. 27, 1681, Beveridge preached at the re-opening of St. Peter's, Cornhill, "15 years and more since it was destroyed," viz. by the great fire. See Beveridge's Works, vol. vi. p. 367.

[e] See Plea of Weakness &c., ibid., note i.

[f] See Cotton Mather's Eccles. Hist. of New England (or Hawthorne's recent novel of The Scarlet Letter) for a full and detailed picture of the state of things in New England at this period. And see also Disc. of Forb. or Penalties &c., c. xxix.

[g] See above in the Plea of Weakness &c., sect. vi. § 6, note n.

Thorndike's brother John had spent thirty-five years, and had married and brought up a family. His only son Paul, it seems, he had sent over to England, probably upon the Restoration, when his uncle Herbert had the power of assisting him. And the latter had the comfort of bringing his nephew, then 20 years of age, to be baptized, "in the font newly set up" after the troubles, in Westminster Abbey, upon April 18, 1663[h]. In 1668 the father himself returned to England, only however to die, and to be buried in the Church which he had so long quitted[i]. He appears to have brought two of his daughters with him. And they also were induced, no doubt by their uncle, to be baptized in the following year[k]. Either from annoyance at being omitted in his eldest uncle's will, who had wholly passed over his brother John and his family in favour of the prebendary, or for whatever other cause, the nephew Paul seems to have returned—whether before his father's death, does not appear, but at least before his uncle's—to America, where his descendants have prospered and still continue to prosper. The nieces it would seem remained in England, in their uncle's house; and were provided for by him at his death, upon conditions, very natural under the circumstances, although the subject of much remark at the hands of those who were not aware of the reasons for them, that they should neither return to New England, nor marry with Romanists or with any that frequent conventicles at home[l]. A tradition appears to be current among the American descendants of the family, which, if it has any truth in it, must refer to Paul Thorndike's return (apparently at this time) to New England. It is alleged, but with sufficient vagueness, that the founder of that branch of the family quitted his native country in disgust, because a member of the government offered him some indignity; and that he went, like the Phocæans of old,

[h] "Paul Thornedike, a young man about 20 years of age, and Duell Pead one of the King's scholars ab^{t}. 16 years of age, was bapt^{d}. by the Deane publickly in the font newly set up, April 18, 1663." Register of Baptisms in Westminster Abbey, printed in Nichols' Collectanea Typographica, vol. vii. pp. 244, 245. The Dean was Dr. Dolben. —See below in note A at the end of the Life for all this family history.

[i] Viz. upon Nov. 3, 1668. See above, p. 143, note r, and § 2.

[k] Viz. upon April 10, 1669. See above, p. 148, note k.

[l] See above in Thorndike's Will, pp. 148, 151.

vowing that he would never return. Whether this, or the suggestion made above, contain the true reason of the emigration—and nothing more is known to throw any light upon the indefinite and uncertain tale just mentioned,—certain it is, that both Paul, and the prebendary's other surviving nephews, the sons of his brother Paul, are wholly passed over by Thorndike in his will, a circumstance which the departure of any of them to New England (and possibly the latter may have accompanied their cousin) would account for at once; and also that all branches of the family, once very numerous, have almost entirely disappeared from their native county of Lincoln since the middle of the seventeenth century[m], leaving but one family of the name, and of the rank of gentry, still surviving in England, viz. the Suffolk branch already mentioned.

Letters and friends.

§ 32. A letter of Thorndike to Dr. Lightfoot, written from Westminster at this period[n], proves his continued interest in his Rabbinical studies, now however laid aside by him for some six years past through ill health. Another, of ten months' later date[o], exhibits him in the kindly aspect of an intercessor, and a successful one, with his old friend Dr. Sancroft, now Dean of St. Paul's, on behalf of the curate of a brother-canon, who desired a small living in the patronage of the Chapter of St. Paul's, and of whom he takes care to specify, that he is, "for conformity in religion, more than ordinary." The last-named letter shews him also as still upon intimate terms of friendship with his old friend (now Dr.) Thurscross, who died only a year before himself: the

[m] The name fills the registers of Great and Castle Carltons from 1560 to 1650. It occurs after that period twice only, viz. in 1808, 1809; and is remembered in the neighbourhood as having been borne some years since by a family in the rank of labourers. The American story comes from Mr. Thorndike of Boston, and was communicated to the present writer by the Rev. T. White. Of Thorndike's first cousins, children of his uncle Herbert, the second son of Nicholas the eldest, by name Thomas, appears to be identical with a Thomas Thorndicke, buried at Birstal near Leeds January 16, 1683; and if so, held, with his wife, a lease of the great tithes of that parish under Trinity College, Cambridge, renewed to them in 1673 and 1681. His widow, who married a second time, and became Dame Christian Blackburn, and died December 1700, had the same lease renewed to herself after his death, viz. in 1687 and 1695; which looks as if he had left no sons. Of none others of the family, except those mentioned above in the text, has any trace been found.

[n] Dated May 18, 1669. Above, no. XVI.

[o] Dated March 22, 167$\frac{9}{0}$. Above, no. XVII.

"Thristcross" of Worthington's letters to Hartlib[p], who "knew Mr. Ferrar and Little Gedding," and "wished there had been an encrease of religious societies;" and whom Barwick, in the time of the Usurpation[q], joined with Oley, the biographer and friend of George Herbert, and with Thorndike himself, the college contemporary and friend of all the three, as examples of piety. The triple friendship lasted till death; and Oley the survivor of the three is kindly remembered in Thorndike's will[r]. Of his brother-canons, Busby, to whom he expresses himself as under great obligations, and who must of course have kept the most continuous residence upon his canonry, appears to have been at this time Thorndike's principal friend[s]. Bishop Gunning, and his ancient College-friends, Bishop Creighton and Dean Honywood, Sir John Marsham, Sir Philip Warwick, Sir Justinian Isham, Sir Thomas Wendy (member for Cambridgeshire), the lawyer Sir John Coel, and his friend and "apothecary" Mr. Anthony Hinton, names of note most of them for literature and for loyalty, fill up the circle of his society in these his latter years[t].

Publishes his Discourse of the Forbearance or Penalties which a Due Reformation requires.

§ 33. The anxiety of Charles II. to conciliate the Dissenters, and his concealed wish to relax the penalties against Romanists, combined at this time with better motives to urge him to repeated efforts towards the modification, at least in practice, and as regards penalties, of the Act of Uniformity, and of the other Acts that bore hard upon Nonconformists: while the jealousy of the House of Commons against the King's dispensing power, and the other causes already mentioned, co-operated with the efforts of the Church party constantly to thwart those efforts. An address presented to the King by the leading Nonconformists in September 1668, upon a sug-

[p] Worthington's Diary, pp. 219, 220: and see also pp. 203, 271.

[q] See above, § 14, note h. Barwick's Life of Dean Barwick was not published until 1721.

[r] See above, p. 146.

[s] See Thorndike's Will, above, pp. 146, 152. Two other canons, the two who are least known of the body, appear as on kindly terms with Thorndike, viz. Gibbs (see above in Letter XVII.) and Triplet. There are presentation copies of the Epilogue, and of Just Weights and Measures, to the latter, in Westminster Chapter Library. And Gibbs witnessed Thorndike's will (see above, p. 152). South, Stradling, Perrinchief, and in the later part of the time, Boreman, Thorndike's brother fellow, who was a writer of some little note at the time, Sprat, and Outram, also an ex-fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, were likewise members of the Chapter. Dolben was Dean from 1663 to 1683.

[t] See above in Thorndike's Will, pp. 146, 147.

gestion made to them that it would be favourably received, was the first overt act that was risked after the defeat of the projects of 1667, 8. But it must have been evident throughout to Churchmen, that those projects or similar ones would be renewed, so soon as Charles or his advisers felt themselves strong enough to press them. And higher considerations than those of policy would also operate to induce every effort towards re-union, could it be attained without sacrifice of truth. The leisure of Thorndike's canonry was employed accordingly, upon his return into residence at Westminster, in urging yet once more his own views upon the subject. And the results of his labour appeared in 1670, in his Discourse of the Forbearance or Penalties which a Due Reformation requires, written in 1669[u]. The main positions of this tract are merely his former arguments worked out in some parts more fully. His experience however of the Savoy Conference did not deter him from urging a repetition of a similar expedient. Yet what prospect was there, that either party would or could give up in 1670, what they had refused to give up in 1661? It is observable, that in this tract he repeats his acknowledgment, although in milder terms, of the validity of foreign presbyterian orders for foreigners themselves, that is, where other orders could not be had. And he renews in it also some of the principal topics started in his (then) unpublished tracts of 1667, 8. We may instance the emphatic protest put forward in the Discourse, against the proposed excision of baptismal regeneration from the liturgy, the one only doctrinal point of essential moment on which the Nonconformists at that period insisted, even in the Savoy Conference itself;—the ingenious but not less true connection, by way of retributive judgment, of the Rebellion with the confiscation of the monasteries, as effect and cause, through the intermediate links of impoverished vicarages in borough-towns, and the consequent introduction of Puritan lecturers into what then filled the place of modern newspapers, the town-pulpits;—the strongly-worded complaints of the pluralities and non-residence, which marred the efforts of the clergy; of the "persecution," which practically robbed the Church of her power of excommunication by compelling her to give

[u] See Disc. of Forb. or Penalties &c. c. i. note b; and below in note B.

Christian burial indiscriminately to all persons; and, lastly, of the pernicious confusion of the royal and ecclesiastical jurisdictions in the Church-courts.

And his Latin book De Ratione Finiendi Controversias.

§ 34. The year 1670 produced also another and more elaborate book from Thorndike's pen. In pursuance of his great object he had re-written the whole of his Epilogue, about this time or previously, in English[x]. He had also still earlier, immediately after publishing the Epilogue itself, re-written his opinions (as above mentioned) upon some of the particular subjects treated in that work and in his Right of the Church[y]. He had now however laid aside the whole of these English tracts, and begun the more laborious task of re-composing the whole subject in Latin[z]. Of this he lived to publish only the first part, corresponding to the first Book of the Epilogue; which appeared in a folio volume in this year, under the title of *De Ratione ac Jure Finiendi Controversias Ecclesiæ Disputatio*[a]. The completion of the remainder was cut short by his sickness and death; and the preparations made for it were consigned by him in his will to Bishop Gunning, with an injunction that they should be destroyed in case he himself should not survive to revise them[b].

His tract and paper against the Church of Rome.

§ 35. It was hardly to be expected, that a divine of Thorndike's sentiments should escape the imputation of popery. A charge so vague, and so largely dependent for its meaning upon the sentiments of the person who brings it, could not at that time fail to be laid against one, who professedly held the heresies of the Fanatics to be fundamental and therefore inconsistent with salvation, and declared also that the Presbyterians did not clear themselves from misprision of those heresies, while on the other side he allowed salvation to "the mass," although clogged with difficulty[c]. Yet if we take as our measure the distinctive tenets of the council of Trent, he certainly who does not hold one out of the whole list, can scarcely be soberly accused of symbolizing with the Church, which that council has stamped with its formal character

[x] See below in note B.

[y] Scil. in the four tracts printed in the beginning of this volume, which were apparently written in 1659 or 1660. See above in § 15. p. 202.

[z] See the Preface to his Latin book.

[a] See note B, below.

[b] See Thorndike's Will, above, p. 147.

[c] See e. g. the Reformation of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. v.

and that this was the case with Thorndike, he himself took the pains to shew in a set treatise[d], written in the last year, or last but one, of his life, and left by him in MS. If again we look to what may be called the distinctive principle of the Roman system, namely, the voluntary and absolute submission of the reason and conscience to the arbitrary dictates of a living and human authority, held to be Divine, whether to pope or confessor; then certainly he is no Romanist, who affirms, as Thorndike does, that the faith is to be ascertained (under God's guidance and with His aid) by reason, not judging indeed but discerning the matter of revelation, and overruling the decision of the present Church, as well as of individuals claiming the Spirit, by Holy Scripture as interpreted by the early Church. Or if we carry our contrast further still to the popular tendencies of Romanism, and if the character of its practical teaching be indeed what it has sometimes seemed to be, an undue exaltation of man's share in the work of his own salvation to the depreciation of that of Almighty God,—if it have so spoken for example of human merit as to exclude in effect the necessity of the Atonement, so dwelt upon inferior mediators as to obscure the mediation of Christ, so extolled the natural power of the human will as to border upon the Pelagianism of making God's grace a debt and not a free gift;—then again is Thorndike no Romanist, but one of the most powerful and decided opponents of Romanism, the more powerful that he leaves no opening for reply by swerving into the contrary extreme of error. Indeed, if Baxter is to stand as the representative of the imputations made against him upon this score, they rested, in the main, not on Thorndike's own sentiments, so much as upon the degree to which he was disposed to tolerate the sentiments of others[e]. And Thorndike himself supposes the charge to be grounded upon what is indeed a very weak ground for such a charge, his willingness to submit all religious questions to the standard of the primitive, and judgment of the Catholic, Church[f]. If we look for specific accusations, they would probably fasten,

[d] Scil. The Reformation of the Ch. of England better than that of the Council of Trent printed above in vol. v.

[e] See ibid., c. i. § 1, note d.

[f] See ibid. And see also below in § 40, for the very inconclusive arguments of Barrow (and of Baxter also), against Thorndike's doctrine on this subject, as opening the door ultimately to the Pope.

either upon his refusal to interpret the prophecies respecting antichrist of the pope—following the interpretation of the Revelation, and of Daniel, and of St. Paul's and St. John's Epistles, advanced by Grotius, rather than that started by Mede[g],—or upon his somewhat technical argument, practically surrendered indeed by himself[h], that so long as the Church of Rome formally maintained the profession of its belief in One God, so long it *could* not be idolatrous, however unmistakeably idolatrous its prayers and practices were when viewed in themselves,—or upon his defence of prayer for the dead, wherein, whether right or wrong, he certainly was not more "popish" than Archbishop Ussher, whose Answer to a Jesuit is his main authority upon the subject[i],—or, lastly, upon his doctrine respecting the eucharist, in which he symbolizes with Cosin and with Bramhall, with Hammond and Taylor and Ken. Upon the last-named subject, the reader is referred to the treatise just cited[k], where he will find a brief statement of the doctrine, sufficient for the maintenance of the reality of the Sacrament, yet deciding no more, as to the cause, or as to the manner, of the Presence, than that reality of necessity requires. Waterland, in his Christian Sacrifice Explained[l], may serve to vindicate, at least from the charge of popery, his doctrine upon the special point of the eucharistic sacrifice. A paper published in 1679, seven years after his death, by Stillingfleet, who had had it in his possession from 1673 or 4, and which had been placed by Thorndike in the hands of a lady unnamed, in order to prevent her conversion to the Church of Rome[m], proves him to have been in practice, as well as in his writings, hostile upon solid reasons to Romish doctrine: and contains (what indeed moved Stillingfleet to publish it) a condemnation of the idolatry of the Church of Rome, conciser, yet not stronger in meaning, than is to be found in his Epilogue itself[n].

[g] His interpretation of these prophecies is repeated by him several times. See references in the Rt. of the Christian State in Church-matters, § 74, note i.

[h] Scil. in his Judgm. of the Ch. of Rome. See below, note n, and § 41.

[i] See Epil., Bk. III. Of the Laws of the Ch., cc. xxvii.—xxix.

[k] Reformation of Ch. of Engl. &c., c. xxv. § 6. And see above at the end of § 22. The passages of the Epilogue on the subject have been reprinted with notes (8vo. Lond. 1855) by J. D. Chambers.

[l] Works, vol. viii. pp. 166, 167.

[m] See note a to the beginning of the paper itself. And see below, in § 38.

[n] See references in note p to § 12, of the paper.

Sickness and death.

§ 36. This tract and paper were his latest writings. They may serve as his dying declaration of his real sentiments, and his protest against calumnies. In the May or June of 1672[o], his illness, whatever was its nature, seems to have increased upon him. He appears to have quitted Westminster about that time for a house at Chiswick, of which the Westminster Chapter were then and long after tenants under the prebend of Chiswick in the cathedral of St. Paul's, and which they seem to have employed, much as was the custom with colleges at the same period, as a kind of sanatorium[p]. And in this retirement apparently, but certainly at Chiswick, he died, upon Thursday July 11, 1672, at the age of seventy-four[q]: after a life of continued study, unbroken except by the troubles of the Rebellion, but of study dedicated throughout to the service of God, and devoted during the whole of his maturer years to the one object of promoting peace, not by sacrificing, but by rightly maintaining truth. His death would seem to have been not sudden, as his will was made eight days previously[r], namely, upon July 3[s]. He was buried in the east cloister of Westminster abbey upon July 13[t].

Will, bequests, and epitaph.

§ 37. His will deserves further mention. Its contents are characteristic of the man. It sets forth, first of all, in especially pious and humble language, his belief in the faith of

[o] The last chapter at which he was present at Westminster, was upon May 15, 1672; as appears by the Chapter books.

[p] See Lysons' Environs of London, vol. ii. pp. 191, 192; and Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, vol. i. p. 101. Dean Goodman obtained the lease in 1570, for the use of the school in time of sickness or at other seasons. Dr. Busby took refuge there with his boys during the plague in 1657. The parallel instances of Garsington, Kidlington, and St. Bartholomew's, belonging respectively to Trinity, Exeter, and Oriel colleges in the University of Oxford, will occur to any Oxford man.

[q] For the place of Thorndike's death, see Fulman (as above in § 3, note z); who is also the authority for the day. Nichols, in his Hist. of Leicestershire, vol. iv. p. 133, dates Thorndike's death upon July 9, but gives no authority. Fulman was a contemporary, and moreover was connected in literary matters with Perrinchief, who was a canon of Westminster at the time himself. Twells dates the death July 13, but this is a mere confusion with the day of the funeral.

[r] His prebend also was filled upon July 17, 1672, when Nicholas Onley, D. D., was installed in it: six days and no more after his predecessor's death.

[s] It was proved July 15. Thorndike however, when executing it, seems still to have thought his own recovery possible.

[t] So the Register of Burials in Westminster Abbey, printed by Nichols in his Collect. Topograph., as quoted above in p. 143, note z. And so also Dart's Westminster (see below at the end of § 37): and Richard Smith's Obituary, in Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, vol. ii. lib. xiv. p. 10, and now also printed for the Camden Society. The extract from Smith about Thorndike is also in Wood's Ath. Oxon., vol. ii. col. 302, note, ed. Bliss, from Baker's MSS.

the Catholic Church, and his hope of salvation in the communion of the Church of England "by virtue of that wherein it agreeth with the primitive Catholic Church, but" with an "earnest" prayer, "that the reformation thereof may be perfected according to the same." Such had been the object of his thoughts, his writings, and his prayers, for many years past: and such was the character of himself and of his works, which he desired to impress as his last and dying lesson, the summary of his experience and learning, upon posterity. Such also was the character which he desired to be engraved upon his monument. His epitaph, which he embodied in his will, not only expressed but exemplified these wishes. It described him as one, "*qui vivus veram reformandæ Ecclesiæ rationem ac modum precibusque studiisque persequebatur.*" It added a request for the prayers of the reader, limited precisely by the similar prayers of the early Church, and to language which may fairly be justified by our own burial service. The bulk of his property,—after a provision for his great-niece Miss Alington, his eldest brother's only grandchild, in compliance with that brother's will, and for the two nieces who lived with him, his brother John's children,—was left to Church purposes. His other and equally near relatives, his nephew Paul and the children of his brother of that name, are wholly passed over. Some of them certainly were still surviving. And at least the sons of the brother were intentionally omitted; inasmuch as he had suffered the necessary fine and recovery, in order to cut off the estate in remainder, to which they were otherwise entitled after himself under his eldest brother's will. The bequest to his nieces is made in the main dependent upon the conditions, that they should neither return to New England (their birth-place) after his decease, nor yet, remaining in England, "marry with any who went to mass or to the new licensed conventicles[a]." It is to be presumed, that the feeling which dictated these

[a] See above in § 31, for these relatives and their history.—Thorndike's will dates precisely in the interval between Charles's Declaration for liberty of conscience of March 15, 167⅔, and the address of the House of Commons in February 167⅔, which compelled the withdrawal of that Declaration. During this interval, licences were issued by the King for meeting-houses of nonconformists; which were cancelled, when it was quashed. See a note to the Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. xxix.

conditions, led also to the entire omission of the other relatives. Of the bequests to the Church, one, that of his lease of the tithes of Trumpington near Cambridge to the vicar of that parish (on condition, be it added, of strict residence on the cure), is still enjoyed by the vicars of Trumpington. The others were in favour of the parishes with which his family were chiefly connected, Scamblesby and Great Carlton. One only of these has taken effect. The Vicarage of Great Carlton is now mainly and well provided for by the glebe lands, which were apparently his bequest; and the advowson continues, where he placed it, in the hands of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln. The other had a less fortunate issue. The provision for the intended endowment and vicarage of Scamblesby, was left unhappily in the hands of the city of London, and shared the fate of the city orphans' fund[x]. And the parish remains as it was, a perpetual curacy, and one of the poorest in the diocese. He had designed the advowson of it, as of that of Carlton, to be placed in the hands of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln; but with a provision in both instances in case of the possible destruction by law of Cathedral Chapters (and in one passage he includes Colleges also), which recent events had compelled him to regard as no improbable contingency. Fears of more modern date will lead to an earnest sympathy with the prayer, which he invariably subjoins, that God may in His mercy avert such an evil. It was hardly to be expected, that his intended epitaph should escape without attack. It was not, it is true, without example at the time. Dr. Isaac Barrow, uncle of the great Isaac Barrow and bishop of St. Asaph, who died in 1680, caused a similar epitaph for himself to be placed upon his tomb[y], borrowing however its words directly from Scripture; and the Dean also

[x] See above, p. 150, note m.

[y] "Exuviæ Isaaci Asaphensis Episcopi, in manum Domini depositæ, in spem lætæ resurrectionis per sola Christi merita. O vos transeuntes in domum Domini, domum orationis, orate pro conservo vestrò, ut inveniat misericordiam in die Domini." This epitaph was to be placed over the west door of S. Asaph Cathedral, on a brass plate; which was actually put up there according to Wood (Ath. Oxon., vol. iv. col. 838), "but afterwards taken down and fastened to the lower stone next the body." Some account of the bishop may be found in Walter Pope's Life of Seth Ward, who with Gunning, Barwick, and Barrow, was concerned in a bold attack upon the Covenant at the beginning of the troubles.

and Chapter of St. Asaph seem to have allowed it to continue in the cathedral, although removed from its original position to one less conspicuous. Whatever too may be said of the caution, which bitter experience has proved to be necessary in the public use of such prayers, at least there is nothing in Thorndike's epitaph, any more than in his books, that bears the slightest resemblance to the Romish or any other doctrine of purgatory, or that contradicts any authorized document of the English Church[a]. The Chapter of Westminster however were less venturesome than their brethren in the remote Welsh county. And the inscription upon Thorndike's grave was limited in fact to his mere name and dignity[a]. But the complete form, as he wrote it, became in some way public at the time; and attracted the notice, among others, of Andrew Marvel[b], and seemingly also of Bishop Barlow[c], in the very year of Thorndike's death[d].

Defence of his memory by Stillingfleet,

§ 38. Neither Marvel nor even Barlow were likely to be kindly disposed towards a divine of Thorndike's sentiments. The former indeed, in the book just referred to, has been

[a] "As if," says Todd in his Life of Walton, speaking of this epitaph of Thorndike's,—"As if a good Protestant might not be requested to offer up his prayer to God, that they who are departed in the true faith of His Holy Name, may have their perfect consummation and bliss in heaven, he with them and they with him."

[a] He was buried "without any memorial," according to Browne Willis. But Dart, Hist. of St. Peter's Westminster, vol. ii. p. 126, writing about fifty years after Thorndike's death, tells us precisely, that there was then in the cloisters "in the east ambulatory, on a gravestone, 'Herbert Thorndick canon of this Church.'" Even this has now wholly disappeared.

[b] "Dr. Thorndike, lately dead, left for his epitaph," &c. &c. (giving the epitaph at length). Andrew Marvel, Rehearsal Transprosed, p. 224, first edit. 1672. The words immediately preceding contain an attack upon "one in the Church at present, though certainly no less a Protestant," who "could not abstain from arguing the holiness of Lent." Certainly Marvel's weapons of attack on the Church were either very feeble or very ill-chosen, if he could find nothing worse than Gunning's book upon Lent and Thorndike's epitaph.

[c] He has written it upon the fly-leaf of Godden's Catholicks no Idolaters, publ. in 1672, for which see below, in § 38, note f. Barlow's copy of that book is in the Bodleian Library.

[d] In the Magna Britannia et Hibernia, vol. ii. pp. 1445, 1447, 1448 (4to. Lond. 1720), is an account of Thorndike's bequests to Scamblesby and Great Carlton. The parsonage of the latter place had belonged to the monastery of Thornton in Lincolnshire, and was granted by Edward VI. to Sir William Herbert: whence the writer conjectures, that "Mr. Thorndyke, who bears a mark of this noble family in his Christian name, might" have "received it from a female branch, or by gift, and being a pious as well as a learned man, restored it to the Church as its due." Probably enough the fact here mentioned may account for the frequency of the Christian name of Herbert in Thorndike's family; and one of his forefathers may have so obtained the advowson in question, or may have purchased it of the Herberts. The divine certainly inherited it. His father is the earliest of the family whose possession of it can be traced.

Spinckes, and Hickes.

guilty of a most unjustifiable misrepresentation of his former tutor's words[e]. And the latter, like Henry More, was offended by what after all must be allowed to be a more charitable than convincing argument, the reasoning, namely, by which Thorndike so repeatedly labours to prove, that the Romanists *ought* not to be, indeed *cannot* be, although in fact they *are*, idolatrous[f]. But more abusive attacks were made upon Thorndike's memory shortly after his death, than those of either the Puritan member of Parliament or the librarian Bishop; yet attacks honourable to him in their results, in that they called forth in his defence the pens of Stillingfleet, Spinckes, and Hickes. An avowed Romanist, of the name of Thomas Godden or Goodwin, in 1672 and 1674[g], and about thirty years afterwards a second but anonymous author[h], who held Romish tenets although he professed to belong to the Church of England, endeavoured, by "misapplied and wrested passages" out of Thorndike's books[i], to press his testimony into controversial service upon the Romish side. Stillingfleet, who replied to the former in 1674 and 1679, took occasion in the course of his argument to vindicate Thorndike, and in the latter year published also Thorndike's own "Judgment of the Church

[e] "If this will not do, *vous avez* Doctor Thorndike's deposition in print, for he I hear is lately dead;" that "the Church of England, in separating from the Church of Rome, is guilty of schism before God." Rehearsal Transprosed, p. 174. He adds indeed, "I have not the book by me, but I am sure 'tis candidly recited as I have read it." But before trusting to a prejudiced memory, he should have referred to the book itself: viz. Disc. of Forbearance or Penalties &c., c. iv. Thorndike there denies, precisely what Marvel represents him to assume: viz. that the Church of England *has* (actively) separated from the Church of Rome. Maintaining her right to reform herself according to the model of the primitive Church, he alleges that the Church of Rome has wrongfully separated from her, because she did so reform herself. We were justified, he holds, in doing that which resulted in separation. We should have been "guilty of schism before God" (although, even so, not "before the Church"), had we intentionally aimed at separation itself. Who that believes, not in a Church Catholic, but in the fundamental duty of Christian charity, but would say the same? unless indeed (which is Thorndike's own exception) those from whom we separated were indeed antichristian.

[f] See below in § 41: and Barlow's Letter to the Earl of Anglesey, answering the questions, whether the Pope be antichrist, and whether salvation may be had in the Church of Rome; in Barlow's Remains, pp. 198, 199. 8vo. Lond. 1693.

[g] See the titles of his books in note a, to § 1 of Thorndike's Judgm. of the Ch. of Rome, above in vol. v.

[h] Essay towards a Proposal for Catholick Communion, by a Minister of the Church of England, published about 1703 or 1704. The writer was Joshua Basset, the Romanist Master of Sidney College in 1687 (see a MS. note in the Bodleian copy of Stephens' Observations in reply to him, Lond. 8vo. 1705).

[i] So Hickes, Preface to his Controversial Discourses, in reprinting Thorndike's Judgm. of Ch. of Rome.

of Rome," already referred to, as conclusively interpreting his own meaning by his own words. Spinckes in 1705[j] elaborately replied to the latter; and Hickes, with the same view, reprinted in 1710, in the Appendix to his Controversial Discourses, the paper that had been published by Stillingfleet. The papal supremacy, the adoration of Christ in the eucharist, the eucharistic sacrifice, prayer for the dead, the acquittal of the Romish communion from idolatry, and of the pope from being antichrist, are the points, to which the controversy, especially in the case of the latter of the two assailants, was addressed. Upon the first three of these topics Spinckes has effectually cleared Thorndike, simply by stating correctly what he really had said upon each subject. Respecting the last three, viz. prayer for the dead, and the points of idolatry and antichrist, he merely maintains, that the English Church is not bound by a single divine however great, and holds Thorndike to have erred. He might have cleared him as effectually with respect to the second of these points also, had he been acquainted with the paper which Stillingfleet had already printed. With respect to the other two, it must be allowed by all fair minded men, that prayer for the dead in the form practised by the primitive Church, and limited to the objects for which that Church prayed, is in no way forbidden by the English Church; however strong an opinion she may have implied, rather than expressed, upon the pernicious consequences likely to ensue, were such prayers introduced into the liturgy at the present time: and certainly the interpretation of prophecy is an open subject for divines, and one where the charitable view, as it is not forbidden, so is surely, one would think, to be preferred; and not the less, if it happens also (as many commentators have thought in this case it does) to accord best with right reason and sound principles of interpretation[k].

[j] Essay towards a Proposal &c., printed at large and answered chapter by chapter, &c. 8vo. Lond. 1705.

[k] A few words in Thorndike's Discourse of Forbearance &c. in 1670, c. xxx., respecting the Quakers, called forth an Appendix to an obscure Quaker pamphlet, entitled "A recital of some envious information and accusations against the Quakers by H. Thorndike, Prebend of Westminster Church so called, in his book called a Discourse of the Forbearance &c. p. 177." The initials of the writers of it were G. W. and W. S.—Cole also (MS. Athen. Cantab.) refers to a scurrilous writer named Myles Davies, who in his Athenæ Britann., Pt. i. (of which the title is, Εἰκὼν Μικρο-βιβλικὴ, sive Ikon Libellorum, or a Critical History of Pamphlets &c., 8vo. Lond. 1715), calls Thorndike hard names, in the Preface, p. 48, and p. 261.

Use made of his writings by the Nonjurors in the controversy respecting the Usages.

§ 39. The controversy respecting the Usages between the two sections of the Nonjurors, in 1717 and the following years[l], led naturally on both sides to a frequent reference to Thorndike's sentiments[m]. Three of the four controverted subjects, viz. the prayer of invocation, that of oblation, and the commemoration of the departed, in the communion-service, were points which Thorndike as well as the Usagers held to be agreeable to primitive usage. But Thorndike did not hold, with the Usagers, that these points were also necessary, or that the communion-service without them was defective in essentials[n]. On the fourth, the mixture of water with the wine, he had preserved (as has been already said[o]) an absolute and significant silence.

He is attacked in Barrow's posthumous tract on the Unity of the Church.

§ 40. A greater man than any hitherto mentioned, a friend too and a brother-fellow, Isaac Barrow, assailed in part the main principle and foundation of Thorndike's theology, shortly after his death; in a tract, which Barrow did not himself publish, but left in MS., to be printed with his other writings, under the joint care of his own father and of Tillotson. The question in dispute is the authority of the Church Catholic over particular Churches. Up to a certain point—far enough advanced perhaps to suffice for practical purposes, at least in

[l] Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, c. vii. pp. 276, sq. That persecuted body must needs add internal division to its other not self-caused sufferings, and split upon the four points mentioned in the text. Collier and Brett and Campbell insisted on their insertion as essential, and went so far as in 1708 to compose a "New Communion Office" in accordance with them; while Spinckes, Gandy, Taylor, and Bedford, maintained the duty of adhering to the existing English Prayer-book.

[m] E.g. the author of Mr. Collier's Desertion Discussed, or the Holy Office of Worship in the Liturgy of the Church of England Defended, as already quoted, p. 37 (published in 1718, and again in 1720), urges, that, "those very few of learned men (as Mr. Mede perhaps and Mr. Thorndike), that have thought" prayer for the dead "to be *inter desideranda*, wishing the things he" (i.e. Collier) "so unseasonably contends for, had been retain'd as in the first liturgy of Edward the Sixth, yet never came it into their thoughts to break off communion with the establish'd Church upon that account." So also in p. 106, as quoted above in § 26. note f. On the other side, see Brett's Dissertation upon the Ancient Liturgies, pp. 353, 357, 379, 405, 406, 417—425 (who quotes also, in p. 425, both Thorndike's and Barrow's epitaphs, the former from Andrew Marvel, the latter from Antony Wood), 8vo. Lond. 1720: and Bp. Campbell's book entitled The Intermediate or Middle State of Departed Souls (as to happiness or misery) before the Day of Judgment, plainly proved from the H. Scriptures, published in 1721, but also previously without a name in 1713, pp. 164, 165. ed. 1713. And earlier still, Edward Stephens' (anonymous) tracts, Of Prayers for the Dead &c. 4to. Lond. 1699, p. 8, and Doctrine of Scripture conc. the Middle State of Souls, and Tradition of Church for Prayers for the Dead, summ'd up by Dr. Jer. Taylor &c., with the Judgment of Mr. Herbert Thorndike a late most learned Prebend of Westminster, n. p. or d.

[n] See above in § 26.

[o] Ibid.

the present sad suspension of the unity of the Church—up to a certain point the two not unfriendly opponents agree. Both hold, that in the essentials, as well of faith as of Church-government, all Christians are bound to preserve unity with one another, in the unity of the Church. Both hold, that upon each of these subjects the consent of the primitive and still united Church, as evidenced in its creeds and laws, is the true canon of the interpretation of Holy Scripture. Both deny the infallibility of the present Church, and refuse to resolve the ground of faith into its determinations. Both again hold, that in things undetermined, and not essential, each portion of the Church, and therefore each national Church, is left to its own discretion; provided of course that it does not transgress the limits already laid down. But here the agreement ends. Thorndike takes also the further step, in which Barrow declines to accompany him, of affirming, that the Church universal is in such sense "a corporation," as that (although of course, as before, within the limits of the primitive faith and laws) "some have power to bind the whole." The hinge of the question then turns upon this —that if the Church universal at the present time could by possibility unite in framing a canon, of which the matter should be consistent with the primitive faith and with the principles of primitive Church laws—the principles, be it observed, not the particular provisions, for these must be of necessity changed, by Thorndike's own repeated admission, in order to retain the principles,—then that canon would be binding upon the whole Church, if we take Thorndike's view, but not so, if we take Barrow's. The present is not the place to defend Thorndike's position. Let it suffice to have stated it, and to refer the reader to the works themselves[p] for the arguments on either side. At least there was no interruption, we are told, of the friendship between the two opponents: although it must have grieved the heart of the old man, the representative of the old College of pre-usurpation times, to find opinions akin to the growing "latitude" of the new regime, creeping over the brightest and greatest of its younger

[p] Viz. the first Book of the Epilogue, and the Latin revision of it in the De Ratione Finiendi Controversias, on Thorndike's side: the latter half of the tract on the Unity of the Church (first published in 1680), on Barrow's.

members. In one point, it may allowably here be said, Barrow seems to feel his own cause a weak one. He certainly cannot conceal a half-consciousness, that his position betrays the cause to the Independents. If the Church on the one hand were a mere function of the state, according to Hobbes's monstrous position, then indeed a national Church, we may see, would be a defensible hypothesis. The Independent would be a rebel. Or if again the Church as such possess spiritual authority by the charter of its foundation, then still a national Church has solid ground to stand upon. For each particular Church, in proportion to its extent and position, has its portion of the power of the whole. But to claim authority for the national Church as such, denying it to the Church Catholic, appears self-contradictory. The Independent, who chances also to be an Englishman, may well ask, why the Christians who happen to obey the Queen and laws of England, and none besides them, are to have spiritual authority over him; and what right any one has to draw the line at a division, which with respect to the Church is wholly arbitrary and accidental. If one portion of the Church, why not all? If not all, why any? Barrow's usually powerful logic supplies but a feeble answer. He rests it simply upon an expediency, which it is open to any one to dispute. On the other hand, the attempt to retort the argument from consequences, and to fix upon Thorndike's doctrine the imputation of virtually smoothing the way for the papal supremacy, appears equally weak. Because the Church is a corporation, it does not follow that it must also be a monarchy. Because "some" can "oblige the whole," it need not be inferred that one can do so. In a word, because there is an order of clergy, or because there is a superiority of one order of clergy over another, it is not necessary that there should be a pope[q]. The

[q] Baxter,—in a book entitled, "Against the Revolt to a Foreign Jurisdiction, which would be to England its Perjury, Church-Ruine, and Slavery," in two parts, containing "1. the history of men's endeavors to introduce it, 2. the confutation of all pretences for it," 12mo. Lond. 1691,—has a special chapter upon Thorndike; whom he reckons with Grotius, Bramhall, Laud, Heylin, Bp. Sparrow, Samuel Parker Bishop of Oxford, Dr. Saywell, Bishop Gunning, H. Dodwell, Dean Thomas Pearce, and lastly Bishop Beveridge, as the maintainers of what he terms "French popery;" i. e. as defending the legislative or governing power of the Church Catholic, supposing it united as it ought to be, and consequently as allowing the pope a place and proportionate share in such governing power; which place and

remark may be added however, that, although the doctrine is for many reasons an important one, yet the particular purpose which originally led Thorndike to maintain it, seems hardly to require its support. The corporate unity of the Church Catholic may strengthen, but appears scarcely necessary to constitute, the testimony of that Church to the essential doctrines and discipline, as revealed by our Lord and His apostles, of the Christian faith. And Thorndike himself, who finds in miracles and prophecy the prime premiss of argumentative belief, and rests the evidence of the facts of such miracles and prophecy upon the testimony of Christians as men and not in their collective or corporate capacity as a Church, might, without any logical inconsistency, have found in similar testimony a ground for belief in the matter, as well as in the motives, of the faith.

And in Henry More's Antidote to Idolatry.

§ 41. Another divine of almost equal celebrity, although of a mind and temper pointedly contrasted with the strong rough intellect of Barrow, the contemplative mystic latitudinarian Platonist Henry More, joined also in assailing Thorndike in almost the last years of the latter's life[r]. The question between them relates to a minor and subordinate topic, namely, to the nature of idolatry, and to the inference, dependent upon the definition to be assigned to that sin, of the guilt or innocence, in that particular subject, of the Roman Church. In the latter point indeed lies the only real difference between the two. The remainder of the question is little more than a verbal difference as to the word idolatry. Thorndike restricts the term to the worship of that, which the worshipper takes to be in a strict and literal sense God; and denies therefore, that the Romish Church, so long as it declares its belief in one God, can be idolatrous. But he does not excuse, on the contrary he strongly condemns, the tenets of that Church upon the subject, much more the teaching of its doctors, much more still the practice of its people. He simply maintains, that so long as that Church, or individuals in it, really

share they further define to be a presidency or patriarchate over the Western Church, forfeited indeed by his usurpation of an absolute monarchy, and that over the whole Church, but his by human right, were he content with it.—See also Sylvester's Baxter, Pt. iii. p. 196.

[r] More's Antidote to Idolatry appeared in 1669, his Appendix to the Antidote, which names Thorndike, in 1673.

in their hearts believe in the one true God, so long they cannot commit the precise sin rightly called idolatry, in the honour,—the wrongful, superstitious, indefensible, but necessarily not idolatrous honour,—which they pay to objects that they do not believe to be God. Yet he runs the point so close, as to say, that "to pray to the saints for those things which only God can give, as all papists do, is by the proper sense of their words idolatry;" and that, "if they say their meaning is by a figure only to desire them to procure their requests of God," then, "how dare any Christian trust his soul with that Church, which teaches that which must needs be idolatry in all that understand not the figure[s]?" More refuses to limit the term so closely, and includes accordingly within it practices, which Thorndike alike condemns but will not call by the name. The latter adds also a second *à priori* argument on the subject; arguing, that the Church of Rome would not be a Church at all if it were idolatrous, but that the Church of England has throughout acknowledged it to be a Church, consequently it cannot be idolatrous:—an argument, of which it seems enough to say, that its logic is somewhat mathematical, and that (in Aristotelian language) *τοῖς φαινομένοις ἀμφισβητεῖ ἐναργῶς*. Let it be remembered, in forming our judgment upon the controversy, that zealots at the time maintained the idolatry of the Romish Church to be an offence that ought to be punished by death, in compliance as they held with the Mosaic law; and that Thorndike himself held idolatry to be so punishable as an offence against the law of nature.

His person and manners.

§ 42. Such was Herbert Thorndike in mind and sentiments: and such was the history of his writings, after he had been removed by death to a better world. The use made of them by later divines has been already mentioned[t]. A contemporary notice[u] enables us to imagine in some de-

[s] Judgment of the Ch. of Rome, § 12; above in vol. v.

[t] Above in § 1.

[u] See a 4to. volume, belonging to Trinity College Cambridge, and containing particulars collected by Dr. Parne respecting the history of the College and its members. It is mentioned in Edleston's Correspondence of Newton and Cotes, pp. lxxvii., lxxix. The memorandum above quoted, which must have come from a contemporary, is opposite p. 374: and informs us also, in addition to what has been elsewhere mentioned of Thorndike's College rooms, that he "had the garden to the left of the king's gate." Dr. Parne, who was B.A. in 1718, must have seen and conversed with men old enough to remember Thorndike.

gree the person and manners of the writer himself, by the information, that he "was of mean stature," but "had a good venerable look;" while his gravity was tempered by the fact, that he "was a polite man, and gay and pleasing company to the last."

Conclusion.

§ 43. We have thus briefly described the history and the writings of a divine, whose life extended through the greater part of a century of no less importance to the Church than to the state of England; a century, within which is to be dated in effect the last great starting point of the modern history of both. It cannot but be with a feeling of respectful and grateful interest, that we pass in review the actions and sentiments of one, who amidst the troubles of a distracted time, when all that was old, in philosophy, politics, ethics, education, religion, was alike passing by a perilous transition into new forms, was, under the undeserved providence of a merciful God, among the instruments of preserving to us the Articles and the Liturgy, the principles and the laws,—would that it could have been added, of restoring to us also the discipline, —of our own reformed branch of the Catholic Church. One conclusion mainly seems to be held up to us by his history; the testimony, namely, which it bears to the true and substantial catholicity of the English Church. A powerful intellect, guided by abundant learning, guarded by a pious and reverent temper, tested and strengthened by suffering and persecution, entering on the enquiry from an independent position, and supported in it by a straightforward and utterly fearless honesty of character, passed in deliberate review the whole position and doctrines of that Church, at a time when opinions were broken up, and when an intolerant tyranny had deprived her almost of her existence, and had set men free to criticize her at their will, with the bias of worldly temptations thrown wholly into the opposite direction. The motive which prompted the enquiry, was a deeply felt and practical desire to discern and grasp the truth in distracted and evil times. The standard which guided and measured it, was the Scripture interpreted by the early Church. The result is a forcible and well-weighed judgment in favour of the reformed Church of England upon all essential topics. And if it be said, that in one point at least (prayer for the

dead), if not also in two or three others of less moment, he desired the settlement of the Restoration to have been other than it is, it must be remembered, on the one hand, that, considered as a witness, his testimony is only increased in value by such proofs of honest independence of judgment; and, on the other, that at least the principle on which his desire was founded, was the true and precious principle, that has distinguished hitherto the English from all foreign reformations (whether or no in this case wisely applied); the belief, namely, that the Church of England is a restoration of what is old, not an establishing of anything new, and that the lines and measures of her reformed model are traced, in intention at least, by the rule of the primitive apostolic Church, before human corruption and disunion had marred the perfectness of the work of God. And for that most precious principle, and the mercy that has hitherto raised up men among us, of whom Thorndike himself was not the least, to preserve and maintain it, this Life may be fitly closed by the appropriate expression of thankfulness, with which Thorndike himself concludes both his earliest and his greatest works,—

תהלה לאלהי—LAUS DEO.

MILY[a].

4. Agnes T. 5. Jenet T. 6. Aleson T.

was buried there, a widow, 21 Sept. 1651. Castle Carlton, 25 July 1638.

Robert Thorndike bapt. 10 Aug. 1631, at Castle Carlton.

Miles Thorndike bapt. 7 January, 163⅞, and buried 16 May 1638, ibid.

T. ov. as-

Nicholas Thorndike bapt. 15 Feb. 162⅞, at Castle Carlton.

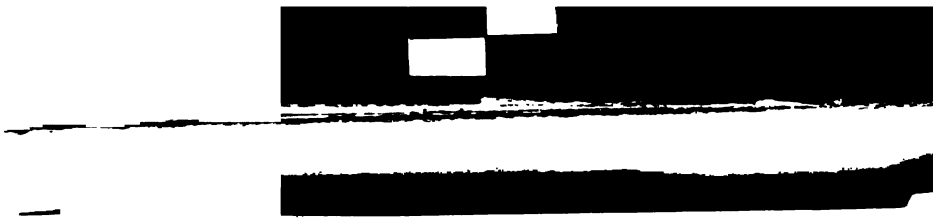
Ann T. bapt. 18 April 1630, ibid.

Robert Thorndike bapt. 8 April 1637, ibid., "son of Rich. and Ann."

im- is- 3.

3. Herbert Thorndike born 1598, died unmarried 1672. Preb. of Westminster

4. Paul Thorndike of Saucethorpe in co. Linc., died 1640. = Elizabeth dau. of Richard Brooke, widow of



B.

WRITINGS OF HERBERT THORNDIKE.

I. Published during the writer's life.

1. *Epitome Lexici Hebraici, Syriaci, Rabinici, et Arabici;* una cum Observationibus circa Linguam Hebream et Grecam: Authore Harberto Thornedike Cantabrigiensi: Londini, Typis Gulielmi Iones, 1635, folio, 278 pp.: probably also an earlier edition in 1632. (At the end is a tract called Rasche Theboth sive Abbreviaturæ Hebrææ, auctore Georgio Weigenmeiero, emendante Gualth. Keuchenio, 20 pp.) Incipit litera א Aleph: desinit תהלה לאלהי. [Cambridge University Library, and Jesus College Library, Oxford[a].]

2. *Of the Government of Churches*, a Discourse pointing at the Primitive Form: printed by Roger Daniel Printer to the Universitie of Cambridge: 8vo. 1641: with Thorndike's name, not in the title-page, but subscribed to the Dedication to the Duke of Lennox.

3. *Of Religious Assemblies and the Publick Service of God*, a Discourse according to Apostolicall Rule and Practice, by Herbert

[a] As the editions of some of Thorndike's works are scarce, a note has been added to each case of the kind, specifying where a copy of it is to be found. Those not so marked, are either common, or in the Bodleian Library.—For the (probably) three different issues of the Lexicon, each time with a new title-page, see above in the Life, § 5, p. 175, note m. The title-page of the copy in Jesus College Library, Oxford, and of that in the University Library at Cambridge, are fac-similes — they are in fact the same title-page, as is evidenced by, among other things, the peculiar position of the full point after the word Arabici in both,—with the single exception of the writer's surname, which is "Thornedike" in the former, and "Thornidicke" in the latter. The book itself hardly answers to its title. It is a lexicon certainly of the specified languages, with the addition of the Chaldee, and arranged according to the Hebrew, the triliteral primitives being followed under each letter by the few of more letters than three. But the observations on the Hebrew tongue are none at all; and those on the Greek amount to less than forty Greek words scattered throughout the Lexicon, mainly (although not wholly) such as κικι, σικερα, &c., where the Greek happens to tally with the Hebrew. No oriental types are employed in it except Hebrew. Keuchenius would appear to have superintended the printing of the book in London. He says at least, in his Monitum ad Lectorem prefixed to the Abbreviaturæ Hebr. at the end, that "consultum duximus eundem" (i. e. Weigenmeier's book), "sed nunc plurimis abbreviaturis (quantum a nobis currente prelo ex lectione præsertim Philosophorum et Mekabbalim observari potuit) auctum, Thesauro huic linguarum adjicere, nequid ad perfectionem ejus desideraretur."

Thorndike: Cambridge, printed by Roger Daniel, Printer to the Universitie, and are to be sold at the Angel in Lombard Street, in London: 8vo. 1642.

Both of these tracts were reprinted, with a Review, under the title of—Two Discourses, the one of the Primitive Government of Churches, the other of the Service of God at the Assemblies of the Church, now enlarged with a Review, by Herbert Thorndike, Cambridge 8vo. 1650. [University Library, Cambridge.]

The former of them was again reprinted by the Rev. David Lewis, with an Introduction, London, 12mo. 1841.

4. *A Discourse of the Right of the Church in a Christian State*, by Herbert Thorndike, with a Review by way of Appendix; London, printed by M. F. for Octavian Pullen at the sign of the Rose in St. Paul's Churchyard: 8vo. 1649;—re-issued with a new title-page, as by Herbert Thorndike, one of the Prebends of Westminster Church; London, printed for John Lutton, at the Blew Anchor in the Poultry: 8vo. 1670. [Jesus College Library, Oxford.]

Re-edited, with a Preface, by the Rev. J. S. Brewer, Lond. 12mo. 1841.

5. *A Letter Concerning the Present State of Religion amongst us;* 8vo. pp. 24, without place, name, or date, but published in 1656.

Avowed, and republished with alterations, and with the addition to the title of an explanatory clause, scil. "Under the Act of Establishment, prosecuted by the Ordinances concerning the Triers and Commissioners for ejecting of Scandalous Ministers:"—at the end of Just Weights and Measures, 4to. 1662, and 1680, as below.

6. *Variantes in Syriaca Versione Veteris Testamenti Lectiones* e Codicibus nostris MSS. excerptæ ab Herberto Thorndicio: in Bibl. Polygl., tom. vi. Lond. fol. 1657.

7. *An Epilogue to the Tragedy of the Church of England*[b]; being a Necessary Consideration and Brief Resolution of the chief Controversies in Religion that divide the Western Church; occasioned by the present calamity of the Church of England: in three books, viz. of I. The Principles of Christian Truth, II. The Covenant of Grace, III. The Laws of the Church: by Herbert Thorndike: London, printed by J. M. and T. R. for J. Martin, J. Allestry, and T. Dicas; and are to be sold at the sign of the Bell in St. Paul's Churchyard, fol. 1659.

8. *The Due Way of Composing the Differences on Foot*, preserving the Church; according to the opinion of Herbert Thorndike: Lon-

[b] A copy of the Epilogue with MS. corrections by Thorndike himself, belonging to the Rev. David Lewis, has been made use of for the present edition.

don, printed by A. Warren for John Martin, James Allestry, and Thomas Dicas, at the Bell in St. Paul's Churchyard; 8vo. 1660. [Jesus College Library, Oxford.]

Reprinted at the end of Just Weights and Measures, 4to. 1662, and 1680, as below.

9. *Just Weights and Measures:* that is, The Present State of Religion weighed in the Balance and measured by the Standard of the Sanctuary; according to the opinion of Herbert Thorndike—[with the Letter concerning the Present State of Religion, and the Due Way of Composing Differences, nos. 5 and 8, appended]:—London, printed by J. M. for J. Martin, J. Allestry, and T. Dicas, and are to be sold at the sign of the Bell in St. Paul's Churchyard: 4to. 1662.

Reprinted after Thorndike's death, Lond. 4to. 1680[c].

10. *A Discourse of the Forbearance or the Penalties which a Due Reformation requires;* by H. Thorndike, one of the Prebends of Westminster Church: London, printed by J. M. for James Collins, at the King's-Head in Westminster Hall: 8vo. 1670.

11. *De Ratione ac Jure Finiendi Controversias Ecclesiæ Disputatio,* auctore Herberto Thorndicio, Westmonasteriensis Ecclesiæ Canonico: Londini, imprimebat Thomas Roycroft LL. Orientalium Typographus Regius; 1670. folio.

The unsold copies were re-issued after Thorndike's death[d], with an Index Capitum added, and a new title-page, scil. Origines Ecclesiasticæ, sive De Jure et Potestate Ecclesiæ Christianæ Exercitationes, auctore Herberto Thorndicio Westmonasteriensis Ecclesiæ Canonico, Londini, typis T. Roycroft, prostant apud Rob. Scott in vico Little Britain, 1674.

II. Published after the writer's death.

1. *The True Principle of Comprehension,* or a Petition against the Presbyterian request for a Comprehensive Act in 1667: written in 1667; first published, from the MS. in the Chapter Library of Westminster, in vol. v. of the present edition of Thorndike's Works, Oxf. 8vo. 1854.

2. *The Plea of Weakness and Tender Consciences Discussed and Answered,* in a Discourse upon Rom. xv. 1: written in 166$\frac{7}{8}$; first published, from the MS. in the same place, in vol. v. of the same edition of Thorndike's Works.

[c] A copy of this edition with MS. notes of no value, and of a good deal later date than Thorndike's own time, is in the Bodleian.

[d] See the account of this, above in p. 150, notes m, n, and in the Life, § 34.

3. *The Reformation of the Church of England better than that of the Council of Trent,* or a short Resolution of the Controversies between the Churches of England and Rome: written about 1670—2; first published, from the MS. in the same place, in vol. v. of the same edition of Thorndike's Works.

4. *Mr. Herbert Thorndike's Judgment of the Church of Rome:* written about 1671, 2; first published by Stillingfleet in his Conferences between a Romish Priest, a Fanatic Chaplain, and a Divine of the Church of England, concerning the Idolatry of the Church of Rome, Lond. 8vo. 1679.

5. *The Church's Right to Tithes, as found in Scripture:* written at an uncertain date, but after 1659, and probably in that year or in 1660; first published, from the MS. in the Chapter Library of Westminster, in vol. vi. of the present edition of Thorndike's Works, Oxf. 8vo. 1855.

6. *The Church's Power of Excommunication, as found in Scripture:*
7. *The Church's Legislative Power, as found in Scripture:*
8. *The Right of the Christian State in Church-matters, according to the Scriptures:*

written, and published, at the same dates, from the same place, and in the same volume, as No. 5.

The whole of these treatises and tracts, except the three in Latin (scil. under division I. those numbered 1, 6, 11), are contained in the present collection of Thorndike's (English) Theological Works, Oxf. 8vo. vols. i.—vi., 1844-55. The writer of the Life is responsible only for vols. iii.—vi., the first two volumes having been edited by another.

III. Still in MS.[e]

Three 4to. volumes, in the handwriting of an amanuensis, but cor-

[e] There are, likewise, in the Chapter Library of Westminster, the MSS., in part, of Just Weights and Measures (viz. cc. i.—xxii. inclusive), and of the Discourse of Forbearance or Penalties &c. (viz. of. cc. i.—xiii., part of c. xiv. cc. xvii., xviii., the last paragraphs of c. xxii., and the beginning of c. xxiii.); besides those of the fragment published in the present volume among Thorndike's Letters (no. IV.), and of the seven tracts mentioned above (scil. under Division II. those numbered 1,2,3, 5,6,7,8). The last four of these (viz. the Church's Right to Tithes, Power of Excommunication, Legislative Power, and the Rt. of the State in Ch.-Matters) are written on the blank pages of a single 4to. volume, which had previously been used as a common-place book for the materials (apparently) of the original edition of the Epilogue in 1659. All of these MSS. are in Thorndike's own handwriting. And the entire number of separate MSS. in the Chapter Library is ten.—The sources whence the various Letters of Thorndike have been derived, are marked in each case in the margin of the Letters themselves.

rected, the blanks filled up (only partially however in the third), and some notes added to the second, by Thorndike himself, are in the Westminster Chapter Library, and still unpublished. Their date is subsequent to the Restoration, and (probably) between the publication of Just Weights and Measures and that of the Discourse of Forbearance or Penalties &c., i. e. between 1662 and 1670; and at the later part of the time thus limited, when their author was growing feeble. His writing indeed must have become somewhat illegible, if we may judge by the number of blanks left by the amanuensis: nor has he himself completed the task of filling these up in the third volume. All his other MSS. are written in his own hand; even that of The Reformation of the Ch. of Engl. &c., written not very long before his death.

1. The first of these three volumes is a 4to. of 192 pp., beginning, "In the first place then it must be made to appeare;" and treats the same subjects with the first Book of the Epilogue.

2. The second is a similar volume, of 285 pp., beginning, "The foundation and constitution of the Church supposeth;" and treats the same subjects with the second Book of the Epilogue.

3. The third is a similar volume, of 309 pp., beginning, "The necessitie of the sacraments of baptism and of the eucharist;" and treats the same subjects with the third Book of the Epilogue.

Their contents are so far identical with those of the Epilogue itself, as to render the publication of three treatises of such length a needless expense.

C.

The following are the verses of Thorndike upon Charles I.'s recovery from the small-pox, and in honour of Winterton and Duport, referred to above in the Life, § 5.

I.

Quæ nova Parcarum feritas? quo numine fretæ
  Audent in tantos mittere tela Deos?
Exundans lacrymis Rhenusque et Pannonus ora
  Mæsta gemunt reges occubuisse suos[f].
Fatorum effrænes miratur Suecia vires,
  Tota stupens regem posse perire suum[g].
Nec satiata tamen tantorum funere regum,
  Tentarunt nostrum fata ferire Jovem.
Non tamen internas penetrarunt tela medullas,
  Scilicet hæc trepida missa fuere manu.
Sæva licet, nostras timuerunt fata querelas,
  Invidiam populi nec potuere pati.

H. T. C. T.[h]

(Anthol. in Regis Exanthemata seu Gratulat. Musarum Cantabrigiensium de felicissime conservata Regis Caroli valetudine, pp. 48, 49. 4to. Cantab. 1632, i. e. 163$\frac{2}{3}$.)

II.

Οὗτος ὃς Ἱπποκράτους ἱερὸν νόον ἔμμετρα φράζει,
Ὡς φύσεως φράζει τὸν νόον Ἱπποκράτης.

Herbertus Thorndyck, Cantabr.
C. T. Socius, Art. Magister 1620.

(inter Epigrammata &c. in Radulphi Winterton Metaphrasin, scil. Aphorismorum Hippocratis, nuper editam, 8vo. Cantab. 1633, p. 18.)

[f] Frederic the Elector Palatine died a few weeks after the battle of Lützen (6 Nov. 1632).

[g] Gustavus Adolphus, killed at Lützen. Charles I. was taken ill in December 1632.

[h] No other fellow or scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, with the initials H. T., appears in Gough's list already referred to, at this period, besides Thorndike. Nor has any member of that College, foundationer or not, been elsewhere traced, who could dispute his claim to the verses here printed.

III.

IN JOBUM CARMINE HOMERICO A J. D. EXPRESSUM.

Quis te, Calliope, et tuas sorores,
Pellexit Helicone de nivoso,
Atque Ausitidis hospites arenæ,
Per tentoria fusca Madianis,
Greges per sitientis Ismaelis,
Veri oracla Dei docet sonare?
Sacris scilicet entheus loquelis,
Idem Cecropio madens liquore,
Duportus, veteres novem sorores
Secum squalida tesqua in Ismaelis
Pergens ducere, Græciæ loquacis
Mendaces jubet ejerare nugas,
Et solatia de dolore tristi
Jobo fundere, dum pius severo
Indulget patientiam flagello.
Gaude, Mæonide: tibi negata
Donat lumina Jobus, et deastras
Oblitum veteres, jubet tueri
Unius jubar usque veritatis;
Et plenum Domini severioris,
Sacro fundere nectar e Sione;
Ut primævi Orientis exul, inde
Pervadat pietas in Occidentem;
Et raram numeris tuis propinet
Extremis patientiam Britannis.

Herbertus Thorndike, Coll. Sacr.
et Indiv. Trin. Socius.

(Among the verses prefixed to Θρηνοθρίαμβος sive Liber Job Græco Carmine Redditus, autore J. D. Cantabrigiensi, S. T. B. Cantab. 12mo. 1637.)

D.

The following are Duport's verses upon the death of Thorndike, referred to above in the Life, § 1 and 5.

" In Obitum Viri omnifaria Eruditione instructissimi,

HERBERTI THORNDIKE,

Canonici Westmonasteriensis, et Collegii SS. Trinitatis Cantab. non ita pridem Socii.

Suum cuique nomen et meritum decus
Rependit ætas postera, at præsens negat.
Vivos poëtas quis satis digne æstimat?
Plausum theatri vix Menander obtinet:
Rident Homerum tempora (ô mores!) sua:
Præ vatibus jam mortuis sordet Maro:
Ovidi, Corinna sola te novit tua.
Sed nec poëtas livor hic solos premit,
Nec sors maligna; cuncti et hanc ferunt boni,
Doctique: virtutem et scientiam odimus
Vivam videntemque; at semel si evanuit,
Sublatam utramvis quærimus mox invidi.
Herberte, quis te litterarum ingens decus,
Doctrinæ abyssum, te quis aut coluit satis,
Pretio superstitem æstimavit vel tuo?
Nunc postquam abîsti, ut omnes te stupescimus,
Miramur omnes, et tibi hunc plausum damus,
Thorndikus exit, seculi Varro sui.
Ingrati hic mos est invidique seculi.
I nunc, inepte, quisquis es mortalium,
Virtute honorem, litteris laudem pete;
Canonicus ut sis, claustro et inclusus tuo.
Post fata forsan te orbis admirabitur;
Placere tanti si putas, statim peri:
Vivis negatur fama, mortuis datur."

From Dr. James Duport's Horæ Subsecivæ seu Poetica Stromata, Cantabr. 8vo. 1676: among the Epicedia, p. 494.

[These verses are printed also in Nichols' History of Leicestershire, vol. iv. p. 134. The first line is as Dr. Duport printed it.]

INDICES.

1. INDEX OF SCRIPTURE TEXTS.
2. ——— OF AUTHORS QUOTED.
3. ———, GENERAL.

The Roman numeral designates the volume; the Arabic numeral which follows it, the page. The references to the notes are distinguished by an * ; those to the Life, by a †.

INDEX OF SCRIPTURE TEXTS.

OLD TESTAMENT.

GENESIS.

i.	3.	III. 293.
	22.	— 388.
	24.	V. 156.
	26.	III. 261, 370.
	27.	— 370.
	28.	— 388; IV. 805.
	29.	— 540.
ii.	2.	II. 634.
	3.	IV. 493.
	7.	II. 246; III. 261, 369.
	17.	III. 158, 365, 373.
	23.	— 372.
	24.	— 372; V. 206, 566.
iii.	5.	— 373.
	15.	— 349; V. 156.
	19.	IV. 696.
	20.	III. 388.
iv.	1.	— 283.
	7.	— 37.
	19.	V. 566.
v.	24.	III. 458; IV. 655.
vi.	2.	I. 739, 812; III. 251,252,486; IV. 659.
	3.	III. 349.
	4.	IV. 653.
	5.	III. 173.
vii.	1.	IV. 919.
	2.	II. 300; VI. 16.
	8.	IV. 919.
viii.	19, 20.	III. 540.
	21.	— 173.
ix.	3, 4.	— 540.
	5, 6.	— 370.
	9—17.	— 35.
x.	10, 11.	VI. 122.
xi.	6.	III. 458.
	25—30.	VI. 121.
xi.	26.	VI. 121, 122.
	29.	III. 644.
	32.	VI. 122.
xii.	1.	— 121, 123.
	4.	— 120, 122.
xiv.	18, 19, 20.	IV. 99.
		II. 226, 299.
xv.	5.	III. 69.
	6.	— 119, 120, 126.
	13.	VI. 119.
	16.	— 120.
xvii.	3.	V. 583.
	14.	II. 193; IV. 158.
	17.	V. 583.
xviii.	22.	— 583.
xx.	7.	IV. 767.
	12.	III. 644.
	17.	IV. 767.
xxv.	26.	VI. 121.
	31—34.	III. 564.
xxvi.	5, 24.	IV. 764.
	35.	— 358.
xxvii.	4.	II. 297.
	6—13.	III. 682.
	7,12.19 21, 22.	II. 297.
	41.	— 225.
xxviii.	18.	IV. 616.
	20.	I. 544.
	22.	II. 226, 299.
xxix.		IV. 358.
	15—28.	III. 644.
xxxiii.	20.	— 265.
xxxiv.	20—22, 25.	— 680.
	31.	IV. 156.
xxxvii.	35.	— 653.
xxxviii.	8.	III. 645.
	8—10.	VI. 16.
	11.	II. 300.
	15—26.	IV. 339.
xxxix.	1.	VI. 88.
xl.	4.	— 88.
xli.	10.	— 88.
xlii.	2.	— 120.

xliii. 18. II. 634.
xlvii. 28. VI. 121.
xlviii. 9. II. 297.
14. I. 535; II. 297; IV. 733; VI. 59.
17. II. 297.
xlix. 5—7. III. 681.
7. I. 130.
8—12. II. 254.
10. VI. 84.
l. 3. II. 225.
4. I. 523.
10. — 523; II. 225.

EXODUS.

ii. 15—21. III. 682.
iii. 16. I. 807.
19. III. 451, 459.
iv. 5. I. 596.
14—16. III. 220.
16. VI. 86.
29. I. 118.
v. 19. — 118.
vi. 2. III. 451.
20. — 644; IV. 336.
vii. 1. — 220; VI. 86.
3, 13. — 448, 451; V. 162.
23. — 451.
viii. 10, 15. — 448, 451; V. 162.
28. — 448; V. 162.
ix. 6. — 448.
7, 12. — 448, 451; V. 162.
14—16. — 448.
27—35. — 451.
34. — 448, 451; V. 162.
x. 1. — 451.
11, 20. — 448; V. 162.
xii. 3. I. 510; III. 543.
11. II. 418; VI. 66.
12. IV. 659.
16. I. 108; IV. 489.
21. — 510.
38. — 647; IV. 629; V. 523.
40. VI. 119.
46. III. 460.
xiii. 9. I. 535; II. 491; VI. 59.
17, 18. III. 451.
21. — 212.
xiv. 1—5. — 451.
19. — 212.
31. — 32.
xv. 11. IV. 659.
13. III. 546.
20. I. 125.
25, 26. II. 233; III. 31, 539.
xvi. 2. — 223.
3. IV. 536.
5. I. 108; IV. 494; V. 259.
xvi. 22—30. IV. 494; V. 259.
22. I. 108.
23. IV. 489.
27—29. III. 31.
29. I. 108; IV. 492.
xvii. 9. VI. 87.
15. III. 265.
xviii. 11. IV. 659.
15. VI. 78, 86.
16, 19, 20, 22. I. 682; VI. 78.
21. II. 276; VI. 78.
24. I. 437.
25. — 437; IV. 383.
26. IV. 383.
xix. 5. II. 262.
6. I. 481, 723; II. 262.
xx. 1. III. 211.
2. V. 256.
4. IV. 603, 631, 785.
5. III. 570; IV. 632, 786.
8. I. 110, 126; IV. 494.
9. III. 684; IV. 490.
10. IV. 490.
11. — 492, 731.
12, 14. — 495.
17. III. 672; IV. 495.
23. IV. 603.
xxi. 1. VI. 86.
3, 4. IV. 284.
5. III. 285.
6. I. 548; III. 285; VI. 86.
6—11. IV. 283.
8—10. III. 644.
10. IV. 343.
24. — 723.
xxii. II. 292.
8, 9. I. 548; VI. 86.
20. I. 577; IV. 603.
28. — 710; IV. 659; VI. 84, 85.
29. — 545.
xxiii. II. 292.
3. VI. 39.
13. IV. 603.
19. I. 545; VI. 16.
20—22. III. 211.
22—33. VI. 73.
24. IV. 603.
25. II. 234.
xxiv. — 292.
1. IV. 381, 383.
4—8. III. 538.
5—11. IV. 17.
5. III. 540.
9. I. 807; IV. 381, 383.
13. — 451.
xxv. 18—20. IV. 606, 785, 796.

xxv. 40. I. 105.
xxviii. 38. III. 549.
xxx. 13. V. 90.
xxxi. 13. IV. 488; VI. 73.
15. I. 271.
xxxii. IV. 605, 606.
1. II. 223; IV. 630; V. 523.
2. IV. 630.
4, 5. — 628; V. 523.
13. — 764.
25—30. — 625.
32. III. 577.
xxxiii. 2. — 211.
4. IV. 605.
5. III. 211; IV. 605.
9—11. — 211.
11. II. 292.
14—16. III. 211.
19. — 327.
20—23. IV. 648.
20. — 709.
xxxiv. 7. III. 570.
15. — 186; V. 415.
16. — 186.
20. I. 545.
26. VI. 16.
xxxv. 3. I. 108; IV. 489.
xxxvii. 7—9. IV. 606.
7. — 796.
xxxviii. 8. I. 484, 544; IV. 806; VI. 17.

LEVITICUS.

i. 4. III. 548.
iv. 3. VI. 84.
12. I. 476.
13. — 510; VI. 84.
14. — 510.
20. — 476.
22. — 710; VI. 84.
27. VI. 84.
v. 1. II. 225; V. 270.
1—5. — 235.
15—19. — 509.
vi. 30. I. 476.
vii. 11—13. IV. 107.
ix. 22. II. 297; IV. 733.
5—19. — 225.
6. I. 523; VI. 16.
8—11. II. 277.
9—11. I. 117.
9. VI. 93.
17. III. 549, 550.
xii. 6. — 179.
xiii. VI. 93.
46. — 27.
xv. 2—9. II. 278.
xvi. 16. III. 562.
18—20. — 541.
20. — 562.
xvi. 21. I. 315, 476.
23. III. 562.
33. — 561.
xvii. 1—9. IV. 301.
3—6. — 607.
3. I. 523; VI. 94.
4. — 523.
5—7. IV. 632.
5. — 630.
7. — 613, 630.
xviii. — 339.
7—18. V. 206.
12, 13. III. 644.
16. IV. 341.
18. III. 645; IV. 342—345.
24, 25. IV. 336.
xix. 15. I. 427; VI. 39.
17. II. 197.
20. IV. 339.
30. I. 546; VI. 51, 60.
32. — 548, 808.
xx. 19. III. 644.
27. IV. 619.
xxi. 1—12. I. 849.
1,10—12. — 523.
xxii. 22. — 117.
xxiii. — 114; IV. 491; V. 260.
2. — 106.
3. — 108; IV. 489.
7,8,21. 25, 28. } IV. 489.
39—42. — 731.
40. II. 491.
42. V. 79.
xxiv. 20. IV. 723.
xxvi. VI. 73.
1. IV. 603, 616.
46. II. 235.
xxvii. 1—30. — 226, 299, 338.
28. I. 551; VI. 16.
30. — 545; VI. 16.
32. II. 299.

NUMBERS.

i. 4. IV. 383.
4—16. II. 275.
ii. I 465; II. 275.
iii. II. 275.
47. VI. 16.
v. 15. II. 277.
vi. 1—21. IV. 806.
23—27. II. 297.
23. IV. 733.
24—26. I. 809.
vii. II. 275.
2. IV. 383.
viii. 10—14. III. 548.
10. I. 723; IV. 733.

viii. 11—21. VI. 16.
19. III. 549.
ix. 12. — 460.
x. I. 62.
2. — 522.
9. — 250, 281.
10. — 107, 279.
29—32. IV. 806.
35, 36. V. 586.
xi. III. 247.
4. I. 647; II. 223; IV. 536, 629; V. 523.
5. IV. 536.
11, 14. VI. 79.
15. II. 276.
16. I. 118, 437, 697, 807; II. 276; IV. 381, 383; VI. 85.
17. — 118; II. 276.
25. — 39, 175, 535.
26. — 39.
xii. 6—8. IV. 644.
7. I. 105.
xiii. 30. III. 648.
xiv. 6. — 648.
18. — 570.
24. — 648.
34. V. 509.
38. III. 648.
xv. 22—26. II. 509.
22—29. III. 538.
22, 24. I. 510.
33. — 109, 467.
38. II. 491; VI. 59.
39. — 491; III. 174.
xvi. IV. 903.
30, 33. — 662.
37—40. V. 442, 564.
xviii. VI. 16.
9. — 16.
12. I. 545; II. 298; VI. 16.
14, 15, 21. VI. 16.
29. II. 226.
xix. 3, 17. — 277.
xxi. 9. IV. 632, 786.
18. I. 804.
21—35. — 611.
24, 34. VI. 87, 88.
xxii. III. 632; IV. 618.
9. II. 39.
xxiii. III. 632.
2. — 448.
12. — 247.
17. — 418.
26. — 247.
30. — 448.
xxiv. — 632; IV. 618.
12, 13. — 247.
xxv. — 186.
2. V. 415.
xxv. 3—8. IV. 625.
xxvi. 59. III. 644.
xxvii. IV. 491.
17. VI. 76.
18—23. II. 288.
18. VI. 85.
21. I. 723; II. 263.
23. — 535; IV. 733; VI. 85.
xxviii. V. 260.
11. I. 107.
xxix. 1, 7. IV. 489.
xxxi. — 692.
3. VI. 87, 88.
6, 14. — 88.
28—47. II. 634.
xxxv. 16—22. I. 614.
24, 25. — 510.
33. III. 562.

DEUTERONOMY.

i. 15. I. 697; II. 276.
16. — 697.
17. VI. 39, 86.
iv. 2. I. 525; II. 92, 491.
6. — 130; II. 609; III. 106, 269.
7. II. 609; III. 106.
8. III. 106.
15—19. IV. 609, 612.
15. — 789, 796.
16. — 603.
37, 38. III. 331; V. 147.
v. 6. V. 256.
8. IV. 631, 785.
9. — 632, 786.
12. — 490.
13. III. 684.
14. IV. 490.
15. — 488, 731; VI. 74.
16, 18. — 495.
21. III. 672; IV. 495.
vi. I. 345.
5. III. 672.
6. IV. 840.
8. I. 535; II. 491; VI. 59.
13. II. 236.
vii. 1. III. 331, 458; V. 147.
2. — 458.
8. — 456.
viii. 10. II. 236.
ix. 1—8. III. 331; V. 147.
26. — 516.
27. IV. 764.
x. 12. III. 672.
20. II. 236.
xi. 8—32. VI. 73.
14. — 120.
18. I. 535; II. 491; IV. 840; VI. 59.

xi. 23. v. 147.
26. III. 410.
xii. 5. IV. 521.
5—14. — 607.
5—18. — 301.
11. — 521.
26, 27. — 301.
30. II. 492.
32. I. 525; II. 92, 490.
xiii. 1—5. II. 39.
2. I. 556.
5. — 577; III. 546.
6. — 577.
6—11. — 614.
8. III. 674.
9. IV. 603.
12—16. — 523.
13. I. 556, 577.
14. — 556.
xiv. 21—26. IV. 301.
22. I. 545; VI. 16.
22—29. IV. 107.
23. II. 298.
27—29. VI. 16.
28. I. 545.
xvi. 8. IV. 489.
16. I. 115.
18. — 116, 437, 439, 682, 697; II. 276; III. 670; VI. 78, 80, 89.
19. VI. 39.
xvii. 2—6. IV. 603.
8. I. 36, 473, 579, 658, 682; II. 277; VI. 50, 79, 80, 85, 93, 94.
8—10. VI. 79, 81.
8—12. I. 437, 471, 524; II. 94, 507, 511; III. 670; IV. 674, 876; VI. 74.
8—13. II. 276; VI. 97.
9. I. 36, 116, 134; VI. 50, 80.
9—12. II. 67, 276, 277.
11. — 277; VI. 81.
12. I. 37, 421, 658, VI. 24, 50, 82.
14. — 404; II. 268; VI. 77.
15. II. 268; VI. 77.
17. III. 645; IV. 283.
xviii. 4. II. 298.
10—12. IV. 619.
15. I. 119; II. 275; VI. 49.
18. — 471, 524, 672; III. 247.
18—22. II. 231, 277; IV. 879.
xviii. 19. I. 524; III. 247.
xix. 21. IV. 723.
xxi. 1—9. III. 563.
2, 3. I. 682, 807.
4, 5. II. 277.
8. III. 546.
10—14. IV. 283.
10—17. — 343.
11. III. 644.
15. — 645.
15—17. IV. 283.
xxiii. 18. — 339.
xxiv. 1. — 298; V. 262.
2. V. 262.
8. I. 116; II. 277; VI. 93.
xxv. 1—3. VI. 39, 98.
5. III. 645.
5—10. IV. 342.
13, 14. V. 78, 83, 90, 121, 123, 399.
15. — 399.
xxvi. 1. I. 545.
16. II. 235.
xxvii. — 235.
26. III. 547.
xxviii. II. 235; VI. 73.
46. — 652.
xxix. — 235.
1. I. 557; II. 234.
xxx. II. 235.
6. III. 672.
11—14. — 33.
12, 13. IV. 661.
15, 16. III. 37, 410.
19. — 410.
xxxi. 11. I. 109.
xxxii. 17. IV. 613.
21. — 626; VI. 70.
30. III. 516.
xxxiii. 2. I. 466.
5. — 557; II. 268; VI. 76.
8. — 724.
10. — 117; II. 277.
xxxiv. 8. II. 225.

JOSHUA.

i. 17. VI. 76.
18. — 83.
ii. 4, 5. III. 682.
v. 4—7. IV. 575.
vi. 25. III. 458.
vii. 19. II. 225.
x. 24. V. 433.
xiv. 6—11. III. 648.
xx. 4, 6. I. 510.
xxiv. 2. VI. 122.

JUDGES.

i. 16. IV. 806.
ii. 10. II. 263.
17. I. 725.
iii. 8. III. 546.
10. — 247.
iv. 2. — 546.
11. IV. 806.
14. III. 546.
17—21. — 680.
v. 9, 10. I. 556, 804; VI. 97.
24—28 III. 680.
vi. IV. 632.
15. VI. 88.
34. III. 247; IV. 630.
vii, viii. IV. 632.
viii. 27. — 630.
ix. 2. III. 680.
9, 13. IV. 659.
x. 4. I. 556; VI. 97.
xi. 29. III. 247.
xii. 14. I. 557; VI. 97.
xiii. 5, 7. IV. 806.
xiv. 6. III. 247.
12, 15, 17. II. 225.
19. III. 247.
xv. 4. IV. 141.
xvi. 4. — 339.
28—31. III. 676.
xvii. 1, 2. V. 524.
1—5. IV. 608.
3, 5. — 633.
6. I. 724; IV. 633; VI. 76.
7—13. IV. 633.
13. V. 524.
xviii. 1. I. 724; VI. 76.
7. VI. 76.
xix. 1. I. 724; VI. 76.
xxi. 25. — 724; VI. 76.

RUTH.

ii. 4. IV. 733.
iii. 10. — 301.
iv. 11. I. 568.

1 SAMUEL.

i. 3, 9, 24. IV. 522.
ii. 17. — 588.
22. I. 484, 544; IV. 806; VI. 17.
25. V. 163.
30—36. III. 460.
iii. 11—14. — 460.
iv. 4. VI. 87.
7—9. V. 525.
11. IV. 630.
vii. 5. IV. 767.
10. VI. 87.
15. — 81, 84.
16. I. 556; VI. 97.
17. VI. 97.
viii. 1, 2. — 97.
3, 6. — 77.
7. I. 681; II. 263; VI. 77.
8. II. 263.
11. VI. 81.
19, 20. — 80.
ix. 6. I. 187.
12. — 120.
x. 5. — 120; VI. 94.
6. III. 247.
9. — 632.
10. I. 124; III. 247, 632; VI. 94.
11. — 123; III. 73.
12. III. 73.
18. VI. 77.
19. — 77, 88.
xi. 6. III. 247.
xii. 12. VI. 77.
23. I. 127; IV. 767.
xv. 22. II. 227.
xvii. 12. — 634.
xix. 12. IV. 786.
18—20. I. 119.
20. — 125; VI. 94.
23, 24. II. 38.
xx. 25. I. 140.
xxi. 3—6. V. 579.
xxiii. 10—12. III. 457; V. 163.
xxviii. 11. IV. 658.
12. — 653, 658.
13. — 658, 659; VI. 86.
14. — 653, 658.
15. — 658, 659.
16, 17. — 658.
xxx. 14. — 878.
24, 25. VI. 83.

2 SAMUEL.

i. 8, 9, 15. VI. 84.
20. V. 239.
vii. 2—13. IV. 607.
6, 7. — 629.
13. III. 572.
14. II. 613.
23. III. 546.
viii. 18. IV. 878.
ix. 7. VI. 83.
xi. III. 630.
xii. — 630.
8. IV. 283; VI. 83.
10, 11. — 243.
xv. 2—4. VI. 83.
32—37. III. 682.

xvi. 16—19. III. 682.
21. V. 86.
xviii. 4. VI. 85.
5—14. III. 682.
15. VI. 85.

1 KINGS.

i. 38, 44. IV. 878.
ii. 25. VI. 83.
26. I. 585.
27. III. 460.
34, 46. VI. 83.
iii. 9. III. 269; VI. 83.
11, 12. — 269.
16. VI. 83.
v. 5. IV. 607.
vi. 11—13. — 607.
23. — 786, 796.
vii. 25, 26. — 786.
viii. 29. — 607.
31. V. 270.
33. IV. 190.
41. VI. 31.
54. IV. 730; V. 583.
x. 8. — 645.
xi. 1—4. — 283.
3, 6. III. 572.
12. IV. 764.
14—23. III. 452; V. 162.
23—26. — 452.
26—40. IV. 609.
28. V. 162.
32—34. IV. 764.
40. V. 523.
xii. 2. — 523.
28. IV. 605, 628; V. 523.
31. — 607.
xiv. 9, 15, 16. — 626.
25, 26. V. 523.
xv. 4. IV. 764.
34. — 626.
xvi. 13. — 626.
25. — 608, 634.
26. — 626.
30—33. — 608, 634.
xvii. 1. III. 72, 675.
xviii. 4. IV. 632.
17. II. 278.
22—39. IV. 301.
23. VI. 94.
26. I. 127.
30. VI. 49.
30—38. II. 278.
36. IV. 764.
40. I. 615; III. 675; VI. 94.
42. III. 675.
xix. 18. IV. 627.
xx. 23. — 631.
35. — 806, 878: VI. 94.
xxi. 14, 15. VI. 83.
19. I. 707.
23—26. III. 453.
25, 26. IV. 608, 634.
27. — 629.
xxii. 16. V. 270.
18. II. 225.
19. IV. 645.
23—26. V. 162.

2 KINGS.

i. 9. VI. 88.
10. III. 675.
10—12. I. 614.
11. VI. 88.
12. III. 675.
13. VI. 88.
ii. 3. I. 120, 126; IV. 806, 878; IV. 94.
5. — 120; IV. 806, 878; VI. 94.
7. IV. 806, 878; VI. 94.
9. I. 451.
10. III. 467.
11. IV. 655.
15. — 806, 878; VI. 94.
23. III. 676.
24. I. 615; III. 676.
iii. 11. — 451.
iv. 1. IV. 806, 878; VI. 94.
13. I. 731.
23. — 126; IV. 491; VI. 51, 94.
38. — 806, 878; VI. 94.
v. 11. — 535; II. 297; IV. 733.
vi. 1. — 120; VI. 94.
31. — 127.
32. — 707; VI. 94.
33. II. 278.
viii. 3. VI. 83.
19. III. 572; IV. 764.
ix. 1. IV. 806, 878; VI. 94.
7—10. — 609.
x. 1. II. 634.
14. III. 452.
15. — 452; IV. 806.
30. IV. 609.
xii. 2, 3. — 607.
xiii. 4. V. 524.
4—6. IV. 607.
6. V. 524.
14—19. IV. 607.
19. III. 467.
xiv. 3, 4. 25—27. IV. 607.

xv.	3, 4, 34, 35	IV. 607.
xvi.	3.	— 608, 634.
xvii.		II. 659.
	7—9.	IV. 608.
	15.	— 626.
xviii.	4.	V. 78.
	15, 16.	— 579.
	27.	II. 635.
xix.	34.	IV. 764.
xx.	6.	III. 572; IV. 764.
xxi.	3—9.	IV. 608, 634.
xxii.	14.	I. 120.
xxv.	8, 10, 11, 18, 20.	VI. 88.

1 CHRONICLES.

ii.	55.	IV. 806.
xii.	18.	III. 247.
xiii.	1.	II. 276.
	2.	I. 557; II. 276.
	5.	II. 276.
	8.	IV. 732.
xv.	11, 12.	— 878.
	16, 17.	I. 232; IV. 878.
	28.	IV. 732.
xvi.	4, 37, 40, 41.	I. 244.
xxii.	10.	IV. 607.
xxiii.	6.	I. 559.
	30.	— 243, 244.
xxiv.	3, 6, 7.	— 559.
xxv.	1.	— 125, 559.
xxvi.	32.	VI. 87.
xxvii.	16.	II. 276; IV. 383.
xxviii.	1.	I. 557; II. 276.
	9.	V. 255.
xxix.	10—20.	III. 333.
	14.	IV. 114.
	18.	— 764.

2 CHRONICLES.

i.	10, 11.	III. 269.
iii.	10.	IV. 786, 796.
iv.	3.	— 786.
v.	12.	I. 245.
vi.	13.	V. 583.
	24.	IV. 190.
	30.	V. 255.
vii.	3.	— 583.
	12.	IV. 607.
xii.	2—9.	V. 523.
xiii.	9.	IV. 626.
xv.	12, 14.	I. 557.
xvii.		VI. 97.
	7.	I. 116; VI. 98.
	7—9.	IV. 877.
	8, 9.	I. 556.
xviii.	15.	II. 225; V. 270.
xix.		VI. 97.
	4.	VI. 98.
	4—9.	IV. 877.
	5.	I. 556.
	8.	— 556; VI. 82, 93.
	10.	— 803; VI. 82.
	11.	VI. 87.
xx.	9.	V. 583.
	14.	I. 187, 528; VI. 48.
xxii.	9.	IV. 629.
xxiv.	20.	III. 247.
xxix.	10.	I. 557.
	30.	— 122.
xxx.	2.	— 559.
xxxiv.	31.	— 557.
xxxvi.	15.	III. 410.

EZRA.

iv.	2.	II. 659.
v.	3.	— 267.
vi.	7.	— 267.
	10.	VI. 31.
vii.	6.	I. 129; VI. 89.
	10.	— 131; VI. 89.
	11.	— 557.
	12.	— 129.
	14.	II. 618.
	21.	I. 129.
	23.	VI. 31.
	25.	— 89, 98.
	26.	I. 420, 674; VI. 24, 89, 98.
viii.	20.	— 559.
	36.	II. 267.
ix.		IV. 288.
	5.	— 730; V. 583.
x.		— 288.
	1.	— 730.
	8.	I. 419; VI. 24.
	11—14.	— 557.

NEHEMIAH.

i.	10.	III. 546.
iv.	7.	VI. 90.
v.	12.	I. 557.
	14, 15.	— 558; II. 267; VI. 90.
viii.	5.	— 138.
	9.	— 280; II. 267.
ix.	1.	— 280.
	5.	IV. 730.
x.		III. 332.
	29.	I. 557.
	30.	IV. 288.
	34.	I. 280.
xii.	26.	VI. 90.
	27—43.	IV. 732.
	45.	VI. 90.
xiii.	31.	I. 280.

ESTHER.

i. 10—14. II. 618.
14. IV. 645.
viii. 9. II. 267.
ix. 3. — 267.
20—32. I. 279, 522.
27, 28. VI. 51.

JOB.

i. 6. III. 251, 252; IV. 659.
7. IV. 650.
ii. 1. III. 251, 252.
2. IV. 650.
iii. 13. — 654.
xix. 25, 26. II. 238.
xxi. 19. III. 570.
xxviii. 20—28. — 268.
xxx. 20. IV. 730.
xxxi. 26, 27. — 610, 627.
xxxviii. 7. III. 251, 252.
xlii. 5. II. 239.
7, 8. III. 268.
8—10. IV. 767.

PSALMS.

i. 1. II. 198; VI. 58.
2. IV. 840.
ii. — 693.
7. II. 613; III. 224, 252, 292.
9. VI. 102.
10—12. I. 616.
11. VI. 102.
iii. 7. III. 293.
iv. I. 248.
vi. 6. III. 702; IV. 654.
7. — 702.
viii. 2. II. 256.
5—8. III. 371.
ix. 18. IV. 662.
xv. 4. II. 226.
xvi. 10. — 256; IV. 659.
11. — 240; IV. 659.
xvii. 15. — 241; IV. 660.
xviii. 10—14. IV. 24.
44, 45. I. 647.
xix. 5. II. 638.
7—13. — 98.
9, 10. — 231.
12, 13. III. 668, 700.
xxii. 1. — 226.
8. II. 256.
17. — 638.
18. — 256; III. 460.
21. IV. 685, 712.
xxiii. 6. III. 333.
xxiv. 3, 5. IV. 660.
6—10. — 663.
7—10. III. 229, 255.
7, 8. V. 586.
xxv. 2. III. 88.
8. II. 96.
11. — 96; III. 563.
13. — 96, 231, 499; IV. 660.
14. — 499; III. 333.
15. — 231.
xxvi. 4. — 198; VI. 58.
5. VI. 58.
6—12. IV. 660.
xxxi. 5. III. 222, 546.
7. IV. 626.
xxxii. 2. III. 120.
5. — 699; IV. 201.
xxxiii. 6. II. 613; III. 281.
xxxiv. 1. IV. 594.
3. I. 210.
8. IV. 765.
20. III. 460.
xxxv. 11—14. — 675.
xxxvii. 23. — 333.
xxxix. 4—14. IV. 653.
xl. 6. I. 114, 709.
6—8. III. 284.
7. II. 227.
9, 10. III. 572.
12. II. 227.
xli. 9. — 256.
xlii. IV. 660.
2. III. 178.
9. — 18.
xliv. 1—3. — 331.
22. — 637.
xlv. 1. — 292, 293.
3—5. — 333.
4—6. VI. 104.
6, 7. III. 264, 266.
8, 9. — 264, 333.
xlvii. 5. IV. 663.
6. V. 586.
xlix. 6—8. III. 544.
l. — 413.
3. IV. 24.
8. I. 709; II. 227.
8—13. II. 227.
li. 5. III. 178, 388.
7, 8. — 175.
10—12. — 630.
16. II. 227; IV. 190.
17. — 227.
lv. 17. — 417.
24. IV. 662.
lviii. 3. III. 178; V. 147.
4—6. — 175.
4, 5. V. 468.
lix. 6, 9. III. 178.
lxiii. 9. IV. 696, 702.
10. — 662.

lxviii. 2. v. 586.
18. III. 22, 320; IV. 662, 666.
24, 25. IV. 732.
lxix. 1. III. 18.
5, 8. — 675.
9. V. 297.
9—21. II. 256.
10—12. III. 675.
15. — 18.
22—29. — 675.
lxxii. I. 122.
10. — 646; VI. 15, 102.
11. — 646; VI. 102.
15. III. 264.
lxxiii. 2—20. II. 239.
16. I. 126.
17. — 126, 546; VI. 60.
lxxiv. 3. — 546.
4. VI. 60.
7. I. 546; VI. 60.
8. — 121, 546; VI. 60.
9. IV. 523.
10. II. 602.
lxxvii. 15. III. 546.
lxxviii. 1—8. II. 576.
39. III. 180.
lxxix. 1. I. 121.
9. III. 561.
lxxx. 12. V. 66.
13. I. 122; IV. 523.
lxxxi. 3. — 107.
9—17. III. 410.
lxxxii. 1. I. 548; VI. 85.
6. — 548; II. 84; IV. 659.
lxxxiii. 13. VI. 60.
lxxxiv. 4. I. 210.
10. — 547.
lxxxv. IV. 690.
lxxxix. 7. I. 466.
8. IV. 645.
27. III. 251.
xc. 4. II. 451.
xci. I. 112.
xcii. 4. — 110, 248, 279.
xciv. 20. V. 250.
xcv. 7. II. 247, 252.
11. III. 30; IV. 488.
xcvi. — 443.
5. V. 518.
xcvii. III. 443.
7. V. 518.
xcviii. III. 443.
c. 4. I. 211.
cii. 5. III. 702.
25—27. — 229.
ciii. 14—17. — 180.
civ. 2, 3. IV. 23.
4. — 22.
civ. 24. III. 268.
cv. 5. V. 274.
cvi. 8. III. 563.
19, 20, 28. IV. 625.
30, 31. III. 93.
36—38. IV. 613.
cvii. 32. I. 137.
cix. 3. III. 292, 293.
3—20. — 675.
8. II. 256.
23. III. 702.
cx. 1. — 230, 266, 333; IV. 48, 660.
4. IV. 99.
6, 7. III. 333.
cxi. 9. — 546.
10. — 268.
cxiii. IV. 615.
cxvi. 12, 13. — 105.
cxvii. I. 211.
cxix. III. 333.
18. II. 231.
62. IV. 519.
97. — 840.
105. II. 93.
164. IV. 520.
cxx. — 693.
cxxii. 5. — 877.
cxxvi. 5, 6. II. 241.
cxxxvi. 5. — 613.
cxxxviii. 1. IV. 659, 693.
cxxxix. 15. — 663.
cxl. 4. III. 628.
cxli. 2. I. 213. 693.
cxliii. 11. — 563.
cxlix. 1. — 210, 466.

PROVERBS.

i. I. 122.
7. III. 268.
24, 26. — 669.
ii. 18. IV. 654.
iii. 19, 20. III. 268.
iv. 7. — 268.
v. 5. IV. 662.
vi. 23. II. 93.
vii. 27. IV. 662.
viii. 11—31. II. 613.
22—31. III. 268, 280, 283, 290, 292, 293, 298.
ix. 10. — 268.
18. IV. 654, 662.
x. I. 122.
xiii. 8. III. 544.
xvi. 4. — 502.
6. — 127, 544.
xx. 10. V. 78, 83, 90, 121, 123.
23. — 399.

xxi. 16. IV. 654, 658.
18. III. 545.
xxv. I. 122.
xxix. 24. II. 225.

ECCLESIASTES.

v. 1. I. 126.
vii. 27, 28, 29. III. 174.
xi. 9. — 174.
xii. 13. — 268.
14. — 168.

CANTICLES.

iii. IV. 698.
vi. 2. — 698.
9. III. 636, 644.

ISAIAH.

i. 9. III. 458.
11. I. 709.
11—14. VI. 55.
11—20. II. 227.
13. I. 107, 214.
16. III. 703.
17. — 128, 703.
18. IV. 190.
ii. 1—4. I. 104; III. 332.
19. V. 59.
v. 3—6. III. 410.
vi. IV. 606.
1. I. 465; IV. 646.
2. IV. 606, 646.
vii. 14. II. 251, 255; III. 265.
viii. 20. IV. 840.
ix. 6. II. 613, 638; III. 264, 267.
7. III. 264.
xi. 1—3. II. 619; III. 264.
xiv. 9. IV. 653.
xxii. 22. I. 421; IV. 534; V. 53; VI. 27.
xxiv. 23. IV. 650.
xxvi. 14. — 654.
19. II. 237.
xxix. 13. I. 709; II. 227; III. 106; IV. 844.
22. III. 546.
xxxiv. 16. IV. 840.
xxxvii. 35. — 764.
xxxviii. 3. — 654.
11. II. 240.
18. IV. 654.
19. — 660.
22. II. 240; IV. 660.
xl. 18. IV. 796.
xliii. 3. III. 545.
25. — 563; IV. 201.
xlv. 23. II. 336; III. 229; IV. 41.
xlviii. 1. V. 219.
xlix. 23. I. 646; VI. 102.
l. 1. III. 546.
liii. — 549, 550.
3. VI. 51.
4. II. 255.
6. III. 553.
7—9. — 559.
10. — 553.
10—12. — 334.
11. — 555.
liv. 13. II. 93.
lv. 1. III. 26.
lvi. 10, 11. II. 285.
lviii. 3—10. — 227.
13. I. 293.
lix. 21. III. 339.
lx. 13. I. 646.
16. VI. 102.
lxi. 1. II. 255; IV. 746.
3. IV. 746.
5. II. 269.
6. I. 723; II. 269.
lxiii. 9. III. 211.
lxv. 17. — 234, 235.
lxvi. 22. — 234.

JEREMIAH.

ii. 3. I. 551; III. 636.
5. IV. 626.
8. II. 285.
iii. 2. V. 257.
15. II. 285.
iv. 2. V. 219.
vii. 13. III. 410.
16. — 675.
21. I. 709.
21—23. II. 227.
22. I. 114; III. 539; VI. 55.
31. II. 94.
viii. 19. IV. 627.
x. 12. II. 613.
15. IV. 627.
xi. 7. III. 410.
14, 19, 20. — 675.
xii. 1—3. II. 239.
xiii. 27. V. 257.
xiv. 22. IV. 627.
xv. 1. — 730, 763.
xvii. 10. V. 255.
16—18. III. 675.
21, 22. IV. 490.
xviii. 1—5. — 731.
20. — 730.

xviii. 18—23. III. 675.
23. — 561.
xix. 1. IV. 731.
5. II. 94.
11, 12. IV. 731.
xxiii. 1—4. II. 285.
5, 6. III. 264, 265.
xxv. 3, 4. — 410.
xxvi. 5. — 410.
7—16. VI. 95.
10, 11. I. 559.
16. — 123.
xxviii. 1. — 832.
xxix. 1. — 124.
7. — 616.
15. — 124.
19. III. 410.
21. II. 607.
xxxi. 1—3. III. 332.
7. — 265.
15. II. 256; III. 460.
31—34. III. 39, 332, 568.
33. II. 16, 93.
34. — 93.
xxxii. 18. III. 570.
33. — 410.
37—41. — 332.
xxxiii. 20. — 36.
xxxv. IV. 731, 806.
14, 15. III. 410.
xxxvii. 15. VI. 50.
xxxviii. 27. — 50.
xlii. 2. — 46.
7. I. 203; VI. 46.
xliv. 4. III. 410.
xlv. 3. I. 124.
li. 9. VI. 123.
15. II. 613.
45. V. 76.

LAMENTATIONS.

iii. 25—33. II. 227.
41. IV. 730.
iv. 1. III. 654.

EZEKIEL.

i. IV. 24.
1. I. 465.
10. IV. 786.
22, 26, 27. — 646.
28. II. 613.
iv. 6. V. 509.
vi. 9. III. 174.
vii. 27. I. 710.
ix. 4. II. 435; V. 510.
5, 6. — 435.
x. I. 806.
14. IV. 786.
xi. 17—21. III. 332.
xii. 10. I. 710.
xiv. 1. VI. 94.
8—10. III. 682.
13—20. IV. 763.
xvi. 8. — 301.
60. III. 332.
xviii. 5—28. — 629.
22. — 501.
30—32. — 410.
32. IV. 190.
xix. 1. I. 710.
xx. 6. III. 539.
7. II. 223; III. 539; IV. 629.
8. — 223.
11. — 231.
12. IV. 488; VI. 74.
20. VI. 74.
21. II. 231.
xxiii. V. 257.
xxv. 16. IV. 878.
xxxiii. 9—20. — 190.
11—16. III. 501.
xxxiv. 1—16, 23. II. 285.
24. VI. 89.
xxxvi. 21—29. III. 332.
27. — 678.
xxxvii. II. 238.
3. I. 753.
14. III. 678.
xxxix. 29. — 678.
xliii. 20, 22, 26. — 562.
xliv. 3. VI. 89.
xlv. 13. I. 545.
16. VI. 89.
20. III. 562.

DANIEL.

i. 5. V. 357, 414.
8. I. 522; V. 357, 414; VI. 51.
9. II. 419.
ii. 46, 47. I. 187.
iii. 2. — 674; II. 267.
3—27. II. 267.
iv. 27. III. 127, 146, 544, 560.
v. 4. I. 860; V. 356, 413.
vi. 8. II. 267.
10. I. 276; II. 417; IV. 730; V. 583.
vii. IV. 24.
8. II. 443.
9. I. 466; IV. 645.
10. IV. 645.
11. I. 753.
18, 21. II. 443.
22. — 443; IV. 646.
25. IV. 646; V. 505, 509.

vii. 27. II. 443; IV. 646.
viii. 4. V. 505.
9—12. — 439.
9—14. II. 443.
13, 14. V. 505, 509.
ix. 2. I. 204; VI. 46.
20. IV. 730.
24—27. II. 253, 254.
26. V. 505.
27. — 17.
x. 3. IV. 508; V. 204.
xi. II. 442.
31. — 253.
36, 37. — 444.
36—39. V. 439.
xii. IV. 763.
1—3. II. 238, 443.
2. V. 588.
7, 8. — 505, 509.
11. II. 253; V. 509.
12. V. 509; VI. 120.

HOSEA.

iii. 4. IV. 608, 633.
iv. 5. V. 261.
8. IV. 728.
vi. 3. I. 214.
viii. 6. IV. 627.
xi. 1. II. 256.
xiii. 1, 2. IV. 627.
xiv. 2. II. 227.

JOEL.

ii. 12—16. IV. 732.
12—17. III. 703.
13. VI. 51, 59, 69.
15—17. I. 522.
16, 17. VI. 51, 59, 69.
28. I. 184.

AMOS.

v. 25. IV. 628.
vii. 14. I. 123; III. 73; IV. 878.
15. — 123.

JONAH.

ii. 8. IV. 626.
iii. 4. — 506, 732.
5, 6. I. 534; VI. 51, 59.
5—7. IV. 732.

MICAH.

iv. 1. I. 104.
1—5. III. 332.
v. 2. VI. 88.
vi. 6—8. II. 227.
7. III. 388; VI. 55.
vii. 6. — 174.
18. IV. 201.

HABAKKUK.

ii. 4. III. 694.
4—14. II. 240.

ZEPHANIAH.

ii. 5. IV. 878.
iii. 9. I. 104, 214.

HAGGAI.

i. 1. II. 267.
6. III. 130.
ii. 11. II. 67, 511.

ZECHARIAH.

vi. 12. III. 265.
vii. 1, 3. VI. 51.
3—10. II. 227.
5. I. 281, 522; VI. 51.
viii. 10. III. 130.
16—19. II. 227.
19. I. 281, 522; VI. 51.
ix. 9. III. 265.
10, 11. IV. 683.
xii. 12—14. I. 522, 849; VI. 51.
xiii. 1. III. 51.

MALACHI.

i. 2, 3. III. 326.
6. VI. 93.
8. V. 583.
11. I. 213; IV. 101.
ii. 1. VI. 93.
7. I. 116; II. 67, 277, 511; VI. 93.
14—16. IV. 301, 343.
15. V. 206.
iii. 1. II. 254, 632; III. 230.
3. IV. 683.
13—18. II. 239.
17. III. 636, 644.
iv. 4, 5. I. 121; II. 254, 601.
6. II. 254, 601.

APOCRYPHA.

1 ESDRAS.

iv. 34—41. II. 609.
viii. 19. I. 129.

2 ESDRAS.

IV. 695.
iv. 35. — 719.
41. — 657, 678, 693; v. 186.
42. — 657; v. 186.
vii. 32. — 657, 678.

TOBIT.

i. 5. IV. 627.
10—12. V. 357, 414.
11, 12. II. 419.
iv. 10. III. 127.
viii. 19. II. 225.
xii. 9. III. 127.

JUDITH.

viii. 5. I. 484.
6. II. 619.
ix. 1. I. 277.
2—4. III. 681.
4. IV. 156.
xii. 2, 3, 4, 19. II. 419.

WISDOM.

i. 1. II. 609.
5—7. III. 270.
12—16. — 180.
ii. IV. 636.
iii. 1. V. 551.
1—8. IV. 636.
11—16. — 156.
12. — 340.
12—19. III. 177.
16, 19. IV. 340.
iv. 1—6. III. 177.
10, 11, 14. — 458.
v. IV. 636.
vi. 1, 2—10. II. 609.
3—6. IV. 340.
22. II. 609; III. 270.
vi.—xix. IV. 636.
vii. 22. II. 611.
22—27. III 270.
27. II. 611; III. 271.
ix. 9—11. — 611.
x. 1, 2. III. 269, 336.
xii. 10. — 458; v. 163.
xiii. 1—10. IV. 611.
xiv. 14—17. — 617.
18—21. — 615.
21. — 628; v. 524.
xviii. 14—16. III. 270.
xix. 1, 2. II. 187; III. 452, 459; v. 163.

ECCLESIASTICUS.

i. 1. II. 611.
4. — 611; III. 280, 281.
5. III. 281.
9. II. 611; III. 270, 281.
10. — 611; III. 270.
13. IV. 636.
iii. 30. III. 127.
xv. 14—17. — 37.
xxiv. 3, 5, 8, 9. — 280.
3—6, 9. II. 611.
xxix. 12. — 127.
xlvi. 20. — 617; IV. 658; v. 551.
xlviii. 13. I. 124.
l. 15—21. — 247.

BARUCH.

ii. 17. IV. 654.
iii. 12—34. III. 270.
12—37. II. 609.
35—37. III. 270.

SONG OF THE THREE CHILDREN.

64. IV. 636; v. 551.

1 MACCABEES.

ii. 24, 26, 27. I. 612.
41. V. 579.
52. III. 94, 125.
iv. 46. II. 602.
52. IV. 514.
59. I. 522.
ix. 27. II. 602.

2 MACCABEES.

vi. 18—31. V. 88.
vii. 1—42. — 88.
9, 11, 23, 26. IV. 636.
27—29. II. 604.

viii.—xv. VI. 87.
xii. 42—45. IV. 673.
43. — 637.
xiv. 37—46. III. 677.
38. II. 327.
41—46. — 616.

3 MACCABEES.

iii. 16, 17. II. 327.
vii. 8, 9, 10. — 327.

NEW TESTAMENT.

ST. MATTHEW.

i. 22, 23. II. 251, 256.
25. IV. 682.
ii. 4. I. 804.
11. VI. 15.
15. II. 256.
17, 18. III. 460.
iii. 2. — 56, 696.
5. I. 843.
8. V. 151.
9. III. 327.
11. I. 451; III. 56, 552; VI. 64.
12. IV. 919.
15. VI. 66.
16. IV. 22.
17. III. 572.
iv. 10. — 273; V. 257.
17. — 56, 696; IV. 187.
23. I. 470.
v. 14. — 104.
17. V. 412; VI. 66, 74.
19. I. 579; VI. 74.
20. III. 106, 685; V. 59; VI. 55.
21. — 684.
22. — 676; IV. 638.
23, 24, 25. IV. 682.
26. — 681.
27. III. 684.
28, 29, 30. IV. 638, 892.
31, 32. — 283, 284, 310.
33, 38. III. 684.
38—18. — 676.
39, 40. V. 46.
43. III. 684.
44. — 674.
48. — 686; IV. 649, 678.
vi. 2. I. 549; IV. 730; VI. 60.
5. I. 549; VI. 60.
9. IV. 547.
14, 15. III. 126.
22. V. 152.
vii. 16—18. III. 639.
22. II. 39; III. 73, 631.
23. — 39; III. 631, 633.
viii. 3. VI. 59.
8. IV. 756.
11. — 664.
12. — 665.
17. II. 255; III. 552.
25. III. 222.
29. — 455; IV. 650.
ix. 11. I. 423.
15. IV. 732.
18. VI. 59.
20—22. IV. 789.
28, 29. III. 69.
35. I. 470.
x. 1. — 451.
2. IV. 399.
5. I. 451.
14, 15. II. 66.
17. I. 426; VI. 39, 98.
18. VI. 98.
23. — 39.
28. IV. 638.
32, 33. II. 127.
34. VI. 39.
36. III. 174.
38. II. 128; V. 134, 449; VI. 100.
40. — 66.
xi. 1. I. 470.
2. III. 23.
4—6. II. 255.
6. I. 600.
11. III. 679; IV. 678.
14. II. 601.
19. III. 245.
20. IV. 187.
21. III. 455; IV. 187; V. 163.
22. — 455; V. 163.
25. II. 15, 93.
27. III. 225, 319; IV. 40.
xii. 1—12. II. 227.
3, 4. V. 579.
9. IV. 491.
24—32. III. 457, 624.
27. — 633.
29. IV. 181.
31. III. 252, 457, 477, 701; VI. 30.
32. — 477, 701; IV. 680; VI. 30.
41. IV. 187.
48—50. I. 408.
xiii. 17. III. 117.
19. VI. 15.
26. V. 392.
31, 33, 44, 46. IV. 891, 916.

xiii. 47, 48. IV. 733, 919.
55. I. 469.
xiv. 2. III. 176.
4. II. 278.
19. I. 343.
28. IV. 399.
xv. 5. I. 551.
5—10. II. 510.
7—9. — 227; IV. 844.
9. III. 106; VI. 55.
11. IV. 73.
15. — 399.
32. — 101.
xvi. 14. II. 83.
16. I. 785; IV. 399.
16—19. IV. 400.
17. II. 15.
18. I. 61, 760; II. 66, 85, 106, 158, 272, 253, 517; V. 106.
19. — 56, 421, 427, 760; II. 66, 85, 106, 158, 272, 353, 517; IV. 192; V. 106; VI. 27, 64.
20. II. 83; VI. 27.
24. — 128; V. 134, 401, 449; VI. 100.
xvii. 3, 4. IV. 655, 656.
5. III. 572.
11, 12. II. 601.
24. IV. 399.
xviii. 7. — 803.
9. — 638.
10. — 765.
15. I. 61, 783; IV. 194, 845; V. 106.
16. — 760; II. 158, 195, 201; IV. 194; V. 106; VI. 38.
17. — 36, 56, 62, 67, 509, 760; II. 106, 158; IV. 413, 845, 868; V. 106; VI. 23, 64.
17—20. — 511, 760; II. 67, 106, 158, 195; IV. 194.
18. — 56, 420, 421, 658; II. 158; IV. 192, 402; V. 106; VI. 27.
19. — 59, 212; IV. 388; VI. 27.
20. — 212; VI. 27, 33.
21. IV. 399.
xviii. 23—34. III. 568.
35. — 126.
xix. 3—9. IV. 283, 310.
4—6. — 284; V. 206.
7, 8. — 284.
9. — 284, 298, 319.
11. III. 686; V. 539.
12. — 686; V. 152, 539.
13. VI. 59.
15. IV. 162; VI. 59.
16—21. — 32.
17. II. 220.
21. V. 152.
23. I. 466; V. 45.
27. IV. 399; V. 44.
28. I. 466; IV. 646, 716.
29. V. 44.
xx. 16. III. 636.
21. V. 475.
22. III. 20.
25. I. 587.
28. III. 545, 555; IV. 149.
30. — 221.
xxi. 9. II. 258.
16. — 256.
36. III. 273.
xxii. 1—14; IV. 664.
11. — 569.
13. — 665.
14. III. 636.
20, 21. IV. 786.
23. II. 237.
30. — 266.
32. IV. 655, 765.
36—40. II. 220.
37. III. 672.
42—45. — 254.
xxiii. 2. I. 132, 138, 467, 524, 709; II. 68, 70, 510; VI. 27.
3. — 524; II. 68; VI. 27.
4. II. 197.
5. — 227.
6. I. 138, 812.
15. IV. 638.
17, 19, 20, 23, 25, 26. I. 551. II. 227.
29—37. — 222; III. 486.
33. IV. 638.
34. I. 130, 426; II. 82; IV. 879.
34—39. III. 671.
37. — 410; VI. 95.
38. — 410.
xxiv. II. 661.
3. I. 747; II. 513.
6—15. II. 438.
14—22. — 513.
15. — 253; V. 17, 506.

xxiv. 22. III. 459, 636.
24. — 636; IV. 912; V. 502.
25. V. 502.
29—34. II. 513.
31. — 435; III. 636.
36. III. 273.
41. — 132.
xxv. 19. — 496.
30. IV. 665.
32, 33. — 919.
41. III. 391; IV. 650.
44. I. 543; VI. 15.
xxvi. 11. — 552; IV. 48.
20. II. 418; VI. 66.
25. I. 296.
26—29. IV. 7, 544; V. 544.
28. — 17, 18.
29. — 664, 909.
33. — 399.
63. II. 225; V. 270.
64. V. 270.
xxvii. 19. IV. 667.
28, 35. II. 256.
38. IV. 923.
43. II. 256.
46. III. 226.
52, 53. IV. 656, 668, 702.
56. I. 5, 460.
61. — 460.
xxviii. 18. III. 225, 319; IV. 40.
18—20. V. 503.
19. I. 407, 469, 625, 651; II. 66, 83, 127, 195; III. 23, 24, 319; IV. 148, 155, 374; V. 135, 180, 351, 392, 393, 401; VI. 28, 64, 71.
20. — 469, 625; II. 66, 83, 515; IV. 148, 155; V. 180, 393; VI. 64.

ST. MARK.

i. 1—4. III. 207.
4. — 22, 56.
7. I. 451; III. 552.
8. VI. 64.
10. IV. 22.
11. III. 572.
15. — 56, 696; IV. 187; VI. 29.
21, 30. IV. 491.
41. VI. 59.
ii. 2. — 15.
7. III. 273; IV. 201.
8. — 246, 249.
20. I. 283; IV. 732.
23—28. II. 227.
25, 26. V. 579.
iii. 1, 2. IV. 491.
14. I. 451.
16. IV. 399.
22—30. III. 457.
27. IV. 181.
28—30. III. 323, 476, 701.
29. — 242, 624, 701; VI. 30.
iv. 14. VI. 15.
v. 3. III. 141.
7. — 455.
22. I. 144.
23. VI. 59.
vi. 5. III. 242.
12. IV. 187.
13. — 265, 273, 533; V. 205, 563.
27. VI. 88.
vii. 4. I. 423; II. 227; VI. 27.
6. II. 227; IV. 844.
7. III. 106; IV. 844.
8. II. 227.
8—12. — 510.
18. I. 546.
32. VI. 59.
viii. 3. IV. 101.
23, 25. VI. 59.
29. IV. 399.
34. II. 128; V. 134, 401, 449; VI. 101.
ix. 3. IV. 656.
4. — 655, 656.
5. — 655.
23, 24. III. 69, 221.
39. — 242.
43, 45, 47. IV. 638.
x. 6—8. V. 206.
11, 12. IV. 283, 298, 310, 319.
15. — 162.
16. I. 535; IV. 162; VI. 59.
17—21. IV. 32.
19. II. 230; V. 262.
21. — 128; V. 134, 152.
28. IV. 399; V. 44.
29, 30. V. 44.
37. — 475.
42, 43. I. 587.
45. III. 545.
xi. 21. IV. 399.
23, 24. III. 69, 70.
25. — 127; IV. 730; V. 583.
26. — 127.
xii. 16. IV. 786.
18. II. 237.
26. IV. 655.
27. — 655, 765.

xii. 30. III. 672.
35—37. — 254.
xiii. 5—10. II. 438.
9. I. 426.
14. II. 253; V. 505, 506.
20. — 435; III. 636.
22. III. 636; IV. 912; V. 77.
27. — 636.
32. — 273.
xiv. 18. II. 418; VI. 66.
22—24. IV. 544; V. 544.
24. — 7, 17, 18.
25. — 7, 664, 909.
29. — 399.
xv. 22—24. II. 256.
27. IV. 923.
34. III. 226.
39. — 252.
40. I. 5, 460.
xvi. 15. — 469, 843; V. 180; VI. 64.
16. III. 135; VI. 64.
17. — 633.
18. IV. 733; VI. 59.
19. — 47.

ST. LUKE.

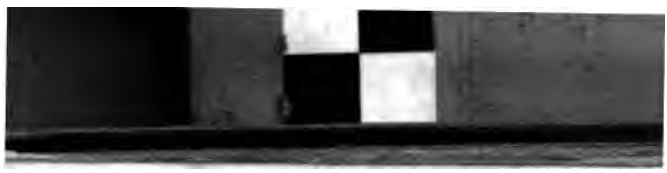
i. 5. IV. 514.
6. III. 686.
10. I. 246.
17. II. 601.
35. III. 248, 254.
76. — 230.
ii. 2. — 279.
36. I. 484, 544; IV. 826.
37. — 544; IV. 806; VI. 17.
38. III. 546.
40. — 276.
46. I. 139.
52. III. 276.
iii. 3. — 22; VI. 29.
6. I. 843.
8. III. 327; V. 151.
16. VI. 64.
17. IV. 733.
22. III. 572; IV. 22.
23. IV. 515.
38. III. 253.
iv. 8. — 273; V. 257.
16. I. 534; VI. 58.
16—20. — 138, 251.
16—28. IV. 491.
17—21. II. 255.
20. I. 471, 534.
36. III. 242.
40. VI. 59.
v. 4—11. IV. 399.
17. III. 242.
21. IV. 201.
35. — 732.
vi. 1. V. 240.
1—9. II. 227.
3, 4. V. 579.
13. I. 5.
14. IV. 399.
19. III. 242.
29. V. 46.
37, 38. III. 127.
vii. 6. IV. 756.
15. — 656.
18. III. 23.
28. IV. 678.
30. III. 411.
35. — 245.
39, 50. — 136.
viii. 2. V. 44.
3. I. 543; V. 44; VI. 15.
28. III. 455.
31. IV. 650, 662.
45. — 399.
ix. 5. II. 66.
20. IV. 399.
23. II. 128; V. 134, 401, 449; VI. 101.
30. IV. 655, 656.
52—56. III. 679.
55, 56. I. 613.
x. 1. IV. 381.
10, 11. II. 66.
13. IV. 188.
16. II. 66, 512; VI. 49.
20. III. 577.
26. I. 129.
27. III. 672.
27—37. II. 230, 258.
xi. 2. IV. 547.
15. III. 457.
21, 22. IV. 181.
24—26. III. 633.
34. V. 152.
39. II. 227.
41. III. 127.
42. II. 227.
43. I. 467.
46. — 133; II. 197.
52. VI. 36.
xii. 5. IV. 638.
8, 9. II. 127; III. 630.
10. III. 477, 624, 701; VI. 30.
37. — 690; IV. 664.
41. IV. 399.
47, 48. III. 444.
50. — 20.
57, 58. IV. 682.
59. — 681.
xiii. 2—9. — 188.
10—16. II. 227.
13. I. 535; VI. 59.
29. IV. 664.

xiii. 32. II. 278.
33. I. 472; VI. 50, 95.
34. III. 410; VI. 95.
35. — 410.
xiv. 1. I. 463.
1—5. II. 227; IV. 489.
14. IV. 675.
16—24. — 664.
26. II. 128; V. 44.
27. — 128; V. 134, 401, 449; VI. 101.
xv. IV. 188.
10. — 765.
22. — 664.
xvi. 9. — 764, 771.
18. — 283, 298, 311.
19. — 637.
19—31. — 651, 655, 657; V. 551.
20. — 664.
22. — 663, 696; V. 186, 550.
23. — 637, 665, 695, 696, 706; V. 550.
23—31. — 667.
24. — 658, 706.
26. — 637, 697.
29. — 840.
31. II. 577.
xvii. 1. IV. 803.
5. III. 221.
6, 10. — 690.
13. — 222.
xviii. 7. — 412, 636.
8. — 412.
11. IV. 730.
12. I. 281, 522; II. 227; VI. 68.
13. IV. 730; V. 583.
16, 17. — 162.
18—22. — 32.
22. V. 152.
28. IV. 399; V. 44.
29, 30. V. 44.
34. — 475.
xix. 26. III. 496.
xx. 24. IV. 786.
27. II. 237.
30. IV. 716.
36. — 642, 643.
37. — 655.
38. — 655, 765.
41—44. III. 254.
45. I. 133.
xxi. 8. V. 502.
8—20. II. 438.
20. V. 505, 506.
24. — 506.
28. III. 546; IV. 644, 675.
xxii. 4. VI. 93.
14. II. 418; VI. 66.
xxii. 17—20. IV. 7.
19. — 18, 114, 544, 565, 571; V. 544.
20. — 17, 18, 114, 135, 545.
25, 26. I. 587.
27. — 451.
30. — 466; III. 690; IV. 646.
32. II. 67.
34. IV. 399.
52. VI. 93.
53. IV. 661.
xxiii. 33. — 923.
34. III. 329.
39—43. IV. 651.
40—43. V. 151.
42. II. 85; IV. 639.
43. IV. 638, 639, 656, 663, 664, 676, 706; V. 185, 551.
46. III. 222; IV. 656, 685, 712.
xxiv. 21. — 546.
32. II. 80.
39. IV. 23.
45. I. 829; II. 80, 97.
50. II. 297; IV. 47, 733.
51. IV. 47.

ST. JOHN.

i. 1, 2. III. 206, 259, 285, 286.
3. — 234, 286.
5. — 259.
9. — 236, 259.
10. — 235.
11. — 236.
12, 13. — 171.
14. II. 612; III. 240, 251, 256, 259, 286.
15. III. 279.
16. II. 612; III. 256, 485, 694.
17. III. 256, 485, 694.
18. — 258, 259.
29. — 411, 540.
29—34. IV. 151.
32. — 22.
36. III. 540.
41—46. IV. 399.
47. V. 256, 259.
ii. 17. II. 256.
iii. 2. IV. 148.
3. III. 170; IV. 148.
5. — 21, 171; V. 13, 363, 434.
5—7. — 170.

iii. 6. IV. 154.
6—8. III. 26.
8. II. 16; VI. 47.
11—13. III. 214.
15. — 417.
16. — 411, 417.
17. — 411.
17—21. — 441.
34. II. 36, 612; III. 20, 242, 248, 319, 376; IV. 41.
iv. 6, 12. V. 149.
13—15. III. 634.
14. — 26; V. 149.
21. I. 213.
22. V. 473, 517.
23. IV. 102, 630, 631, 844, 879, 928; V. 257, 259.
24. — 102; V. 79, 153, 257, 259, 474.
42. II. 54.
v. 8—10. IV. 490.
9, 10. II. 227.
17. IV. 490.
18. III. 231.
19. — 214, 284, 572.
19—23. — 240.
20. — 214.
21—23. IV. 41.
21—28. III. 231.
22, 23. — 221, 224.
24. — 69.
25—27. — 225.
26—30. IV. 41.
30. III. 214, 284, 572.
39. II. 85, 237, 577; IV. 840.
43. V. 502.
44. III. 273.
vi. IV. 153.
11. I. 343.
17—23. II. 84.
26—63. IV. 13.
32—58. III. 171.
37. — 325.
38. — 284, 572.
44. — 325.
45. II. 16.
46, 50, 51. III. 215.
50—58. VI. 15.
53. II. 475.
58. III. 215.
58—63. IV. 31.
62. III. 215.
68. IV. 399.
vii. 16. III. 572.
17. II. 499.
22. — 225.
28. III. 572.
37. I. 108.
38. III. 26.
vii. 39. III. 22.
viii. 16. — 254.
28. — 284, 572.
31. II. 127; III. 24, 321.
31—36. III. 434.
32, 34—36. — 321.
38. — 215, 284.
42. — 284, 572.
44. IV. 667.
50. III. 284.
56. — 117.
56—58. — 218.
ix. 2. — 176.
22. VI. 24, 25.
24. II. 225.
34. III. 175; VI. 24.
38. — 221.
x. 5. V. 23.
8. — 503.
15. III. 254.
18. — 284.
22. I. 280; VI. 51.
23. VI. 51.
24. II. 83.
28, 29. III. 328.
30. — 254, 258.
33—36. II. 84; III. 231.
34. IV. 659; VI. 85.
35. I. 548; IV. 659; VI. 85.
37, 38. III. 232, 240, 254, 257.
xi. 26, 27. II. 85.
41. III. 284.
44. IV. 656.
49—52. II. 39, 71.
49, 50. III. 454, 632.
50—52. — 564.
xii. 6. V. 44, 108, 197.
24. III. 325.
27, 28. — 284.
31, 33. — 325.
42. VI. 24.
44. III. 284.
49. — 572.
xiii. 6. IV. 399.
18. II. 256.
37, 38. III. 564.
xiv. 2. IV. 694; V. 186.
6. III. 259.
7—11. — 257.
10. — 254, 284, 572.
11. — 254.
16. V. 146.
16—18. III. 319.
20. — 254.
23. II. 36; III. 315, 324, 477.
24. III. 284, 572.
26. V. 146.
28. II. 84; III. 274, 285.



xiv. 30. III. 584; IV. 667.
xv. 1. I. 647.
1—8. III. 321.
5. — 324.
8. II. 128.
14. V. 537.
15. III. 284; V. 537.
18. — 279.
26. V. 146.
xvi. 2. II. 329; VI. 24, 37, 56.
7. III. 319; V. 146.
8—10. — 476.
13. II. 67.
13—15. III. 319.
15—17. — 477.
23—26. — 562.
28. — 215, 259; IV. 48.
xvii. 1—8. — 284.
3. II. 85; III. 275.
5. III. 217.
6—12. — 328.
9. — 417.
11. — 284; IV. 48.
19. — 543.
20, 21. — 329.
21—23. — 254.
xviii. 9. — 329.
31. VI. 90, 98.
36. II. 265; V. 475.
xix. 17—29. — 256.
24. III. 460.
25. I. 5, 460.
36. III. 460.
xx. 19. II. 328, 414.
19—23. — 141; V. 106.
21. VI. 64.
21—23. IV. 402.
22. II. 81, 158; VI. 64.
23. I. 56, 427, 760; II. 158; IV. 192, 201; VI. 27.
26. II. 414.
28. III. 225.
30. II. 92, 496.
31. — 85, 92, 496; III. 69.
36. IV. 485.
xxi. 11. I. 231.
15—17. II. 67; IV. 400, 413.

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

i. IV. 432.
2. — 47.
5. III. 56.
8. V. 475.
9, 10, 11. IV. 47.
13. II. 328; IV. 399, 525.
i. 15. I. 536; II. 108, 202; IV. 399.
17. — 469; IV. 391.
20. — 450; II. 256.
20—23. IV. 385.
21. I. 1, 85.
23. — 70, 509, 511; II. 202.
24. III. 73; V. 255.
25. IV. 391.
ii. 1. I. 282.
3. IV. 22.
4. I. 183; V. 146.
14. IV. 399.
15. I. 277; II. 417.
23. III. 454; V. 162.
24. — 585.
25—35. IV. 659.
30. — 660.
31. II. 256; IV. 660.
33. III. 22, 319; IV. 41; V. 146.
34, 35. IV. 660.
36. III. 224; IV. 660.
37. — 21; IV. 399.
38. II. 86; III. 21, 27, 75, 633, 696; IV. 151, 161, 187, 372; VI. 29, 30.
39. IV. 161.
40. — 585.
41. I. 410; II. 108; IV. 585; VI. 28.
42. — 275, 469, 508, 540, 552, 626, 844; II. 109, 328; IV. 572, 595; V. 180; VI. 6.
42—46. II. 418.
44, 45. I. 843; II. 109, 303; III. 75; IV. 862; V. 108; VI. 6.
46. — 275, 469, 508, 540, 552, 626, 844; II. 109, 328; IV. 524, 572, 595; V. 180; VI. 6, 57.
47. II. 107, 109.
iii. 1. I. 276, 279; II. 417.
16. III. 162.
17, 18. — 454; V. 162.
19. — 696; IV. 187. 675.
21. IV. 48.
26. — 162.
iv. 1. I. 132, 806: VI. 93.
4. II. 108; VI. 15.

iv. 5, 6. I. 132.
8. IV. 399.
23, 24. II. 328.
32. I. 231.
34—37. — 843; V. 108.
35. II. 302; IV. 862; VI. 7.
36. VI. 7.
v. 1—10. IV. 804; V. 197; VI. 37.
3. I. 552; VI. 16.
4. — 843; II. 303.
5—10. — 615.
11. II. 107.
12. VI. 59.
13. II. 109, 329.
14. — 109.
17. I. 132, 806; IV. 656.
24, 26. VI. 93.
29. V. 22.
31. IV. 41.
32. III. 633.
33—37. II. 303.
34. I. 133.
36, 37. V. 503.
42. I. 469, 626; II. 328.
vi. II. 147, 302, 418; IV. 432; VI. 63.
1. I. 540, 844; II. 109, 307, 328; IV. 391, 862; V. 108; VI. 7, 9.
2. — 536, 540, 626, 844; VI. 15.
2—4. VI. 9, 121.
3. I. 85, 511; II. 202, 289, 302.
3—6. — 70; IV. 385.
4. — 469, 543, 626; II. 109; IV. 391; VI. 15.
5. — 18; III. 185.
6. — 511; IV. 733; VI. 59.
8. III. 324.
9. I. 452; II. 106; IV. 408.
10. III. 324; IV. 585.
vii. 37. IV. 879.
39—41. — 628, 629.
42, 43. — 628.
47—50. — 631.
51. III. 324, 410, 476, 486, 701; VI. 31.
52. — 486.
53. — 211.
59, 60. — 222.
viii. 1. II. 107.
2. IV. 526.
3. II. 107.
viii. 4. I. 44, 390.
5. — 18, 176, 434, 452.
9—24. III. 182.
12. I. 452.
14. II. 35; IV. 402.
14—17. IV. 371.
16. II. 86; IV. 151.
17. VI. 59.
18—24. II. 329.
20—24. — 158, 342.
22, 23. III. 183.
24. — 184.
27—38. VI. 28.
36. II. 86; VI. 64.
37. — 86; III. 69.
38. VI. 64.
40. I. 434.
ix. 17. VI. 59.
20. IV. 491, 526, 585.
27. — 384.
31. I. 434; II. 107; IV. 384.
x. 2. IV. 526.
3. II. 417.
9. I. 277; II. 417.
17. VI. 46.
25. IV. 774.
26. III. 213; IV. 774.
28. VI. 27.
30. II. 417.
44. — 37.
45. III. 22.
46. I. 184.
47. VI. 64.
48. I. 473; IV. 151.
xi. 1—9. — 453; IV. 836.
2. — 423.
19. — 44, 390, 664.
19—26. II. 147.
20. I. 435, 664.
22. — 664, 685, 721; VI. 47.
22—26. IV. 384.
23. III. 503.
24. I. 435.
25. — 435; VI. 47.
26. — 408, 435, 626, 651; II. 331; III. 24; IV. 155; V. 44, 134.
27. — 183.
29. IV. 406, 862; VI. 11, 63.
30. I. 4, 54, 542; II. 141; IV. 383, 384, 862; VI. 63.
xii. 2. — 5.
12. II. 328.
25. I. 542; IV. 406.
xiii. — 504.
1. — 43, 183, 435, 436; VI. 47.

xiii. 1—3. I. 21, 187, 503; II. 148, 202; IV. 380.
2. — 17, 181, 238, 528, 721; II. 417; V. 357, 415; VI. 47, 48.
3. — 70, 288; V. 357, 415; VI. 59.
4. — 288, 503, 721.
11. — 615.
14. — 388; V. 357, 415; VI. 59.
14—16. — 138.
14—44. IV. 491, 526.
15. I. 141, 144, 463.
16. — 471; VI. 59.
33. III. 224.
34—37. IV. 661.
35. II. 256.
39. III. 577.
42. I. 736.
43. IV. 526.
49. I. 386.
xiv. — 504.
3. IV. 585.
4, 14. I. 721, 761; IV. 380.
15. IV. 626.
16, 17. III. 442, 501.
22. II. 286; III. 74.
23. I. 8, 70, 78, 288, 386, 432, 457, 790; II. 142, 202, 331; IV. 387, 397, 734, 837; VI. 59, 63.
26. V. 357, 415.
xv. I. 831; IV. 405, 406, 432, 838; V. 415.
1. — 435, 527; III. 191; IV. 380.
2. — 4, 435; II. 141, 147; IV. 384.
4. — 4, 454, 511; II. 141; IV. 384, 385, 836.
6. — 4, 537; II. 141; IV. 384.
7. — 3; VI. 47.
9. — 434.
10. III. 669.
12. I. 158, 454, 538; II. 148; IV. 836.
13. — 3, 538.
14. — 536.
15. VI. 47.
20. I. 5, 308; II. 116; V. 356.
xv. 21. I. 138.
22. — 4, 158, 511, 538; II. 141; IV. 384.
23. — 158, 205, 454, 456; II. 141; IV. 384, 385, 836; V. 357.
23—29. V. 213, 415.
24. II. 148; III. 192; IV. 380, 402, 403.
28. I. 312, 528; II. 67, 116, 203; VI. 46, 48.
29. II. 419; V. 356, 415; VI. 46.
32. I. 183; II. 141.
35. — 469; II. 141; V. 180.
36. — 11.
41. — 434.
xvi. 1. — 452.
3. — 176, 308.
4. — 432, 436, 504; II. 420; IV. 385, 406; V. 357, 415; VI. 46, 48.
5. VI. 48.
6, 7. III. 494.
9, 10. VI. 46.
13. IV. 491.
15. III. 78.
16. I. 170.
32. IV. 585.
xvii. 1. — 491, 526.
2, 3. II. 85.
4. IV. 526.
6. II. 85.
11. — 92; IV. 840.
12. IV. 526.
17. — 595.
26. III. 500.
26—28. — 443.
27. — 500.
28. — 237.
30. — 91, 442; IV. 187.
31. — 91.
34. I. 26.
xviii. 2. — 752; II. 332.
4. IV. 491, 526.
8. I. 463.
10. II. 109.
12—17. — 332.
17. I. 463.
18. VI. 56.
26. IV. 491, 526.
xix. 1—6. II. 35.
1—7. IV. 371.
4. III. 23; IV. 149.
5. II. 86; III. 23; IV. 149.

xix. 6. III. 24; VI. 59.
8. IV. 491, 526.
8—10. II. 333.
9. I. 752, 807.
11. VI. 59.
21. I. 13, 16. 205.
22. — 15, 176, 452; IV. 391.
37. — 726.
xx. 2, 3. — 14.
4. — 15.
5. — 16.
6. — 15, 16.
7. — 295, 540, 541, 626; II. 414, 418; IV. 485, 499, 572, 595.
8. IV. 525.
11. I. 296.
17. — 8; II. 142; IV. 388.
18. — 16.
20. — 42, 50.
21. IV. 187.
24. I. 469.
25. — 16, 205.
28. — 9, 46, 50, 90; 154, 528, 767, III. 245, 545; IV. 388; VI. 48, 52.
28—31. II. 142.
29. I. 42.
31. — 42, 50.
35. — 90.
36. V. 583.
xxi. IV. 432.
5. V. 583.
8. I. 18, 176, 452.
18. — 488, 536; II. 141, 148; IV. 384.
18—26. IV. 432, 838.
19. I. 469.
20. — 4.
26. — 308.
xxii. 3. — 137.
16. III. 27.
19. I. 426.
xxiii. 5. — 710; VI. 90.
6—10. — 806.
9. — 132.
11. IV. 48.
xxiv. 17. — 406.
25. III. 91.
xxvi. 5. II. 477.
11. I. 426.
20. IV. 187.
xxvii. 2. — 408.
31. III. 458.
xxviii. 8. IV. 268; VI. 59.

EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

i. 1. III. 696.
3. — 242.
4. II. 36; III. 20, 242; V. 146.
5. III. 72; VI. 56.
6, 7. — 503.
11, 12. IV. 592.
17. III. 485, 694.
18. — 91, 336, 347, 432, 443, 573; IV. 604, 614.
18—32. IV. 604.
19. III. 443.
20. — 435.
21. V. 522.
23. IV. 625.
24—27. — 340.
25. — 611, 626.
ii. 3, 4. III. 501.
5. IV. 188.
12. III. 432, 443.
12—16. — 441; V. 156.
13. — 432.
14, 15. — 431.
16. — 443.
17—24. } 25—29. } — 432.
28. — 113.
29. — 113; V. 262, 549.
iii. 8. — 131.
9. — 113.
19—21. — 115.
20. I. 613; III. 336, 347, 679, 696.
21. II. 275.
24. III. 545.
25. — 70, 442, 562.
26. — 442.
27. — 38, 72, 141, 663.
28. — 7, 133; V. 138.
31. V. 412.
iv. 1—5. III. 119, 133.
2. — 140.
3. — 69.
3—11. — 93.
7, 8. — 120, 138.
7—10. II. 247.
9—13. III. 120.
11. IV. 159, 664.
15. I. 613; III. 115, 662, 679.
16. III. 115; IV. 664.
16—24. — 602.
17. IV. 664.
19—21. III. 125.
22—24. — 93.
23, 24. — 121.
25. — 572.
v. IV. 176.

v. 1—5. II. 37.
5. III. 326.
6. — 564.
8. — 537, 564.
8—10. — 571.
9, 10. — 557; v. 537.
11. — 557.
12. — 161, 163, 164, 361, 571.
12—14. II. 81; III. 158.
12—19. III. 362, 576.
13. — 165.
14. — 165, 316, 349, 363.
15. — 164.
15—19. — 316, 337; v. 146.
16. — 164
17. — 151, 161.
18. — 571, 577.
19. — 361, 389, 571.
vi. 1. v. 351.
3. III. 28; v. 351.
3—5. I. 739; III. 18.
4. — 302, 534; VI. 30, 59.
5. — 534.
11. v. 363, 434.
17. II. 112; III. 27, 435; v. 155, 351.
18. III. 435.
vii. 1—3. IV. 308.
5—13. III. 165.
7. I. 613; III. 112, 642, 643; v. 262.
7—11. III. 643, 672.
7—25. — 639.
8—11. — 166, 672, 679.
10. — 112.
11. — 167.
14. — 112, 485, 546.
14—25. — 168.
15—17. — 639—643.
22—25. — 317, 643.
23. — 362.
24. — 435.
viii. 1. — 504, 640, 641, 641; v. 149.
1—4. — 317.
1—9. II. 36.
2. III. 39, 641; v. 151.
4. — 635.
5—8. — 641.
9—11. — 318.
10. II. 36; III. 243.
11. — 36; III. 161, 243; IV. 16.
15. III. 678.
17. — 503.
18. — 503, 713.
viii. 19—22. III. 563.
23. — 546; IV. 531, 532, 642, 644.
26. I. 197, 258, 335, 836; IV. 531, 532; v. 190.
27. — 197, 335; IV. 531, 532.
28. III. 513; IV. 245.
28—30. — 503.
28—39. — 635.
29—34. — 636.
32. — 577.
34. — 563.
35—39. — 637.
38, 39. — 652.
ix. 3. II. 198, 337; III. 564.
5. III. 226, 242; IV. 771.
6—13. — 326.
7—9. — 119.
8. — 113.
11. — 326.
14—16. — 327.
17. — 449.
18—20. — 327.
19, 20—24. — 505.
21. IV. 731.
22, 23. III. 449.
24. — 450.
29. — 458.
x. 2. IV. 784.
3. III. 106, 454.
4. — 143.
6—10. — 33; IV. 661.
7. — 18; IV. 662.
8—15. IV. 585.
9. II. 127; III. 68.
10. — 127; III. 133; v. 34, 134, 449.
12, 13. III. 222.
15. I. 625.
xi. 4. IV. 627.
25, 26, 31. v. 506.
32. III. 113.
xii. 1. IV. 118.
3. I. 193; III. 73.
4. — 543; VI. 15.
6. — 41, 174, 183, 193, 195, 626; III. 73.
7. — 43, 46, 174, 543, 626; VI. 15.
8. — 43, 46, 156, 174, 193, 543, 821; VI. 15.
14. III. 674.
19. — 676.
xiii. 1—6. — 677.
4. v. 290, 476.
14. III. 48.

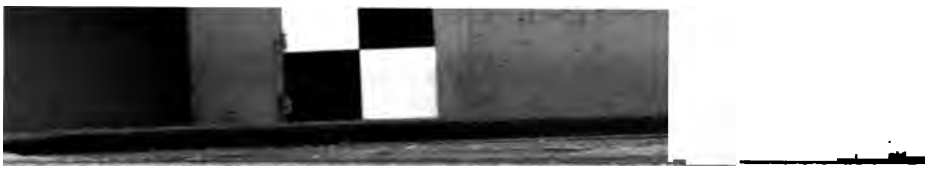
xiv. 1—3. v. 213, 385.
2. II. 420; VI. 52.
2—5. I. 520; V. 412.
3. II. 420.
5. I. 310; IV. 488; VI. 52.
6. — 308, 310, 834.
10, 11. I. 310; II. 336; III. 229.
13. — 520.
15. — 309, 310, 520; III. 564; V. 414; VI. 53.
17. — 521; II. 37.
20. — 520; II. 420; V. 414.
21. II. 420.
22. I. 310.
23. — 310; V. 390, 417, 420.
xv. 1. V. 412, 425, 426, 432, 468, 486.
4. II. 577; IV. 840.
11. I. 211.
15, 16. II. 280.
19. I. 14, 452.
24. — 24.
25. IV. 406.
26. I. 542; IV. 862.
27. VI. 12.
xvi. IV. 395.
1. I. 767, II. 187; IV. 392.
2. — 678.
4. II. 107.
7. I. 82, 451; IV. 380.
13. III. 636.
16. II. 188; V. 207; VI. 59.
17. — 167; IV. 868; VI. 37, 54.
23. I. 15, 766.
26. III. 72.
27. — 273.

1 CORINTHIANS.

i. IV. 145, 395.
2. III. 223, 503.
5—7. IV. 592.
8. — 675.
10. II. 479.
13—17. IV. 146.
14. I. 15, 766.
17. — 408; IV. 374.
18. VI. 15.
20. I. 130.
24. II. 610; III. 268, 503.
26—28. — 16.
ii. 4. V. 215.
8. III. 229.
10. — 150, 276.
11. — 88, 101, 276, 646.
12. I. 302.
13. III. 112, 485.
14. — 321.
15. II. 93.
iii. 5. I. 469.
11. II. 85.
12—15. IV. 668.
13. — 678.
15. — 728.
16. II. 36.
iv. 1. III. 322; IV. 390.
2, 5. — 322.
6. — 322, 642.
7. — 322; IV. 747.
17. I. 15.
18. — 66.
19. — 15.
20. III. 716.
21. I. 457, 648; VI. 36.
v. II. 158, 164.
1. IV. 304.
2. I. 60, 418; II. 345; III. 702; VI. 34.
2—13. IV. 194, 216.
3. I. 180, 456.
3—5. — 56, 66; II. 201; III. 43.
4. — 11, 90, 155, 456, 511; II. 201; IV. 838.
5. — 155, 424, 648; II. 198, 201, 344; IV. 196, 532, 675; VI. 37.
6. — 64.
7. III. 540; IV. 18.
8. IV. 18.
9—12. I. 63; VI. 27.
11. — 423; II. 166, 198, 201, 345; IV. 868.
12. — 67, 155, 509; II. 201, 286; III. 50, 53; VI. 37.
13. — 64; III. 50; VI. 36.
vi. II. 158; VI. 39.
1. I. 427, 466; II. 349, 351.
1—7. IV. 845.
2. I. 427, 466; IV. 646, 716.
3. IV. 650.
4. I. 161, 702.
6—10. IV. 189.

vi. 9. III. 627.
10. — 627; IV. 924.
11. V. 363, 434.
15—20. IV. 189.
20. III. 545, 547.
vii. IV. 319.
1—7. III. 688; IV. 285, 311.
2. IV. 355.
5. — 824; V. 47.
7. — 355; V. 152.
10, 11. — 311, 313.
10—16. V. 471.
12. IV. 157.
12—15. — 288; V. 206.
14. III. 177; IV. 156.
17—24. IV. 869.
20. I. 554.
22. — 704.
23. III. 545, 547.
24. I. 554.
25—28. V. 539.
29. III. 690; V. 47.
30. — 690.
35—38. — 687; V. 539.
36. IV. 358.
39. — 308, 309.
viii. 1. I. 437; III. 192.
4. IV. 603.
4—6. III. 273.
5. I. 748; IV. 603, 659.
6. III. 558.
7. I. 437, 520; II. 420; VI. 52.
7—10. V. 414.
9. I. 310; V. 413.
10. — 222, 520; II. 420; V. 356; VI. 53.
11. III. 162, 564; V. 356.
12. IV. 188.
ix. 1. I. 2; IV. 380.
13, 14. II. 280.
15. III. 694.
15—18. — 689; V. 152.
16. I. 626; III. 694.
26. III. 638, 693, 702.
27. — 638, 702.
x. 1—4. — 575; IV. 32, 33.
1—5. — 31.
1—11. II. 82, 248.
3. III. 113.
4. I. 740; III. 113.
6—11. III. 29.
7. I. 520; III. 186; V. 356, 413.
11. IV. 840.
14. I. 520; IV. 603; VI. 52.
16. — 337, 855; IV. 8, 16, 565.
16—21. — 475; VI. 15.
x. 17. IV. 8.
19, 20. VI. 52.
19—21. IV. 613.
19—30. II. 420.
20, 21. I. 860; III. 196.
26. VI. 53.
27. I. 310, 520; V. 356, 414.
28. V. 356, 414; VI. 53.
32. — 125, 425.
xi. I. 296, 738, 821; IV. 395, 595.
1. VI. 51.
1—16. II. 421.
2. I. 523; II. 115.
3. — 624; IV. 319.
3—16. II. 115; IV. 732, 808.
4. I. 739.
5. — 195, 833.
5—8. — 505.
5—15. II. 361.
6. I. 833.
7. — 739.
10. — 152, 739.
13. I. 223, 224.
14. II. 483.
16. I. 529; VI. 49, 64.
17. — 458.
19. II. 479.
20. I. 220, 508, 540; II. 109, 418; VI. 7.
20—22. II. 306; V. 108.
20—34. — 115.
21. I. 10, 220; II. 418; IV. 565; VI. 7.
22. — 10; II. 418; IV. 525, 565.
23—32. IV. 7.
24. I. 855; IV. 18, 545, 565, 571; V. 544.
25. IV. 17, 18, 545; V. 544.
26—28. — 909.
27. — 21, 37, 39; V. 16, 172, 324, 544.
28. II. 106, 142; IV. 183, 190.
29. IV. 21, 39; V. 324.
30. I. 457.
33. — 10, 859; II. 418.
34. — 844, 859; II. 418.
xii. — 168, 778, 821; IV. 531.
2. V. 357, 415.
3. I. 169, 722; II. 39, 338; IV. 639.
4. IV. 639.
4—11. — 267.

xii. 5. I. 820.
6. — 173.
7. — 172, 767; II. 59; IV. 268, 371, 531, 532, 747, 748; V. 205.
8. — 41, 43, 46, 185, 186.
8—10. IV. 531.
9. I. 722.
10. — 169, 170, 174, 185, 186; II. 61, 337; III. 248.
12. — 172.
21. IV. 817.
28. I. 41, 130, 152, 167, 172-174, 183, 462, 470, 698, 812, 821, 823; III. 248; IV. 393.
28—30. IV. 531.
29. III. 248.
31. I. 173, 192, 779; III. 326.
xiii. — 173, 778.
1. III. 326.
2. I. 185, 186; III. 70.
3. — 185, 186.
12. IV. 644.
13. — 817.
xiv. I. 43, 168, 184, 258, 485, 626, 672, 778, 779, 821; II. 281; IV. 531, 595, 597; VI. 48.
1. — 192.
1—31. IV. 592.
2. I. 184, 829.
3. — 222, 829.
4. — 184.
5. — 194.
12. — 170, 194.
13. — 192, 829.
14—17. — 194, 336, 337; IV. 565.
15. — 258, 830, 835; IV. 545.
16. — 258, 626, 812, 855; II. 116; IV. 54, 545; V. 184.
17. — 222, 855; II. 116; IV. 54.
19. — 194.
22. — 183; IV. 268.
22—25. II. 59, 392.
23. I. 223; IV. 526, 533; V. 583.
xiv. 24. I. 238, 315, 528; II. 392; VI. 48.
25. — 394, 528; VI. 48.
26. — 125, 194, 221; IV. 533.
29. — 467, 829; III. 248; VI. 48.
29—31. — 135.
30. — 238, 467, 528; VI. 48.
32. — 192, 204, 436; III. 248; IV. 371, 592; V. 190, 393; VI. 47.
33. — 222, 436; IV. 371, 592; V. 190; VI. 47.
34. I. 195.
36. IV. 592; V. 393.
37. III. 248; IV. 592; V. 190, 393.
38. V. 190.
39. I. 192, 207, 239.
40. — 27.
xv. III. 193.
3. — 564.
5, 7. IV. 379.
9. — 404.
10. III. 324; IV. 404.
14—17. — 193.
16, 19. IV. 655.
21. III. 160, 161; V. 146.
22. — 160, 161, 363, 576; V. 146.
23. — 161.
24—28. II. 266.
27. — 247.
29. III. 193; IV. 671.
32. — 198.
45. II. 246; III. 261; V. 146.
45—49 — 81; III. 250, 363, 369.
51. — 514.
52. — 514; IV. 643.
54—57. III. 321.
xvi. I. 821.
1. — 434, 542; II. 107; IV. 862; VI. 12.
1—3. IV. 406.
2. I. 295; II. 414; IV. 485.
3. VI. 13.
5. I. 13.
6, 8. — 14.
9. II. 107.
10. I. 15.
13. III. 74.
19. I. 13.



xvi. 20. v. 207; vi. 59.
22. i. 64, 784; ii. 198, 336; vi. 26, 35.

2 CORINTHIANS.

i. 1. iv. 390.
15—17. i. 13, 14.
20. iii. 112, 576.
21, 22. — 49.
23. i. 13, 14.
ii. 1—8. iii. 702.
4—11. ii. 158, 342; iv. 194, 216.
6. i. 90, 155.
6—10. iii. 43.
10. i. 511; iv. 228, 725.
11. iv. 228.
12. i. 13.
16. iii. 477.
iii. 1. ii. 187.
4—6. iii. 324, 631.
6. i. 469, 543; iii. 113; iv. 31, 390; vi. 15.
8. — 543; vi. 15.
14. ii. 527.
18. iii. 644, 693.
iv. 4. ii. 610.
4—6. iii. 260.
17, 18. — 713.
v. 1—4. ii. 514; iv. 642.
6—8. iv. 643.
7. — 644.
14, 15. iii. 564.
16. iv. 380.
18, 19. i. 543; vi. 15.
18—21. iii. 36, 537, 556.
21. — 548.
vi. 4. i. 469.
vii. ii. 164, 165.
6. i. 13.
7—11. ii. 158; iii. 702; iv. 194.
11. — 345.
viii. i. 542.
1. — 458; ii. 107.
4. iv. 406.
5. vi. 12.
6. i. 13, 14.
10. vi. 53.
16, 17. i. 13, 14.
18. — 82.
19. — 78, 82, 449, 511, 790; vi. 13.
20. — 449; iv. 385.
23. — 82, 177, 434, 449; iv. 381.
ix. — 542.
ix. 1. iv. 406, 862.
4. iii. 70.
x. iv. 412.
1. i. 457.
2. vi. 36.
6. i. 648.
8. — 457; vi. 36.
15. — 14; iii. 74.
16. — 14, 452, 766, iii. 74.
xi. iv. 412.
4. ii. 36.
5. iv. 404.
13. i. 450; iii. 191, 192, 194; iv. 380, 403; v. 383.
14. iii. 194.
15. iv. 390.
17. iii. 648.
23. i. 469.
28. — 10, 11.
xii. 2. iv. 676; v. 185.
4. — 638, 676.
8, 9. iii. 223.
11, 12. iv. 404.
20. i. 60, 456, 511; iv. 197.
21. — 418, 456, 511; ii. 345; iii. 702; iv. 197; vi. 34.
xiii. 4. iii. 242.
12. ii. 188; v. 207; vi. 59.

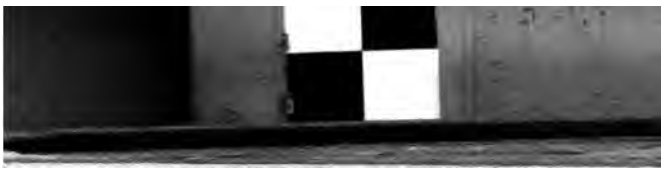
GALATIANS.

i. iv. 396.
1. ii. 148; iv. 403; vi. 47.
8, 9. — 92, 198, 338, 340.
10. iv. 445.
18, 19. i. 3, 764; iv. 387.
18—24. ii. 148.
ii. 1. — 148.
3, 4. i. 809.
5. vi. 54.
6—10. i. 764; ii. 148; iv. 403.
8. — 435.
9. — 3, 11, 22, 435, 459, 721; iv. 387; vi. 12.
9—12. iv. 387.
10. i. 542; iv. 387, 406, 862; vi. 12.
11—14. iv. 403; v. 213.

ii. 12. I. 4, 22.
17. III. 697.
21. — 347, 567; v. 151, 537.
iii. 2. — 131.
2—5. II. 36.
7. IV. 664.
10. III. 113, 132, 547.
12. — 141.
13. — 113, 545, 547.
14. II. 36.
16. III. 119.
17. — 121.
18. — 114, 121, 211.
19. — 114, 211; IV. 340.
20. — 273.
22—24. — 114, 141.
27. II. 337; III. 28, 48: VI. 30.
iv. 4. VI. 66.
6. II. 36.
8. III. 104.
9. — 104, 107.
10. I. 287, 308; III. 107; IV. 488.
11. — 308.
22. III. 119.
22—31. II. 247.
23, 29. III. 113.
v. 6. — 74, 133.
11. II. 128; III. 105.
16, 17. III. 169.
17—23. — 362.
19—21. — 627.
21. IV. 924.
22. III. 326.
vi. 1. IV. 199; V. 563.
3. III. 325.
6. I. 42.
12. II. 128; III. 105, 198.
13. III. 105, 198.
14. II. 128.

EPHESIANS.

i. 3—6. III. 565.
3—11. — 329.
5. — 558.
7. — 537, 545.
10. — 558.
11—13. II. 333.
13. III. 49; IV. 372, 734.
17, 18. IV. 592.
20—22. — 41.
22. II. 107, 247.
ii. 1—3. III. 169.
2. II. 333; IV. 650.
3. — 333.
8. III. 109, 325.
9. — 109, 141, 325.
10. — 141, 325.
11. — 109.
11—20. II. 333.
12. III. 109; V. 450.
13—16. — 537.
15, 16. — 557.
20. IV. 401.
iii. 1. III. 109.
1—6. II. 333.
5. III. 248.
6. — 109.
7. I. 469; IV. 390.
12. III. 648.
21. II. 107.
iv. IV. 397.
1. III. 503.
3, 4. IV. 592.
4—16. I. 643, 820.
5. — 677.
6. — 677; III. 273.
7. III. 243, 313.
7—11. — 320.
7—16. IV. 592.
8. II. 81.
8—10. IV. 662, 666.
8—12. III. 22.
11. I. 17, 41, 43, 46, 51, 73, 174, 177, 183, 390, 462, 470, 489, 542; II. 106, 142; III. 248; IV. 393.
11—16. VI. 14.
12. I. 174, 390.
22. III. 48.
23. VI. 59.
24. III. 48, 370; VI. 59.
30. — 49, 546; IV. 372, 644, 675, 734; VI. 59.
v. 2. — 544.
5. V. 256, 473.
5—8. III. 627.
16. — 546.
18. I. 196.
19. — 196; IV. 535.
22—33. III. 349; IV. 285.
23—32. II. 107.
25. III. 28.
26. — 28; VI. 30.
28—32. IV. 309.
31. II. 247; V. 156, 205.
32. — 247; III. 372; IV. 742.
vi. 12. IV. 650.
21. I. 469.



PHILIPPIANS.

i. 1. I. 8, 507; II. 142; IV. 389, 390, 392.
6. III. 325.
9. IV. 592.
23. — 639, 653, 676, 716.
29. III. 504.
ii. 5—11. — 232, 318.
6, 7. — 257.
8. — 424, 572.
9. — 424.
10. IV. 662.
12. III. 516.
16. IV. 675.
17. II. 281; III. 74, 551.
21. — 266.
24. I. 205.
25. — 82, 177, 449, 458, 462, 768; IV. 381.
26, 27. IV. 268.
30. I. 449, 458, 462.
iii. 3—6. III. 108.
13—15. — 693.
19. V. 256, 473.
iv. 3. I. 150; III. 577.
10—18. IV. 381.
15. I. 458.
18. — 768; III. 544.

COLOSSIANS.

i. 7. I. 462, 469, 768.
9. IV. 592.
14. — 39, 40.
15. II. 610; III. 274, 278.
16. — 610; III. 237, 278.
17. — 610.
19. III. 254, 370.
19—22. — 558; IV. 39, 40.
20. — 537.
23. I. 469; VI. 15.
23—26. — 693.
24. II. 106; III. 551.
25. I. 469; II. 106; IV. 390, 391; VI. 15.
ii. 8. — 309; III. 196.
8—19. IV. 621.
9. II. 612; III. 248, 254, 258, 314, 370; IV. 39, 40.
10. — 612; III. 254, 256.
11. I. 302, 534; III. 254, 256; VI. 59.
12. — 302, 534; III. 21; V. 363, 434; VI. 30, 59.
14. — 699.
15. III. 320.
16. I. 196, 308; IV. 488; V. 79.
16—23. III. 239.
18. IV. 844.
18—23. VI. 55.
19. III. 239.
20. I. 309.
21. III. 194.
iii. 5. — 702; V. 256, 473.
6. — 702.
9, 10. I. 302, 534; II. 48, 370; VI. 59.
12. III. 636.
16. IV. 535.
iv. 5. III. 546.
7. I. 469.
16. — 692.
17. IV. 836.

1 THESSALONIANS.

i. 3. III. 74.
5. V. 180, 215.
ii. 13. II. 66.
14. I. 434.
15, 16. III. 454, 672.
19. IV. 675.
iii. 2. I. 469; IV. 390.
11. III. 223.
iv. 1, 2. II. 114.
3. III. 417.
11. II. 114.
15. — 514; IV. 643.
16. IV. 47.
17. I. 454; II. 266, 514; IV. 643.
v. 10. III. 564.
12. I. 8, 43, 154, 156, 232, 483, 509, 549, 618; II. 67, 70, 142, 520; IV. 392.
13. — 232, 509, 549; II. 67, 70, 142, 188, 520; IV. 392.
14. — 814; VI. 37.
17. IV. 594.
19. I. 43, 170, 237; IV. 531, 532; V. 468.

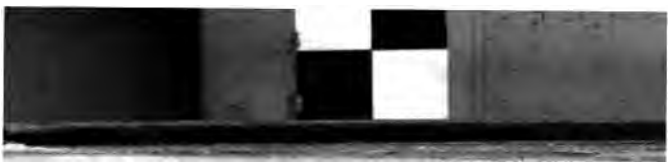
v. 20. I. 43. 170, 183, 192; IV. 532.
21. — 205; II. 93.
26. V. 207; VI. 59.

2 THESSALONIANS.

i. 6—10. IV. 649, 675.
ii. I. 747.
2. — 205; II. 433.
4. V. 236.
6. I. 752.
7. — 601, 752; II. 433; VI. 67.
8. — 749; V. 504, 507, 515; VI. 67.
9. — 749.
11. III. 74.
14. II. 433.
15. — 116.
16, 17. III. 223.
iii. 6. II. 114; IV. 868; VI. 37.
6—14. — 166.
14. IV. 868; VI. 38, 51.
15. VI. 38, 51.

1 TIMOTHY.

i. 3. I. 15.
9—11. IV. 310.
13. III. 713.
17. — 273.
18. I. 17, 767; IV. 748.
20. — 56, 64, 424; II. 198; VI. 36.
ii. 1. — 232, 258, 353, 355, 839, 861; II. 116; IV. 107, 116, 120, 549, 595; V. 182, 238, 247.
1—4. VI. 102.
1—6. IV. 565; V. 183.
1—8. — 545.
2. I. 258, 353, 355; IV. 549, 595; V. 182, 238.
2—4. — 645.
4. III. 530; V. 165.
4—6. — 411, 417.
5. — 273, 545.
6. — 545, 577.
8. IV. 730.
15. III. 133.
iii. IV. 396.
1—8. — 389.
2. I. 46, 154, 156, 483, 507; IV. 825; V. 266.
iii. 2—7. IV. 838.
4. I. 156.
5. — 46, 154, 156.
6. V. 264.
8. I. 33, 507, 694; IV. 390, 392.
10. — 508.
13. — 508; IV. 392; V. 275.
14. — 16.
15. — 16, 219; II. 67, 108, 521; IV. 138.
16. III. 244.
iv. IV. 396.
1. I. 205; V. 522.
1—3. III. 194; IV. 508.
1—5. — 239.
3. IV. 53.
4. I. 344, 520; IV. 53, 509.
5. — 344; IV. 53, 509.
8. V. 44.
11, 12. VI. 51.
13. I. 193.
14. — 17, 42, 70, 75, 182, 187, 193, 238, 528; IV. 395, 396. 747; V. 202: VI. 48, 59.
v. V. 45.
1. I. 48, 808.
1—22. VI. 51.
2. IV. 390.
3. II. 304; IV. 862.
3—6. — 421.
3—16. — 361.
4. VI. 17.
5. I. 484; III. 687; VI. 17.
5—10. — 544.
8. II. 304; III. 28, 75; VI. 17.
9. I. 484; II. 304.
9—14. III. 687.
11, 12. IV. 805.
16. I. 484; II. 304; III. 75; IV. 862; VI. 17.
16—20. IV. 390.
17. I. 40, 43, 46, 163, 165, 482, 483, 626, 700, 808, 824; II. 304; IV. 375, 595.
19. — 89, 488; II. 397.
20. — 89, 488; VI. 37.
22. — 70, 90, 416, 458, 498; IV. 188, 200, 216, 253, 838; VI. 32, 59.



v. 23. iv. 268.
24. — 188, 200.
vi. 2. iii. 75.
12, 13, 14. — 27, 48.
12—14. ii. 114.
15, 16. iii. 273.
20. ii. 112, 172.

2 TIMOTHY.

i. 6. i. 17, 70, 76, 193; v. 262; vi. 59.
7. iii. 678.
9. ii. 242; iii. 109, 325.
10. — 242; iii. 325; v. 550, 551.
13, 14. — 112.
16—18. iv. 674.
18. i. 543; vi. 15.
ii. 2. ii. 112, 142.
4. i. 588.
10. iii. 636.
12. ii. 127.
17. vi. 36.
25. iv. 188.
iii. 5. iii. 29.
15. ii. 324.
15—17. iv. 840.
16, 17. ii. 91, 496, 577; iii. 112.
iv. 2. i. 625; iv. 594.
5. — 17, 452, 462, 625.
5—7. iv. 391.
7. iii. 638.
8. — 638; iv. 675.
9. i. 18, 151.
10. — 18, 151, 452.
11. — 452; iv. 391.
20. iv. 268.

TITUS.

i. iv. 395.
1. iii. 636.
5. i. 8, 18, 151, 386, 432, 483; iv. 387; vi. 52.
5—9. ii. 142.
6. iii. 75.
7. i. 9, 154, 156, 483.
8. v. 266.
9. i. 154.
10. — 309; iii. 109.
10—15. v. 214.
11. iii. 109.
13. vi. 52.
14. — 54.
15. i. 309.
16. iii. 29.
ii. 11. v. 151, 153.
13. iii. 227, 229.
14. — 537, 545.
iii. 1. — 677.
3. — 110.
4—7. — 109.
5. — 28; iv. 166; v. 363, 434; vi. 30.
6. — 28.
9. ii. 167.
10. i. 64, 90, 691; ii. 346, 478; v. 118, 378, 421, 478, 482; vi. 38, 52.
11. — 424; ii. 478; v. 118, 378, 421, 478, 482; vi. 37, 52.
12. — 14, 151, 452, 766.

PHILEMON.

22. i. 205.

THE HEBREWS.

i. 2. ii. 610; iii. 237, 238, 279.
3. — 610; iii. 230, 237, 259, 260, 266, 560, 562; iv. 41.
4. iii. 221, 254.
5. — 224, 252.
7. iv. 23.
8. iii. 266.
10. — 240.
10—12. — 229.
13. — 230.
14. iv. 23, 761, 765.
ii. 1—4. iii. 538.
2. — 211.
5. — 237.
6—9. — 371.
6—15. ii 81.
8. — 247.
9. iii. 577.
10. — 561.
11. — 246.
14. — 246, 320, 584, 679.
14—18. — 563.
15. — 246, 320, 679.
16. — 245.
17. — 246, 512, 560.

ii. 18. III. 542.
iii. 1. I. 451; III. 27.
2. — 105.
6. IV. 138.
7. II. 82, 252.
7—13. III. 30.
12—19. II. 247.
14. III. 30, 70.
18, 19. — 30.
iv. I. 114.
1—11. II. 247.
4, 5. IV. 488.
9. III. 30; IV. 488.
10. IV. 488.
11. II. 82; III. 139.
12. V. 386.
15, 16. III. 222.
v. 1, 2. — 542.
4, 5. — 284.
7. — 542; IV. 101.
8. — 542.
14. IV. 435.
vi. 1. VI. 28.
2. I. 408; VI. 28, 59, 65.
4. II. 36; III. 21.
4—6. III. 323, 700; IV. 198, 216; VI. 30.
4—8. II. 158; III. 622.
6. I. 414, 862.
7. VI. 32.
9. III. 504.
10. I. 543; III. 504; VI. 15.
vii. 1. IV. 100.
7. II. 297; IV. 733.
9. III. 361.
16. II. 241; III. 112, 243.
17. IV. 99.
19. II. 241.
24, 25. III. 563.
viii. 1. — 230.
2. II. 213.
4. III. 542.
5. I. 105; II. 242.
6. II. 241, 242; III. 34.
8—11. III. 39.
8—12. II. 502; III. 568.
8—13. III. 332.
ix. 1. II. 242.
2—6. III. 542.
8. IV. 639.
9. II. 242; III. 108.
9—14. — 241.
10. III. 108, 112, 573.
11—26. I. 476.
12. III. 561; IV. 2.
13. — 112, 243, 245, 538; IV. 491; V. 260.
ix. 14. III. 243, 245; IV. 41.
14—20. — 542.
15. II. 241; III. 545, 560, 576.
16, 17. III. 34.
18. — 35.
18—22. — 540.
23. — 563.
24—28. — 554; IV. 103.
25, 26. — 577.
26—28. — 541.
x. 4. — 538; IV. 2.
5. — 284.
10. — 112, 572.
11. — 540.
13. — 112, 538.
14. IV. 122, 134.
19—39. II. 241.
20. IV. 639.
22. III. 28, 648.
23. I. 797; III. 28.
24. — 797.
25. — 401.
26. — 415; IV. 198, 216; VI. 31.
26—29. II. 158; III. 623.
26—31. III. 700.
27. IV. 198, 216.
28, 29. II. 248; III. 538.
32. III. 622.
39. — 72.
xi. II. 82; IV. 655.
1. III. 69.
3. — 237.
5, 6. — 93, 122.
8—10. — 118, 120.
11, 12. — 118.
13. — 117.
13—16. II. 247.
16. III. 117.
17—19. — 125.
24—26. — 122.
26. — 576.
31. — 126.
32—38. — 122.
33—35. — 71.
35. I. 612; II. 604; VI. 100.
35—38. III. 677; IV. 636.
36. I. 612; II. 604.
36—38. II. 82. 222.
37. — 278.
39, 40. III. 117.
xii. 2. — 423.
15—17. IV. 198, 216.
16. III. 564, 700; VI. 31.
17. I. 415; III. 700; VI. 31.
22. III. 562; IV. 678.
23. IV. 648, 678.
24. III. 562.

xiii. 7. I. 43, 483, 509, 814; II. 67, 70, 142, 397, 520; IV. 393.
8. III. 576.
8—14. I. 512.
8—16. III. 541.
9. VI. 15, 53, 54.
10. I. 476, 860; IV. 105, 107.
10—16. IV. 19.
11. III. 549.
13. I. 752.
15. — 860, 861; IV. 105, 595; VI. 15.
16. III. 514; VI. 51.
17. I. 12. 156, 232, 483, 509, 549, 618, 814; II. 67, 70, 142, 397, 520; IV. 393, 593; VI. 51.
21. III. 325.

JAMES.

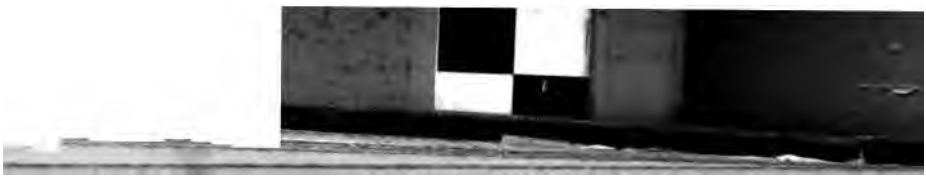
i. 1. IV. 387.
6, 7. III. 70.
8. — 652.
18. — 636, 644.
25. V. 151.
ii. 1. III. 390; VI. 39.
2. 3. } VI. 39.
2—8. }
8. III. 38; VI. 39.
9. VI. 39.
10. III. 132.
12. — 38, 664; V. 151; VI. 39.
13. — 126.
14. — 137.
14—26. — 123, 187.
15—17. — 125.
17. — 83.
18. — 125.
19, 20. — 83.
21—23. — 125.
22, 23. — 126.
24. V. 138.
25. III. 126.
iii. 2. V. 148.
5—12. IV. 588.
6. — 638.
9. III. 674.
iv. 4. — 88.
v. 13. IV. 535.
14. I. 417, 511, 816, 849; II. 107, 116, 142, 421; IV. 265, 393, 533; V. 205, 230; VI. 65.
v. 14—16. IV. 199, 255, 263; V. 562; VI. 33.
15. I. 511; II. 116; IV. 265, 274, 533; V. 205, 230; VI. 65.
16. — 414, 783.
17. III. 72, 675.
18. — 72.
19. IV. 200.
20. III. 146; IV. 200.

1 PETER.

i. 2. III. 636.
4. — 558.
10. I. 204; III. 576.
11. — 204; III. 246, 576.
13—17. III. 677.
18. — 106, 537, 547.
18—20. — 516.
19. — 537, 547, 559, 577.
25. — 558.
ii. 1, 2. VI. 59.
5. I. 481.
8. VI. 15.
9. II. 263; III. 636.
11. I. 145.
15. II. 128.
21. III. 537.
24, 25. 553.
iii. 9. — 674.
18. — 212, 537; IV. 649.
18—20. — 319.
19. IV. 619.
20. III. 17.
20—22. II. 81, 247.
21. I. 408; II. 114; III. 17, 64; IV. 137, 154; V. 67, 111, 135, 172, 363, 434, 541; VI. 28, 30.
22. IV. 47.
iv. 8. III. 127, 146.
10. I. 543, 820; VI. 15.
11. — 41, 820; VI. 15.
v. 1. — 2, 11, 33, 50, 469.
1—5. II. 142.
2. I. 42, 46, 154, 155.
3. — 155, 484, 544; II. 304.
14. II. 188; V. 208.

2 PETER.

i. 10. III. 637; V. 534.



i. 19. iv. 840.
ii. 1. ii. 478; iii. 28, 228.
2. — 129; iii. 188.
4. iv. 650, 662.
5. iii. 349, 381, 486.
10. — 188, 190.
13. ii. 418; iii. 188.
14. — 168; iii. 188.
15. iii. 187.
18. ii. 168; iii. 188.
18—22. iii. 624.
19. — 188.
20—22. — 228.
21. ii. 112.
iii. 2. i. 177; iv. 840.
9. iii. 411, 450, 501, 505; iv. 188.
13. — 234.
16. iv. 840.

1 JOHN.

i. 1—3. iii. 207.
7. — 559; iv. 41.
7—10. iv. 188.
8. v. 148.
8—10. iii. 699.
9. — 559; iv. 209.
ii. 1, 2. — 559, 699; iv. 189.
12. — 563.
16. — 174.
18. ii. 446; iv. 914; v. 77, 506.
19. — 446; iii. 626.
20. i. 302, 843; ii. 38, 93, 112; iii. 27, 228; v. 149.
20—24. ii. 112.
21. — 93; iii. 228.
22. iii. 228; v. 77.
23. — 228.
24. — 27, 228.
27. i. 302; ii. 38, 93, 112; iii. 27; v. 149.
iii. 2. iii. 313; iv. 643, 675, 716.
4. — 662.
7—9. — 638.
9. ii. 38, 113; v. 149.
16. iii. 537, 564.
iv. 1. i. 722; ii. 93.
1—3. — 170; ii. 446.
2. ii. 39, 170; iii. 241.
3. — 39; iii. 241; iv. 915; v. 77, 503.
7. iii. 326.
iv. 17. iv. 649.
18. — 249.
19. iii. 325.
v. 1,5,10. — 68.
16. i. 413, 511, 783; ii. 159; iii. 700; iv. 198, 216; vi. 32.
17. ii. 159, 163; iv. 198, 216.
20. iii. 227, 274, 275.
21. iv. 603.

2 JOHN.

1. i. 469.
6. ii. 113.
7. — 113; v. 77, 504.
9. — 113.
10. — 168, 187, 346.
11. — 168, 187, 346; iv. 868.
13. iii. 636.

3 JOHN.

1. i. 469.
5. iii. 75.
5—10. ii. 187; iv. 411.

JUDE.

1. i. 461; iii. 503.
4. iii. 28, 227, 273.
6. iv. 650.
7, 8. iii. 188, 190.
10. — 188.
11. ii. 128, 168; iii. 187; iv. 903.
12. i. 540; ii. 168, 418; vi. 8.
14, 15. ii. 336; iii. 381, 442.
19. — 168.
22, 23. — 167.
25. iii. 273.

THE REVELATION.

i. 3. i. 744.
4. ii. 619.
5. iii. 540.
6. i. 481, 723; ii. 263.
10. ii. 414; iv. 485.
11 i. 433, 434, 744; ii. 107.
20. — 152, 464; ii. 142; iv. 393.

ii. I. 20, 432, 763; II. 142; III. 626.
2. — 450.
4. III. 627.
5. — 627; IV. 189.
6. — 185.
7, 11. I. 433, 434.
14. II. 128; III. 187.
15. — 128; III. 185, 187.
16. IV. 189.
17. I. 433, 434.
20. II. 128; III. 187.
21. IV. 189.
23. V. 255.
25—28. III. 627.
26, 27. VI. 103.
29. I. 433, 434.
iii. — 20, 432, 763; II. 142; III. 626.
3. IV. 189.
5. III 577.
6. I. 433, 434.
7. — 421; IV. 534; V. 53; VI. 27.
11. III. 627.
13. I. 433, 434.
18. III. 222.
19. IV. 189.
20. III. 324, 477.
22. I. 433, 434.
iv. — 464.
1. IV. 647.
2, 3, 4. — 646.
5. II. 619; IV. 647.
5—8. IV. 646.
6. I. 465.
6—8. IV. 606.
10. V. 583.
11. III. 238.
iv.—vi. V. 553.
v. I. 464, 746; VI. 107.
6. II. 619.
8. I. 466, 478, 693; IV. 764; V. 583.
8—13. III. 221.
9. — 537, 511, 515.
10. I. 723.
11. IV. 646.
13. — 662.
14. V. 583.
v.—xiv. — 510.
v.—xx. II. 434.
vi. IV. 676; VI. 108.
1. I. 743; V. 515.
2. — 743; II. 437; VI. 104.
3—8. II. 438.
9. — 466, 478, 692, 744—747; II. 437; V. 510; VI. 110.
9—11. I. 693; IV. 640, 675; V. 551; VI. 106.
10. — 466, 615, 746; II. 437; IV. 657, 716, 717.
11. — 466, 745, 746; V. 510; VI. 106.
12. VI. 107.
12—17. II. 439.
vii. 1. I. 745; VI. 108.
1—8. VI. 110.
2—8. — 108.
3. IV. 642; V. 510; VI. 108.
4. I. 747.
4—8. II. 435.
9. I. 466, 693, 745; II. 437; IV. 640, 646, 706; V. 186, 511; VI. 106.
9—15. V. 553.
10. — 511.
11. IV. 646; V. 583.
12. I. 466.
14. — 466, 745; II. 437; IV. 675; V. 511.
14—17. IV. 640; V. 186.
15. — 647, 706; V. 511.
17. I. 465.
viii. 1. V. 511; VI. 107.
2. I. 744, 746; II. 619; VI. 107.
3. — 245, 466, 478, 693, 744, 745; II. 437; IV. 646, 764.
3—6. V. 511; VI. 108.
4. I. 466; II. 437.
5. — 466, 478, 744; II. 437.
6. VI. 107.
13. I. 746; VI. 109.
ix. 3. V. 514.
12. I. 746; VI. 109.
13. VI. 110.
14. V. 511.
20. II. 436, 437; V. 511.
21. — 436.
x. 5, 6. I. 752.
7. V. 511.
xi. — 514.
1. I. 478; II. 435; IV. 647.
2. V. 509.
3. — 505, 509.
3—5. — 512.
7. — 515.
7—9. IV. 642.

xi. 8. II. 435; V. 512.
11—13. V. 513.
13. II. 435.
14. I. 746; VI. 109.
15. — 746; V. 511; VI. 109, 110.
16. V. 583.
18. I. 753.
19. IV. 647; V. 553.
xii. 5. I. 747; VI. 110.
6. — 747; V. 509; VI. 111.
7. — 747; VI. 110.
9. — 747; VI. 111.
11. III. 238.
14. V. 505.
xiii. II. 437; V. 439.
1. V. 515.
5. — 505, 509.
8. III. 541, 577.
14. — 238.
xiv. V. 514.
1. I. 745, 747; II. 436; IV. 642; VI. 108, 110.
1—3. IV. 717.
1—5. II. 437; IV. 640; V. 185, 186.
3. I. 745.
4. III. 636.
6. II. 437; V. 511.
8. — 437; V. 515.
9—11. — 437.
13. IV. 641; V. 553.
14. V. 511.
14—20. II. 437.
17. IV. 647.
18. I. 478; IV. 647; VI. 106.
19. II. 436, 437; VI. 106.
xiv. 20. II. 436, 437.
xv. 1. I. 746, 747; VI. 110.
4. III. 273.
5, 6. IV. 647.
7. I. 746.
xvi. 1. IV. 647; VI. 110.
7. I. 478.
17. IV. 647.
xvii. V. 429, 439.
2. — 236.
8. III. 577.
14. — 75, 503, 636.
15. I. 647; V. 405.
16. V. 405.
xviii. 4. — 76.
xix. 4. — 583.
8. IV. 569, 717.
10. III. 213; IV. 773.
11. I. 743; VI. 105.
11—16. II. 437.
xx. IV. 643, 675, 676.
2—7. V. 508.
4. I. 466, 753.
6, 7, 11. — 753.
12. III. 577.
xxi. IV. 676.
1. III. 234.
2. IV. 717.
14. — 401.
18, 19. II. 92.
27. III. 577.
xxii. 1—5. IV. 676.
2. III. 386.
8, 9. — 213.
12. IV. 657.
17. III. 26; IV. 657, 676, 717.
20. — 223; IV. 657, 676, 717.

II.

INDEX OF AUTHORS QUOTED.

Abaillardus or *Abelard*, Petrus, v. *Bernard.*
Abarbanel, R. Isaac, on Gen. xii. 1, VI. 121, 122.
Num. xi. 25, I. 118; III. 247.
Deut. v. 12, I. 110, 111, 128, 130.
—— xvii. 8, 9, I. 37, 116.
Pirke Aboth, VI. 80, 81.
Abelard, v. *Abaillardus.*
Abenezra, R. Abraham, on Gen. xii. 1, VI. 121.
Exod. xii. 11, VI. 66.
—— xii. 16, I. 108.
—— xx. 8, I. 110, 126; IV. 491.
—— xxxii., IV. 605.
Levit. xxiii. 3, I. 108.
Deut. iv. 2, II. 492.
Nehem. viii. 5, I. 138.
Ps. lv. 17, . . . I. 276.
— lxxiii. 16, 17, I. 126.
Ecclesiastes v. 1, I. 249.
Aboda Zara, v. *Talmud.*
•*Acta* Martyrum Sincera Ruinart., I. 534.
•Sanctor., Jul. die xvii., I. 534.
Adamantius, De Recta Fide cont. Marcion., VI. 128.
Dial. ii., IV. 695.
Dial. iv., IV. 89.
Adrian I., Pope, Epit. Canon., I. 497; II. 136; IV. 451, 859; v. 453, 193; and v. *Canones.*
Epist. ad Carolum Imp. de Imaginibus, IV. 459.
II., Pope, v. *Anastasius.*
VI., Pope, Quæst. de Sacram. in IV. Sent., IV. 470.
Imp., v. *Vopiscus* in Vit. Saturnini.
Ælfric, Paschal Homily, and Fragments, ap. Wheloc. Annot. in Bed., IV. 94, 95.
Ælius, v. *Lampridius.*
Æthiopic, v. *Liturgy.*
Africa, v. *Canones, Concilium.*
Agathense, v. *Concilium.*
Agathias, Hist. Imp. Justinian. ii., IV. 616, 623.
Agatho, Pope, Epist. ad Imp. Constantin., A.D. 680, IV. 411.
Agda, v. *Concilium Agathense.*
Aix, v. *Conc. Aquisgran.*
•*Albertinus*, De Euch., IV. 8—10, 26—31, 50, 59—61, 63, 73—76, 78—81, 83—86, 90—93, 95, 96, 114, 127; †VI. 216.
Alcuin, De Div. Off. xix., II. 458.
Alexander II., Pope, } v. *Gratian.*
III., Pope, }
•Bp. of Alexandria, ap. Athanasium, II. 546; and v. *Socrates.*
Alexandria, v. *Concilium, Liturgy.*
Alexandrinus, v. *Codex.*
Alexius, Patriarch of Constantin., Sentent., IV. 297, 329, 353; and v. *Leunclavius.*
Algerus, De Sacr. Corp. et Sang. Dom. i. 7, IV. 84.
Alliacensis, Petrus, Card. Cameracensis, Quæst. in Vesperiis, art. iii., II. 73.
In I. Sent. ix. 2, III. 604.
In IV. Sent. vi. 2, IV. 96, 97.
•*Allix*, Judgm. of Jew. Ch. against Unitarians, III. 251, 265, 266, 272.
•Churches of Piedmont, v. 427.
•*Alphonsus a Castro, Adv. Hær.* viii., IV. 98.
Amalarius, De Off. Eccl., IV. 93.
ii. 13, I. 686, 687; IV. 395, 396.
Ambrose, De Paradiso xii., II. 494, 531.
De Bono Mortis x., xi., IV. 693—695; v. 186.
•De Tobia ix. 33, III. 584.
Enarr. in Ps. xxxvi. 26, IV. 726, 727.
•Expos. Ps. cxviii. Serm. iii. 14, 17, IV. 726, 727.
•———— x. 25, 26, v. 520.
•———— xx. 12, IV. 726, 727.
Comment. in Luc. lib. i. § 1, I. 722; II. 621.
•——— lib. vii. 113, 117, III. 584.
•———— 229, III. 352.
——— lib. viii. 2—8, IV. 305.
•———— 78, v. 584.
——— lib. x. 92, IV. 775.
De Off. Min. i. 20, I. 34.
———— 48, IV. 127.
•———— 50, IV. 825.
———— ii. 2, III. 140.
•De Viduis viii. 48—50, III. 681.
•——— ix. 54, 55, IV. 775.
De Virginitate x. 57, v. 584.
Ad Virg. Laps. viii. 38, IV. 219. 220.

Ambrose, De Mysteriis, viii. 43, iv. 128.
——— ix., i. 347.
——— ix. 53, iv. 80.
——— ix. 54, — 77.
De Sacram. iv. 4, i. 334, 353; iv. 55, 80, 83, 550.
——— iv. 5, i. 348.
——— v. 4, i. 347, 349.
——— vi. 1, iv. 80.
De Pœnit. i. 2, i. 58.
——— i. 6, iv. 233, 242.
——— i. 13, iv. 197.
——— ii. 5, iii. 146.
——— ii. 7—9, iv. 233, 242.
——— ii. 10, 11, i. 411; iv. 219.
——— v. 3, iv. 230, 231.
De Spir. S. i. 9, v. 207.
——— iii. 11, iv. 755.
De Incarnatione v., ii. 530.
Epist. vii. 20, iii. 139.
*—— xxxv. 5, iii. 711, 712.
—— lx. 7, v. 207.
—— lx. 8, iv. 347, 348.
*—— lxiii. 63, iv. 825.
*—— lxxii. 12, v. 207.
De Exc. Frat. Satyri, i. 15, iv. 775.
——— i. 42, 48, iii. 45.
——— i. 51, 80, iv. 719, 720.
De Obitu Valentin. 30, 52, 53, iii. 45.
——— 77, iii. 45; iv. 719, 720.
——— 78, iv. 719, 720.
De Obitu Theodosii, 32, 36, iv. 719, 720.
——— 43—48, v. 520.
(Pseudo), in Rom. i., iv. 773.
——— iv. 8, iii. 138, 139.
——— xii. 6, i. 193.
——— xii. 13, iv. 715.
——— xvi. 22, } iv. 395.
——— in 1 Cor. i. 2. }
*——— i. 4, v. 139.
——— vii. 11, iv. 319.
——— vii. 14, v. 207.
——— xi. 4, i. 195, 325.
——— xi. 20—22, i. 9, 10; iv. 395; vi. 8.
——— xii. 28, i. 130, 152, 153, 175, 176, 698, 812, 813.
——— xiv. 4, i. 188.
——— xiv. 16, 17, i. 337.
——— xiv. 27, i. 201.
——— xiv. 29—31, i. 135—138, 201.
——— xiv. 32, i. 192, 193.
——— xv. 29, iv. 671.
——— xvi. 20, v. 207.
*——— in Gal. iii. 10, iii. 669.
——— in Ephes. iv. 11, 12, i. 44, 51, 73, 390, 471, 489, 495, 502, 778, 788; iv. 397, 469.
——— in 1 Tim. ii. 1, 2, i. 355, 356; iv. 55, 550.
——— ii. 1—4, v. 182, 183.
——— iii. 8, i. 33.
——— iii. 16, iii. 244.
——— v. 1, i. 31, 48, 49.
——— in Hebr. iv. 11, iii. 139.
——— Liturgy of, v. *Liturgy.*
——— v. *Arnoldus, Gerbertus.*
——— Vita, v. *Paulinus.*
Ammianus Marcellinus, xvi. 5, iv. 227.
xxi. 2, iv. 515.
xxvi. 2, i. 489.
xxvii. 3, iv. 528.
Amulo Lugdunensis, Ep. ad Theodbold., iv. 277, 278.
**Anacletus*, Pope, Epist. iii. 1, i. 685. v. *Gratian.*
Anastasius, *Vita Adriani I., iv. 465.
——— Adriani II., iv. 459.
——— Evaristi, i. 386; iv. 526, 527.
——— Gregorii II. } iv. 459.
——— Gregorii III. }
——— Pelagii I., iv. 481.
——— Petri, iv. 847.
——— Pii I., } iv. 505.
——— Telesphori, }
Ancyra, v. *Concilium.*
Andreæ, Jacobus, v. *Concordiæ Liber.*
Andrewes, Lancelot, Bp. of Winchester, Sermon on 2nd Commandment, v. 517.
Anglic. Hist. Scriptt. X., Pref. by Selden, iv. 473—477.
Anianus, Interpret. ad Paul. Sent. Recept. iv. 11, iv. 350, 351.
Animadversions, v. *Wales.*
Anselm, De Concord. Præsc. Dei, &c. cum Lib. Arb. i., iii. 531.
De Conceptu Virginali iii., iii. 356.
Antioch, v. *Concilium.*
Antissiodorensis, v. *William of Auxerre.*
Antoninus, Archiep. Florent., Summ. Summarum III. xxiii. 2. 6, ii. 73.
Apollinaris, Claudius, v. *Eusebius.*
Apostolic Canons, Constitutions, v. *Canons, Constitutions.*
Aquila, Vers. of Old Test., ii. 655, 657, 665.
Aquileia, v. *Concilium.*
Aquinas, v. *Thomas.*
Aquisgranum, v. *Concilium.*
Arabic Vers. of Old Test., ii. 666, 670; iii. 244.
Arausicanum, v. *Concilium.*
Arba Turim, i. 60, 420, 439.
Arcadius et Honorius, v. *Justin.*
Arcudius, De Concord. Eccl. Occ. et Or., †vi. 217.
——— v. 4, iv. 280.
——— vii. 18, iv. 298, 329.
——— vii. 30, iv. 354.

Arelatense, } v. *Concilium.*
Ariminum, }
Aristeas, De Leg. Div. ex Hebr. in Græc. Tr. per LXX., II. 643, 644.
Aristobulus, v. *Eusebius.*
Aristotle, •De Interpret. ix. 11, III. 400.
——— ix. 14, 15, III. 462.
Anal. Prior. II. xviii., II. 390, 391.
De Mundo xviii., II. 618, 619.
De Divin. per Somnum ii. 4, III. 463.
Eth. Nic. I. iii., vii., II. 250.
——— viii., 13, III. 438.
——— II. ii. II. 250.
•——— iii. 7, III. 433.
——— vi. I. 567.
——— vi. 15, III. 437, 438.
•——— viii. 5, IV. 912.
——— III., iv. 4, 5, III. 438.
——— vii. 8, 15, III. 465.
——— V. i., II. 250.
——— vii. 1, } IV. 282.
——— x. 3, }
——— x. 4, v. 383.
•——— x. 7, v. 104.
——— VII. i. 6, III. 422.
——— VIII. ix., xii., I. 402; II. 104.
——— X. ix. 6, III. 437, 438.
Eth. Eud. I. vi. 6, 7, III. 67.
Polit. IV. iv. 31, } IV. 282.
Rhet. I. xiii. 13, 14, }
(Quotation not traced), I. 584.
Arles, v. *Concilium.*
Armenorum Instruct., v. *Conc. Flor.*
Arminius, Apol. adv. XXXI. Art. Theol., IV. 175.
Arnauld, Perpetuité de la Foi, v. 546.
Arnobius, Cont. Gentes i., II. 438.
——— iii., I. 255.
——— iv., III. 632; IV. 528.
——— vi., IV. 528.
Junior, in Ps. cviii., III. 525.
Arnoldus Bonæ Vallensis, De Cardin. Christi Operibus, Tract. de Cœna Domini, in fin. Cyprian., I. 259, 316, 840; IV. 63, 64.
Articles XXXIX., Art. IX., III. 392.
Art. XI., III. 596, 659; V. 139.
—— XIV., III. 692.
—— XVI., III. 658, V. 328.
—— XXI., V. 396.
—— XXXV., IV. 797.
—— XXXVII., IV. 852, 876; V. 215.
Asterius Amasenus, Hom. V. in Evang. sec. Matt., An liceat dimittere uxorem, IV. 305, 321.
Athanasius, •Apol. cont. Arian. 6, V. 267.
——— 72, IV. 471.
——— 76, IV. 470, 471; V. 423.
De Decret. Syn. Nicæn. 20, III. 307.
——— 25, III. 296 (from Theognostus).
——— 27, III. 296 (from Origen).
De Sentent. Dion. Alex. 4, III. 301.
——— 13, II. 184.
——— 13, 18, III. 302.
Cont. Arian. Orat. ii. 1, III. 281.
——— ii. 3, 4, III. 282, 290.
——— ii. 18, III. 283.
——— ii. 23, IV. 773, 774.
——— iii. 12, III. 300.
——— iii. 26, 43, 45, } III. 278.
•Epist. ii. ad Serapion. 9, }
De Syn. Arim. et Seleuc. 43, III. 302, 303.
——— 45, III. 303.
——— 47, III. 295.
Epist. ad Afros Episc., II. 546.
Synops. Scripturæ, I. 16; II. 614, 623; III. 271; IV. 75.
•Expos. in Ps. lxxiv. 9, IV. 75.
v. *Theodoret.*
(Pseudo), Disp. cont. Arium in Conc. Nic., II. 525, 541.
—— Hom. de S. Deipara, IV. 777.
Athenagoras, Leg. pro Christianis 28, IV. 317.
——— in fin., IV. 826.
De Resurr. Mort. (falsely quoted), IV. 317.
†*Aubrey*, Lives of Eminent Men, VI. 171.
Auctor de Cœna Domini, in fin. Cyprian., v. *Arnoldus.*
De VII. Ordin. Eccl., in fin. Hieron., IV. 467—469.
Augustan Confession, v. *Confession.*
Augustin, Retract. i. 9, III. 375.
——— i. 19, IV. 306, 307.
•——— i. 23, III. 640.
•——— ii. 66, 67, III. 516.
Confess. ix. 3, IV. 766.
—— ix. 12, 13, IV. 720.
De Lib. Arb. iii. 20, III. 375.
De Gen. cont. Manich. ii. 20, IV. 727.
De Moribus Eccl. Cath. xxxiv. 75, IV. 785.
De Vera Relig. vi. 12, V. 119.
——— lv. 107, 110, IV. 773.
Epist. xxxvi., I. 289; IV. 506.
—— xliii., •I. 501; IV. 239, 430.
—— xliv., IV. 81.
—— xlviii., I. 732.
—— liii., I. 25, 26; II. 143, 150, 155; IV 398.
—— liv., I. 225, 288, 294, 295; II. 537; IV. 507.

Augustin, Epist. lv., i. 334, 355; iv. 550; v. 253.
—— lxxviii., i. 164, 166.
—— lxxxii., i. 687, 688.
*—— lxxxviii., iii. 48; iv. 160.
—— xcviii. 9, iv. 128.
*—— cii., iii. 532.
—— cxxvii. 9, iv. 357.
—— cxxxvii. 3, ii. 523, 524, 541.
—— cxl. 27, iv. 755.
—— cxlix., i. 353, 356, 360, 361; iv. 55, 62, 550.
—— cliii., iv. 219.
—— cliii., i. 411; iv. 219.
—— clxiv., iv. 691.
—— clxiv. 2, 3, iv. 704.
—— clxiv. 8, iv. 686.
*—— clxxvii., iii. 665.
—— clxxxii., v. *Innocent I.*
—— clxxxv., 10, i. 411.
*—— clxxxv., 44, v. 40.
—— clxxxvii. 6, iv. 690.
—— ccxiii. 5, iv. 849.
—— ccxvii., i. 354, 355; iv. 550; v. 183.
—— cclxii. 2, iv. 357.
De Doctr. Christ. ii. 6, ii. 523.
——— ii. 9, ii. 98.
——— iii. 2, ii. 99.
——— 30, i. 211; iv. 534, 535.
——— iv. 15, v. 189.
*De Gen. ad lit. vi. 17, iii. 404.
——— x. 23, iv. 171.
——— xii. 33, 34, iv. 686, 690, 691.
Quæst. in Levit. iii. 68, iii. 682.
——— Deut. v. 39, i. 419; vi. 24.
——— Lib. Jud. xli. 2, iv. 624.
*De Serm. Dom. in Monte sec. Matt. i. 16, iv. 307, 314, 315.
Tract. in Joan. Evang. i. 13, iii. 379.
——— iii. 19, i. 112.
*——— vi. 16, iii. 48; iv. 160.
——— xi. 4, v. 34.
——— l. 12, i. 65; iv. 413.
——— lxxx. 3, iv. 62, 584.
——— cxxiii. 5, iv. 400.
——— cxxiv. 5, iv. 413.
Enarr. in Ps. iii. 1, iv. 81.
——— xi., ii. 637.
——— xxi., ii. 528, 543.
——— xxi., ii. 27, iv. 127.
*——— xxxi. ii. 6, iii. 129.
——— xxxvi. 20, i. 164.
——— xxxvii. 3, iv. 727.
——— lxxxv. 18, iv. 690.
——— xci. 1 112.
——— xcv. 15, } iii. 531.
——— xcvii. 3, }
——— xcviii. 8, iv. 755; v. 586.
Enarr. in Ps. cviii. 1, iv. 413.
——— cxiii. ii. 3, iv. 615.
*——— cxlv. 9, iii. 649.
*Serm. ii. 9, iii. 133, 134.
—— iv. 28, iv. 76.
—— cxii., i. 319, 324.
—— clix. 1, iv. 713, 714, 717, 718, 766.
—— clxv., i. 319, 324.
*—— clxx. 1, iii. 712.
—— clxxvi., i. 319, 324.
—— ccxxvii., iv. 76.
—— ccxxxii., i. 372, 375.
—— ccxxxiv. 2, } iv. 76.
—— cclxxii., }
—— ccxcii. 4, iii. 531.
—— ccxcv., i. 785.
—— ccciv. 2, iii. 531.
—— cccli. 3, i. 34, 36, 66; iii. 147.
—— cccli. 10, iv. 219, 233.
*—— ccclvi. 13, v. 45.
*—— cccixiv. 1, 5, iii. 676.
—— cccxcii. 2, iv. 291.
*—— cccxciii., iii. 706.
Quæst. lxxxiii. qu. lxi. 2, iv. 127.
—— qu. lxxvi., iii. 128, 129, 134, 135.
De VIII. Dulcit. Quæst. ii. 4, iv. 691.
De Fide et Opp., ii. 161.
—— i. 2, iv. 292, 396.
—— ii. 3, i. 419; vi. 24.
—— iv., ii. 161.
*—— xvi. 28, iv. 669.
*—— xvi. 29, iv. 724.
—— xviii., ii. 161.
—— xix., iv. 290.
—— xxvi., iv. 197.
Enchir. xxxi. (falsely quoted), iii. 79.
—— xliii., iv. 164.
—— lxvii., lxviii., iv. 669.
*—— lxix. 18, iv. 724.
—— cix., iv. 691, 695; v. 186.
—— cx., iv. 714, 721, 722.
De Agon. Christiano xxx. 32, iv. 413.
De Catech. Rud. v., ii. 120.
——— xxvii., }
——— xlv., } iii. 91.
——— xlvii., }
De Bono Conjug. v. 5, iv. 290, 291.
*De Virginitate i. 51, iii. 665.
De Bono Viduitatis i., ii. 531.
De Conjug. Adult., iv. 307.
——— i. 1, iv. 313.
——— i. 3, iv. 316, 557.
——— i. 18. 20, iv. 288; v. 471.
——— i. 22, iv. 305.
——— i. 25, iv. 307.
——— ii. 5—12, iv. 322.
——— ii. 8. 7, iv. 287.

*Augustin, De Mendac. v. 7, III. 683.
*Cont. Mendac. ad Consentium xii. 26, III. 683.
De Op. Monach. v. 6, xx. 23, III. 691.
De Cura pro Mortuis v., I. 306.
——— ix., IV. 778; v. 552.
——— xv., IV. 709.
De Civ. Dei i. 19, I. 593; v. 87.
*——— i. 21, III. 676.
——— i. 27, IV. 165.
*——— i. 31, III. 676.
——— iv. 31, IV. 614 (from Varro).
——— x. 5, 6, 20, IV. 127.
——— xi. 12, III. 654.
——— xiii. 23, I. 113.
——— xv. 15, IV. 805.
——— xv. 16, IV. 346, 347, 349.
——— xvii. 5, IV. 76.
——— xvii. 17, IV. 127, 128.
——— xvii 20, II. 608.
——— xvii. 24, II. 602.
——— xviii. 24, IV. 615.
*——— xix. 24, IV. 128.
——— xx. 7, III. 654.
——— xx 15, IV. 691.
——— xxi. 16, IV. 727.
*——— xxi. 24, IV. 681.
*——— xxi. 25, IV. 128.
*——— xxi. 26, IV. 724.
——— xxi. 27, IV. 764.
——— xxii. 8, IV. 279; v. 588.
De Hæresibus, I. 91.
——— xxvi., II. 177, 178; IV. 213.
——— xxix., IV. 420.
——— xlvi., IV. 913, 914.
——— lxxix., IV. 685.
*——— lxxxvi., V. 425.
——— lxxxvii., IV. 815.
De Util. Cred. vi., II. 528, 542.
Cont. Adimantum xii. 3, IV. 81.
Cont. Epist. Fundamenti iv., II. 53.
——— v., II. 52, 534, 548; IV. 914.
——— vi., vii., IV. 913.
——— viii., IV. 914.
Cont. Faust. Manich. xi. 2, II. 534.
*——— xii. 32, III. 681.
——— xiii. 5, xviii. 7, II. 534.
——— xix. 31, I. 113.
——— xx. 21, IV. 127, 765, 792.
——— xxii. 19, II. 534.
——— xxxii. 84, III. 332.
——— xxviii. 2, II. 534.
——— xxviii. 4, II. 533.
——— xxx. 5, IV. 510.
——— xxxii. 13, I. 228.
——— xxxiii. ult., II. 534.
Cont. Advers. Leg. et Proph. ii. 8, III. 332.
Collat. cum Maxim. ii. 14, II. 528.
De Trin. ii. 8, sq., III. 300.
——— iii. 4, sq., IV. 62, 81.
——— xiii. 10, III. 585.
*——— xiii. 14, III. 584.
In Psalm. cont. Partem Donati, I. 25, 26; II. 533, 550; IV. 898.
*Cont. Epist. Parmenian. ii. 13, 29, III. 48; IV. 160.
——— iii. 2, I. 157, 158, 509.
*De Bapt. cont. Donat. ii. 1, IV. 400.
——— ii. 3, II. 530, 551.
——— ii. 7, II. 537.
——— iii.—v., IV. 416.
——— iii. 16, I. 59.
——— iii. 18, I. 58, 59.
*——— iv. 5, III. 713.
——— iv. 6, II. 537.
——— iv. 16, I. 91.
——— iv. 24, II. 422, 423, 455, 537; III. 340; IV. 163, 507.
——— v. 17, IV. 766.
——— v. 23, II. 537.
——— vii. 1, IV. 766.
De Unit. Eccl. cont. Donat. xviii., II. 529, 530, 543, 551.
——— xix. 50, V. 588.
——— xxii., II. 537.
Cont. Crescon. Donatist. i. 31—33, II. 537.
——— i. 33, II. 535, 543.
——— ii. 7, II. 481.
*——— ii. 8, 9, V. 40.
——— ii. 31, II. 535.
*——— ii. 37, I. 229.
——— iii. 26, I. 74.
——— iii. 56, I. 164—166.
Brevic. Collat. cum Donatist. die tert. 29, IV. 480, 481.
*Cont. Gaudentium, i. 31, III. 676, 677.
De Merit. et Remiss. Pecc. i. 20, II. 457.
——— i. 28, III. 391.
*——— ii. 6, III. 664.
——— ii. 36, II. 531, 532.
——— iii. 4, II. 457.
*——— vi. 7, 8, III. 665.
*De Spir. et Lit. i., III. 665.
——— viii., III. 135.
——— xxvi. 43, III. 431.
——— xxix. III. 135.
——— xxxi. 54, III. 79.
——— xxxiii., 58, III. 530.
*De Nat. et Gratia adv. Pelag. xxvi. 29, III. 649.
——— xlii. 49, III. 664, 665.
*——— lx. 70, *——— lxiii. 74, III. 665.

Augustin, De Perfect. Justitiæ Hominis, v. 11, III. 672; v. 262.
*De Gestis Pelag. ad Aurelium vii., III. 665.
De Grat. Christi, et Pecc. Orig., III. 5.
——— i. 7, III. 149 (from Pelagius).
——— i. 10, III. 149.
——— i. 13, III. 135.
*——— i. 32, III. 340.
——— i. 41, III. 152.
*——— ii. 11, III. 365.
*——— ii. 15, III. 346.
*——— ii. 19, III. 340.
——— ii. 24, 25, III. 135.
De Nupt. et Concupisc. i. 23, III. 383.
*——— ii. 4, III. 372.
——— ii. 11, III. 361, 365.
——— ii. 12, III. 368.
De Anima et Ejus Orig., II. 547.
——— i. 14, } III. 367.
——— ii. 14, }
Cont. Duas Epist. Pelagian. i. 13, III. 383.
*——— i. 19, III. 347.
*——— i. 21, III. 348.
——— iii. 2, 7, III. 135.
——— iii. 4, III. 332.
——— iv. 8, III. 345.
Cont. Julian. Pelag. i. 3, III. 345.
——— i. 4, IV. 441.
——— i. 5, III. 345.
*——— ii. 3, III. 640.
——— ii. 9, III. 383.
* ——— iv. 3, III. 348.
De Grat. et Lib. Arb. v., III. 371.
——— xiii., III. 135.
De Corrept. et Gratia, III. 517, 654.
——— viii. 19, II. 655.
——— ix. 20, III. 626, 655.
——— xi. 32, III. 481, 482.
——— xii. 34, III. 481, 530.
De Prædest. Sanct., III. 521, 522, 654; v. 149, 168, 328.
——— i. 3, III. 351.
De Dono Perseverantiæ, III. 521, 522; v. 149, 168, 328.
——— xi. xii., III. 375.
Opus Imperf. cont. Julian. i. 50, III. 341.
——— i. 71, III. 383.
——— i. 75, III. 367.
——— ii. 42, 100, 218, 226, III. 383.
——— iii. 210, } III. 383.
——— vi. 41, }
(Pseudo), Quæst. ex Utroque Test., I. 19.
——— ci, I. 502, 694.
—— Serm. lxxxii. in App., I. 164.
*(Pseudo), Serm. ci. in Append., IV. 413.
*——— cxciv. in Append., IV. 776.
——— ccxxiv. 1, in Append., IV. 766.
——— cclv. in Append., III. 706.
——— cclxv. in Append., IV. 271, 275.
——— de Dispensatoribus, v. *Fulgentius.*
——— de Infantibus, v. *Bede, Gratian.*
*——— Meditat. xxiv., IV. 775, 776.
——— De Rect. Cath. Convers. v., IV. 272, 275.
—— Hypomnest. iv., II. 457.
v. *Lanfranc.*
Vita, v. *Possidius.*
Aurelianense, v. *Concilium.*
Aurelius, v. *Victor.*
Auxerre, v. *William.*
Averroes, in Aristot. Phys. Audit. i. 2, II. 50.

Baal Haturim, II. 450.
Balsamon, in Can. i. Apostol., I. 83.
Can. Conc. Neo-Cæsar. can. vi., IV. 165.
*Can. Conc. Nicæn. I. can. vi., IV. 442.
Can. Conc. VI. in Trull. can. xxxii., I. 266.
——— lxxxvii., IV. 296, 297.
Can. Conc. Carthag. can. cv., IV. 297.
——— cvi., I. 261.
Schol. in Photii Nomocan. xiii. 4, IV. 297.
Responsa i., I. 266.
Baptism, Office of, v. *Liturgy, English.*
Barnabas, Epist. vi., VI. 59.
——— viii., IV. 631.
——— xv., II. 451.
Baron, Dr., of Aberdeen, Apodixis Catholica, II. 74.
Baronius, *in an. 57. 3, IV. 403.
——— — 162, I. 207.
——— 186, 187, I. 15, 16.
——— 69, I. 23.
——— 112, II. 314; IV. 526.
——— 120, IV. 621.
*——— 202. 1, I. 534.
——— 226, IV. 527.
——— 384, I. 23.
*——— 681, IV. 463.
——— 800, V. 596.
*——— 871, V. 599.

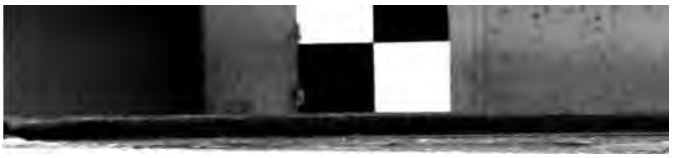
*Baronius, in an. 963, } v. 600.
* —— 964, }
*—— 996, v. 602.
Barrow, Isaac, on the Unity of the Church, *II. 105, 108, 111, 114, 115, 134, 145, 146, 166, 172, 185, 186, 317; *v. 493; †VI. 157, 185, 240, 260—263.
*—— the Independent, Pref. to Plain Refutation, II. 399.
Bartenora, R. Obadias, on Mishna Taanioth ii. 5, I. 250.
†Barwick, Dean, Querela Cantabr., VI. 191, 192, 194.
——, Life of Dean Barwick, *II. 6, 7; †VI. 194, 196, 219.
Basil the Great, Hexa-em. vii. 5, IV. 305, 744.
—— vii. 6, IV. 305.
*Hom. in Ps. xlviii. 8, III. 370.
—— in Isai. ii. 6, II. 532, 544.
—— iv. 137, IV. 726.
—— de Jejun. i. 4, III. 345; IV. 698.
—— in xl. Martyras viii., IV. 774, 775.
*—— de Humil. iii., V. 139.
*—— de Diversis xxii. v. 265.
Moral. xxvi., II. 527.
—— lxxx., II. 531, 545.
Serm. Ascetic., I. 367; II. 305; IV. 804.
Regulæ Fusius Tractatæ xii., IV. 356.
—— Brev. Tractatæ i., II. 532, 544.
—— cclxxviii., I. 190.
Constit. Monast., IV. 813; V. 573.
*De Pœnit. iii., III. 352.
De Fide, II. 531, 546, 547.
De Spir. S. xii., III. 140.
—— xv., IV. 701.
—— xviii. 45, IV. 793; V. 518.
—— xxvii., I. 840; II. 132, 133; IV. 545.
—— xxvii. 66, IV. 60, 65, 734.
Epist. ix., III. 301.
—— xxviii., II. 522.
—— xciii., I. 294.
—— clxxxviii. 7, IV. 197.
—— clxxxviii. 9, IV. 305, 319, 320, 329.
—— ccvii. 3, I. 318, 322.
—— ccvii. 4, IV. 781.
—— ccx., III. 303, 304 (from S. Greg. of Neocæsarea).
—— ccxxxix. 2, IV. 441.
v. *Liturgy*.
Basil of Ancyra, Confess. Fidei, v. *Conc. Nicæn.* II. act. i.
Basil of Seleucia, Vita Theclæ i., IV. 290.
Basle, v. *Concilium*.
†Basset, Joshua, Essay towards a Prop. for Catholick Communion, VI. 258, 259.
Bassolis, in IV. Sent. xi. 3, IV. 96, 97.
*Battus, Barthol., De Possibil. Apostasiæ &c., III. 620.
Baxter, Rich., Grotian Religion Discovered, *II. 10; †VI. 222.
*Plain Proof of Infants' Ch. Membership &c., III. 64, 65.
*Aphorisms of Justification, III. 10, 11.
*Disp. on Ch. Government, *V. 458; †VI. 185, 222.
*Engl. Nonconformity Stated, V. 207, 228.
†Against Revolt to Foreign Jurisdiction, VI. 252, 262.
*Account of Savoy Conference, V. 67, 78, 178, 184, 188—190, 196, 198, 201, 213.
*Life of Himself, ed. by Sylvester, V. 198, 207, 213, 228, 247, 249, 250, 301, 304—308, 317, 348, 354, 355, 358, 372, 387, 397, 433, 453, 460, 467, 479, 492; †VI. 185, 230, 231, 263.
Bayus (or De Bay), Jacobus, De Euch. iii. 15—18, IV. 109—112, 115.
*Becanus, Summ. Theol. Schol. i. 10, III. 463.
Bede, Hist. Eccl. Gent. Angl. iii. 3, I. 495.
—— iii. 4, IV. 474.
—— iii. 5, I. 495.
—— iii. 28, IV. 475, 476.
—— v. 12, IV. 724.
In Matt. v. 32, IV. 315.
—— xvi., IV. 413.
In Marc. vi., ii. 24, IV. 272, 273.
*In Joan. xxi., IV. 401.
In Jacob. v. 14, 15, IV. 274, 275.
Hom. de Infantibus in 1 Cor. x., II. 456, 457.
*—— Æstiv. lib. de Sanctis in Die Sancto, IV. 413.
—— in Vigil. Petri et Pauli, IV. 414.
*—— in Feriam iii. post Oculi, IV. 414.
Bellarmine, De Verbo Dei i. 10, II. 624.
*—— i. 18, II. 616.
*—— ii. 11, II. 666.
*—— ii. 15, IV. 560, 561.
*—— iii. 4, IV. 401.
*—— iii. 5, II. 533.
—— iv. 7, II. 536.
*De Verbo Dei non Scripto iv. 10, II. 489, 490.
De Christo, Pref., III. 294.
*—— i. 8, IV. 40.
*—— iii. 1, IV. 43.
*—— iii. 9, IV. 40.

Bellarmine, •De Christi Anima, iv. 11, iv. 684.
——— iv. 16, iv. 703.
•De Rom. Pontif. i. 9, iv. 401.
•——— i. 18, iv. 399, 401, 404.
•——— ii. 12, iv. 365.
•——— ii. 13, iv. 438, 439.
•——— ii. 14, iv. 460.
——— ii. 16, ii. 550.
•——— ii. 17, iv. 456.
•——— iv. 3, ii. 549, 550.
•——— iv. 11, iv. 463.
•——— iv. 22, iv. 365.
•——— iv. 25, iv. 401.
•——— v. 1, 3—7, iv. 850.
——— v. 7, i. 608, 611, 614, 615, 628; ii. 207.
•——— v. 8, iv. 870; v. 596.
•De Conc. et Eccl. i. 5, iv. 457.
•De Conc. ii. 2, ii. 514, 515.
•De Eccl. Milit. iii. 2, iv. 894.
•——— iii. 14, ii. 521.
•De Notis Eccl. iv. 2, ii. 62.
•De Clericis i. 18, iv. 834.
•De Monachis ii. 5, 6, iv. 805.
•——— ii. 13, iii. 692.
•——— ii. 37, 38, iv. 356.
•De Purgatorio i. 1, iii. 709; iv. 668.
•——— i. 3, iv. 674, 683, 684.
•——— i. 4, iv. 671, 672, 680, 681.
•——— i. 7, iii. 709.
•——— ii. 6, iv. 658.
De Sanct. Beatit. i. 1, iv. 706, 707.
•——— i. 3, iv. 369.
•——— i. 12, 13, iv. 761; v. 516.
——— i. 19, iv. 768, 777, 781.
De Imaginibus ii. 20—25, iv. 793, 794.
——— ii. 26, iv. 795.
•De Grat. Primi Hominis v., iii. 357, 360, 375.
•De Grat. et Lib. Arb. iii. 8, iii. 401.
•——— iv. 15, iii. 420.
•——— vi. 6, iii. 490.
•De Amiss. Grat. et Statu Pecc. i. 1, iii. 379.
•——— i. 10, iii. 663.
•——— v. 3, iii. 379.
•——— v. 8, iii. 383.
•——— v. 17, iii. 356.
•——— vi. 10, iii. 513.
•——— vi. 14, iii. 371.
•De Justif. ii. 8, iii. 611, 612.
•——— iii. 8, 9, 11, iii. 637.
•——— iv. 21, iii. 513.
•De Bonis Opp. in Partic., De Orat. i. 11, iv. 519, 520.
•——— de Jejun. ii. 1, iv. 512.
•De Sacr. in Gen. i. 7, iv. 736.
•——— i. 18, iv. 739.
•De Sacr. Bapt. i. 11, iv. 180.
•De Sacr. Confirm. ii. 8, iv. 746.
•De Sacr. Euch. i. 6, iv. 99, 100.
•——— i. 10, iv. 101.
•——— i. 11, iv. 9, 29, 102.
——— ii. 14, iv. 755.
——— ii. 15, iv. 91, 92.
——— ii. 22, iv. 84, 85.
•——— iii. 3, 4, iv. 49.
•——— iii. 9, iv. 30.
•——— iii. 17, iv. 23.
——— iii. 23, iv. 97.
•——— iii. 24, iv. 9.
•——— iv. 12, iv. 50.
•——— iv. 21, iv. 577.
——— iv. 24, iv. 571—574, 577.
——— iv. 29, iv. 755, 757.
•De Missa. i. 27, iv. 115, 125.
•——— ii. 4, iv. 103.
•——— ii. 5, iv. 108.
•——— ii. 14, iv. 512.
De Pœnit. i. 5, iv. 241.
•——— iii. 2, iv. 185, 203, 205.
•——— iv. 1—3, iv. 243.
•——— iv. 2—7, iii. 709.
•——— iv. 4, 5, iv. 249.
•De Extrem. Unct. i. 2, iv. 264.
——— i. 3, iv. 267, 268.
•——— i. 8, iv. 263.
De Matrim. Sacr. i. 11, iv. 337.
•——— i. 12, iv. 290.
•——— i. 16, iv. 307—309, 312.
•——— i. 17, iv. 301.
•——— i. 19, iv. 359.
•——— i. 21, iv. 355.
•——— i. 30, iv. 360.
De Indulgentiis i. 2, 3, 8, 9, iv. 725.
•——— i. 7, iii. 709; iv. 668.
•De Transl. Imp. de Græc. ad Francos, v. 596.
•De Scriptt. Eccles., iv. 90.
Recogn. Operum, iv. 703.
Benedict XII., Pope, Epist. i., iv. 708.
•*Benefeeld*, Sebastian, De Persev. Sanctor., iii. 620, 629, 635, 637.
Benjamin, R., Itinerary, i. 143, 144, 251, 439.
Berengarius, v. *Gratian*, Decret. III. ii. 42.
Bereshith Rabba, vi. 122, 123.
Bernard, Epist. cxc. Ad Innoc. II., III., 583, 584 (of Abelard).
——— Præf., ii. 535, 550.
——— 6, v. 141.
In Fest. Omn. Sanct. Serm. iii., iv. 707.
——— iv., iv. 708.
•Super Cantic. Serm. xxii., iii. 712.
•Medit. Piissim. 10, iii. 712.
Tract. de Bapt. ad H. de S. Viet. ii. 8, iii. 135; •iv. 174.

Bernard, Vita Malach. xxiv. 53, iv. 279.
•De Grat. et Lib. Arb. xiv. 51, iii. 712.
•*Berterius*, Pithanôn Diatrib. ii., iv. 435, 439.
Bertram, or Ratramn, De Corp. et Sang. Dom., iv. 84, 92, 93.
Beza, In Act. ii. 46, iv. 524.
——— xi. 30, iv. 383.
•——— xix. 5, ii. 35; iii. 23.
•In Rom. iii. 25, iii. 562.
In 1 Cor. xi. 5, i. 195.
——— xi. 10, i. 206, 207.
——— xii. 28, i. 180.
——— xiv. 1, i. 184.
•In 2 Thess. ii. 2, i. 205.
•In 1 Tim. ii. 4, iii. 412.
——— ii. 8, i. 212, 213.
•In Hebr. x. 11, iii. 540.
•In 2 Pet. iii. 9, iii. 411.
•In Apoc. i. 10, iv. 485.
Epist. lxvii., i. 445, 446.
•De Vera Excomm. et Christ. Presbyt., i. 774; ii. 321; vi. 95.
•Resp. ad Saraviam, iv. 375.
•Confess. Christ. Fidei, iii. 716.
•Confess. Brev., iii. 95.
Biblia, v. *Arabic*, *Syriac*, *Vulgate*, *Aquila*, *Symmachus*, *Theodotius*.
Antwerp, Complutens., ii. 583: †vi. 203.
Parisiensis, ii. 583, 628, 660; †vi. 203.
Polyglotta Waltoni, ii. •167, 583, •631, 635, 672; iii. 226, 242, 244, 274; iv. •524, 672; •v. 331; vi. •33, 84, 88, •106, 123, 130, 136, 137, †155, †202—207, †268.
Bibliotheca Patrum, 4th edition, i. 264; iv. 85.
Biel, v. *Gabriel*.
Bilson, Bishop, Christian Subject. and Unchrist. Rebellion, v. 30, •217.
•Survey of Christ's Sufferings and Descent to Hell, iii. 585, 591; iv. 705.
•Perpetual Gov. of Christ's Church, i. 423; iv. 432.
•*Binius*, In Epist. Innocent. I., ii. 456.
Bishop, John, Courteous Conference with the English Catholickes Romaine, 1598, v. 610.
•*Blackwell*, George, Large Examination, v. 41.
Blastares, v. *Matthæus Monachus*.
Blondel, Apol. pro Sent. Hieron. de Episc. et Presbyt., i. 489, 491—494, 771; iii. 52; iv. •375, 381, 397, 465, 472, 473, 481, 526.
De Jure Pleb. in Regim. Eccles., i. 511, 699, 700, 824, 825; iv. 386, •874.
•De la Primautè en l'Eglise, iv 445, 447, 453, 454.
Des Sibylles, ii. 2, 3, v. 514.
——— ii. 6—13, iv. 711, 712, 720, 727.
•Pseudo-Isidorus, iv. 566.
Bodinus, De Rep. ii. 1, i. 417.
Method. ad Hist. Faciliior. Cognit., v. 64.
Boethius, *Anicius M. T. S.*, De Consol. Philos. iv. 6, iii. 403.
Hector, Hist. Scot. vi., iv. 474.
•*Bona*, Cardinal, Rer. Liturg, i. 263, 294, 320, 328, 330, 340; iii. 41; iv. 65, 66, 564, 566, 571, 572.
•Div. Psalm., i. 256, 322; iv. 780.
Bonaventura, Cardinal, Psalter. B. V. Mariæ, iv. 769.
•*Boniface VIII.*, Bull Unam Sanctam, iv. 868.
Botsac, John, Anti-Crellius III. vi. 1. 1—3, iii. 289.
—— 4. 8, 5. 9, &c., iii. 290.
•*Bound*, Sabbath. Vet. et Nov. Test., ii. 414; iv. 484, 485, 493.
Brachet, Theoph. Sieur de la Milletière, Moyen de la Paix Chrest. iii., v. 547, 590.
—— iv., iii. 450.
•*Bradshaw*, Treat. of Div. Worship, i. 532.
•On Kneeling in the very Act of Receiving, i. 577.
•*Brentius*, Apol. Confess. Wirtemberg., iv. 573.
•De Personali Unione &c., iv. 5, 40, 43.
•*Brerewood*, Patriarchal Gov. of Anc. Church, iv. 405, 435.
•On the Sabbath, iv. 484, 499.
†*Brett*, on Anc. Liturgies, vi. 260.
Breviarium, Ferial. Off. ad primum, i. 316.
Brooke, Lord, Disc. of Episcopacy, i. 389, 734.
•*Broughton*, Hugh, Corruptions in our Handling of Religion, iv. 583.
•*Brownists*, Apology for, 1604, i. 60, 66, 237, 577, 684, 685.
•*Bucanus*, Instit. Theol. xxxii. 23; iii. 716.
Bucer, Enarr. in Matt. x. 7, Censura sup. Lib. Sacr. &c. iv. 741.
•In Rom. viii., iii. 96, 97.
Buchanan, Hist. Rer. Scot. iv. 35, iv. 474.
De Jure Regni, i. 628, 791.
Bucherius, De Pasch. Jud. Cycl., iv. 516.

•*Bull*, Bp., Harm. Apost. I., III. 74, 90, 92, 127.
•——— II., III. 66, 100, 102, 114, 116, 124, 717.
•Exam. Cens., III. 114, 116, 117.
Apol. pro Harm., •III. 19, 129, 640, 717; †VI. 157, 175.
•Def. Fid. Nic., III. 284, 287, 289, 299, 303—305, 308.
•Judic. Eccl. Cathol. de Necessitate Credendi &c., V. 316.
•Corruptions of Ch. of Rome, IV. 763.
•Vindication of Ch. of Engl., IV. 764.
Bulla Cœnæ Domini, II. 339; V. 29.
Bullinger, Henr., Ad. J. Cochlei Libell. Respons. vii., III. 295.
Burchardus, Decret., II. 137.
——— lib. xviii. De Visit. Infirm. 14, IV. 276.
•——— lib. xix. 29, I. 57.
•*Burgess*, Vindiciæ Legis, III. 10, 13.
Burroughs, Lectures on Hosea viii. 4, I. 628.
•*Burton*, Vindiciæ Veritatis, I. 529.
•Vindication of Independents, I. 391, 392, 403, 528.
Buxtorf, Lexic. Pref., I. 740.
•——— sub voce בריח, III. 35.
•——— נוי, III. 178.
——— חזן, I. 698.
•——— כמא, III. 231.
•——— קרבן, III. 543.
——— Metatron, III. 272.
•——— סנהדרין, VI. 80.
•——— תורגמן, III. 220.
Tract. de Punct. Vocal. et Accent. Orig. (in answ. to Lud. Capellus), II. 641, 642.
•Synag. Jud. xviii., II. 464.
•Tiberias ii., II. 631.

•*Cabasilas*, Nic., Liturg. Expositio, I. 346.
Cæcilianus, and Felix, Act. Purgat. in calc. Optati, I. 164, 165.
Cæsarius of Arles, Hom. viii., III. 146, 147.
Cævallos, Hieron., Tract. de Cognit. &c. in Caus. Eccl., IV. 873.
Caius, v. *Eusebius*.
v. *Gaius*.
v. *Josephus*.
Pope, Vita ap. Conc., I. 444.
Cajetan, Thomas de Vio, Cardinal, In Matt. xix. 9, IV. 319.
In Hebr., II. 622.
In III. Sent. lxxxiv. 1, 2, IV. 246.
In III. P. D. Thom. lxxv. 1, IV. 30, 97.
•In III. Summ. D. Thom. lxviii. 1, IV. 174.
•Opusc. i. 11, II. 147; IV. 382.
De Confess. Informi, IV. 246.
De Author. Papæ et Concil. ix.. } IV. 362.
Apol. pro eodem tract. xiii., }
Calamy, Life of Baxter, •V. 337; †VI. 127, 180, 187, 196, 213, 226.
Calchuith, v. *Concilium*.
•*Calderwood*, or Didoclavius, Altar. Damasc., I. 269, 270, 272, 273, 310, 372, 373, 377, 378, 380—385, 516, 532; IV. 486, 487, 501, 508, 513, 537; V. 221.
Calixtus, Georgius, De Conjug. Cleric., IV. 822, 826, 832, 833; †VI. 217.
Calvin, •Instit. I. xi. 8, 9, IV. 605; V. 212.
——— II. viii. 33, 34, V. 195.
•——— III. iv. 18, IV. 203.
•——— III. iv. 25, I. 413.
•——— III. iv. 39, III. 704, IV. 193.
•——— IV. ii. 3, I. 25.
•——— IV. iii. 4, I. 41.
•——— IV. iii. 8, I. 513.
•——— IV. iv., IV. 375.
•——— IV. v. 13, I. 606, 607.
•——— IV. vii. 9, IV. 449.
•——— IV. x. 27, I. 235.
•——— IV. x. 28, 29, I. 303.
•——— IV. xi. 1, I. 364; IV. 185, 193.
•——— IV. xiv. 4, I. 846; IV. 584.
•——— IV. xv. 18, IV. 150.
•——— IV. xvi. 24, IV. 159.
——— IV. xvii. 43, 46, I. 299.
——— IV. xix. 13, I. 850.
•——— IV. xix. 17, I. 413.
•——— IV. xix. 18, IV. 263.
•Epist. et Responsa, } IV. 4.
•Consensio in Re Sacram., }
•Antidot. in VI. Sess. Conc. Trident., IV. 157.
•De Vera Eccl. Reform. Rat., I. 25.
Psychopannychia, IV. 710, •763.
•Epist. ad Farell., IV. 157.
In Ezech. xviii. 24, III. 629.
•Harm. Evang. in Matt. xxviii. 19, I. 468.
In Matt. xviii. 16—18, I. 39, 40.
In Act. iii. 1, I. 279.
•In 2 Thess. ii. 2, I. 205.
Camden, Ann. Eliz., v. •93, 389.
Cameracensis, v. *Alliacensis*.
†*Campbell*, Bp., Intermediate State of Departed Souls, VI. 260.
Caninius, Hellenismus, II. 646.
Canisius, Antiq. Lectt., IV. 85.
•*Canne*, Necessity of Separation, I. 154, 216; II. 185.
Canones Afric. Eccles., I. 731, 732; II. 135; V. 191; and v. *Justellus*, *Zonaras*.

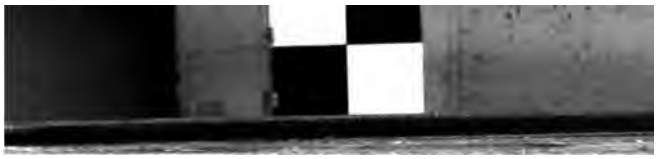


Canones Afric. Eccl., can. xxxvii., iv. 832.
•——— lv., i. 442.
——— ciii., i. 262, 263, 345, 346, 361.
Apostolici, ii. 134, 135.
——— can. i., i. 573; ii. 144; iv. 475; v. 295.
——— iii., iv., i. 55.
——— v., i. 55; •iv. 830.
•——— vi., i. 588.
——— ix., iv. 556.
——— xv., i. 87.
——— xviii., iv. 350.
•——— xxiv., iv. 236.
•——— xxv., iv. 830.
——— xxxii., i. 54.
——— xxxiii., iv. 456; v. 116, 265, 266.
——— xxxiv., i. 502.
——— xxxvi., i. 536, 537; •iv. 858.
——— xxxviii., i. 497, 574.
——— xlviii., iv. 317.
•——— lxv., •——— lxviii., •——— lxix. } i. 665.
——— lxxx., ——— lxxxii., } i. 734.
——— lxxxiv., ii. 615.
v. *Adrian*, *Burchardus*, *Dionysius Exiguus*, *Fulgentius*, *Gratian*, *Ivo*, *Tilius*.
Rom. Eccles. v. *Adrian I. Pope.*
Canons, English, •of 1571, can. vi., ii. 564; v. 397.
•—— of 1597, v. 359, 360.
—— 1603, can. i., iv. 852.
——— ii., iv. 852, 876; v. 451.
——— xxiii., iv. 758.
——— xxvi., v. 271.
——— xxvii., iv. 758,; v. 271.
•——— xxxvi. art. 1, i. 836; v. 215.
•——— xli., v. 464.
——— lv., v. 215, 252, 398.
——— lix., v. 557.
•——— —— lxvi., v. 359, 384.
•——— cvii., iv. 322.
•Of 1640, can. xi., v. 445.
•*Canus, Melchior*, Loc. Theol. ii. 7, ii. 23.
•——— ii. 18, ii. 473.
——— iii. 3, iv. 97.
•——— iv. 4, ii. 41.
• ——— v. 6, ii. 71.
Relect. de Pœnit. vi., iv. 247.
Capitula, v. *Carlomannus*, *Carolus*, *Francorum*.
Cappellus, Ludov., In Act. xiii. 42, i. 736.
In Apocal. viii. 3, i. 246.
Spicil. post Messem, i. 5.
Arcan. Punct. Revel., ii. 632, 633.
Carlomannus, Capitul., i. 517.
Carolus, v. *Charles*.
Carolus Magnus, Capit. de non adorand. Imag., iv. 791, 792.
——— et Ludovicus, Capitul. vi. 281, iv. 872.
•*Caron*, R., Remonstr. Hibernor. 1665, v. 220.
Carthage, v. *Balsamon*, *Concilium*.
Cartwright, Reply to Whitgift, •i. 45, 271, 272, 386; ii. 93, 94, 97, 98, 505, 514; •iii. 47; •iv. 501, 534; •v. 289, 348.
•Admonitions I. and II. to Parliament, i. 49, 50, 78, 273, 305; ii. 505.
Confutation of Rhemish Version on Matt. iii. 11, iii. 65.
——— Matt. xvi. 19, i. 364, 365; iv. 185, 193.
——— • 1 Tim. v. 17, i. 45.
•Directory of Ch. Gov., iv. 900.
•*Carwell*, T., Labyr. Cantuar., ii. 49.
•*Casaubon*, Exercit. i. in Baron. Ann., iv. 513, 711.
——— xv., i. 630; v. 311.
In Æl. Lamprid. Vit. Severi, i. 71.
In Optat. i., i. 167.
Cassander, Consult. Art. iv., v. 141.
——— Art. vi., iii. 51.
——— Art. ix. i. 850, 851.
•——— Art. xix., i. 850.
•——— Art. xxiii., iv. 829, 834; v. 575.
——— Art. xxiv., i. 837; •iv. 119, 123, 124, 567.
•——— Art. xxv., iv. 819.
•De Bapt. Inf., iv. 163, 174.
De Commun. in Utraque Specie, iv. 572—574, 577.
Epist. xix. Ad Joh. Molinæum, iv. 778, 779.
Hymn. Eccl., iii. 712, 713.
Liturgic. iv., i. 298, 331.
•——— xxviii., iv. 565.
Cassian, John, Collat., iii. 352, 354; v. 326.
——— iv. 1, i. 494.
——— x. 2, iv. 515.
——— xviii. 3—7, iv. 811, 812; v. 573.
——— xxi. 9, 10, iv. 356.
Instit. Monach. ii. 3, 5, iv. 811, 812.
Cassiodorus, Div. Lect., ii. 136.
Variar. vii. 46, iv. 348, 354.
Catechism, v. *Liturgy, English*.

Catharinus, Cardinal, Summ Doctr. de Pecc. Orig., Discept. de Nat. Pecc. Orig., } III. 360, 361, 366; v. 155.
v. *Sarpi*.
†*Cave*, Prim. Christianity, VI. 157.
Cedrenus, Georg., Hist. Compend., IV. 539.
Celestine, Pope, Epist. i. ad Episc. Gall., III. 522, 526; v. 168, 183.
——— ii., IV. 221.
Vita ap. Conc., I. 322.
Chalcedon, v. *Concilium*.
Chaldee Paraphrase, v. *Targum*.
†*Chalmers*, Biogr. Dict. art. Thorndike, VI. 155, 190.
Chalon, v. *Conc. Cabillon*.
•*Chamier*, Panstrat. Cathol., II. 95, 498, 500, 523—533, 617, 619, 717.
•*Charenton*, Synod of, 1623, c. i. can. 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, III. 9.
•——— c. XXVI., III. 535.
•——— 1645, c. 9, III. 536.
Charles I., v. *Henderson*.
•*Charles II.*, Directions conc. Preachers in 1662. v. 254, 557.
Chauffepied, Supplem. to Bayle, art. Thorndike, •IV. 840, 841; †VI. 155.
•*Chemnitz*, Exam. Conc. Trid. P. i. De Bon. Opp., III. 712.
——— P. iii. De Confirmat., v. 227.
——— P. iii. De Invoc. Sanct., IV. 774, 780.
•——— P. iii. De Cœlib. Sacerd, IV. 822, 830.
•——— P. IV. De Imagin., IV. 795, 800; v. 520.
•——— P. iv. De Jejunio, IV. 510—512.
•Fundam. Sanæ Doctr. de Cœn. Dom., IV. 23, 25, 39—45, 48, 49.
•*Chidley*, Kath., Justification of Independent Churches, I. 388.
•*Chillingworth*, Answ. to Rushworth, II. 432.
•Religion of Protest., II. 497.
•*Christ on His Throne*, an Independent tract, I. 95, 156, 229, 230, 237, 241, 268, 363, 385, 392, 521, 522, 531, 532, 549, 601, 618.
Chromatius, In Matt. v. Concio i., IV. 321.
Chrysostom, v. *Joannes*, *Liturgy*.
•*Cicero*, M. Tull., De Orat. i. IV. 286.
——— ii. 45, II. 75.
Pro Flacco XXVIII., IV. 409.
•Epist. ad Famil. VIII. 7, IV. 288.
Clarendon, Lord, Letter to Barwick, •II. 6, 7; †VI. 219.
Claude, Reponse au Livre de M. Arnauld, v. 546.
Claudius Apollinaris, v. *Eusebius*.
Clemangis, Disp. super Mater. Conc. Generalis, II. 74.
Clement of Alexandria, Cohort. ad Gentes i., III. 208.
——— ix., II. 524, 547.
Pædagog. i. 2, III. 296.
——— i. 7, III. 208.
——— ii. 1, IV. 510.
——— ii. 2, IV. 75.
——— ii. 10, II. 467.
——— iii. 11, I. 409; IV. 744; VI. 29.
——— iii. 12, II. 118; III. 42, 50, 51.
Strom. i., IV. 711.
——— i. 10, IV. 74, 75.
——— i. 21, II. 268; VI. 76.
——— ii. 3, III. 78.
——— ii. 5, III. 77.
——— ii. 6, III. 80.
——— ii. 9, IV. 685.
——— ii 11, III. 142.
——— ii. 20, III. 185.
——— ii. 23, IV. 305, 317.
•——— iii. 2, III. 188.
——— iii. 4, II. 128; III. 186.
——— iii. 16, III. 388.
——— iv. 7, } III. 142.
——— iv. 15, }
——— vi. 6, IV. 685.
——— vi. 13, } I. 508; IV. 392.
——— vii. 1, }
——— vii. 2, III. 287.
——— vii. 3, III. 142.
•——— vii. 7, v. 194.
——— vii. 12, I. 290.
Quis Dives Salvetur xlii. (et ap. Euseb. H. E. iii. 23), I. 20, 33, 484, 767; VI. 48.
ap. Euseb. H. E ii. 1, I. 6.
v. *Theodotus*.
(reference not traced), II. 117.
Clement of Rome, Epist. ad Corinth. ed. P. Junius, I. 10, 52; II. 189, 484.
——— x., } III. 143.
——— xxxi., }
——— xxxii., }
——— xl., I. 27, 28, 485.
——— xli., I. 338, 356.
——— xlii., I. 32, 386, 735; III. 52; IV. 389, 395.
——— xliv., I. 735, 736, 771.
——— xlvii., I. 28, 734.
——— xlviii., I. 179, 180.
——— l., III. 145.
——— liv., I. 24, 52.
Clement V., Pope, Constit. in Conc.

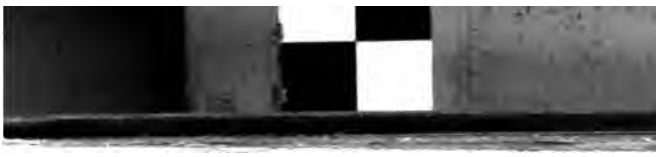
Vienn. edit, tit. i. De Summ. Trin. &c. c. 3, III. 607.
*Clementina iii. 72, VI. 29.
Codex Alexandrinus, II. 167; III. 245, VI. 33.
Canonum, v. *Canones*.
Justin., Theodosii, v. *Justin, Theodosius*.
Cœnæ Domini, v. *Bulla*.
*Coleman, Sermon of 30th July, 1645, II. 376.
*Exam. Re-examined, II. 376.
†*Collier*, Diction. art. Thorndike, VI. 155.
Comenius, J. A., *Historiola Eccl. Slavon., v. 61, 62.
*Rat. Discipl. Fratr. Bohem., v. 61, 64, 65.
†Letter to Charles II., VI. 229.
Commination Service, } v. *Liturgy, English*.
Communion Service, }
Concilium, African., v. *Canones, Concil. Carthag.*
*Agathense (A.D. 506), can. ix., IV. 832.
*——— can. xxi., I. 85.
Alexandrin. (A.D. 384), v. 423.
Ancyran. (A.D. 314), can. v., III. 43.
——— can. x., IV. 820; v. 575.
——— xiii. I. 496—498, 500, 501, 444, 671, 696; *IV. 479.
——— Arabic paraphrase, I. 497, 498, 500, 501.
Antiochen. (A.D. 341), I. 35; IV. 448.
——— can. iii., I. 87.
——— x., I. 501, 670; *IV. 480.
——— xiii., I. 502.
——— xix., I. 74, 83.
——— xxv., I. 55.
Aquileiense (A.D. 381), IV. 453, 454.
Aquisgran. (A.D. 816), can. liv., II. 479.
*Arausic. I. (A.D. 441), can. x, I. 85.
——— II. (A.D. 529), III. 344; v. 168, 315, 325—327, 533.
——— Præf., III. 353.
——— art. v., III. 82, 529; IV. 177.
——— vi., III. 437.
*——— vii., IV. 220.
——— viii., III. 522; IV. 177.
——— xxv., III. 532, 668; IV. 177.
——— in fin., III. 526, 527.
Arelat. I. (A.D. 314), IV. 430, 440; v. 533.
——— can. viii., II. 182.
Arelat. I. (A.D. 314), can. x., IV. 318, 319, 323.
——— xviii., I. 497.
——— xxii., IV. 222.
——— II. (A.D. 452), can. ii., IV. 820, 821, 832.
——— xvii., II. 181; IV. 553.
——— III. (A.D. 475), in Libell. Lucidi Presbyt., III. 518, 526.
Ariminense (A.D. 359), IV. 440.
*Aurelianense III. (A.D. 538), can. ii., IV. 832.
*——— IV. (A.D. 541), can. vii., I. 85.
Basil. Sess. xxiv. (A.D. 1436), v. 609.
——— xxxvi. (A.D. 1439), v. 609, 610.
——— xlv. (A.D. 1442), v. 609.
Cabarsussitan., v. *Augustin*, Enarr. in Ps. xxxvi. 20.
*Cabillon. (A.D. 813), IV. 352.
*Calchuth. (A.D. 787), v. 462.
Carthag. II. (A.D. 390), can. ii., IV. 832.
—— can. iv., I. 781.
*—— III. (A.D. 397), I. 260; IV. 830, 831; v. 425.
*—— IV. (A.D. 398), IV. 220, 221; v. 286.
——— can. iii. I. 77.
——— xiii., IV. 744.
——— xviii., I. 588.
——— xxii., I. 77.
——— lxxvi., } III. 707.
——— lxxviii., }
——— xciii. I. 481.
—— V. (A.D. 398), can. iii., IV. 832.
—— VI. (A.D. 407), I. 261.
—— XII. (A.D. 412), } III. 344; *v. 315.
—— XIII. (A.D. 416), }
—— XIV. (A.D. 418), }
—— XV. (A.D. 418), I. 261.
——— Epist. ad Bonifac. Pap., IV. 449, 550.
——— can. vi., vii., IV. 449.
*Chalcedon. (A.D. 451), v. 320, 396.
——— act. iii., IV. 442.
——— v., IV. 42.
——— xv., IV. 457.
——— can. i., IV. 448.
——— vi., I. 71, 72, 86, 160.
——— x., v. 263, 464.
——— xvii., I. 29, 440.
——— xxviii., IV. 437, 456.
*Constantiense (A.D. 1414), Sess. xiii., IV. 571.

*Concilium, Constantinop. I. (A.D. 381), v. 320, 396.
——— can. iii., iv. 456.
——— vi., i. 92.
*——— vii., v. 34.
*——— II. (A.D. 553), iv. 447, 462; v. 314, 320, 396; and v. *Justinian.*
*——— collat. vii. Epist. Vigil. Papæ, ii. 479; iv. 462.
*——— III. (A.D. 680), v. 320, 396; and v. *Agatho.*
——— act. xiii., iv. 463.
——— xviii., iv. 443, 463.
——— can. i., iv. 462.
——— (A.D. 754), iv. 91.
——— (A.D. 870), v. 494.
Diospolit. (A.D. 415), iii. 344, 485; v. 315.
Eliberit. (A.D. 305), *i. 111; iv. 215.
——— can. i. } iv. 217.
——— ii. }
——— iii., i. 411; iv. 217; vi. 34.
——— v., iv. 218.
——— vi., iv. 217.
——— vii., i. 411; iv. 217—219; vi. 34.
——— viii., iv. 217, 318.
——— ix., iv. 218, 318, 319.
——— x., iv. 292, 318, 326.
——— xii., iv. 217.
——— xiii., iv. 217, 218.
——— xiv., iv. 240.
——— xvii., } iv. 217.
——— xviii., }
——— xix., i. 695.
——— xxi., } iv. 240.
——— xxxii., }
——— xxxiii., iv. 820, 821, 831.
——— xxxvi., iv. 788, 789; v. 211.
*——— xxxix., i. 653, 654; v. 34.
——— xlvii., iv. 217, 218.
——— l., iv. 240.
——— lv. iv. 219.
——— lxi., iv. 350.
——— lxiii., iv. 218.
——— lxiv., iv. 217.
——— lxv., iv. 218.
——— lxviii., iv. 219.
——— lxxi.—lxxiii., } iv.
——— lxxv., } 218.
——— lxxvi., iv. 233.
——— lxxviii., iv. 240.
——— lxxix., iv. 217.
Epaonense (A.D. 517), can. xxvii., i. 262.
*Ephes. I. (A.D. 431), v. 320, 396; and v. *Cyril of Alexandria.*
*Florentin. (A.D. 1439), iv. 708.
*——— Sess. xxv., iv. 707.
——— Eugenii Papæ Instruct. Armenorum, iv. 95, 96, 239, 679, 752, 909, 910.
*——— Eugenii Papæ Bulla Union. inter Gr. et Lat., iii. 709.
Francof. (A.D. 794), can. ii., iv. 799, 800.
*Gangrens. (A.D. 340), can. iv., iv. 820.
—— can. vi., i. 53, 54.
——— vii., } i. 54.
——— viii., }
——— xxi., ii. 538.
Gerund. (A.D. 517), can. i., i. 262.
——— ix., iii. 707.
Hatfeld. (A.D. 680), v. 320, 321.
Hieros. (A.D. 415), iii. 344; v. 315.
Laodicen. (probably A.D. 364), can. ii., iii. 43.
——— v., i. 84.
——— vii., } ii. 181; iv. 553.
——— viii., }
——— xv., i. 256, 321.
——— xvii., i. 319; v. 243.
——— xviii., i. 259, 262, 263, 278.
——— xix., i. 294, 324—326, 331, 333; v. 253.
——— xxviii., i. 166, 329.
——— xlix., i. 293; iv. 576.
——— lvii., i. 497, 671, 696.
——— lix., i. 256.
——— lx., i. 323.
*Lateran. I. (A.D. 649), can. xviii., ii. 255.
——— III. (A.D. 1179), i. 85.
——— IV. (A.D. 1215), can. i., iv. 353.
*——— xiv., iv. 830.
*——— xxi., iv. 239; v. 273, 610.
——— cap. i. De Fide Catholica, iv. 95; and v. *Innocent III.*
Lugdun. (circ. A.D. 475), v. 326.
——— II. (A.D. 1274), v. 609.
*Martini Episc. Bracar. (A.D. 572), can. vi., iv. 220.
*——— lxxxiii., iv. 566.
Milevit. II. (A.D. 416), iii. 344; *v. 315.
——— can. xii., i. 260—262.
——— can. xvii., iv. 314, 329.
*Mogunt. (A.D. 813), iv. 352.
Neo-Cæsar. (A.D. 314), can. i., iv. 820, 821.
—— can. vi., iv. 165, 169.
——— viii., iv. 820, 82[1].



Concilium, Neo-Cæsar., can. xii., i. 653.
——— xiii., i. 86, 444.
——— xv., i. 694.
*Nicæn. I. (A.D. 325), iv. 461; v. 320, 396.
——— Epist. Synod., iv. 238; v. 423.
—— can. iv., i. 574; ii. 144; iv. 422, 475; v. 295.
——— v., i. 74, 83, 537; iv. 858.
——— vi., i. 499; ii. 184; iv. 437, 438, 442; v. 115.
——— vii., iv. 438.
——— xii., iii. 43.
——— xiii., i. 414; iv. 221.
——— xv., i. 86.
——— xvi., i. 86, 87.
——— xix., ii. 181; iv. 237, 553.
*——— xx., iv. 503.
——— v. *Gelasius Cyzicenus.*
Nicæn. II. (A.D. 787), v. *320, 494, 519.
—— act. i., v. 211.
——— ii., iv. 463, 799.
——— vi., iv. 91, 92, 799.
——— vii., iv. 463, 799.
——— vii., Defin., iv. 790, 796.
Paris. (A.D. 824), iv. 800.
*—— (A.D. 829), i. 29.
*——— cap. viii., i. 654.
*——— cap. xxvii., i. 686.
*Quinisext. v. *Trullan.*
Roman. (A.D. 494), v. 326.
*——— (A.D. 1078), i. 112.
Sardic. (A.D. 347), iv. 440, 447, 799.
—— can. iii., iv. 447, 464.
——— vi., i. 29, 440.
*———— viii., } i. 731.
*——— ix., }
—— (Pseudo), Epist. xii., iv. 448, 453.
*Senense (A.D. 1528), can. x., iv. 752.
*Tolet. I. (A.D. 400), can. xiii., iv. 566.
—— can. xvii., iv. 291.
*———— xx., i. 695.
*—— II. (A.D. 531), can. i., iv. 832.
—— III. (A.D. 589), can. xi., i. 411.
*—— IV. (A.D. 633), can. xxvii., xliv., iv. 832.
———— liv., iii. 707.
*—— VIII. (A.D. 653), can. vi., iv. 832.
—— XI. (A.D. 675), can. xii., iv. 224.
Trident. Sess. iv. (A.D. 1546), Decr. I, *ii 625—627; v. 614.
Trident. Sess. v. (A.D. 1546), Decr. de Pecc. Orig. c. 5, iii. 359, 383.
———— vi. (A.D. 1547), Decr. de Justific., iii. 602; v. 143, 223.
———— cc. 3, 5, 8, 9, iii. 602.
———— 4—7, iii. 597, 604, 606, 612; v. 155.
*———— 14, iv. 245; v. 561.
———— 18, 22, iii. 666.
———— 30, iv. 668, 679.
———— 32, iii. 716.
——— Sess. vii. (A.D. 1547), can. 1, De Sacram., i. iv. 752.
———— can. 3, De Sacram., iv. 739; v. 584.
———— can. 1, De Confirm., v. 228.
*——— Sess. xii. (A.D. 1551), can. 12, ii. 393.
——— Sess. xiii. (A.D. 1551), cap. 1, iv. 28.
———— cap. 5, iv. 758.
———— Decr. de Euch., can. 1, iv. 35.
———————— 2, iv. 758, 909.
———————— 4, iv. 4, 95.
———————— 8, iv. 35.
——— Sess. xiv. (A.D. 1551), cap. 1, iv. 255.
———— De Sacr. Pœnit., cap. 3, iv. 250.
———— cap. 4, iv. 247; v. 561.
———————— 5, iv. *185, 239, 257; v. 560.
———— ———— 8, iv. 253; v. 561, 562.
———— cap. 7, iv. 241; v. 286.
———————— 8, iv. *185, 239.
———— ——— De Extr. Unct. cap. i., iv. 265.
———————— cap. 2., iv. 266.
——— Sess. xxi. (A.D. 1562), v. 407.
——— Sess. xxii. (A.D. 1562), v. 407.
———————— De Sacrif. Miss. cap. 1, 2, v. 615.
———————— 6, iv. 568; v. 616.
*——— Sess. xxiii. (A.D. 1563), iv. 928.
*——— Sess. xxiv. (A.D. 1563), De Matrim., can. 1, iv. 358.
——— can. 6, iv. 356.
———— 7, iv. 331.
———— 8, iv. 316.
*———— 9, iv. 355.
——— Sess. xxv. (A.D. 1563), De Purgat., iv. 668, 679.

*Concilium Trident., Sess. xxv., De Invoc. Sanct. et Sacris Imag., iv. 794. v. *Sarpi.*
Trullan. (A.D. 692), v. 494.
——— can. vi., *iv. 830; v. 576.
*——— xii., } iv. 830,
*——— xiii., } 831.
*——— xvi., iv. 382.
*——— xvii., i. 87.
*——— xxxvi., iv. 406.
——— lii., iv. 576.
——— ult., iii. 43.
*Turon. I. (A.D. 461), can. i. et ii., iv. 832.
*——— II. (A.D. 567), can. xix., iv. 832.
Venet. (A.D. 465), can. xv., i. 262.
*Vermer. (A.D. 756), iv. 363.
*Vernense (A.D. 755), i. 29, 440, 492.
Vienn. (A.D. 1312), v. *Clement V.*
Ordo de Celebrando Concil., i. 538.
Concordats of Francis I. and Leo X, iv. 859, 860, 866.
Concordat of Worms, 1122, v. 605.
Concordiæ Liber, iv. 40—45, 705.
Confession, Anabaptist, of 1646, iv. 900, 901, 922.
*Of Belgian Churches, ii. 34; iii. 94.
*Of the Congregational Churches, at the Savoy, 1658, ii. 23; iv. 897; v. 31, 33, 318; and v. *Independents.*
*Of English (Brownists) in the Low Countries, 1602, i. 446.
*Of French Reformed Churches, ii. 34; iii. 9, 10; and v. *Charenton.*
*Of New Englanders, 1680, iv. 900; and v. *New England.*
Westminster, v. *Westminster.*
*Of Wirtemberg, iii. 712.
Confessio Augustana, art. ii., iii. 380.
*——— art. iv., iii. 94.
*——— art. vii., iv. 894.
*——— art. ix., iv. 705.
*——— art. xi., v. 328.
*De Potest. Eccl., v. 428.
Constance, v. *Concilium.*
Constantine, laws of, v. *Theodos. Cod.*
Constantinople, v. *Concilium.*
Constantius, Epist. ad Episc. in Conc. Arimin., iv. 453.
Constitutiones Apostolicæ, i. 6, iii. 574.
——— ii. 5, iii. 574.
——— ii. 16, i. 418, 425; ii. 345; vi. 26, 34.
——— ii. 19, ii. 284, 528, 543.
——— ii. 26, iii. 304, 305.
——— ii. 28, i. 147, 166, 167, 329, 464.
——— ii. 35, iii. 574.
Constitutiones Apostolicæ, ii. 42, ii. 345.
——— ii. 45, i. 162; iv. 846.
——— ii. 46, iv. 846.
——— ii. 47, i. 162, 489, 703; iv. 846.
——— ii. 55, iii. 343.
——— ii. 57, i. 147, 148, 208, 215, 318, 324, 333, 464, 533; vi. 59.
——— ii. 59, i. 278, 296.
——— v. 6, iii. 45.
——— v. 14, i. 285; iv. 79.
——— v. 15, i. 286.
——— vi. 12, }
——— vi. 18, }
——— vi. 19, } iii. 574.
——— vi. 20, }
——— vi. 21, }
——— vi. 22, }
——— vi. 23, iii. 574; iv. 79, 127.
——— vi. 30, iv. 79.
——— vii. 13, iii. 145.
——— vii. 23, i. 286.
——— vii. 24, i. 278.
——— vii. 25, iv. 79.
——— vii. 39, iii. 342; vi. 29.
——— vii. 40, i. 409; ii. 614.
——— vii. 47, i. 769.
*——— viii. 4, i. 512.
——— viii. 5, i. 317, 326, 327, 331, 847.
——— viii. 6, i. 317, 326, 327, 331; iii. 41.
——— viii. 9, iv. 224.
——— viii. 10, i. 329, 330, 332, 333; ii. 188.
——— viii. 11, i. 329, 330; ii. 188; iii. 342.
——— viii. 12, i. 149, 162, 329, 340, 346, 347, 351, 352, 357, 358, 359, 360, 464; iii. 345; iv. 75.
——— viii. 15, i. 360.
——— viii. 27, i. 502.
——— viii. 31, i. 167.
——— viii. 32, *i. 408; ii. 117, 160; iv. 292, 326; vi. 28.
——— viii. 34, i. 278; iv. 292, 326.
——— viii. 41, }
——— viii. 42, } iv. 718.
——— viii 43, }
Contarinus, Cardinal, De Justific., v. 141.
Corbet, Disc. of Relig. of Eng., v. *303, *309—313, 334, 335, 337, 417, 481.
Cornelius, Epist. ap. Cyprian. Epist. xlix., i. 76, 488.
Cosin, Schol. Hist. of Can. of H. Scripture, ii. 594, 613, 624; *iv. 541, 657; *v. 609.



Cosin, •Hist. of Transubstantiation, iv. 30, 94, 96, 98.
•*Cotton*, Way of the Churches, i. 430, 431, 447, 448, 453—455, 461, 462, 467, 518, 519, 622, 854, 864; ii. 109, 365, 395.
•Serm. on 1 Cor. xiv. 40, v. 198.
•Answ. to Ball on Set Forms, i. 385.
Covarruvias, Decret. Epit. iv., iv. 348, 358.
•Relect., ii. 339.
•*Covenant*, Solemn League and, i. 629. Exhortation by H. of Commons touching it, Feb. 9, 1643-4, i. 557.
•*Covenanters' Catechism*, 1644, i. 725.
•*Cracow*, Synod of, v. 65.
Crellius, De Uno Deo Patre i. 1, iii. 273, 275.
——— i. 2, iii. 284.
——— i. 3, iii. 308.
——— ii., iii. 310.
•De Deo ix., iii. 219.
•——— xi., iii. 210, 219, 265.
•——— xiii., iii. 225, 231.
•Resp. ad Grotium de Satisfac. Christi, Præf., iii. 566, 584.
——— c. i., ii. 411; •iii. 159, 555.
•——— c. ii., iii 578.
•——— c. iv., iii 579.
•——— c. vi., iii. 582, 583.
•——— c. x., iii. 561.
Cresconius, Brev. Canon., iv. 451.
•*Cressy*, Hugh, Reflex. on Oaths of Suprem. and Allegiance, 1661, v. 219.
•*Crisp*, Tobias, Sermons, iii. 14.
Critici Sacri, iii. 450; †vi. 215.
Cromwell, Speech of, Jan. 22, 165½, v. 36.
•*Crusius*, M., Turco-Græcia, iv. 562.
•*Cudworth*, De Vera Ratione Cœnæ Dom., iv. 101, 105.
•*Curcellæus*, De Pecc. Orig. ii. 24, iii. 162.
Cusanus, Nicolaus, De Concord. Cathol. ii. 5, ii. 73.
•——— ii. 25, iv. 447.
•*Cuspinian*, Cæsares, v. 609.
Cyprian, Adv. Jud. ii. 5, iii. 208, 226.
——— ii. 6, iii. 208.
——— iii. 44, iv. 846.
De Hab. Virg., iv. 808.
De Unit. Eccl., iv. 413.
De Lapsis, i. 259; ii. 455, 459; iv. 71, 169, 231.
De Orat. Dom., i. 259; ii. 417; iv. 68, 71, 519, 518.
De Mortalit., iv. 765.
Ad Demetrian., ii. 438; iv. 222.
De Op. et Eleemos., iii. 76.
•De Bono Patient., iii. 373.
Epist., ii. 189.
•—— i., i. 589, 734; ii. 310, 311.
—— iv., i. 36; ii. 284; iv. 808.
—— v., —— vii., } i. 55.
—— viii., —— xiii., } i. 50.
—— xiv., i. 31, 67; •iv. 216.
—— xv., i. 50; iv. 131, 138, 241.
—— xvi., i. 66, 157; iv. 131, 231, 241.
—— xvii., i. 66, 157; iv. 241.
—— xviii., iv. 241.
—— xix., i. 157; iv. 241.
—— xxvi., i. 786.
—— xxix., i. 72.
•—— xxx., i. 158.
—— xxxii., i. 65.
—— xxxiv., i. 443, 444.
—— xxxviii., i. 76.
—— xxxix., iv. 131, 714.
—— xli., —— xliii., } iv. 427, 443.
•—— xliv., iv. 730.
—— xlix., v. *Cornelius*.
—— lii., iv. 472.
—— liv., i. 56.
—— lv., i. 73, 76, 411, 415, 416, 575; iii. 76; iv. 682; vi. 34.
—— lvii., ii. 407.
—— lix., i. 69; ii. 534, 550; iv. 231, 428, 443, 452, 472.
—— lx., iv. 765.
—— lxiii., iv. 74, 100, 126, 127.
—— lxiv., iii. 345, 387; iv. 166.
—— lxvii., i. 70, 71, 76; ii. 151, 282, 528, 543.
—— lxviii., ii. 151.
—— lxix., v. 421.
—— •lxxii. iii. 76.
—— lxxiii., i. 367, 368, 422; ii. 159, 160, 169, 170, 181; iii. 713; iv. 415, 553; vi. 30.
•—— lxxiv., iii. 370.
—— lxxv., v. *Firmilianus*.
•—— lxxvi., i. 512.
v. *Arnoldus*.
Cyril of Alexandria, De Trin. et Person. Christi i., ii. 531, 532.
In Julian. vii., ii. 526.
•In Joan. xxi. Comment. xii., iv. 400.
•Adv. Anthrop. viii., iii. 387.
•Explan. XII. Capit. in Anathem. iii., iii. 170.
Epist. ad Joan. Antioch. in Act. Conc. Ephes. A.D. 431, P. i. c. 21. iv. 441.
v. *Liturgy*

Cyril of Jerusalem, Catech. iv., II. 119, 527.
——— v., II. 120, 121.
——— vi. 17, III. 203.
——— xviii. 32, II. 119.
——— xix. (Mystag. i.) 7, IV. 75.
——— xxi. (Mystag. iii.) 4, IV. 60, 82, 86.
——— xxii. (Mystag. iv.) 1—3, 6, IV. 72, 74, 78.
——— xxiii. (Mystag. v.), I. 264.
——— xxiii. (Mystag. v.) 7, IV. 60, 72, 74, 82; IV. 718.
——— xxiii. (Mystag. v.) 8, IV. 131, 132.
——— xxiii. (Mystag. v.) 9, IV. 776.
——— xxiii. (Mystag. v.) 19, V. 586.
Cyrillus, Lexicon Græc. Lat., I. 478; II. 167.

†*Dalechamp*, Harrisonus Honoratus, VI. 163, 173.
Damascenus, v. *Joannes*.
•*Davenant*, De Judic. Controv., II. 498, 499.
Decreta, v. *Gratian*.
De Dieu, In Act. xiii. 42, I. 736.
De Dominis, Abp. of Spalato, De Rep. Eccl., V. 590.
——— I. vii 17—29, } IV. 413.
——— I. viii. 8, 9, }
——— II. x. 1, sq., IV. 832.
•——— II. x. 5—7, IV. 820.
•——— II. x. 26—39, V. 575, 576.
——— II. xi. 1, sq., IV. 833.
•——— III. xii. 21, IV. 405.
•——— IV. viii. 34, IV. 450.
——— V. vi. 1, sq., V. 546.
——— V. vii. 10—20, IV. 242.
——— V. viii. 110—120, IV. 710.
•——— V. xii. 4, I. 667.
•——— VII. xii. 23, IV. 776.
——— VII. xii. 59—71, IV. 800.
•*Deering*, Sir E., Consid. upon the Late Canons, 1641, I. 455.
Dell, Doctrine of Baptisms, I. 409; II. 126; III. 46, 59; IV. 140—142, 145; V. 13; VI. 28, 29, 64, †167, †221.
•Right Reformation, I. 553, 554.
†Trial of Spirits, VI. 167.
•*Denne*, Man of Sin Discovered, III. 14
D'Escale, v. *Scaliger*.
Deusdedit, Pope, v. *Gratian*.
Didoclavius, v. *Calderwood*.
Digest, lib. ii. tit. 1, De Jurisdict. l. 3, I. 702.
Digest, lib. ii. tit. 8, De Satisdatione, l. 1, III. 582.
lib. xxix. tit. 1, De Testam. Milit., l. 1, I. 733.
lib. xxxviii. tit. 10, De Grad. et Affin., ll. 1—9, IV. 350, 351.
lib. xlvi. tit. 2, De Novationibus &c., ll. 1, 11, III. 574.
lib. xlvi. tit. 3, De Solutionibus &c., l. 52, III. 582.
lib. xlvii. tit. 22, De Colleg. et Corporibus, ll. 1, 3, I. 642.
Diodati, In 1 Cor. v. 4, 5, I. 67.
In 1 Cor. xi. 5, I. 195.
In 1 Tim. v. 17, I. 166.
Dion Cassius, lib. xliii., } I. 705.
lib. lii., }
lib. lviii., I. 790.
•lib. lxix., IV. 913.
Dionysius Alexandr., ap. Euseb. H. E. vii. 9, I. 338, 839, 855; and v. *Athanasius, Eusebius*.
Areopagita, De Eccl. Hierarch. i., II. 537, 538.
——— ii., IV. 697.
——— iii., I. 148, 149, 319, 321, 323, 325, 326, 464; III. 387; IV. 80, 127, 128, 718; V. 244.
——— vii., II. 458; IV. 182, 718—720.
——— De Cœl. Hierarch. iv., III. 300.
——— De Div. Nom. iv., II. 615.
Exiguus, Cod. Canon., I. 496, 497; II. 135, 136; IV. 448, 451.
Pope, Vita ap. Conc., I. 386, 444.
Diospolis, v. *Concilium*.
Directory for Public Worship, I. 550, 627, 835, 836, 841, 842, 847—849, 851; IV. 157, 158, 487, 530, 537, 549, 584, 596, 600, 903, 904; V. 68.
•*Discipline*, Scotch Book of, 1st., I. 275, 627.
•——— 2nd., I. 468.
Dort, Synod of, III. 400, 535, •624; V. 533.
——— Sentent. Theol. M. Britann., III. 535; V. 169.
——— Bremensium, V. 169.
D'Ossat, Cardinal, Lettres, IV. 873.
•*Douglas*, Edw., Great Myst. of Godliness, 1661, V. 197.
•*Downham*, Bp., Treat. of Justification, III. 17, 95, 129.
•Cov. of Grace, III. 95, 97.
†*Dowsing*, Journal, VI. 192.
•*Driedo*, De Grat. et Lib. Arb. i. 3, IV. 179.
•De Captiv. et Redempt. Gen. Hum., III. 583.
•*Drusius*, De Nom. Dei, VI. 87.
•In 1 Tim. ii. 4, III. 412, 413.

*Dugdale, View of Late Troubles, I. 547, 548; V. 17, 386.
v. Marsham.
Du Plessis, v. Mornay.
†Duport, Liber Job Græco Carm. Redd., VI. 176, 273.
†Horæ Subsecivæ, VI. 155, 274.
Durandus de S. Portiano, In I. Sent. xvii. 10. 4, III. 604.
——— In III. Sent. xxii. 3, IV. 703.
——— In III. Sent. xxxi. 1. 6, III. 604.
——— In IV. Sent. xi. 1, IV. 96.
——— In IV. Sent. vii. 4, IV. 469, 470.
Durantus, or Durandus, Gul., Rationale IV. i. 45, 48, I. 326, 345.

*Eaton, Honeycomb of Free Justification, III. 14.
Eckius, Enchirid., II. 20.
Edward VI., Injunctions, V. 252, 397; and v. Liturgy, Reformatio Legum.
*Edwards, Gangræna, I. 638; II. 476, 477; III 13, 14; IV. 496, 538, 895; V. 17, 99, 178, 235, 386.
Elias Thisbites, seu Levita, in voc. תשבי, I. 214.
Eliberitanum, v. Concilium.
*Elisius, Thomas, Clypeus Pior. adv. Hær. xi. 3, IV. 174.
Elizabeth, Queen, Injunctions in 1559, V. 215, 397.
——— § 18. V. 251.
*Ellis, Vindiciæ Catholicæ, 1647, I. 637.
Elvira, v. Concilium Eliberitanum.
Ennius, Hectoris Lustra, III. 513.
Enoch, Apocr. Book of, I. 739—741.
Epaonense, Ephesus, } v. Concilium.
Ephrem Syrus, De Nat. Dei Curiose non Scrut., IV. 79.
ap. Photii Cod. ccxxix., IV. 86.
Epictetus, Enchirid. xliii., IV. 632.
Epigramm. Vet., IV. 760.
Epiphanius, Adv. Hær. xv. (cont. Scribas) 1, I. 128.
——— xvi. (cont. Pharisæos) 1, I. 709; VI. 55.
——— xx. 4, I. 684; IV. 381.
*——— xxi., III. 183.
——— xxi. 1, I. 434.
——— xxi. 2, III. 200, 201, 204.
——— xxi. 4, III. 184.
——— xxii. 1, } III. 184; IV.
——— xxii. 4, } 913.
——— xxiii. 1, III. 261. 262.
——— xxiii. 4, III. 203.
——— xxiv. 6, III. 509.
Adv. Hær. xxv., III. 203.
——— xxv. 7, III. 199.
*——— xxvi., III. 184.
——— xxvi. 3, III. 188.
——— xxvii. 2, III. 194.
——— xxvii. 3, III. 188.
——— xxvii. 4, III. 188, 199.
——— xxvii. 6, I. 23, 24; IV. 408.
——— xxviii. 1, III. 192, 194, 204, 250.
——— xxviii. 2, III. 191; IV. 380.
——— xxviii. 4, III. 192.
——— xxviii. 6, III. 192—194, 199, 205; IV. 671.
——— xxix. 9, I. 425, 784; IV. 501; VI. 5, 25.
——— xxx. 2, III. 205.
——— xxx. 3, III. 250.
——— xxx. 6, I. 481; IV. 131, 138.
——— xxx. 11, I. 82, 142, 144, 427, 438, 463, 547, 675, 699; VI. 39, 91.
——— xxx. 24, III. 205.
——— xxxi. 2, 10, } III. 203.
——— xxxii. 1, } III. 203.
——— xxxiii. 1, } III. 203.
——— xxxiv., I. 338, 839 (from S. Irenæus i. 9).
——— xlii., III. 196.
——— xlii. 1, I. 488, 655; II. 171, 175.
——— xlii. 2, I. 488, 679.
——— xlii. 3, III. 510.
——— xlvi., } III. 196.
——— xlvii., } III. 196.
——— xlviii., IV. 213.
*——— xlviii. 11, 12, IV. 359.
——— xlviii. 14, I. 710.
——— l., I. 92; IV. 420.
——— li. 12, V. 514.
——— li. 30, I. 725, 848.
——— li. 33, II. 441; V. 514.
——— lv. 3, II. 536.
——— lvii. 1, I. 488.
——— lix. 2, II. 163.
——— lix. 3, IV. 824.
——— lix. 4, IV. 822—824.
——— lix. 5, I. 418; IV. 227.
——— lxi. 1, I. 709; VI. 55.
——— lxi. 5, II. 536.
——— lxiv. 4, } III. 288.
——— lxiv. 8, } III. 288.
——— lxiv. 56, III. 640 (from Methodius).
——— lxiv. 63, II. 430, 431.
——— lxvi. 2—4, IV. 622.
——— lxvi. 5, IV. 622, 914.
——— lxvi 11, I. 444.
——— lxvi. 14, III. 510.

Epiphanius, Adv. Hær. lxviii., I. 501.
——— lxviii. 2, •III. 704; IV. 422.
——— lxviii. 4, } I. 445.
——— lxix. 1, }
——— lxix. 3, I. 488.
——— lxix. 11, I. 500.
•——— lxix. 15, III. 311.
——— lxix. 55, II. 526.
•——— lxix. 69, III. 311.
——— lxx., V. 423.
——— lxx. 10, IV. 436.
——— lxx. 15, IV. 473.
——— lxxv., IV. 710.
——— lxxv. 5, I. 19, 151; IV. 376, 387, 394.
——— lxxv. 6, I. 290.
——— lxxv. 7, IV. 716, 717.
——— lxxv. 8, II. 536.
•——— lxxvi., III. 311.
——— lxxvi. 7, II. 526, 541.
•——— lxxviii. 13, IV. 510.
——— lxxix. 2—4, 8, IV. 772.
——— Anaceph. ad lib. iii., IV. 772.
——— Expos. Fid. Cathol. xiii., IV. 930.
——— xxi., IV. 822.
——— xxii., I. 282, 286, 292, 293.
——— xxiii., II. 417.
Epist. ad Joan. Hieros. ap. Hieronymum, IV. 788; V. 211.
Episcopius, Opera tom. ii. Pref., V. 315, 316, 439.
Resp. ad Specim. Calumn., V. 316.
Theol. Instit. IV. ii. 34, 35, V. 316.
Erasmus, Pref. to Paraph. of S. Luke, II. 622.
•In Matt. xvi., IV. 401.
•In Rom. v. 12, III. 162.
——— ix. 5, III. 226.
•In 3 John 5, III. 75.
Pref. ad Opp. S. Hil. Pictav., III. 308, 309.
Erastus, Explic. Graviss. Quæst., Pesclavii 1589, •I. 741; IV. 873, 874.
Thes. i., vi, I. 406.
——— xxi., I. 419.
——— xxii., I 425.
——— xxiii., I. 418, 419; II. 194.
——— xli, I. 660; II. 392.
——— xlv., I. 659; II. 349.
——— xlviii., I. 660.
——— lxxiii, I. 643.
Confirm. Thes. iii. 1, I. 638.
——— iv. 1, I. 561.
——— v. 1, I. 741; VI. 22.
Erigena, v. *Joannes.*
Esther, Editt. Græc. duæ ex Arundel. Bibl. productæ (ab Usserio), II. 650.
Estius. In III. Sent. ix. 2, 3, IV. 792, 794.
In IV. Sent. viii. 13, I. 856; IV. 51.
•——— xv. 7, I. 863.
•——— xxiv. 1, I. 474.
•In Ep. ad Rom., III. 103.
•In Rom. x. 6—9, IV. 662.
•In 1 Cor. iii. 13, IV. 726.
•——— xi. 4, IV. 732.
•In 2 Cor. xi. 13, IV. 403.
•In Ep. ad Gal., I.I. 105.
•In 2 Tim. i. 4, III. 415, 416.
•In Ep. ad Hebr., III. 104.
•In Hebr. ix. 25, IV. 103.
Ethiopic, v. *Liturgy.*
Etymol. Magn. sub v. Μοιχός, IV. 304.
•*Evagrius*, H.E. iv. 35, IV. 81.
Eucherius Lugdun., De Quæst. N. T. in Luc., IV. 694, 695.
In Symb. Hom. i., II. 120.
Eugenius, v. *Conc. Florent.*
Eulogius, v. *Photius.*
Euripides, Herc. Furens, 969 sq., VI. 103.
——— Cyclops, 120, II. 398; IV. 529; V. 582.
Eusebius, H. E., II. 142.
——— ii. 1, I. 6 (from Clem. Alex.)
——— ii. 13, III. 189.
——— ii. 16,17, IV. 807.
——— ii. 23, III. 190; IV. 510.
——— ii. 24, I. 461.
——— ii. 25, I. 23, 450, 819; IV. 409, 412.
——— iii. 4, I. 11.
——— iii. 11, I. 5, 6 (from Hegesippus).
——— iii. 16, I. 692.
——— iii. 20, I. 34, 35, 45 (from Hegesippus).
——— iii. 23, V. Clemens Alex.
•——— iii. 25, III. 305.
——— iii. 26, III. 189.
——— iii. 27, III. 189; IV. 498.
——— iii. 28, III. 189, 198, 199, 205 (from Caius and Dion. Alex).
——— iii. 29, III. 189.
——— iii. 32, I. 460, 461; II. 434, 447, 448; III. 188, 189, 190, 290; VI. 67, 68 (from Hegesippus).
——— iii. 33, II. 196.
——— iii. 36, IV. 326.
——— iii. 39, IV. 412.
——— iv. 7, III. 188.
•——— iv. 15, III. 436.
——— iv. 17, IV. 289 (from Justin Martyr).
——— iv. 18, II. 636.
——— iv. 22, I. 460, 461; III. 190. (ed. R. Stephens, from Hegesippus.)
——— iv. 23, I. 26, 692.

Eusebius, H. E., iv. 26, ii. 623 (from Melit. Sardiens.)
——— iv. 29, iii. 197.
——— v. 2, iii. 233.
•——— v. 3, vi. 50.
——— v. 6, i. 22 } (from Ire-
•——— v. 7, i. 182 } næus).
•——— v. 8. ii. 440.
——— v. 14-19, iv. 213.
——— v. 16, i. 547; ii. 531, 548; •iii. 436; •vi. 39, 50 (from Apollinaris).
——— v. 20, ii. 493; iv. 54 (from Irenæus de Ogdoade).
——— v. 23—25, i. 769.
——— v. 24, i. 283—285; ii. 178; iv. 54 (from Irenæus).
——— v. 24 26; iv. 421.
——— v. 28, iv. 227.
——— vi. 2, i. 498.
——— vi. 19, i. 388, 473, 696.
——— vi. 29, i. 499.
——— vi. 43, i. 54, 653, 655, 739, 777, 778; iii. 52, 77; iv. 527.
——— vi. 44, iv. 574.
——— vi 45, ii. 179, 180.
——— vi. 46, ii. 145, 179.
——— vii., ii. 190.
——— vii. 3, ii. 181.
——— vii. 4, 5, ii. 179.
——— vii. 7, ii. 181.
——— vii. 9, i. 338; iv. 424: and v. Dion. Alex.
——— vii. 10, i. 467, 750, 751.
•——— vii. 12, iii. 436.
——— vii. 18, iv. 789.
——— vii. 23—25, ii. 449 (from Dion. Alex.)
——— vii. 24, i. 444, 754.
——— vii. 28, iv. 437.
——— vii. 30, i. 563; ii. 182, 183, 190; iv. 880.
——— viii. 1, i. 728; iv. 527, 529; v. 109.
——— viii. 2, i. 728; ii. 312.
——— x. 5, ii. 312.
De Vita Constantini ii. 36—40, ii. 312.
——— ii. 48—50, i. 751.
——— ii. 69, 71, i. 488; iii. 305, 306.
——— iii. 5, i. 769.
——— iii. 6, ii. 318.
——— iii. 61, 62, v. 267.
——— iii. 66, i. 648.
——— iv. 36, ii. 313.
——— iv. 61, i. 410
•——— iv. 61—63, iii. 45.
Demonst. Evang. i. 5, iii. 332.
——— i. 6, i. 709; ii. 222; vi. 55.
——— i. 8, ii. 538.
——— i. 10, iv. 80.
Demonst. Evang. v., iii. 208.
——— v. 3, iv. 80.
——— viii. 1, iv. 80, 127.
De Præp. Evang. xiii. 10, iv. 777.
——— xiii. 12, ii. 641, 645 (from Aristobulus).
•Cont. Marcell. Ancyr. i. 4, v. 267.
Chronic., ii. 162, 602; vi. 76.
——— tr. by S. Jerome, § 1854, iv. 624.
v. *Clement of Rome*, *Hegesippus*, *Hierocles*, *Ruffinus*.
Eusebius ap. Joan. Damasc. Parallela lit. Π. tit. 29, iv. 75.
——— Pope, Decreta, iv. 277.
Euthymius Zigabenus, in Matt. v. 31, 32, iv. 330.
In Marc. vi. 12, iv. 272, 273.
•In Luc. xxiii. 46, iv. 698.
Eutychius, Orig. Eccl. Suæ, ed. Selden, i. 443, 461, 496, 498; iv. 471, 504.
Evaristus, Pope, Vita ap. Conc., i. 386.
•*Exceptions* (of Presbyt at Savoy Conference) against the Book of Common Prayer, v. 67, 188—190, 196, 198, 201, 247, 250, 348, 362, 363; and v. *Baxter*.

Facundus, Pro Defens. III. Capit., iv. 462.
——— ix. 5, iv. 81, 88.
——— x. 5, iii. 306.
Fagius, Paulus, •In Gen. ii. 24, iii. 372.
Transl. of Targum of Onkelos, in Levit. xvi. 21, i. 315.
†*Falkner*, Libertas Eccles., vi. 157.
•*Faulkland*, Lord, Reply, 1651, ii. 432.
Faustus, De Gratia et Lib. Arb., iii. 353, 354, 518, 526; v. 168, 326.
Epist. ad Paulin., iii. 706, 707.
Felix, v. *Cæcilianus*.
Ferrandus, v. *Fulgentius*.
Ferrarius, *F. B.*, De Ritu Concion., i. 8, i. 257, 838, 839.
——— ii. 6, i. 388.
——— ii. 40, i. 207.
•De Antiq. Eccles. Epist. Genere, i. 256.
Joan. B., Nomencl. Syriac., i. 613.
Festus, sub. v. Talentum, ii. 647.
Field, Of the Church, ii. 564; •iv. 432, 858; •v. 75.
———, Append. to Book iii., iv. 132, 133, 546, 547, 568.
——— ——— c. 5, iii. 358—360, 383.
•——— ——— c. 9, iii. 663.
•——— ——— c. 11, iii. 664.
——— ——— c. 13, iii. 692.
•*Fiennes*, Nath., Speech in the Commons, Feb. 9, 1640, i. 589.

Firmilianus, ap. Cyprian. Epist. lxxv., I. 57, 77, 156, 165, 365, 366, 862; II. 181; IV. 226; V. 561.
Fisher, Bp. of Rochester, Cont. Captiv. Babyl. ix. 1, x. 2, IV. 97.
Flavigny, Valerian. de, Pro S. Edit. Hebr. Authent. Veritate, II. 627, 628.
Florence, v. *Concilium*.
•*Fonseca*, In Aristot. Metaph. VI. ii. 4, 8, III. 465.
Fordun, Hist. Scot. iii. 8, I. 494.
Francorum Reg. Capitula, •I. 419; II. 458; IV. 872: and v. *Capitula*, *Hieronymus* (Lection.)
Frankfort, Brief Discourse of the Troubles at, v. 92, 218.
v. *Concilium*.
•*Frith*, Declar. of Baptism, III. 65.
Fulgentius Ferrandus, Epist. ad Fulgent. Rusp., II. 455.
Brev. Can. xcii., I. 497.
Ruspensis, De Gratia Christi xxv., III. 431.
De Fide ad Petrum, xliii., lxx. } IV. 177.
De Laud. Mariæ, IV. 776.
Serm. i. de Dispensatoribus (ap. Augustin. Opp.), II. 526.
Epist. xii. 24, II. 455.
•*Fuller*, *Nic.*, Miscell. Sacra. IV. 524, 525, 627.
†*Thos.*, Hist. of Univ. of Cambr., VI. 157, 166, 169, 188, 194.
†Worthies, VI. 164, 177, 195.

Gabriel Biel, in Canon. Miss. lect. xl., IV. 97.
In IV. Sent. iv. 2, IV. 174.
Gaffarel, Curiositez Inouyes &c., IV. 606.
Gaius, Instit. I. iv. 6, IV. 349.
Galenus, Matthæus, De Christ. et Cathol. Sacerd. iii., I. 416; VI. 32.
Gangra, v. *Concilium*.
Ganz, David, Chronol. Sacra-Profan., VI. 92.
Gassendi, Vita Peireskii i., IV. 621.
•*Gataker*, God's Eye on His Israel, and other tracts against Antinomians, III. 13, 14.
Gaudentius Brixiensis, in Exod. tract. ii., IV. 76.
Gelasius, Pope, De Vinc. Anathem., V. 282, 283.
De Duab. Nat., IV. •24, 70, 80, 85, 86.
v. *Gratian*, *Liturgy*.
Gelasius Cyzicenus, Hist. Conc. Nicæn. ii. 30., IV. 71, 74, 78.
Gemara, v. *Talmud*.
Gennadius, De Dogm. Eccl., III. 391, 392.
De Dogm. Eccl. iv., III. 506.
——— lii., II. 181, 457.
——— liii., IV. 596, 597, 816; V. 55.
——— lxiv., IV. 809.
——— lxxii., IV. 291, 825.
——— lxxiii., IV. 784.
——— lxxiv., IV. 177.
——— lxxviii., lxxix., } IV. 706, 715.
——— lxxx., IV. 221, 222.
De Illustr. Viris, 38, 56, 84, 85, III. 524.
Append. ad Pseudo-Hieron. de Hær., III. 524.
Gerbertus (or *Gilbertus*), De Dign. Sacerd. i., ii., in fin. Opp. S. Ambros., IV. 413.
Gerona, v. *Conc. Gerund*.
•*Gerson*, Joan., Serm. in Nativ. Virg. Mariæ ii., IV. 174.
•De Potest. Eccl., I. 667.
Gilbertus, v. *Gerbertus*.
•*Gillespie*, Aaron's Rod Blossoming, I. 516, 643, 644; II. 321; V. 221.
•*Glanvil*, Lux Orientalis, 1662, v. 313, 439.
†Vanity of Dogmatizing, VI. 167.
Gloss on the Canon Law, v. *Semeca*.
——, MS., I. 722, 738, 821.
Godden, or Goodwin, Catholicks no Iuolaters, •v. 613; †VI. 257, 258.
Just Discharge to Stillingfleet's Unjust Charge of Idolatry, •v. 613; †VI. 258.
Godefridus, Annal. in an. 1215, IV. 95.
Godignus, De Abassin. Reb. i. 32, I. 413, 494, 676.
•*Gomarus*, Defens. Doctr. de Persev. Sanct., III. 631.
•De Sabb. Orig., IV. 485.
Goodwin, John, Redemption Redeemed, &c., III. 620, 630.
•Hagiomastix, I. 555, 726.
•*Θεομαχία*, I. 583.
•*Gothofred*, Jacob., Conject. de Suburbic. Reg. ii. 3, IV. 426, 438.
Gratian, •Decret. I. xvi. 8, v. 320.
——— xxvi., II. 137, 138; IV. 827.
•——— xxxi. 14, IV. 830.
——— II. caus. xi. qu. 1. 32, IV. 846, 847.
——— 35—37, IV. 872.
——— caus. xvii. qu. 1. 3, IV. 804.
——— caus. xxiii. qu. 5. 47, IV. 868.
——— caus. xxvi. qu. 6. 6, 7, 8, 13, qu. 7. 1, IV. 220, 221.
——— caus. xxx. qu. 1. 1, IV. 362 (from Deusdedit).

*Gratian, Decret. II. caus. xxx. qu. 3, IV. 360.
——— caus. xxxii. qu. 7. 18, IV. 361, (from Gregory III.)
——— caus. xxxv. qu. 2 et 3, IV. 350—353 (from Gregory the Great and Nicholas II.)
——— 5, IV. 352, 353, (from Alexander II.)
——— III. De Consecr. dist. i. c. 62, IV. 566.
——— dist. ii. c. 10, IV. 566, (from Anacletus).
——— ii. c. 12, IV. 566, (from Gelasius).
——— ii. c. 17, IV. 566, (from Soter).
——— ii. c. 36, II. 456, (from S. Aug. and Bede).
——— ii. c. 42, IV. 93, 94, (Ego Berengarius).
——— ii.c.48,IV.77,78,95.
——— ii. c. 55, IV. 84.
v. *Lanfranc, Panormitan.*
Imperator, v. *Valentinian.*
*Greenwood, Answ. to Giffard, I. 239, 375.
*Gregory of Ariminum, In Sent., III. 359, 412; IV. 179.
Gregory the Great, Moral. in Job. xii. 21, IV. 709.
——— xvi. 51, IV. 776, 777.
*——— xx. 36, III. 585.
——— xxii. 56, II. 284, 285.
——— xxxiv. 15, III. 654; V. 328.
Dial. ii. 38, IV. 776, 777.
*—— iv. 16, IV. 831.
—— iv. 39, IV. 681, 724.
Epist. iii. 65, V. 579, 580.
—— iv. 9, —— iv. 26, } IV.469.
*—— v. 20, IV. 400.
—— viii. 33, IV. 452.
—— ix.12, I.381; IV.64—67,547.
—— ix. 52, IV. 766, 798, 885.
—— ix. 105, —— xi. 13, } IV. 798, 799, 885.
—— xi. 64, IV. 350, 352, 475.
—— xi. 66, —— xi. 76, } V. 79.
—— xiii. 39, IV. 776, 777.
—— xiii. 44, I. 164.
—— xiii. 46, c. ii., IV. 443.
—— xiv. 17, IV. 350, 352.
Explan. Ps. ii. Penitent., III. 147, 148.
*Explan. Ps. iv. Penitent. in V. 16, IV. 400.
In Evang. lib. ii. Hom. xxix. 3, in S. Marc., III. 137, 138.
In Evang. lib. ii. Hom. xxxii. 8, in S. Luc., IV. 776, 777.
Liber Antiphonarius, I. 320.
Sacram., *I. 360; IV. 716.
Litanies, IV. 781; V. 589.
v. *Gratian, Joannes Diaconus, Liturgy.*
Gregory of Nazianzum, or *Theologus*, Orat. iv. (Adv. Julian. i.), II. 318, 319, 538.
——— iv. 3, I. 822; IV. 775, 778.
——— vii. 15, 24 (in fun. Cæsarii), IV. 720.
——— viii. 13 (in Gorgon.), IV. 80.
——— viii. 18 (in Gorgon.), IV. 756.
——— viii. 23 (in Gorgon.), IV. 775, 778.
——— xxi. 37 (in laud. Athanasii), ——— xxiv. 5, 11 (in laud. Cyprian.), } IV.775.
——— xxxiii. (adv. Arian.), II. 529, 538.
——— xxxix. 19, IV. 726, 727.
——— xl. 8 (in Sanct. Bapt.), IV. 182, 183.
——— xl. 23 (in Sanct. Bapt.), IV. 164, 166, 177, 178.
——— xl. 28 (in Sanct. Bapt.), II. 458; IV. 164, 166, 168.
——— xlv. 22, IV. 79.
——— xlv. 30, IV. 726, 727.
Epist. ci., III. 210.
Carm. de Virgin. 627, IV. 306, 320.
—— xii., II. 624.
—— xvi., I. 148.
ap. Augustin., Cont. Julian. ii. 3, III. 641.
v. *Liturgy, Scialach.*
Gregory of Neo-Cæsarea, v. *Basil the Great.*
Gregory of Nyssa, De Vita Mosis (falsely quoted), IV. 60.
In Psalm. c. iii., II. 526.
Orat. in Suam Ordinationem, I. 208.
Cont. Eunom. Orat. iv., IV. 773.
Orat. Catechet. xxxvii., IV. 60; V. 173.
De Anim. et Resurr. Dial., IV. 697.
In Bapt. Christi, IV. 75.
In Sanct. Pasch. et Resurr. Christi Orat. i., IV. 705.
Orat. de Mortuis, IV. 726, 727.
De S. Theod. Mart., De Melet. Episc., Vita S. Ephrem. Syri, } IV. 775.
Περὶ τῶν ἀπίστων εἰς Ἱεροσόλ., V. 591.
Epist. ad Eustathiam &c., IV. 705.
Gregory II., Pope, Decret. § 5, V. 459.
Gregory III., Pope, v. *Gratian.*

Gregory IX., Pope, Decretal. I. i., IV. 95.
——— III. v. 29. IV. 443, (from Innocent III.)
——— IV. iv. 3, IV. 362, (from Alexander III.)
——— IV. xix. 7, IV. 362, (from Innocent III.)
•——— V. vii. 13, 16, IV. 868.
——— V. xxxiii. 23, IV. 443, (from Innocent III.)
Gregory Theologus, v. *Gregory of Nazianzum.*
Gregory of Tours, Hist. Franc. iv. 5, IV. 473.
——— vii. 33, } I. 165.
——— viii. 31, }
•*Gregory of Valentia*, Anal. Fid. Cathol. iii. 2, II. 554.
•——— viii. 6, II. 509.
De Reb. Fidei hoc temp. Controv. i. 9, III. 295.
•——— De Miss. Sacrif., IV. 121—123.
•*Grimston*, Speech in H. of Parliament, 1641, I. 159.
Gropper, Isag. ad plenior. Cognit. Doctr. Cathol. Eccl., v. 141.
Grotius, •In Exod. xv. 25, 26, II. 233; III. 539.
——— xviii. 21, VI. 78.
•——— xx. 4, IV. 624, 631.
——— xxxii. 5, IV. 606.
•In Levit. xviii. 18, IV. 342.
In Deut. xvii. 9, VI. 80.
•In Jud. vii. 5, IV. 633.
In 1 Kings xii. 28, IV. 606.
In Prov. xvi. 4, III. 502.
In Ps. li. 7, III. 175.
•—— lxxii. 1, III. 265.
In Isai. xiv. 9, IV. 653.
——— liii. 1, III. 549.
In Jerem. xxiii. 5, xxx. 9, III. 264, 265.
In Dan. i. 8, v. 357.
•——— iv. 24, III. 127.
——— viii. 13, } v. 505.
——— ix. 26, }
•——— xii. 1, 2, IV. 763.
•In Hos. iii. 4, IV. 633.
In Mal. iii. 1, III. 230.
In Lib. Judith., II. 605, 606.
In Lib. Sapient., II. 654.
In Ecclus., II. 654.
In Baruch. iii. 38, III. 270.
In Evang. Monitum ad lector., IV. 875.
In Matt. iv. 23, I. 388.
•——— v. 17. III. 574.
——— v. 21, I. 133, 134; VI. 79.
——— v. 32, IV. 306, 317, 323.
•——— v. 33, v. 258.
•In Matt. v. 43, III. 684, 685.
——— vi. 5, IV. 730.
——— xi. 21, III. 456.
——— xii. 27, III. 633, 634.
——— xii. 32, IV. 680, 681.
——— xv. 5, I. 551, 557.
——— xvi. 18, IV. 401, 402.
•——— xviii. 10, II. 618.
——— xviii. 18, II. 357.
•——— xix. 13, IV. 173.
——— xx. 28, III. 555.
——— xxiv. 3, II. 513, 514.
——— xxvi. 25, I. 296.
——— xxvii. 54, III. 252.
In Marc. ii. 8, III. 249.
——— xiii. 32, III. 276, 277.
In Luc. ii. 36, IV. 826, 827.
•——— vi. 1, v. 240.
——— xvi. 19, IV. 637.
In Joan. i. 1, III. 272.
——— i. 14, III. 258.
——— i. 16, III. 256.
•——— ix. 34, III. 176.
——— xi. 49—52, III. 632.
In Act. xv. 20, v. 356.
In Rom. ii. 16, III. 441.
——— v. 12, III. 162.
——— vii. 7, III. 642.
——— ix. 3, II. 337.
——— ix. 5, III. 226.
——— ix. 17, III. 450.
——— ix. 22, III. 449.
——— xi. 4, IV. 627.
——— xii. 8, I. 821.
——— xiv. 1, 2, v. 350; VI. 53.
In 1 Cor. iii. 13, IV. 669.
——— iv. 6, III. 642.
——— iv. 21, I. 648.
——— v. 2, IV. 227.
——— v. 4, II. 349.
•——— vi. 1, IV. 845, 871.
•——— vii. 14, III. 177.
•——— vii. 31, } III. 690.
•——— ix. 18, }
•——— xi. 2, IV. 732.
——— xiv. 15, I. 830.
In Phil. ii. 6, III. 232.
In Coloss. i. 15, 16, 19, III. 256.
——— ii. 9, III. 257.
——— ii. 16, 18, III. 239.
In 2 Thess. i., I. 748, 749.
•——— ii. 4, v. 236.
In 1 Tim. iii. 2, IV. 825, 826.
•——— iii. 13, IV. 392.
——— iv. 1, 3, III. 239; IV. 508.
•In 2 Tim. i. 16—18, IV. 674.
•In Hebr. i. 2, III. 238.
——— i. 8, III. 266.
——— ii. 16, III. 246.
•——— v. 16, III. 34, 35.
•——— vi. 4—8, III. 622.
•——— ix. 14, III. 542.
•——— x. 5, III. 285.

Grotius, In 1 Pet. iii. 20, 21, III. 19.
In 2 Joan. 1, IV. 411.
——— 7, v. 504.
•In 3 Joan. 9, IV. 412.
In Apocal., v. 502—509, 512—515.
——— i. 9, II. 440, 441, 443.
•——— xx. 4, IV. 763.
De Satisf. Christi i., II. 412.
——— iv., III. 579.
•Testim. Vet. in fin. ejusd. tract., III. 581—584.
De Imperio Summ. Potest. circa Sacra, I. 731; IV. 874.
Annot. in Cassand. Consult. ii., III. 368.
——— xxiv., I. 837.
Votum pro Pace Eccles., II. 302.
Animadv. in Animadv. Rivet., •I. 838; II. 302.
•Rivet. Apol. Discuss., III. 640; v. 586.
De Antichristo, v. 502—509, 512—515.
Append. ad Comment. de Antichristo, II. 514; v. 236.
•De Jure Belli et Pacis II. v. 14, IV. 341.
•——— II. xix. 5, III. 676.
•——— II. xx. 1, III. 365.
•——— II. xx. 8, III. 676.
Guisius, Claud., Interrog. XII. de Orthod. Fide pro Latinis, cum Zachariæ Respons. pro Græc., IV. 92.
Guitmund, De Corp. et Sang. Christi Ver. in Euch. iii., IV. 83.
Gunning, On Lent, •IV. 503, 504; †VI. 157.

Hadrian, v. *Adrian*.
•*Hales*, Alexander of, Summ. III. lxiv. 4, III. 83.
•——— IV. xxi. 1, IV. 246.
•——— IV. xxviii. 8, IV. 509, 510.
Hales, John, Letters, IV. 875.
•*Hall*, Bishop, Humble Remonstrance, I. 94, 242.
Def. of Humb. Rem. I. 164, 245.
Answ. to Smectymnuus, I. 159, 164, 245, 254, 255.
v. *Scultetus*.
Hammond, •On Matt. ix. 35, I. 139.
•On John iii. 10, III. 172.
On Acts xi. 30, IV. 389.
•——— xv. 29, III. 35.
•On Rom. vii. 5, viii. 10, III. 166.
•On 1 Tim. iv. 1—3, IV. 508.
•On 2 Tim. i. 16—18, IV. 674.
•On Hebr. vi. 4—8, III. 622.
•On James i. 27, III. 187.
•On Jude 8, III. 190.
On the Apocalypse, III. 186; v. 505, 507, 512—515.
•Of Idolatry, IV. 610, 617, 627.
•Of Marrying the Wife's Sister, III. 645; IV. 341, 342, 345.
•Of Polyg. and Divorce, III. 645; IV. 331.
•Of the Observ. of Christmas Day, IV. 513, 516, 517.
On the Power of the Keys IV. 57, I. 425; VI. 22, 26.
•On Inf. Bapt., III. 172.
Dissert. de Antichristo iii. 17, III. 186.
Dissert. iv. cont. Blondel. 4, IV. 376—378, 384.
•Dissert. v. 2, II. 484.
•View of New Directory &c., IV. 530.
†Letters, VI. 169, 170, 172.
Hampton Court Conference, III. 658; v. 328.
Harmenopulus, Constantine, Πρόχειρον Νόμων iv. 6, IV. 354.
Hatfield, v. *Concilium*.
Hegesippus, v. *Eusebius*.
Heinsius, Exercit. Sacr. ad N. T. c. xi., I. 191, 829.
Henderson, Alexander, Papers between Charles I. and, I. 742; II. 425, 433; IV. 412.
Herbert, Edw. Lord H. of Cherbury, Hist. of Hen. VIII., II. 325.
•De Relig. Gentil., 1663, v. 314, 342.
Hermes Pastor, lib. i. vis. ii. 4, IV. 711.
——— lib. iii. simil. ix. 16, IV. 685.
Herodotus, i. 131, IV. 616.
iii. 84, II. 618.
Heretus, Transl. Can., I. 497.
Hesychius, Presbyter Hieros., In Levit. ii. 8, IV. 81.
Hesychius Ægyptius, Edit. of LXX., II. 663.
Hesychius Grammaticus, Lexic. sub v. Σίκλος, II. 646.
—— sub vv. Ἰλαῶς, Ἱλαρός, III. 559, 560.
—— sub v. Ἱλαστήριον, III. 562.
—— sub v. Μοιχοῖς, IV. 304.
•*Heylin*, on the Creed, III. 591; IV. 659, 662, 705.
•Hist. of Sabbath, IV. 484, 493, 494, 497, 500, 596.
•*Hickes*, On Christian Priesthood, VI. 157.
•Dign. of Episc. Order, v. 451, and addenda.
Controv. Disc. vol. i. •v. 613; †VI. 258.
Hierocles, ad calc. Euseb. Demonstr. Evang., I. 749.

Hieronymus, Prol. in Genesim, II. 643.
Quæst. Hebr. in Genesim, xlvi. 26, III. 691.
——— xlix. 7, I. 130, 699; III. 680.
Prolog. Galeat. sive Præfat. in Lib. Regum &c., II. 623, 624.
In Ps. xcviii., II. 532.
Prolog. ad Libros Solomon., II. 608, 623, 624.
In Isai. iii. lib. ii., VI. 91.
——— iii. 13, 14, lib. ii., I. 775.
——— v. 18, lib. iii., II. 341.
——— xlix. lib. xiii., II. 602.
——— lii. lib. xiv., IV. 501.
——— lxiv. 5, lib. xvii., III. 136.
——— lxvi. lib. xviii., IV. 76.
——— lxvi. in fin. lib. xviii., IV. 727.
•In Jerem. v. 29, lib. i., II. 606.
——— xxvi. lib. v., III. 404.
——— xxxi. lib. vi., IV. 76.
In Ezek. xlv. lib. xiv., I. 545.
In Dan. iv., IV. 686.
——— vi. 10, II. 417.
——— viii. 14, v. 505.
——— ix., II. 608.
——— xi. 21, II. 442; v. 473, 505.
In Hos. v. lib. i., v. 523.
——— vi. 7, lib. ii., III. 365.
In Mich. i. lib. i., II. 527.
——— ii. 9, lib. i., II. 645.
——— iii. lib. i. 4, II. 646.
In Zephan. iii., I. 775; IV. 61.
In Hagg. i., II. 532.
In Zach. viii. 10, lib. ii., III. 130—132.
In Malach. iii., IV. 727.
In Matt. xvi. 16, lib. iii., I. 785.
——— xix. lib. iii., IV. 305.
——— xxiii. lib. iv., II. 532.
In Galat. i. 19, lib. i., IV. 396.
——— iv. lib. ii., v. 194.
——— iv. 10, lib. ii., I. 287, 303, 304.
In Ephes. iv. lib. ii., IV. 686, 704.
In Tit. i. 5, I. 12, 31, 38, 48, 49, 72, 73, 93, 153; IV. 375, 397.
——— i. 8, 9, IV. 824; v. 47.
——— iii. 10, I. 424; II. 167, 479; v. 421; VI. 37.
——— iii. 11, I. 424; II. 480.
Catal. Scriptt. Eccles. ix., II. 654; III. 205; IV. 411.
——— xv., I. 23.
——— xvi., IV. 326.
——— xviii., IV. 411, 412.
——— liii., IV. 419.
——— lix., V. 614.
——— lxiii., II. 606.
——— lxvi., IV. 442.
•——— lxix., IV. 424.
Catal. Scriptt. Eccles. lxxix., II. 428, 429.
Epist. v. Ad Heliod., IV. 765, 766.
—— xiv. Ad Damasum, II. 533, 549; III. 307; IV. 816.
—— xv. Ad Marcum, IV. 441.
•—— xviii. Ad Eustoch. 15, IV. 810.
—— xxvii. Ad Marcellam, IV. 213.
—— xxxiv. Ad Nepotian., IV. 825, 826; v. 240.
—— xxxviii., xxxix., Adv. Joan. Hieros., I. 93.
—— xliii. Ad Ctesiph. adv. Pelag., III. 665, 666.
—— xlix. Ad Paulin., II. 429, 539; •IV. 397.
—— lxxiv. Ad Augustinum, II. 533.
—— lxxxii. Ad Oceanum, IV. 291, 375, 397, 826.
—— lxxxiv. Ad Oceanum, IV. 286, 287, 305, 320; v. 569.
—— lxxxviii. Ad Theophilum, IV. 756.
—— xc. Ad Rustic., IV. 357.
—— xci. Ad Ageruchiam, IV. 825, 826.
—— ci. Ad Evangelum, I. 26, 32, 33, 38, 54, 55, 75, 153, 361, 443, 482, 499, 690, 789; IV. 61, 375, 397, 416, 430, 471, 472.
—— Critic. (v. ap. tom. ii.) Ad Fabiolam, I. 685.
——— —— (vi. ap. tom. ii.) Ad Dardanum, I. 113; II. 164, 259.
——— (iv. ap. tom. iv.) Ad Amandum, IV. 320.
——— (viii. ap. tom. iv.) Ad Algasiam. qu. 8, II. 539.
——— (viii. ap. tom. iv.) Ad Algasiam, qu. 10, IV. 491, 492.
Adv. Jovinian. i., I. 785; IV. 338, 413.
——— ii., III. 658.
Adv. Vigilant., II. 615; IV. 541, 766, 784, 785; v. 576.
Adv. Lucifer., II. 536, 537; IV. 273, 469; v. 424, 425, 614.
——— ix., IV. 745, 746.
Adv. Ruffin. iii., II. 533, 534.
Adv. Pelag. Dial. i., III. 665, 666; IV. 400, 727.
——— Dial. iii., III. 351, 352; IV. 65, 547.
Epitaph. Nepotiani, } IV. 775.
—— Paulæ, }
Vita Hilarion., IV. 279, 775.
—— Malchi Monachi, I. 644.
Chronicon, 2123, II. 196; and v. *Euseb. Chronic.*

Hieronymus, Lectionarius, ap. Baluz. Capit. Reg. Francor., I. 320, 383.
Epist. ci. Ad Evang., falsely quoted, IV. 389.
(Pseudo), In Lament. Jerem. iii., IV. 686.
v. *Auctor de VII. Ordin. Eccl.*, *Epiphanius*, *Eusebius*, *Paulinus*, *Pelagius*, *Ruffinus*, *Theophilus*.
Hilary of Poitiers, Prolog. in Psalm. c. vi., IV. 534.
In Ps. ii. 48, IV. 693.
—— cxviii., lit. 3, IV. 726.
•—— cxviii., litt. 5, 13, 14, III. 352.
—— cxx. 16, IV. 693.
—— cxxxviii. 17, III. 286.
—— cxxxviii. 22, IV. 693.
In Matt. ii. 4, IV. 726.
——— can. viii., III. 142; •v. 139.
De Trin. vi. 20, II. 238.
——— vi. 25, III. 286.
——— vi. 37, II. 530.
——— viii. 13, 15, 16, IV. 71, 72, 74.
——— ix. 51, 54, III. 286.
——— ix. 58—75, III. 276.
——— xii. 47, II. 238.
De Synod. seu de Fid. Orientalis. xxvii., II. 558.
——— lxxxvi., III. 303.
Op. Hist. Fragm. iii., vii., } IV. 453.
——— xi., III. 286.
v. *Erasmus*.
Hilcoth Niddui Ucherem, I. 60, 420.
†*Hill*, Abr., Life of Barrow, VI. 175, 240.
Hincmar, De Prædest. Dei et Lib. Arb., III. 524, 525.
Hobbes, De Cive xvi. 14, I. 723, 724.
——— xvi. 15, 16, I. 722, 724.
——— xvii. 2, I. 711.
——— xvii. 15, I. 717.
——— xvii. 17, 18, I. 716.
——— xvii. 22, I. 714.
——— xvii. 24, I. 721.
——— xvii. 25, I. 720.
——— xvii. 26, I. 564, 566, 715.
——— xvii. 27, I. 711, 719.
——— xvii. 28, I. 717—719.
——— xvii. 29, I. 717.
——— xviii. 5, 6, I. 737.
——— xviii. 13, V. 101, 102, 365, 448, 449.
Leviathan, ii. 26, II. 58.
——— iii. 33, II. 26, 27, 56, 57, 126, 129, 193, 200, 204.
——— iii. 35, II. 204, 262—264.
Leviathan, iii. 36, II. 59, 264.
——— iii. 37, II. 59.
——— iii. 38, II. 265.
——— iii. 39, II. 200, 205, 206.
——— iii. 40, II. 204, 205, 263, 264.
——— iii. 41. II. 262, 265.
——— iii. 42. II. 26—28, 126, 129, 193, 198—205, 208, 218, 274, 372, 373, 375, 407, 408; IV. 327; V. 101, 365, 378, 449.
——— iii. 43, II. 28, 29, 85, 86, 126, 129, 193, 204.
†——— iv. 46, VI. 167.
—— —— iv. 47, IV. 855, 856, 864, 877.
Elem. Philos. Sect. i. II. 58.
Homer, Iliad i. 11, 12, III. 162.
——— iv. 236, II. 369.
——— v. 844, 845, VI. 45.
Odyss. xi. 13—19, II. 524.
Homily of Salvation, III. 596, 659; V. 139; †VI. 224.
Of Peril of Idolatry, IV. 783, 797.
Honorius, v. *Justin*.
•*Hooker*, E. P., Pref. i. 2, I. 798.
•—— II. vi. 1, II. 93.
—— v. lx. 6, IV. 174.
•—— VII. iv. 3, I. 3.
•—— VII. vii. 2, ix. 2, I. 91.
•—— VIII. ix. 5, 6, I. 565.
Horaioth, v. *Talmud*.
Hormisda, Pope, Epist. xxiv., xxvi., } IV. 454.
•——— lxx. Ad Possessor., III. 354.
•*Hotoman*, Comm. in I. Instit. ii. 7, I. 791.
•*How*, Suffic. of Spirit's Teaching without Human Learning, I. 391.
Howel Dha, Leges xii., IV. 328.
•*Howgil*, Glory of True Church Discovered, V. 467.
†*Hughes*, Dissert. in S. Chrys. de Sacerd., VI. 157.

•*Ichabod*, or The Five Groans of the Church, V. 464.
Ignatius, ed. Smith, Pref., I. 81.
Epist. (interpol.) ad Ephes. i., I. 20.
——— v., I. 51, 53, 220, 221, 478, 481, 833, 859.
——— xviii., III. 295.
——— xix., III. 295, 455.
——— xx., I. 53.
Epist. (interpol.) ad Magnes. iii., I. 491, 772.
—— vi., I. 148, 149, 165, 464; IV. 397.
—— viii., III. 295.

Ignatius, Epist. (interpol.) ad Magnes. ix., I. 111, 112, from Justin M.
—— x., I. 21, 22.
—— xiii., I. 146, 147, 464.
Epist. (interpol.) ad Trall. iii., I. 466; IV. 397.
—— vii., I. 7, 25, 31, 52, 83.
—— xi., III. 639.
—— xii., I. 35.
Epist. ad Rom., superscript., I. 440; IV. 408.
—— ii., —— ix., } I. 441.
Epist. ad Philadelph. iv., IV. 74.
—— vii., I. 492.
—— x., I. 80, 81; II. 189.
—— old Latin tr. in Caius Coll. Libr. Cambr., I. 81, 297.
Epist. (interpol.) ad Smyrn. vi., IV. 88, 90.
—— viii., I. 52, 221, 297, 338, 356, 815, 839; IV. 397.
—— ix., I. 38.
—— xi., I. 78, 80.
Epist. ad Polycarp. v., I. 691, 817, 848; IV. 325, 743.
—— vi., I. 691.
—— vii., I. 78, 80; VI. 13.
(Pseudo), Epist. ad Antioch, superscript., I. 441.
—— vii., I. 22.
—— Epist. ad Her. Diac. iii., I. 32, 77.
—— Epist. ad Philipp. xiii., I. 285, 290.
**Illyricus*, M. F., De Ascens. Dom., *De Præsent. &c. in S. Cœna, } IV. 48.
Independents, v. *Confession, New England.*
Innocent I., Pope, Epist. i. Ad Decentium, I. 294; IV. 274, 275, 277, 452.
—— ii. Ad Victricium 3, IV. 443, 444.
———— 4—6, IV. 832.
—— iii. Ad Exuper., I. 411; IV. 220, 320, 321, 444.
—— ix. Ad Probum, IV. 321, 744.
—— xxv. (et ap. Aug. Epist. clxxxii.), II. 456.
Innocent III., Pope, v. *Gratian, Gregory IX.*
Institutes, v. *Justinian.*
Irenæus, Adv. Hær. i. 1, III. 188, 203, 259, 296.
—— i. 2, IV. 892.
—— i. 3, III. 374.
—— i. 4, III. 374; IV. 892.
—— i. 5, III. 203.
—— i. 8, III. 188.
—— i. 9, I. 338, 411, 839, 855; III. 188; IV. 89, 90; VI. 34.
Adv. Hær. i. 10, II. 119, 174, 175; IV. 510.
—— i. 20, III. 188, 200, 201, 203.
—— i. 21, III. 184, 201; IV. 913.
—— i. 22, III. 202; IV. 620.
—— i. 23, III. 186, 188, 202; IV. 620.
—— i. 24, II. 128; III. 188; IV. 623.
—— i. 25, III. 204; VI. 55.
—— i. 29, III. 197; IV. 380.
—— i. 30, III. 184, 196, 197; IV. 380, 913.
—— i. 33, III. 188, 259.
—— ii. 5, III. 634.
—— ii. 7, III. 258, 259.
—— ii. 18, IV. 166.
—— ii. 39, I. 472; IV. 166.
—— ii. 46, II. 524, 154.
—— ii. 47, II. 538.
—— ii. 48, III. 277, 278, 296.
—— ii. 49, III. 277, 278.
—— ii. 55, III. 259.
—— ii. 57, I. 182; et ap. Euseb. H. E. v. 7.
—— iii. 1, II. 154, 530.
—— iii. 2, I. 35; II. 123, 124, 536, 551.
—— iii. 3, I. 20, 22; II. 142, 143, 150, 170, 536, 551; III. 205; et ap. Euseb. H. E. v. 6.
—— iii. 4, II. 170, 171, 536, 551; IV. 536.
—— iii. 6, III. 208, 296.
—— iii. 9, III. 296.
—— iii. 11, III. 205.
—— iii. 14, IV. 389.
—— iii. 15, II. 524, 541.
—— iii. 19, IV. 166.
—— iii. 20, IV. 151.
—— iii. 23, III. 296; IV. 688.
—— iii. 33, IV. 771, 777.
—— iii. 37, III. 370, 373.
—— iv. 11, III. 208, 296.
—— iv. 17, III. 287.
—— iv. 19, IV. 700.
—— iv. 34, I. 339, 341; IV. 62, 70.
—— iv. 39, IV. 688.
—— iv. 43, I. 35; II. 123, 124; IV. 397.
—— iv. 58, III. 188.
—— v. 2, I. 858; IV. 61, 74.
—— v. 9, IV. 700.
—— v. 17, III. 296.
—— v. 19, III. 345; IV. 771, 777.
—— v. 23, III. 296; IV. 511.
—— v. 25, V. 504.
—— v. 30, II. 440; V. 504.
—— v. 31, IV. 688, 700.
Epist. ad Florin., III. 405; et ap. Euseb. H. E. v. 20.
De Ogdoade, v. *Eusebius.*
v. *Epiphanius, Eusebius.*

•*Irish Articles*, xxxvii., III. 94.
Isidorus Hispalensis, De Off. Eccl. i. 15, I. 381.
—— i. 18, IV. 76.
•—— ii. 6, IV. 480.
•Sent. I. xvi. 7, I. 92.
•Orig. sive Etymolog. vii. 12, I. 33.
———— ix. 5, IV. 352.
Isidorus Mercator, Collect. Canon., I. 497; II. 136, 137; IV. 566.
Isidorus Pelusiota, Opp. ed. Schottus, 1629, IV. 87.
lib. i. Epist. 90, I. 196.
Ivo Carnotensis, Decretum, II. 137.
———— II. De Sacr. Corp. et Sang. Dom. vii., IV. 84.
Epist. ccxlii., IV. 359, 360.

Jacobus, v. *James*.
Jamblichus, Vit. Pythagor. xxviii. IV., 619.
James, v. *Liturgy*.
James I., Apol. pro Juram. Fidel., Præf., •II. 404; IV. 442; V. 30, 311, 451.
Jansenius, Bp. of Ghent, Comment. in Concord. Evang. xlvii., III. 456.
Jansenius, Bp. of Yprès, Augustinus, III. 155, 393—398.
—— I. vii. 5—7, III. 518.
—— I. viii. 1—9, III. 519, 520.
—— I. viii. 23, III. 525.
—— III. i. 5, III. 490.
—— III. iii. 20, III. 411—413, 531.
—— III. iii. 21, III. 415, 416.
—— III. vi. 7—9, III. 424, 439.
—— III. viii. 2, III. 482, 483.
—— III. viii. 4, III. 397, 425.
Parallel. Error. Massil. et Opinionum Quorund. Recentiorum, III. 469.
Jarchi, R. Solomon, In Gen. xlix. 7, I. 130, 698, 699; III. 681.
In Exod. xii. 40, VI. 119, 120.
•—— xv. 25, 26, II. 233.
In Levit. iv., VI. 84.
In Deut. iv. 2, II. 491.
In 1 Sam. xx. 25, I. 140.
In 2 Chron. xvii. 17, I. 116.
In Ps. cvii. 32, I. 137.
In Isai. i. 21, I. 121.
In Gemara Berachoth c. ult., II. 658.
In Pirke Aboth, VI. 80.
In Sanedrin x. 2, I. 472.
Jerusalem, v. *Concilium*.
Jewel, Sermon at Paul's Cross, 1560, II. 564; •IV. 565.
Against Harding, I. 149; •IV. 564.
•Def. of Apol., I. 591; V. 297.

Joannes Antiochenus, Collect. Can. xxi., I. 496.
Joannes Chrysostom., De Virginit., III. 436.
———— xxviii., IV. 305.
De Sacerd. iii. 8, IV. 270.
Hom. iv. adv. Jud. 6, III. 539.
—— de Anathem., II 339.
—— i. in Lazar., II. 259.
—— iii. in Lazar., II. 525.
—— xvii. Ad Pop. Antioch. 1, 2, —— xviii. Ad Pop. Antioch. 4, } IV. 356.
Orat. lxvii. De Diab. Tentat. ad Pop. Antioch., III. 145, 146.
Hom. in Diem Nat. Jesu Christi i., IV. 515, 516.
—— i. De Prod. Judæ 1, —— ii. De Prod. Judæ 6, } IV. 63.
•De S. Meletio iii., •De S. Babyl. cont. Jul. et Gentes xi., } IV. 776.
Hom. de X Mille Talent. Debitor. vii., IV. 305.
Epist. ad Cæsarium, IV. 84, 85.
De Libell. Repudii ii., IV. 320.
Hom. ad Neophytos, III. 387, 389.
•In Genes. xxx. Hom. lvi. 3, IV. 397.
In Matt. Hom. vi., III. 539.
———— xvii. 4, IV. 305, 320.
———— xxxii. 6, IV. 278.
———— lxii. 3, IV. 305, 320.
———— lxvi., I. 54.
———— lxviii. 5, IV. 356.
———— lxxx. 2, I. 552.
———— lxxxii. 1, IV. 80, 126, 127.
Opus Imperf. in Matt. Hom. xxxii., III. 539.
———— xliv., II. 538, 539.
———— xlix., II. 529, 557.
In Joan. Hom. ii., II. 525, 526.
———— xli., II. 538.
In Act. Hom. xxi. 4, IV. 127.
In Rom. iii. 27, Hom. vii. 3, III. 141.
———— iv. 2, Hom. viii. 1, III. 140, 141.
———— v. 19, Hom. x., ———— vi. 14, Hom. xi., ———— vii. 14, Hom. xiii., } III. 389.
———— viii. 26, Hom. xiv., I. 198, 335, 336, 357; V. 191.
•———— ix. 5, Hom. xvi. 3, III. 226.
———— xii. 6, Hom. xxi., I. 193.
———— xiv. Hom. xxv., III. 146.

Joannes Chrysostom., In 1 Cor. Præf., I. 155.
——— v. 3, Hom. xv. 2, I. 180, 657; VI. 37.
——— vii. 8, 9, Hom. xix. 2, IV. 320; V. 570.
——— x., Hom. xxiv. 1, 4, 5, IV. 755, 756.
——— xi. 17, Hom. xxvii., I. 227; II. 307; VI. 8, 9.
——— xii. 3, Hom. xxix., I. 169—172.
——— xii. 31, Hom. xxxii., I. 192.
——— xiii. 2, Hom. xxxii., I. 185.
——— xiv. 5, Hom. xxxv., I. 189.
——— xiv. 13, Hom. xxxv., I. 192.
——— xiv. 15, Hom. xxxv., I. 190, 191.
——— xiv. 24,25, Hom. xxxvi., I. 186, 187.
——— xiv. 32, Hom. xxxvi., I. 204.
——— xiv. 33, Hom. xxxvi., I. 207.
——— xv. 29, Hom. xl., IV. 671, 672, 701.
In 2 Cor. i., Hom. ii., III. 146.
——— iii. 14, Hom. vii., II. 526, 527.
In Gal. i. 19, I. 6.
•——— ii. 11, 12, IV. 403.
——— iii. 12, III. 141.
•——— v., III. 669.
In Ephes. i., Hom. ii. 2, IV. 160.
——— i. 15—19, Hom. iii. 4, 5, V. 181.
——— ii. 9, 10, Hom. iv. 2, 3, III. 141.
In Phil. iii. Hom. xii., II. 532, 544.
In 1 Thess. v. 19, 20, Hom. xi., I. 170.
In 2 Thess. ii. 5, Hom. iii., II. 98.
——— ii. 15, Hom. iv., II. 99.
In 1 Tim. iii. 2, Hom. x. 1, IV. 827.
——— iii. 8, Hom. xi. 1, I. 75, 789; IV. 472.
——— v., Hom. xiv. 6, IV. 356.
In 2 Tim. i., Hom. ii. 4, IV. 63.
In Tit. i. 6, Hom. ii. 1, IV. 825.
In Hebr. viii. 1, Hom. xiv., IV. 127.
——— x., Hom. xvii. 3, IV. 127—129.
v. *Liturgy.*
(Pseudo), •Hom. lxvi. ad Pop. Antioch. } IV. 776.
——— •Serm. in Pet. et Paul., }
——— In Ps. xcv., II. 527.

Joannes, Patriarch of Constantinople, v. *Leunclavius.*
Joannes Damascenus, De Fide Orthod. i. 1, II. 532.
——— iv. 13, IV. 91, 92.
v. *Eusebius.*
•*Joannes Diaconus*, Vita Greg. M. xxxvii., V. 79.
——— xli., xlii., IV. 781.
•*Johnson*, F., Of the Ministery of the Ch. of Engl., IV. 548.
Jonas of Orleans, Libb. III. de Cultu Imag. cont. Claud. Turin., IV. 801.
Jonathan, v. *Targum.*
Jore Deah, I. 60, 420.
Josephus, Antiq. Jud. I. i. 3, II. 645.
——— I. ii. 4, III. 160.
——— II. xii. 4, III. 209.
——— III. vii. 5, IV. 666.
——— III. vii. 7, II. 242, 243.
——— III. viii., II. 646.
——— IV. viii. 14, I. 539; VI. 79.
——— IV. viii. 17, VI. 76.
——— IV. viii. 23, IV. 340.
——— IV. viii. 48, II. 643.
——— V. i. 22, } VI. 76.
——— V. ii. 1, }
——— V. ii. 7, } I. 556.
——— V. v., }
——— VI. v. 4, VI. 76.
——— VIII. vii. 5, IV. 786.
——— XI. iii. 2—8, II. 643.
——— XI. iv., II. 266, 267.
——— XI. iv. 8, I. 674; VI. 90.
——— XII. ii., II. 643.
——— XII. v., I. 461.
——— XII. x., VI. 31.
——— XIII. iii., II. 650.
——— XIII. vi., II. 650, 651.
——— XIII. x. 7, I. 672, 717; II. 601.
——— XIV. viii. 1. 141.
——— XIV. x., VI. 11, 69.
——— XIV. x. 8, I. 642.
——— XIV. x. 25, I. 769.
——— XV. i., I. 141.
——— XV. i. 1, VI. 91.
——— XV. vii. 10, IV. 310.
——— XV. xiii. 4, VI. 91.
——— XVI. ii. 2, I. 769.
——— XVI. vi., I. 541; VI. 10.
——— XVI. vii. 3, I. 805; IV. 344, 349.
——— XVII. i. 3, IV. 344, 349.
——— XVII. xv. 5, III. 279.
——— XVIII. i. 1, III. 279; V. 376.
——— XVIII. i. 2, IV. 665.
——— XVIII. vi. 3, VI. 31.
——— XVIII. vii. 5, 6, I. 790.

Josephus, Antiq. Jud. XVIII. ix. 3, I. 613.
——— XVIII. x. 1, VI. 11.
——— XIX. v. 2, I. 673, 675.
——— XX. v. 2, VI. 93.
——— XX. vii. 8, } VI. 91.
——— XX. viii. 2, }
Bell. Jud. II. viii. 1, I. 616; V. 376.
——— II. viii. 2—7, IV. 807.
——— II. viii. 11, 14, IV. 665.
——— II. viii. 18, IV 807.
——— II. xii. 6, VI. 93.
——— II. xvii. 6, I. 280.
——— II. xx. 3, 4, VI. 90.
——— II. xx. 5, VI. 79.
——— VII. iii. 3, I. 558.
——— VII. viii. 1, III. 279.
——— VII. xxx., II. 651.
Cont. Apion. i., II. 601.
——— ii., II. 650.
——— ii. 4, I. 769.
——— ii. 16, I. 724; VI. 76.
——— ii. 17, I. 109, 115, 128, 322.
——— ii. 21, 22, I. 790.
——— ii. 23, IV. 108.
——— ii. 33, I. 726, 727.
Εἰς Μακκαβαίους Λόγος, I. 613.
Vita Sui i., VI. 95.
——— ii., III. 160.
——— xii., VI. 90.
——— liii., I. 558.
Josephus sive *Caius*, Fragm. ap. Hœschel. not. ad Photii Biblioth., IV. 688, 689.
Julius II., Pope, Brief dispensing with marriage of Hen. VIII. and Katharine in 1503, V. 459.
Junius, In Ps. lxxiv., I. 121; IV. 523. v. *Young*.
Jus Divin. Regim. Eccles., Lond. 1646, I. 455, 486; •V. 21.
Jus Populi, I. 609, 616, 617.
Justellus, Annot. in Can. ap. Bibl. Jur. Can. Vet., I. 48, 79, 83, 164, 260, 261, 512, 701.
Justin Martyr, •Apol. I. iii., I. 580.
——— xiii., I. 339, 343.
——— xvii., I. 515.
——— xx., IV. 711.
——— xxxi., IV. 913.
——— lxi., I. 297, 298, 314; VI. 29.
——— lxii., lxiii., III. 208.
——— lxv., I. 34, 314, 330, 336, 338, 355, 839, 855; IV. 58, 59, 69, 70, 74, 550, 566, 574.
——— lxvi., I. 858; IV. 58, 59, 69, 70, 74, 311.
——— lxvii., I. 34, 51, 209, 215, 253, 254, 296, 317, 323, 324, 328, 329, 335, 345, 371, 445; II. 483; IV. 59, 60, 498, 539; V. 191.
Apol. II. ii., IV. 289 (in Euseb. H. E. iv. 17,—wanting in R. Stephens' edit. of Justin.)
Dial. cum Tryph. xix., IV. 494.
——— xxix., I. 111, 112; III. 295.
——— xxxi., II. 80, 81, 97.
——— xxxix., I. 182.
——— xli., I. 338, 339, 341, 839, 855.
——— lvi.—lxii., III. 208.
——— lvii., III. 287.
——— lxi., III. 296.
——— lxxi., II 636.
•——— lxxii., IV. 688.
——— lxxx., I. 754; II. 128, 448, 449; III. 186; V. 186.
•——— lxxxi., I. 754.
——— lxxxii., I. 182; II. 80, 81, 97, 284.
——— lxxxv., III. 633, 634.
——— lxxxviii., III. 387.
——— xcvi., I. 425, 784; II. 341; IV. 501; VI. 5, 25.
——— c.—cvi., IV. 311.
——— cv., IV. 684, 712.
——— cxvii., I. 297.
——— cxxv.—cxxvii., III. 209.
•——— cxxxiv., IV. 397.
Cohort. ad Gentes xiii., II. 643.
——— xxxvii., IV. 711.
——— xxxviii., III. 295; IV. 711.
Epist. ad Diognetum v., IV. 294, 347.
——— Zen. et Seren. (falsely quoted), IV. 347.
v. *Ignatius*.
(Pseudo), Quæst. et Resp. ad Orthod. cii., III. 387.
——— cxviii., IV. 734.
——— Expos. Rect. Confess. ix., III. 296.
Justin, Imp., Epist. ad Hormisd., IV. 442, 443.
Cod. I. iv. 7, 8, (Arcad. et Honorius,) IV. 848.
Justinian, Institutes I. Procem., IV. 349.
——— I. ii. 5, I. 791.
——— I. x. 4, IV. 348, 349.
•——— I. xii. 3, V. 487.
——— II. xi., I. 733.
——— III. v. 5, V. 567.
——— III. xx. 11, III. 415.
Cod. I. ii. 6, I. 560; IV. 458, 848.
•—— I. iii. 42, I. 571, 572.
—— I. iv. 8, I. 560; IV. 848.
—— I. v. 8, I. 560, 561.
—— I. ix. 8, I. 563.

Justinian, Cod. V. iv. 19, iv. 348, 349.
—— V. iv. 26, } iv. 360.
—— V. v. 3, }
—— V. xvii. 8, iv. 296, 361.
—— XI. ix. 3 (Arcad. et Honor.) } iv. 160.
—— XI. xlii. 10 (Zeno), }
Auth. Coll. IV. i. nov. 22. 10, iv. 359, 360.
———— IV. iii. nov. 22. 4, iv. 296.
———— VIII. x. nov. 109. pref., iv. 443.
—— —— VIII. xviii. nov. 117. 8, iv. 297.
———— VIII. xviii. nov. 117. 13, iv. 323.
•———— IX. vi. nov. 123. 18, i. 85.
———— IX. vi. nov. 123. 21, i. 560.
———— IX. xxiii. nov. 140. 1, iv. 296.
Decr. adv. III. Cap. ad fin. Conc. Constantin. II. (A.D. 553), iv. 417.
•*Juvenal*, iv. 118, iv. 760.

Karo, R. Joseph, on Jore Deah, i. 60.
•*Kelsall*, Answ. to Waterland (on lay-baptism), iii. 340; †vi. 158.
Kimchi, R. David, On Deut. xvii. 9, i. 116, 117.
On 2 Kings ii. 3, 5, i. 120, 126, 802.
On 2 Kings xxii. 14, i. 120, 121.
On 1 Chron. xxv. 1, i. 125, 126.
Kircher, Prodromus Coptus ii., i. 362.
•*Knox*, Admon. to Common. of Scotland, i. 573.
Koran. cc. ii., iii., x., xlvi., lxi., iv. 538; v. 256.
Kotzi, R. Moses, On Levit. xix. 32, i. 549.

Lactantius, Div. Inst. ii. 2, iv. 528.
———— ii. 8, iii. 287.
———— iv. 15, iv. 711.
———— iv. 23—25, iii. 583.
———— v. 2, iv. 529.
———— vi. 12, iii. 145.
———— vi. 23, iv. 286, 318.
———— vii. 14, ii. 450.
———— vii. 21, iv. 693. 706.
———— vii. 23, 24, iv. 711, 712.
De Benef. Christi i.—iii., iii. 583.
•*Ladensium Autokatakrisis*, 1641, i. 379—382.
Lambeth Articles, vi., iii. 651.
Lampridius, Ælius, Vit. Alex. Severi, i. 71, 144, 787, 809; ii. 314; iv. 528, 617, 618; v. 524.
Lanfranc, Adv. Berengarium de Corp. et Sang. Dom. ix, iv. 83, 95.
———— —— x., iv. 77, 78, 95, (quoted by Gratian as from S. Augustin.)
Laodicea, } v. *Concilium*.
Lateran, }
•*Launoy*, Epist. xi., ii. 207.
•De Sacr. Extr. Unct., iv. 262, 265, 273.
•De Satisf. in Sacr. Pœn., iv. 249.
Laurentius, Vita ap. Surium, iv. 481; and v. *Leo the Great*.
•*Ledesima*, De Div. Script. passim non legendis, iv. 557, 561, 562.
•*Leo Allatius*, De Eccl. Occ. et Or. Consens., i. 293; iv. 67, 460, 752.
•*Leo the Great*, Serm. iv., i. 65.
———— xxxv. 4, iv. 777.
———— xlii. (De Quadrages. iv). i. 284; iv. 506.
———— lxxxv. 4 (in Nat. S. Laur.), iv. 766.
Epist. v., } iv. 450.
—— xiv., }
—— lix., ii. 528, 543.
—— cv., } iv. 456, 457.
—— cvi., }
—— cviii., iv. 221.
—— clxvii., iv. 291, 471.
Leo Imperator, Nov. Constitut., iv. 296.
Leo Modena, Rites and Customs of Hebrews, i. 143, 249.
Leontius, De Sectis act. x., iii. 277.
L'Estrange, Hamon, Alliance of Div. Off., •iv. 730; v. 189, 254; †vi. 157.
•God's Sabbath, &c., iv. 484, 486, 487, 494, 495.
Levi ben Gerson, R., On 2 Kings iv. 23, i. 126.
Leunclavius, Jus Græc. Rom. libb. iii., iv., iv. 353, 354 (from Alexius, John, and Michael, Patriarchs of Constantinople); and v. *Matthæus Monachus*.
Liberatus, Brev. Caus. Nestorian. et Eutychian., v. 143.
Liberius, v. *Theodoret*.
•*Lightfoot*, Hor. Hebr. et Talm. ad Matt. ii., iv. 513.
———— ad Matt. iii., iii. 172.
•———— ad Matt. xi. 21, iii. 456.
•———— ad Matt. xii. 32, iii. 237.
———— ad Matt. xxiii. 2, i. 539.
•———— ad Matt. xxvii. 54, iii. 252.
•———— ad Luc. xv. 7, iv. 649.
•———— ad Luc. xxii. 4, vi. 93.
•Temple Service, vi. 84. 93.

Lightfoot, *Harm. of New Test. vi., iv. 513.
*——— Pt. iii., iv. 522.
†Speech at Cambridge Encænia, 1655, vi. 202.
Liranus, Nicolaus, Postill. in Bibl. in Levit. xvi. 21, i. 315, 316.
*——— in Act. xviii. 1, ii. 333.
Litanies of the B. Virgin, iv. 709.
Litany, v. *Gregory the Great, Liturgy.*
Liturgy, Æthiopic, i. 264, 334, 353, 362; iv. 56; v. 184.
Alexandrine, iv. 545, 550; v. 184.
of S. Ambrose, i. 267, 320; iv. 56, 546.
of S. Basil, i. 264, 265, 333, 334, 336, 340, 352, 362; iv. 55, 56, 79, 114, 545, 550; and v. *Scialach.*
——— Latin tr., v. 253.
——— Syriac, tr. by Masius, i. 340, 361.
of Calvin, i. 267, 268.
of S. Cyril Alex., i. 264, 265, 340, 353; iv. 56, 114; and v. *Scialach.*
*of English at Geneva, i. 268.
English, First Book of Edw. VI. (Communion Service), i. 379, 382; iv. 722, 735; v. 57, 248.
——— (Burial Service), iv. 722, 735; v. 248.
——— Second Book of Edw. VI. (Burial and Communion Services), i. 379, 382; iv. 722, 723, 735; v. 57, 244—246, 269.
——— (prior to 1661), Baptismal Office, iii. 53, 54; v. 68, 139, 557.
——— Catechism, iii. 53, 54; v. 139, 557, 584.
——— Commination, i. 479; iv. 507; v. 98.
——— Communion Service, iv. 183, 722, 758; v. 271.
——— Prayer for Ch. Militant, i. 379, 382; v. 397.
——— Litany, iv. 722; v. 397.
——— Marriage Service, i. 511.
——— Ordination Service, i. 511.
——— Prayer for all Conditions of Men, v. 397.
Gallican, i. 267.
of Gelasius, i. 265.
of Gregory the Great, i. 265, 267.
of Gregory Theologus, i. 264, 265, 340; iv. 56; and v. *Scialach.*
of S. James, i. 264, 317, 323, 333, 334, 340, 352, *359; iv. 55, 56, 545, 550.
of S. John Chrysostom, i. 264, 333, 334, 336, 340, 350, 352; iv. 55, 56, 114.
Lutheran, v. 242.
of S. Mark, i. 264, 334, 340, 353, *359; iv. 55, 56, 545, 550.
Mozarabic, i. 267; and v. *Missale.*
of S. Peter, i. 264, 336, 354; iv. 55, 56; and v. *Missale Romanum.*
Scotch, v. 246.
of S. Thomas (Indian), i. 334, 340, 353, 358; iv. 56.
v. *Missale.*
Livius, Titus, iii. 71, 72, iv. 580.
ix. 31, iii. 70.
xxxix. 8, 18, ii. 369.
†***Lloyd***, Mem. of Loyal Martyrs, vi. 175, 177, 204.
Lombard, v. *Peter.*
Lucian, *Presbyter*, edit. of LXX., ii. 663.
Lucian, Hermotim. or Περὶ Αἱρέσεων, ii. 478.
Philopatr. xii., iii. 297.
Lucidus, v. *Conc. Arelat.*
**Luitprand*, Hist. Sui Temp., v. 600.
Luther, Formula Missæ Communionis, i. 362.
Pref. to Epist. of S. James, ii. 622.
Conc. de Virtut. Excommun., i. 420.
Appell. ad Concil., ii. 20; v. 292.
Lycophron, 21, ii. 646.
Lyons, v. *Concilium Lugdun.*

Macarius, Hom. xxvii. 17, iv. 75, 76, 127.
Joan., Abraxas seu Aristopistus, iv. 621.
Machiavelli, Sopra la I. Deca di T. Livio iii. 2, i. 647.
Il Principe xv., iii. 434.
——— xviii., ii. 382.
**Magdeburg Centuriators*, i. ii. 4, i. 740.
*——— i. ii. 6, iv. 198.
Maimonides, R. Moses, Morch Nevochim ii. 32, i. 124.
——— ii. 45, i. 118; iii. 247.
In Mishna Pref., vi. 90.
Cele Hammikdash iii., i. 244, 245.
De Errore xii, xiii, i. 510.
Erubin init., i. 559.
Of First-Fruits ii., i. 545.
Of Fringes iii., i. 535.
Fundam. Legis vii. 5, i. 203.
——— ix. 8, iii. 671.
De Idololatria, iv. 610, 618.
——— iv., i. 556.
De Ingressu Sanctuarii iv., i. 559.
*Issuri Bia xiii. 4. iv. 152.

Maimonides, De Jure Paup. et Peregr. ap. Jud. ix., I. 541.
Mamrim or Of Rebels iii., I. 473, 579.
—— vii., III. 674.
—— vii. 1, I. 141, 807, 808.
Megillah i. 6, I. 281.
Of Mourners ix., I. 522, 523.
Of Oaths ix., I. 426.
Of Phylacteries xi., xii., I. 535.
De Porta Mosis, II. 642.
Of Rapine and Oppression, v. 262.
De Rat. Sacrif. Faciend. iii. 3—5, I. 415; VI. 30.
—— iii. 11, III. 548, 549.
De Sacrif. Pasch., VI. 66.
Sanedrin, or De Syn. et Pœn., VI. 82.
—— i., I. 39, 146, 439, 808, 809.
—— ii. 1, 6, 7, I. 134, 135, 805.
—— iv., I. 80, 143, 144, 503; VI. 85.
—— iv. 2, I. 133.
—— xviii., VI. 83, 84.
—— xxi., I. 427; VI. 39.
—— xxvi., VI. 24.
Of Separations iii., I. 545.
•De Solenn. Expiat. i. 4, v. 204.
Taanioth sive De Jejun. i., I. 522.
—— i. 1, I. 281.
—— i. 5, 6, 7, I. 282.
—— ii. 5, I. 250.
—— iii. 5, I. 282.
—— iii. 8, I. 294.
—— iv. 2, I. 142, 254, 808.
—— iv. 15, I. 249, 250.
—— v. 11, I. 294.
Talmud Torah, or De Doctr. Legis, i., I. 698.
—— ii. I. 130, 389, 390.
—— iii., I. 389.
—— iv. 3, I. 137.
—— v. 3, I. 472.
—— v. 9, I. 451.
—— vi., I. 549.
—— vii., I. 60.
—— vii. 1, I. 142.
—— c. ult., I. 60.
Tephillah Ubircoth Cohenim, or Of Prayer and the Priests' Blessing, i. 1, I. 109.
—— i. 2, I. 109, 249.
—— i. 7, 8, I. 276—278.
—— iii. 2, 3, I. 276—278.
—— viii. 1, I. 213.
—— viii. 11, I. 251.
—— ix. 1, I. 254.
—— xi. 4, I. 136, 137.
—— xi. 5, I. 137.
—— xi. 6, I. 547, 550; VI. 60.
—— xii. 1, I. 281, 289.
—— xiv. 9, I. 247.
ap. Selden, IV. 337, 339.

Maire or *Major*, John, Hist. Scot. ii. 2, I. 494; IV. 474.
Maldonatus, Comment. in IV. Evang., III. 288, 533.
Malmesbury, v. *William.*
Manasseh, v. *Menasseh.*
Marie, Moyen de bien Servir, Prier, et Adorer la Vierge, IV. 769, 770.
Mark, v. *Liturgy.*
Maronites, v. *Missale.*
Marsham, Sir John, Προπυλαῖον to Sir W. Dugdale's Monasticon, I. 507; IV. 388, 390, 458, 460.
Chron. Can. Ægypt. &c., v. 524.
Martin Episc. Bracar., Collect. Canon., II. 136; and v. *Concilium.*
Martyr, v. *Peter.*
Martyrum Acta, v. *Acta.*
†*Marvel*, Andr., Rehearsal Transpr., VI. 234, 239, 257, 258.
Masius, v. *Liturgy.*
Matthæus Monachus sive *Blastares*, Syntagma Alphab. ap. Leunclav. Jus Gr. Rom., IV. 297, 298.
Matthew Paris, Hist. Angl. Maj. in an. 1215, IV. 95; v. 610.
—— Min. in an. 1215, v. 610.
Maxentius, Epist. ad Hormisd., III. 527.
Maximus, In Dion. Areop. Eccl. Hier. ii., IV. 697.
v. *Adamantius.*
Maxwell, Bp., Burden of Issachar, I. 566; II. 207; v. 232, 310; VI. 41.
Mede, Comment. in Apocal., I. 246, 465, •746; II. 435, 450; •v. 508, 509, 512, 513; •VI. 104, 107, 109, 111.
Apostasy of Later Times, II. 442—444; III. 194, 195; •v. 522.
†Letters, VI. 169, 170, 172.
Melanchthon, De Cærem. in Eccl., I. 235, 236, 302, 303.
Apol. Confess. Aug. de Tradit., I. 291, 292.
•—— de Confess. et Satisf., IV. 193, 203.
•—— de Justif., III. 94.
—— de Potest. Eccles., v. 428.
Catech. de Sacram., IV. 750.
•De Usu Integri Sacram., IV. 573.
•Disputat., I. 413.
Epist. ad Joan. Camerar., v. 428.
Melito of Sardis, v. *Eusebius.*
Menasseh ben Israel, Conciliator p. 149, I. 126.
Methodius, De Virginitate, IV. 808.
v. *Epiphanius.*
Michael, Patriarch of Constantinople, v. *Leunclavius.*
Michael Chrysocephalus, In Can. Apost. xlviii., IV. 297.

Milevi, v. *Concilium*.
Milletière, v. *Brachet*.
•*Minucius Felix*, Octav. x., iv. 528.
Mirandula, v. *Picus*.
Mishna, iii. 107.
Berachoth, vi. 60.
———— iv. 3, } i. 252.
———— v. 2, }
———— v. 3, 4, i. 251.
Middoth ii. 5, 6, i. 245.
Pirke Aboth, vi. 80.
—— ii. 2, i. 389.
—— v. 5, i. 246.
Sanedrin i. 2, i. 143.
———— x. 2, i. 473, 579.
Taanioth ii. 2, i. 251.
—— ii. 5, i. 250.
—— iv. 5, i. 280.
v. *Talmud*.
Missa, v. *Missale*.
Missale Maronitarum seu Chald., i. 316, 334, 348, 353, 354, 362; iv. 56.
Mozarabic., i. 317, 320.
Romanum, i. 316—318, 320, 323, 325, 334, 340, 341, 348—350, 362, 363, 381—383; ii. 339; iv. 56—58, 76, 77, 110, 113—116, 128, 714, 715, 718, 721, 768, 769.
Modestinus, Pandect. xii., iv. 351.
•*Molina*, Lib. Arb. cum Grat. Donis &c. Concord., iii. 465.
Molinæus (or *Du Moulin*), Ludov., Parænet. ad Ædific. Imp. in Imperio, ii. 210; iv. 864, 880; •v. 102.
—— i., ii. 215, 385, 388, 389.
—— ii., ii. 212, 213, 390.
—— vi., ii. 232.
—— vii., ii. 390.
—— ix., ii. 387, 394, 399, 403.
—— x., ii. 397, 403.
—— xi., ii. 354, 355, 386, 387.
—— xii., } ii. 392.
—— xiv., }
—— xvi., ii. 387, 388, 485.
—— xx., ii. 389.
—— xxi., ii. 211, 214, 215, 389, 390.
—— xxiv., ii. 387.
Moncæus, F., Aaron Purgatus, iv. 605—608, 628, 631, 633, 634; v. 523.
•*Montague*, Diatrib. upon Selden's Hist. of Tithes, ii. 298.
•*Montanus*, Arias, Edit. of New Test., vi. 106; and v. *Biblia Antverp.*
More, Henry, Myst. of Godliness, •v. 313, 314, 342, 439, 508, 509, 512, 513; †vi. 157.
•Myst. of Iniquity, v. 313, 342, 439, 473, 508, 509, 512, 513, 521.
Antidote against Idolatry, •v. 501, 521; †vi. 263.
Appendix to Antidote, •v. 501; †vi. 239, 263.
Morinus, De Admin. Pœnit., iv. 225, 245—247, 251.
•———— i. 3, } iv. 203.
•———— i. 6, }
•———— i. 15, iii. 43.
•———— ii. 6, iv. 233.
•———— ii. 20, iv. 190.
•———— iii. 3, iv. 246, 247.
•———— iii. 9, iii. 706.
•———— iv. 10, iv. 211.
•———— iv. 13, iii. 52.
•———— iv. 23—28, i. 60, 61.
•———— v., iii. 653; iv. 261.
•———— v. 1, iii. 701; iv. 211.
•———— v. 12, iii. 708.
•———— v. 18, iii. 707.
•———— v. 19, iii. 708.
•———— vi. 1, iv. 750.
•———— vi. 6, i. 328.
•———— vi. 11, iv. 196.
———— viii. 2, 3, 7, iii. 606, 705.
•———— viii. 8, iv. 224, 225.
•———— ix. 6, iv. 235.
•———— ix. 7—13, iv. 237.
•———— ix. 13, iv. 204.
•———— ix. 33, iv. 241.
•———— x. 1, iv. 220.
•———— x. 14, iv. 222.
•———— x. 19, iv. 251.
•De Sacr. Ordin. III. vii., i. 80, 145, v. 229.
Præf. in Bibl. Polygl. Paris., ii. 660.
•Exercit. Eccles. i. 30, iv. 438.
•Exercit. Biblic. P. i. 6. 4, ii. 580.
•———— P. i. 6. 14, ii. 636.
———— P. i. 8. 1, ii. 644.
———— P. ii., vi. 140.
•———— P. ii. 6. 3, i. 806.
Mornay, Philip, Seign. du Plessis, De Sacr. Euch., i. 230, 231.
———— De Missa i. 3, i. 315, 363, 370.
•Myst. de l'Iniquité, ii. 446, 447.
•De Ver. Rel. Christ., iii. 312.
Moses, v. *Kotzi*, *Maimonides*.
Moulin, v. *Molinæus*.
Musar. iv., i. 254.
•*Musculus*, Loci Comm. de Justif., iii. 90.
•———— de S. Script., ii. 52.

Nachman, R. Bar, In Exod. xii. 40, vi. 119, 120.
•*Nauclerus*, Chron. in an. 1215, iv. 95.
Nennius, Hist. Brit. liv., i. 442.
Neo-Cæsarea, v. *Concilium*.
New-England, Canons of Church, 1634, •iv. 900; v. 317, 379.
Nice, v. *Concilium*.
Nicephorus Callistus, H. E. v. 39, i. 284.

Nicephorus Callistus, H. E. xv. 28, IV. 781, 782.
Nicetas Choniat., De Imp. Isaac. Angeli ii. 3, IV. 801, 802.
†*Nichols*, Hist. of Leicestershire, VI. 155, 181, 254.
Nicolas I. Pope, Epist. ii. Ad Michael. Imp., IV. 459.
Nicolas II. Pope, v. *Gratian.*
Novatian (falsely ascribed to Tertullian), De Trin. i., IV. 692, 693.
——— xxv.—xxvii., III. 208.
——— xxx., IV. 923, 924.

Occam, In I. Sent. xvii. 1, III. 604.
Quodlibet. iv. 29, 30, IV. 96.
Dial. I. v. 25, II. 73.
•*Œcumenius*, In Act. i. 12, IV. 392.
In 1 Cor. xii. 7, I. 172.
——— xii. 31, I. 173 (from Photius).
——— xiv. 1, 3, I. 185 (from Photius).
——— xiv. 14, I. 189, 190.
In 1 Tim. i., I. 151.
In Jac. ii. 14, III. 137.
v. *Theodoret.*
Olympiodorus, In Eccles. iii., IV. 698.
Onkelos, v. *Fagius*, *Targum.*
Optatus, De Schism. Donat. c. Parmen. i. 10, II. 182, 479; IV. 424.
——— i. 13, IV. 529.
——— i. 16, IV. 785; V. 297.
——— i. 17, } I. 164.
——— i. 18, }
——— i. 22, IV. 429, 430.
——— i. 23, IV. 430.
——— ii. 1, V. 119.
•——— ii. 2, IV. 400.
——— ii. 3, I. 25, 93; II. 143, 150; IV. 398.
——— ii. 4, II. 144; IV. 527.
•——— ii. 20, III. 352.
——— iii. 32, II. 190.
——— iv. 5, I. 215.
——— v. 3, II. 527, 528, 543.
——— vi. 1, IV. 61.
——— vii. 3, I. 785; IV. 413.
Orange, v. *Concilium Arausican.*
Ordo Romanus, v. *Romanus.*
Origen, Epist. ad African. xii., II. 606, 607, 620.
——— xiv., II. 606, 607, 620; VI. 91, 98, 99.
De Princip. Pref., II. 122, 258, 259.
——— ii. 6, III. 155.
——— iv. 2, IV. 692.
De Princip. Pref., iv. 3, VI. 91.
——— iv. 10, III. 671; VI. 101.
——— iv. 17, III. 669; IV. 491, 492; V. 260.
De Orat. ed. Reading, VI. 127.
Cont. Cels. i., VI. 128.
——— i. 1, II. 196, 368, 369.
——— i. 22, III. 633.
——— iii. 1, II. 332.
——— iii. 30, I. 689.
——— iii. 34, IV. 528.
——— iii. 51, I. 164, 165; VI. 34.
——— iii. 59, III. 650.
——— iv. 34, III. 633.
——— v. 6, 7, IV. 610.
——— vi. 11, II. 128; III. 186.
——— vi. 60, III. 287.
——— vii. 7, 18, III. 671; VI. 101.
——— vii. 60, II. 524, 525, 542.
——— viii. 19, IV. 528.
——— viii. 33, IV. 59, 75.
Philocalia i. (from De Princ. iv. 2), IV. 692.
——— ix. (from Comm. in Rom. lib. vi. c. 8), III. 116, 117.
In Gen. Hom. iv. 3, } III. 208.
——— viii. 8, }
In Exod. Hom. xii., II. 539.
In Levit. Hom. ii. 4, IV. 269.
——— Hom. iv. 1, III. 208.
——— Hom. v., II. 538.
•——— x. 2, Hom. vii., IV. 692.
——— Hom. xi., I. 419; VI. 24, 75.
——— Hom. xiv. 4, IV. 197.
——— xxv. Hom. xv. 2, IV. 219.
In Numb. xviii. Hom. xi. 2, II. 310.
——— xxv. 4, Hom. xx. 4, II. 284.
——— xxxi. Hom. xxvi. 4, IV. 692, 693.
In Josh. Hom. xx. 2, II. 91.
•In Lib. Jud. Hom. v. 5, III. 681.
Select. in Ps. iv., II. 653.
——— xxxvi. 1, Hom. i., I. 405; VI. 70, 101.
——— xxxvi. Hom. iii. 1, IV. 726.
——— xxxvii. Hom. ii. 6, IV. 232, 240.
Prolog. in Cantic., II. 615.
•In Jerem. Hom. ii. 3, IV. 726.
In Matt. xv. 11, tom. xi. 14, IV. 59, 73.
——— xv. 17, tom. xi. 14, IV. 74, 78.
——— xviii. 15, tom. xiii. 30, I. 414.
——— xviii. 18, tom. xiii. 31, II. 357.

Origen, In Matt. xix. 8, tom. xiv. 23, iv. 324.
——— xix. 8, tom. xiv. 24, iv. 302—306, 310, 323.
——— xxii. 34—38, Comm. Series i., ii. 532.
——— xxiii. 16, Comm. Series xviii., ii. 527.
——— xxiv. 4, Comm. Series xxxiii., ii. 660—662; iv. 913.
——— xxv. 29, Comm. Series lxix., iv. 664 (from Adamantius).
——— xxvi. 26, 27, Comm. Series lxxxv., iv. 80.
In Luc. Hom. i., i. 832; ii. 621.
•——— Hom. vi., iii. 455.
•——— Hom. xxv., iv. 913.
In Joan., vi. 128.
——— tom. ii. 3, iv. 610.
In Rom. i. 9, lib. i. 10, ——— ii. 14, lib. ii. 9, } iii. 669.
•——— ii. 26, 27, lib. ii. 13, iii. 584.
——— iii. 9, lib. iii. 2, ii. 527.
——— iii. 27, 28, lib. iii. 9, iii. 135, 136.
——— iv. 16, 17, lib. iv. 5, iii. 116.
——— vi. 5—7, lib. v. 9, iv. 171 (in Ruffinus' transl.)
——— viii. 3, lib. vi. 12, iii. 669.
——— x. 16 sq., lib. viii. 6, i. 405, vi. 70, 101.
——— xii. 13, lib. ix. 12, iv. 715.
——— xiv. 13, lib. ix. 41, i. 309, 310, 520.
——— xvi. 16, lib. x. 33, i. 533, 534; ii. 188; vi. 59.
Hexapla, ii. 665, 672.
v. *Adamantius*, *Athanasius* (Decr. Nic. Syn. xxvii.)
(Pseudo), In Divers. Loc. Evang. Hom. v., iv. 70, 71, 756.
Orleans, v. *Concilium Aurelian.*
•*Othobon*, Constit. xxviii., i. 57.
Ovidius, Metam. vii. 20, 21, iii. 422.
Owen, Dr. John, Of Schism ii., iii., v., vii., ii. 25, 399, 481—484.
•——————— viii. 24, v. 71.
•——————— viii. 26, ii. 399.
——————— viii. 66, iv. 901.
Review of Tract of Schism iv., vi., ii. 481, 482.
•Vindic. Evangel., ii. 10, 251.
•Salus Elector. Sanguis Jesu, iii. 10, 95.
•Divine Orig. of Scriptures, ii. 32, 603, 629—633.
Integrity of Hebrew Text, ii. 659, 640, 658, 659, 664.
•Diatrib. de Div. Justitia, iii. 586.
Doctr. of Saints' Perseverance, iii. 620, 622—625, 628, 629, 635, 653—655, 657, 658, 703.
•Expos. on Ep. to Hebrews, iii. 622, 623.
†Tracts ag. Walton, vi. 207.

Pacianus, Parænes. ad Pœnit., i. 416; iv. 197, 261; vi. 32.
•Ad Sympron. Ep. i., ii. 400, 401.
•——— ——— iii., ii. 163.
Palladius, Vita Joan. Chrysost. xi., iv. 80.
Pamelius, ad Tertullian., iv. 229, 230; v. 565.
Panormitan, Nicol. de Tudeschis, Cardinal, Decret., ii. 73.
Paolo, v. *Sarpi.*
•*Papias*, Fragm., i. 460, 461.
•*Pareus*, De Justif. Impii adv. Bellarm. i. 11, iii. 94.
•——— i. 17, iii. 93.
•——— iii. 3, iii. 95.
•——— iv. 3, iii. 92.
•——— v. 3, iii. 717.
•Miscell. Catech., iii. 616.
Paris, v. *Concilium.*
†*Parker*, Bp. Sam., Case of Ch. of Engl. Stated, vi. 157, 175.
•Acc. of Div. Dominion and Goodness &c., v. 314.
Parliament, Acts of, v. *Statutes.*
Paschasius Diaconus, De Spir. S. Pref., ii. 120.
Paschasius Radbertus, De Corp. et Sang. Dom. i., iv. 84.
——————— iii., xii., iv. 90, 91.
†*Patrick*, Bp., Autobiography, vi. 184.
Paulinus of Nola, ap. Hieron. Epist. cix., iv. 357.
•*Paulinus*, Vit. Ambrosii vi., i. 84.
• ——— xxiv., i. 565.
Paulus, Julius, Sent. Recept. iv. 11, iv. 350, 351.
Pausanias, iv. 615, 617.
†*Pearce*, Conformists' Plea for Nonconformists, vi. 232.
•*Pearson*, On the Creed, iii. 70, 71, 154, 219, 226, 245, 253, 265, 591; iv. 652, 666; v. 396.
•Christ's Birth not mistimed, iv. 513.
Pelagius (in fin. Hieron.), In Rom. v. 17, iii. 151.
——— x. 4, iii. 143.
In 1 Cor. ii. 10, iii. 150.
——— ii. 16, iii. 151.
In Gal. iii. 10, iii. 132, 133.
In 1 Tim. ii. 15, iii. 133.
v. *Augustin*, *Hieronymus.*
•*Perkins*, Estate of True Christian &c., iii. 95.

Perkins, •On Justific., III. 129.
Perron, Cardinal du, Repl. a la Resp. du Roy de la G. Bret., II. 427; III. 287, 288, 289, 299; •IV. 424, 436.
Pesikta, I. 121; IV. 342.
Petavius, Theol. Dogm., tom. ii. De Trin. Pref. ——— I. i. 2. ——— I. iv. 2—9, ——— I. v. 1—4, } III. 298, 299.
——— I. v. 7, III. 287, 298, 299.
——— I. xi. 12, III. 304.
•——— II. i. 5, III. 280.
——— II. ii., III. 299.
•——— II. ii. 1—11, III. 286.
——— II. iii. 5—11, III. 277.
•——— II. vii. 7—9, III. 287.
——— III. vii. 7—15, III. 309, 310.
——— VIII. ii., III. 297, 300.
——— tom. iii. De Eccl. Hier. IV. xi. 2, I. 33.
Peter, S., Vita ap. Conc., I. 702, 703; IV. 847, 849.
v. *Liturgy*.
Lombard, I. Sent. xl. B, III. 425.
—— I. Sent. xlvi. c, III. 413.
—— II. Sent. xxiv., II. 11.
—— II. Sent. xxvi. D, III. 608.
•—— III. Sent. xiii. A, B, } III. 277.
•—— III. Sent. xiv. B, }
•—— IV. Sent. ii. 1, IV. 752.
—— IV. Sent. x. D, IV. 84.
—— IV. Sent. xxiv., I. 486.
—— IV. Sent. xl. A. B, IV. 352.
Peter Martyr, Defens. ad Gardiner. De Euch. i. 130, IV. 85.
•In Rom. xiii. 1, I. 586.
Petitus, Var. Lect. iii. 4, I. 284; IV. 506; •VI. 56.
Phædrus, Fab. V. vii. 28, 29, IV. 760.
•*Philastrius*, Catal. Hær. xli., II. 164.
—— —— lxxiv., IV. 685.
Philo Carpathius, In Cantic. v., IV. 698.
Philo Judæus, De Nom. Mutat., III. 181.
De Joseph., I. 790.
De Vita Mosis i., IV. 494; VI. 88.
——— ii., II. 242, 643, 645.
——— iii., I. 109, 110, 115, 118, 467, 803; II. 463, 464, 653, 654; III. 181, 209; VI. 60, 78.
De Decalogo I. 110; II. 652.
De Monarch. ii., II. 654.
De Præm. Sacerd., I. 545; VI. 16.
De Animal. Sacrif. Idoneis, IV. 108, 549.
De Præm. et Pœn., I. 790.
De Execratione, II. 652, 653.
Omnem Prob. liberum esse, I. 139; VI. 60.
De Vita Contemplat., I. 321.
Adv. Flaccum, I. 673, 675.
De Virtut. sive Leg. ad Caium, I. 438, 541, 547, 613; IV. 408; VI. 31, 60.
•*Philotheus*, Refut. ap. Leunclav. Jus. Gr. Rom., II. 339.
Philostorgius, H. E. ii. 5, I. 494; IV. 477.
•——— vii. 3, IV. 789.
Philoxenus, Glossar. ed. a C. Labb., I. 478.
Photius, Bibl. (from Eulogius), II. 661.
—— cxiii., III. 305.
—— Life of S. Mark in, I. 499.
•Nomocan., I. 819.
v. *Balsamon*, *Ephrem*, *Josephus*, *Œcumenius*.
Picus Mirandula, Joan., Apol. c. de Euch., IV. 94.
De Fid. et Ord. Credendi, II. 74.
Pierce, Self-Revenger Exempl. in Mr. W. Barlee, VI. 126, †209.
Pighius, Albert., De Lib. Arb. v., III. 607; V. 141.
Pirke Aboth, v. *Mishna*.
•*Piscator*, Thes. Theol. I. xxv. 19, III. 19.
•—— —— II. viii., III. 94.
•——— III. xxxix., III. 587, 588.
•Argum. in Disput. &c., III. 588.
Pithœus, Peter, and P. Puteanus, Libertez de l'Eglise Gallic., IV. 853, 854, 867, 872.
Pius I., Pope, Epist. i., IV. 505.
——— iv. Ad Justum, I. 689, 695; IV. 692.
Pius IV., Pope, Bull sup. Form. Juram. Prof. Fid., IV. 906.
Pius V., Pope, Bull against Qu. Eliz. in 1570, I. 578; V. 40, 41, 217.
Platina, Vit. Innocent. III., IV. 95.
Plato, Apol. xxii., II. 3.
—— xxxi., Republ. vi. 10, Legg. i., III. 77. } IV. 620.
—— i. 2, V. 35.
—— viii. 9, II. 273; V. 35.
Epist. viii., III. 690.
Plautus, Bacchid. II. iii. 126, Trinumm. III. ii. 56, } III. 691.
Pliny, Epist. x. 97, I. 296, 298, 641, 845; II. 196, 368; III. 297.
Plutarch, Vit. Solon., V. 492.
——— Thesei, I. 266.
•——— Flamin., III. 310.
Pocock, Spec. Hist. Arab. (from Abulpharagius), IV. 622.
Pœlenbergh, Pref. in Op. Episcopii vol. ii., V. 315, 316.
Pollux, Julius, Onomast. IX. vi. 86, II. 647.

Polonorum, Biblioth. Fratrum, 1656 (really at Amsterdam, 1668), *III. 4; v. 439.
Polybius, vi. 55, III. 70.
Polycarp, Epist. ad Philipp. superscript., I. 440, 441; II. 484, 485.
——— iv. (Latin tr.), I. 478.
——— vi., I. 703.
*——— vii., III. 188.
†*Pope*, W., Life of Seth Ward, VI. 173, 188—190, 256.
Populi, Jus, v. *Jus*.
Possidius, Vit. Augustin. iv., I. 84, 732.
——— v., I. 51, 696.
Pragmatic Sanction, IV. 859, 860.
**Presbyterians*, in 1661, First Address and Proposals, v. 348.
Prierias, Dial. c. Luther, II. 20.
Primasius, In Apocal. viii. 3, I. 368.
Procopius, De Bell. Goth. iii. 32, IV. 348.
Prosper, Lib. c. Cassian. Collat. x. 2, III. 431.
Resp. ad Capit. Gallor., III. 531; IV. 119; v. 168.
Resp. ad Capit. Vincent. i., IV. 119.
(Pseudo), De Vocat. Gent., v. 168.
—— i. 12, IV. 55; v. 183.
*—— ii. 5, III. 496.
—— ii. 16, III. 531; v. 168.
v. *Tiro*.
**Prynne*, Sword of Christ. Magistracy, I. 729; v. 495.
Puteanus, Peter, v. *Pithœus*.

Quinisext., v. *Concil. Trullan.*

Rabanus Maurus, De Instit. Cleric., IV. 93.
——— i. 32, I. 381; IV. 66.
——— ii. 37, IV. 66, 67.
In Epist. Paul. xxiii. 3, in 1 Tim. iv. 12, 14, IV. 395, 396.
—— xxv. 1, in Tit. i. 5, IV. 395, 396.
Rabboth, VI. 147.
**Racovian Catechism*, II. 90; III. 150, 162, 217, 244, 245, 265, 266, 269, 288, 290.
Radbertus, v. *Paschasius*.
Ramus, De Fide Comment. i. 21, I. 445.
Ramusio, Viaggi, VI. 146.
Ratramn, v. *Bertram*.
Reformatio Legum Eccles. (temp. Edw. VI.), I. 786, 787; IV. 261; v. 271, 272, 337, 363, 366, 367.
**Rhemists*, on Rom. viii. 38, III. 637.
*on 1 Cor. ix. 16, } III. 692.
*on 2 Cor. viii. 14, }
Rhenanus, Beatus, In Ruffin. H. E. Præfat., I. 284, 285.
In Tertull. De Cor. Mil., I. 334, 335.
——— De Pœnit., I. 367.
Riccioli, Almagest. Nov., *II. 451, 452; VI. 146, †242.
Richworth, William, Dialogues, II. 565, 585.
—— ii., II. 566—569, 574, 578, 579.
—— iii., II. 569—574.
Rivet, Grot. Discuss. Διάλυσις, II. 10.
Cont. Grot. Annot. in Cassand. Consult., I. 837.
*Isag. ad S. Script., II. 553.
**Robinson*, Justif. of Separation, I. 155, 156, 158, 237, 403, 447, 453, 454, 456, 510, 519, 528.
*Apol. of Brownists, I. 455.
Roman. Pontif. Decreta, v. *Adrian I.* Pope.
Romanus, Ordo, de Bapt., II. 457, 458.
Rome, v. *Concilium*.
**Rudyer*, Sir B., Speech in Parl. 1641, I. 589.
**Ruffinus*, H. E. i. 5, I. 182.
——— i. 9, I. 663.
*——— x. 5, IV. 417.
tr. of Euseb. H. E. x. 6, IV. 438.
In Symbol., in fin. Hieron., II. 527; IV. 541, 702; v. 179.
v. *Origen, Rhenanus*.
†*Ruggles*, Ignoramus, VI. 165.
Ruinart, v. *Acta*.
Rupertus Tuitiensis, De Offic. ii. 2, IV. 91; v. 546, 547.
*In Hos. v., III. 456.
**Rust*, Bp. George, Letter of Resolution conc. Origen, 1661, v. 313, 342, 439.
Rutherford, Survey of Spirituall Antichrist, &c., III. 14, 17, 96; IV. 142.
*Christ Dying and Drawing Sinners to Himself, III. 96.
*Due Right of Presbyteries, I. 455, 468, 504, 680, 684, 826.
*Div. Right of Excommunication &c., I. 519.
*Free Disp. ag. Pretended Lib. of Conscience, VI. 102.
*Disp. Schol. de Div. Provid. iii., III. 457.

Saadiah, R., In Dan. vi. 10, I. 276.
Sage, Bp., Vind. of Cyprian. Age, *IV. 386; *v. 457, 458; †VI. 157.
Sallust, De Bell. Jug., II. 3.
Salmasius, or Walo Messalinus, De Episc. et Presbyt., IV. 375, 465.
——— ii., I. 153.
——— iv., I. 177.

Salmasius, De Episc. et Presbyt. v., i. 167, 182, 496.
De Fœn. Trapezit. ii., i. 180, 181, 828.
•Epist. ad Colvium de Cæsarie Viror. &c., ii. 421.
Apparatus de Prim. Papæ, i. 433, 686, 687, 771, 788, 823—827; ii. 358.
•*Saltmarsh*, Groans for Liberty, i. 627, 628.
•Free Grace, iii. 13, 14.
•Sprinkles of Glory, iii. 17.
•Smoke in the Temple, iii. 59.
Samaritan Chronicle, published by Bp. Hall, i. 245.
—— *Pentateuch*, ii. 660.
•*Sanchez*, De Matrim., iv. 332—334, 337, 359, 360, 742.
Sanctorum Acta, v. *Acta*.
Sanderson, Bp., Case of the Use of the Liturgy Stated, vi. 116—119.
Prælect. de Oblig. Conscient., vi. 119.
†Sermons, vi. 181.
•*Saravia*, De Div. Grad. Minist., i. 48, 166; iv. 378.
•Def. ejusd. Tract., i. 42.
Sardica, v. *Concilium*.
Sarpi, or *Soave*, Paolo, Hist. Conc. Trid. ii., ii. 78; iii. 360—362.
—— •vii., i. 687, 688.
—— viii., iv. 331.
Hist. delle Cose passate tra Paolo V. e la Rep. di Venetia 1605—7, iv. 855.
•*Say and Sele*, Lord, Speeches in H. of Lords in 1641, i. 587; ii. 476.
Scaliger, or D'Escale, Joseph, i. 755; ii. 632.
Animadv. in Euseb. Chron., ii. 643, 644; •vi. 76.
De Emend. Temp. vi., iv. 513—515, 807.
——— vi. in c. Pass. Dom., i. 252.
——— vii., iv. 500, 506.
——— vii. in not. in Comp. Jud., i. 279, 280.
——— Fragm. Vet. Græc. in Append., iv. 513.
——— Annot. in Fragm. Berosi in Append., iv. 615, 616.
Isag. Canon., iv. 513.
Elench. Trihær. Serarii xiv., i. 389.
Epist. ccxlii., ii. 581.
Scargill, Recantation, in the Somers Tracts, v. 449, 450.
Scialach, Victorius, Præf. in Liturg. Basil. Cyril. Greg., i. 264—266, 340, 840.
•*Scotland*, Gov. and Order of Ch. of, i. 473, 507, 513, 847, 851.
Scotus, In IV. Sent. xi. 3, iv. 96.
•In IV. Sent. xv. 1, ii. 519.
Joannes, or *Erigena*, De Euchar., iv. 93.
Scultetus, at the end of the Def. of the Humble Remonstrance, 1641, i. 166.
•Medull. Theol. Patrum, i. 691.
Seder Olam Zuta, i. 438, 674; vi. 91, 120.
Selden, De Jure Nat. et Gent. sec. Ebr. i. 10, iii. 35, 495; iv. 337.
•——— ii. 2, iv. 152.
•——— ii. 4, iii. 172.
•——— iii. 9, iv. 492.
•——— iii. 10, iv. 495.
•——— iii. 13, 14, iv. 493.
——— iii. 19, iv. 493, 494.
——— iv. 9, i. 62, 425; ii. 341.
•——— v. 2, iv. 336.
•——— v. 3, iv. 805.
•——— v. 6, iv. 337, 343.
•——— v. 10, iv. 344.
——— v. 11, iv. 340, 341, 349, 351, 353.
——— v. 12, 13, 15, iv. 339.
•——— vii. 12, ii. 469.
De Synedr. Jud., ii. 272; v. 100.
•——— i. 2, iv. 519.
•——— i. 3, iii. 172; iv. 152.
——— i. 6, ii. 193, 323.
——— i. 7, ii. 194, 205, 320, 321, 338, 340, 341.
——— i. 8, •i. 407; ii. 29, 195, 197—199, 328, 335—337, 341, 347, 363, 364, 368.
——— i. 9, ii. 195, 324, 346, 349, 354, 359, 360, 363, 369.
——— i. 10, ii. 175, 176, 206, 339, 360, 384; iv. 236, 490, 849, 851, 867, 880.
•——— i. 12, ii. 326.
——— i. 13, ii. 183; •iv. 236.
——— i. 16, ii. 508.
——— ii. Pref., ii. 289, 290.
•——— ii. 4, 6, vi. 79, 80.
——— ii. 7, ii. 30, 285, 289; •iv. 280; •v. 506.
•——— iii. 4, vi. 82.
•——— iii. 15, iv. 515, 525.
Uxor Ebr. iii., ii. 30; iv. 293—299, 302—306; v. 100.
•——— iii. 20, vi. 75, 91.
——— iii. 26, 30, iv. 328.
——— iii. 28, iv. 327.
——— iii. 31, iv. 320, 324.
——— iii. 32, iv. 328, 331; •v. 455.
•De Anno Civili, i. 406, 407.
•De Success. ad Legg. Ebr., iv. 152.
De Anno Jud. xxi., iv. 504.
•De Baal-zebub, v. 506.

Selden, Hist. of Tithes, II. 30, 305, 310, 311; *VI. 17.
*Speech in Parl., I. 406.
*Table Talk, II. 31; V. 446, 447.
V. *Anglic. Hist. Scriptt. X.*
Semach David, *Semach Juchasin*, } I. 438.
Semeca, Joan., Gloss. in Gratian. De Consecr. ii. 42, IV. 93, 94.
Seneca, De Benef. iii. 18, 21, III. 689, 690.
*Nat. Quæst. iv. Pref., III. 181.
*De Provid. v., III. 509.
Servius, In Virg. Ecl. iii. 43, III. 560.
†*Sherlock*, W., Pract. Disc. of Relig. Assemblies, VI. 157, 175.
Shulchan Aruch, I. 60, 62, 420.
Sibyll. Carm., IV. 690.
Sidonius Apollinaris, Epist. v. 14, IV. 781.
——— vii. 1, IV. 781.
*——— vii. 9, I. 731.
——— ix. 3, III. 353.
Carm. xvi., III. 353.
Sigonius, Car., Hist. de Regn. Ital. iv., IV. 883; *v. 593—595, 599.
De Repub. Hebr. v. 10, I. 132, 539.
Silvester, v. *Sylvester.*
Simeon, R. ben Jochai, Liber Zohar, VI. 123.
Stricius, v. *Syricius.*
Sirmondus, Prædestinatus, III. 525, 527.
——— i. 8, III. 199.
——— i. 26, 86, II. 177, IV. 213.
Conc. Antiq. Galliæ, IV. 451.
In Sidon. Apollinar., I. 140.
Append. ad Cod. Theodos., IV. 296.
**Sixtus Senensis*, Bibl. Sanct., II. 610.
**Slichtingius*, Comment., III. 170, 175, 216, 218, 227, 236, 256.
*Adv. Meisner., III. 311.
**Smalzius*, De Divin. Christi, III. 215, 312.
Smectymnuus, I. 17, 18, 41, 94, 95, 152, 159, 164, 218, 231, 237, 241, 242, 252,—254, 256, 257, 259, 260, 263, 264, 266—268, 275, 311, 374, 433, 462—464, 486, 490, 495, 503, 646, 647, 732, 763; *IV. 593; V. 117, 191, 270; †VI. 184.
Soave v. *Sarpi.*
Socinus, Christian. Relig. Instit., III. 154.
De Christo Servatore, III. 3.
——— i. 1, ——— i. 2, } III. 6.
——— i. 4, III. 150.
——— i. 8, III. 7, 548, 556, 558.
——— ii. 1, III. 546—548.
De Christ. Serv. ii. 3, III. 544, 545.
——— ii. 4, III. 552.
——— ii. 5, III. 551, 553, 554.
——— ii. 6, III. 554, 555.
——— ii. 9, III. 537, 540.
——— ii. 15, III. 541, 542, 544.
——— ii. 16, III. 540.
——— ii. 21, III. 541, 542, 559, 560.
——— ii. 23, III. 243, 244.
——— ii. 25, III. 563.
——— iii. 2, III. 568—570, 578.
——— iii. 3, III. 569, 570, 579.
——— iii. 4, 5, III. 3, 154.
——— iv. 3, III. 11, 96.
——— iv. 6, III. 158, 164.
——— iv. 9, III. 11, 71, 151.
——— iv. 11, *II. 84; III. 7, 86, 87.
——— iv. 12, III. 7, 11, 151, 152.
*Prælect. Theol. iv., III. 156, 158, 175.
——— v., III. 156.
*Explic. Primi Cap. Joan. Evang., III. 206, 207, 219, 234, 235, 240—242, 258.
Explic. Loc. SS., III. 216, 243, 551.
Explic. Epist. ad Roman., III. 167.
De Uno et Trino Deo, I. 602; III. 273.
De Eccl., *I. 506; III. 65.
Justific. Synopsis, III. 6.
*Other Tracts on Justif., III. 150, 152.
*Respons. I. ad Paræn. A. Volani, III. 12, 218, 225.
*Ad Argum. F. Puccii Resp., III. 158—160.
*De Usu et Fine Cœn. Dom., IV. 4.
*Defens. Animadv. in Assert. Theol. Coll. Posn., III. 268, 269.
*Respons. ad Vujek., I. 491; III. 216, 227, 245, 253, 265, 269.
Disp. cum Francisc. David., III. 12, 222, 225.
Disp. cum Erasm. Joan., III. 11, 215.
*Quod Regni Poloniæ &c., III. 151, 253.
De Bapt. Aquæ Disp., I. 409; II. 83; III. 8, 20, 65; IV. 145, 146.
Epist., III. 156.
Socrates, *H. E. i. 5, III. 291, 305.
*——— i. 6, I. 676.
——— i. 7, VI. 32.
——— i. 9, *I. 501; II. 191; IV. 238.
——— i. 10, I. 413.
*——— i. 11, IV. 821; V. 575.
——— i. 27, I. 444, 562, 729.
*——— i. 35, I. 729.

Socrates, H. E. i. 37, I. 562.
*———— i. 39, III. 45.
*———— ii. 1, I. 750.
*———— ii. 3, III. 311.
———— ii. 8, IV. 446, 477, 478.
———— ii. 15, II. 179; IV. 446, 477, 478.
———— ii. 17, IV. 446, 477, 478.
*———— ii. 26, I. 729.
*———— ii. 37, I. 729, 730; II. 216.
*———— iii. 14, v. 101.
*———— iv. 2, I. 729.
———— iv. 28, I. 58; II. 162, 163.
———— v. 19, IV. 231, 232.
———— v. 21, IV. 505, 506.
———— v. 22, I. 293.
Somoza, Salgado de, Tract. de Supplic. ad Sanctiss. (sc. Papam) &c., IV. 873.
**Soter*, Pope, ap. Gratian. De Consecr. ii. 17, IV. 566.
Sozomen, H. E. i. 15, III. 291, 305.
—— i. 22, I. 413.
—— i. 23, IV. 821; VI. 32.
—— i. 24, II. 191.
—— ii. 25, II. 310.
*—— ii. 34, III. 45.
—— iii. 6, IV. 446, 477, 478.
—— iii. 8, I. 655; II. 179; IV. 446, 477, 478.
—— iii. 10, IV. 446, 477, 478.
*—— iv. 8, IV. 461.
*—— v. 12, I. 730.
—— vi. 20, IV. 280.
—— vi. 21, I. 676.
—— vi. 29, IV. 280.
—— vii. 19, I. 442; IV. 505, 506.
Spalatensis, v. *De Dominis.*
Spelman, Sir H., Glossary sub v. Culdei, IV. 477.
Spinckes, Essay toward a Prop. for Cathol. Communion Answ., *v. 613; †VI. 259.
Stapleton, Auctorit. Eccl. circa Script. i. 2, IV. 707.
———— ii. 4, II. 620.
*Princ. Fid. Controv., I. 597; II. 21, 33, 41, 42, 49, 54, 153, 510, 512, 515, 516, 518—520, 561, 585.
Statutes, English, 13 H. VIII. c. 14, (Six Articles), v. 97.
25 H. VIII. c. 1, v. 369.
*25 H. VIII. c. 12, v. 444.
25 H. VIII. c. 19, v. 460.
25 H. VIII. c. 21, v. 450, 451.
26 H. VIII. c. 1, v. 215.
*27 H. VIII. c. 20, *32 H. VIII. c. 7, } v. 444.
*32 H. VIII. c. 38, IV. 354.
35 H. VIII. c. 3, v. 215.
37 H. VIII. c. 17, v. 215, 444, 455.
1 Edw. VI. c. 12, v. 215.
1 & 2 Ph. & Mary, c. 8, v. 215, 444.
1 Eliz. c. 1, v. 215, 269, 444.
5 Eliz. c. 1, v. 216.
13 Eliz. c. 2, 23 Eliz. c. 1, 35 Eliz. c. 2, } v. 93.
12 Car. II. cc. 1, 9, 10, VI. 135; c. 11, v. 440, VI. 135; c. 17, v. 484, VI. 135; cc. 27, 28, VI. 135.
13 & 14 Car. II. c. 1, v. 474; c. 4, (Act of Uniformity), v. 383, 465; †VI. 237.
16 Car. II. c. 4, v. 474, 487.
22 Car. II. c. 1, v. 474, 479.
*Ordinances for Evening Lecturers, July 12, Sept. 6, 1641, I. 375, 376.
†——— for sequestering Delinquents' Estates, March 31 and Aug. 19, 1643, May 22, 1644, and Sept. 8, 1645, VI. 187, 191, 192, 195.
†——— for associating certain counties, Dec. 1642, May 26 and Sept. 20, 1643, VI. 191.
*——— for calling the Westminster Assembly, June 12, 1643, I. 622.
†——— against monuments of "superstition and idolatry," Aug. 23, 1643, and May 9, 1644, VI. 201.
†——— for regulating the University of Cambridge, Jan. 22, 164⅔, VI. 187, 192, 193, 195.
——— for enforcing the Directory and prohibiting the Common Prayer-book, Jan. 3, 164⅔, and Aug. 23, and Oct. 20, 1645, *I. 397; †VI. 201.
†——— for abolishing bishops, Oct. 9, 1646, VI. 201.
*——— for establishing presbyteries, March 14, 1645, Oct. 1645, Aug. 28, 1646, I. 397, 620, 621, 701; IV. 261, 365.
*——— against blasphemy in 1648, v. 7, 388.
*——— in 1650, v. 5, 7, 36, 388.
*——— for establishing presbyteries in 1648, I. 851; v. 8, 9, 18, 440.
——— respecting marriage before Justices of the Peace, I. 848.
——— for appointing Commissioners and Triers for approbation of public preachers, 1653, I. 851; IV. 365; v. 6.
——— for ejecting scandalous

ministers in 1654 and 1656, v. 5.

Statutes, Ordinances of establishment (Cromwell's) in 1656, v. 6, 388.

†Act (Cromwell's) for quiet enjoyment of sequestered parsonages, in 1656, vi. 195.

Scotch, Act of Feb. 27, 1661, v. 218.

Stephanus, Henricus, Glossaria Duo, i. 478.

Stephens, Rob., v. *Eusebius*, *Justin Martyr*.

Stillingfleet, Conference between a Roman Priest, a fanatic Chaplain, and a Divine of the Church of England, *v. 613; †vi. 253, 258, 259, 270.

Strabo, i. 15.

Strang, Joan., De Volunt. et Action. Dei circa Peccatum, iii. 399, 413, 420, 456, 467, 469, 471, 489, 490.

Suarez, In III. D. Thom. i. 1, iv. 97.

——— xliii. 2, 4, iv. 703, 704.

*——— cviii. 108, 111, 112, } iv. 759.

*——— cix. 4, }

*De Virt. et Statu Relig., i. 544, 545.

*Def. Fid. Cathol., ii. 68, 253.

*De Leg. iv., ii. 213, 353.

Suetonius, XII. Cæsar., i. 752.

Tiber. liii., v. 361, 431.

*Claud. xxvi., } iv. 349.

*Domit. xxii., }

Suidas, Lexic. sub v. Ἐξεκιάς, ii. 618.

Sulpitius Severus, Hist. ii. 55, ii. 317.

——— ii. 60, ii. 529.

Supremacy, Oath of, v. 29.

Surius, v. *Laurentius*.

**Sutcliffe*, Treat. of Eccl. Discipl., i. 47.

*De Cathol. et Orthod. Eccl., iii. 97.

Sylvester, Pope, Vit. ap. Conc., i. 644.

Sylvius, Franciscus, In Prim. Sec. T. Aquin. cxiv., iii. 714, 715.

Symmachus, Vers. Vet. Test., ii. 655, 657, 665.

Synesius, Epist. lviii., i. 488, 504, 505, 510, 679, 730—732; ii. 175.

Synod, v. *Cracow*, *Dort*.

Syriac Vers. of Old Testament, ii. 657, 666, 669; iii. 226, 242, 244; iv. 672.

Liturgy, v. *Missale Maronitarum*.

Syricius, Pope, Epist. i. Ad Himerium, iv. 444, 744, 831.

Tabulæ XII., i. 509.

Tacitus, Ann. i. 1, iv. 401; v. 339.

——— xii. 5, 7, iv. 349.

Hist. ii. 47, iii. 545.

Germ. xviii., iv. 286.

Talmud, *Babylon*, Gemara Beracoth ix., i. 250.

——— Gemara Beracoth c. ult., ii. 658.

Jerusalem, Gemara, i. 111.

——— Aboda Zara i., i. 141, 806.

——— Horaioth iii. 13, i. 136, 140, 142.

——— Taanioth ii., i. 250.

v. *Mishna*.

**Tanner*, Theol. Schol., ii. 49, 75, 517, 553, 624, 666.

Targum, Chald., of Jonathan, i. 116, 119, 120, 122—125; ii. 656.

——— of Onkelos, i. 723; ii. 655, 656; iii. 220, 449; v. 258; vi. 84, 88.

Tatian, Evang. IV. Harm. 15, iv. 75.

*Cont. Græc. Orat. v., iii. 296.

Taylor, Jeremy, Doctrine and Practice of Repentance, iii. 163, 384—388, 391.

Deus Justificatus, iii. 163.

*Ductor Dubit., i. 566; iv. 795, 833; v. 525.

*Episc. Asserted xxiii. 7, iv. 390, 397.

*Real Presence, iv. 31, 49.

*Lib. of Proph., ii. 449, 453, 558, 573, 582, 587; *iv. 173; v. 358, 473.

†Letter to Evelyn, vi. 175, 185, 220.

Terence, Heautontim. IV. iv. 26, iii. 276.

Eunuch. IV. iv. 55, iii. 276.

Phorm. V. i. 3, v. 83.

Tertullian, Apol. ii., ii. 196, 368 (ed. Heraldus).

——— v., ii. 445; vi. 103.

——— xxi., i. 405; *v. 513; vi. 70, 101.

——— xxiv., i. 182.

——— xxx., i. 225, 253—255.

——— xxxvi., i. 515.

——— xxxvii., i. 515, 609; iii. 677.

——— xxxix., i. 33, 48, 65—67, 156, 165, 207, 209, 213, 253, 255, 295, 296, 298, 317, 324, 330, 331, 365, 366, 371, 482; ii. 310, 438; iv. 535, 539, 550.

——— xlvii., iv. 687.

De Testim. Anim., *iii. 387; iv. 604.

Ad Scap. ii., iii. 677.

——— iv., iv. 278.

De Idololatria vii., i. 168.

De Cor. Mil. iii., i. 36, 297, 474, 475; ii. 130, 418, 419; iv. 130, 131, 734; vi. 59.

Tertullian, De Cor. Mil. iv., i. 224.
——— v., i. 147.
De Pallio ii., iv. 711.
De Pœnit. iii., iv., } iv. 229, 230, 242.
——— ix., i. 58.
De Orat. vi., iv. 75.
——— ix., iv. 547.
——— xiv., i. 283, 293, 294, 345; ii. 188; iv. 81.
Ad Uxor. ii. 5, iv. 73, 574, 734.
——— ii. 8, i. *725, 848; iv. 325, 743, 744.
De Virg. Veland., i. 224, 255, 739; v. 539.
——— i., ii. 139, 361.
——— iii., i. 152, 312; iv. 808.
——— vii., i. 152.
——— viii., ii. 421, 466; iv. 808.
——— ix., xiv., } i. 152.
——— xv., iv. 808.
——— xvii., i. 196, 197, 833.
Adv. Jud. iv., iv. 494; v. 259, 260.
——— ix., iii. 208.
*——— xiii., v. 513.
De Præscr. Heret. iii., i. 32, 180; iii. 639.
——— vii., iii. 197; iv. 621.
——— viii., ii. 530, 531, 547.
*——— ix., i. 367.
——— xiii., i. 91.
——— xiv., ii. 531.
——— xv., ii. 153.
——— xvii., ii. 121, 124.
——— xx., i. 7; ii. 186—188.
——— xxii., ii. 154.
——— xxviii., ii. 152, 153.
——— xxix., ii. 531.
——— xxx., ii. 171, 309.
——— xxxii., i. 20, 23, 33, 153, 771.
——— xxxvi., i. 11, 150, 151, 153, 467; ii. 143, 150, 577, 621; iv. 398, 452.
——— xli., i. 484, 485; iii. 80.
*——— xliii., iii. 188.
De Bapt. viii., i. 59.
——— xvii., i. 51, 52, 474, 780; iv. 167, 372, 467.
——— xviii., ii. 454; iii. 44, 80, 341; iv. 164.
Adv. Hermog. i., iv. 621.
——— iii., iii. 290, 291, 294.
——— viii., iii. 197; iv. 621.
——— xxii., ii. 531, 532, 547.
Adv. Valentin. iv., i. 697.
De Anima ix., i. 187, 209, 259.
——— xxiii., iii. 197; iv. 621.
De Anima xxxv., iv. 682, 683.
——— xxxix., iv. 166, 167.
——— xli., iv. 167.
——— lv., iv. 641, 687, 688, 716.
——— lvii., iii. 617.
——— lviii., iv. 130, 721, 723.
De Carne Christi xvii., i. 257.
De Resurr. Carnis viii., iv. 70, 734.
——— xliii., iv. 687.
——— xlviii., iv. 671, 672.
Adv. Marcion. ii. 2, ii. 478.
*——— ii. 18, iii. 669; iv. 53.
——— ii. 22, iv. 786.
——— iii. 6, iii. 287.
*——— iii. 9, iii. 208.
——— iii. 13, vi. 102.
——— iii. 19, iv. 75, 80, 81.
——— iv. 2, ii. 533.
——— iv. 4, iii. 76.
——— iv. 8, iii. 552.
——— iv. 14, iv. 80, 81.
——— iv. 19, iii. 279.
——— iv. 26, iii. 634.
——— iv. 34, iv. 305, 317, 318, 686, 687, 706; v. 550.
——— iv. 40, iv. 75, 80, 81, 88, 89.
——— v. 2, iv. 672.
——— v. 3, iii. 141, 142.
——— v. 19, iii. 199, 239.
Scorpiac. viii., iii. 76.
——— xv., ii. 128; iii. 186.
Adv. Praxeam i., ii. 177.
——— ii., iii. 294.
——— v., iii. 291, 292.
——— vi., vii., } iii. 292—294.
——— xii., iii. 287.
——— xiii., xvi., } iii. 208.
Exhort. ad Castit., iv. 418.
——— i., iii. 76; iv. 213, 418.
——— iv., iii. 79.
——— vii., i. 48, 149, 483, 484, 509, 773; iv. 388; v. 565, 566.
——— xi., iv. 130.
De Monog., iv. 825.
——— x., iv. 130, 721.
——— xi., iv. 325.
De Fuga in Persec. xi., ii. 284.
De Jejun. ii., i. 283, 286, 292; *iv. 511.
——— x., i. 277, 278; ii. 417.
——— xi., iii. 79, 80.
——— xiii., i. 286, 289, 290, 537, 642, 842; iv. 504, *511, 732.
——— xiv., i. 283.

Tertullian, De Pudic., II. 166.
——— i., I. 410, 411; IV. 213, 418; VI. 34.
——— iv., IV. 325.
——— vii., IV. 230, 242, 789.
——— x., IV. 305, 789.
——— xiii., I. 417, 418; II. 164; IV. 196, 197.
——— xiv., I. 158, 417, 418; II. 164; VI. 34.
——— xv., II. 164.
——— xvi., III. 76; IV. 305.
——— xviii., III. 76.
——— xix., I. 413, 414; II. 163; III. 639; IV. 230, 231; VI. 34.
——— xx., II. 163.
v. *Novatian.*
(Pseudo), Poem. de Judic., } IV. 687.
——— adv. Marc., }
Theodore, Abp. of Canterbury, Penitential., I. 367; IV. 221, 276, 277.
•*Theodoret*, H. E. i. 5, III. 311.
——— i. 7, II. 98, 99.
——— i. 8, II. 546 (from S. Athanasius).
——— i. 9, II. 191; IV. 238.
•——— i. 19, V. 267.
——— i. 21, I. 494; IV. 472.
——— i. 26, IV. 417.
——— ii. 16, II. 529, 558 (from Liberius).
——— ii. 22, IV. 442.
——— ii. 28, IV. 472.
•——— iii. 14, I. 727.
•——— iv. 8, III. 308.
——— iv. 13, 14, IV. 472.
——— v. 3, I. 811, 812.
Eranistes, Pref. in edit. Rom., IV. 87.
—— Dial. i. Immutabilis, IV. 79, 87.
—— Dial. ii. Inconfusus, IV. 79, 87, 756.
—— Dial. iii. Impatibilis, IV. 78, 79.
•De Cur. Græc. Affect. i., III. 77.
——— vii., III. 539.
——— viii., IV. 776.
Hær. Fab. i. 1, 2, III. 183, 184.
•——— ii. 3, III. 204.
•——— v. 27, III. 188.
——— v. c. ult., I. 180, 657.
Hist. Religiosa, IV. 776.
In Levit. qu. ix., II. 532.
In Epist. Paul. Prolegom., I. 15.
In Rom. v., III. 387, 389.
In 1 Cor. xii. 31, I. 173.
——— xiv. 14, I. 189—192 (ap. Œcumen.)
——— xiv. 32, I. 204, 831.
In Gal. iv. 22, III. 141.
In Phil. i. 1, I. 177, 687.
In Col. ii. 18, IV. 776.
In 1 Tim. argum., I. 151.
——— i. 1, I. 177, 687 (ap. Œcumen.)
——— iii. 13, IV. 392.
——— iii., iv., IV. 396.
Theodos. Cod. ed. Gothofred., VI. 146.
——— III. x. 1, IV. 348, 354.
•——— III. xii. 3, IV. 348.
•——— III. xiii. 3, IV. 348, 349.
——— III. xvi. 1, IV. 295, 296.
——— XVI. ii. 32, IV. 819.
——— XVI. ii. 43, I. 821, 822.
——— XVI. ii. 45, I. 559—561; IV. 458, 848.
——— XVI. v. De Hæret., V. 442.
——— XVI. viii. De Jud. et Cœl. 1, I. 142, 438, 675.
——— XVI. viii. De Jud. et Cœl. 2, I. 142.
——— XVI. viii. De Jud. et Cœl. 4, I. 142, 144.
——— XVI. viii. De Jud. et Cœl. 8, I. 142, 563; VI. 25, 99.
——— XVI. viii. De Jud. et Cœl. 10, I. 142.
•——— XVI. viii. De Jud. et Cœl. 13, 14, I. 142, 144, 541.
——— XVI. x. 4, V. 471 (of Constantine the Great).
——— Supplem. Leg. Nov. A. xxiv., IV. 452.
——— Append. Leg. 1, IV. 296.
v. *Sirmond.*
Theodotion, Vers. Vet. Test., II. 655, 657, 662, 665.
Theodotus, in fin. Clem. Alex., IV. 86.
Theodulphus of Orleans, Penitential., I. 367.
Theognis, Gnom. 77, 78, III. 77.
Theognostus, Hypotyposes ii., v. *Athanasius.*
Theophilus Antiochen., Ad Autolyc. ii. 10, III. 634.
•——— ii. 35, III. 387.
Allegor. in Joan. iv., IV. 694, 695.
Epist. Paschal. ii. ap. Hieron., II. 532.
Theophylact, In Matt. v., IV. 330.
——— xviii., II. 357.
In Marc. vi., IV. 272.
•*Thevenot*, Travels into the Levant, II. 465.
Thomas, v. *Liturgy.*
•*Thomas Aquinas*, In II. Sent. xx. vii. 1. 3, III. 491.
•In III. Sent. xxiii. 3. 1, III. 83.
——— xxxvii. 1. 5, II. 415.
•In IV. Sent. i. 1. 4, IV. 246.
•——— vii. 3, I. 814, 815.
I. Summ. xix. 5, III. 413.
•Prim. Secund. cix. 6, III. 491.

Thomas Aquinas, *Prim. Secund. cxi. 1, II. 37, 38.
Secund. Secund. i. 9, II. 121.
III. Summ. xxv. 3, IV. 801.
——— xxv. 4, IV. 778, 779.
——— lii. 2, IV. 703.
*——— xcvi. 1—3, IV. 577.
*De Veritate xxvii. 4, IV. 246.
Thomas Waldensis, Doctr. Antiq. Fid. Eccl. tom. ii. de Sacr., *II. 393; IV. 264, 279, 280.
Thuanus, Hist. i. 7, I. 569, 570; IV. 867.
Thucydides, i. 25, I. 87.
Tibullus, Eleg. I. i. 11, 12, IV. 616.
Tillius, or Du Tillet, Canon., I. 261; II. 136.
**Tilmannus*, De VII. Sacram. i., IV. 174.
Tiro Prosper, Chronic., III. 525.
Todd, Life of Walton, *II. 583, 584; †VI. 126, 155, 203—206.
Toledo, v. *Concilium*.
**Tombes*, Antipædobaptism, III. 25; IV. 170, 171.
Tours, v. *Concilium*.
**Travers*, Declar. of Eccl. Discipl., I. 164, 181, 649, 798.
**Treaty* of Newport in 1648, Answers of Divines and Commissioners, I. 432, 487, 799.
Trent, *Trullum*, } v. *Concilium*.
†*Twells*, Life of Pocock, VI. 155, 162, 172, 183, 203—206, 238—240.
Twisse, De Scientia Media, III. 399, 457.
Tychonius Donatista, Regulæ, II. 450, 451; IV. 534.

Ulpian, III. 574, 582; and v. *Justinian*, Instit. I. ii. 5; and *Digest*.
**Ursinus*, Explic. Catechet., III. 587, 616.
Usher, Answ. to Jesuit, I. 359; *III. 712; IV. 242, 637, 641, 644, 652, 656, 665, 685, 689—692, 694, 697—699, 701—703, 708, 710, 713, 718, 720, 724, 727, 761, 770, 774, 779, 801.
Antiq. Brit. Eccl., IV. 430, 440, 455, 476, 477; *V. 49.
Orig. of Bishops and Metropol., I. 153, 432; †VI. 184.
Annal., V. 508.
—— P. ii., IV. 517.
Dissert. de Cainan, II. 451.
——— de LXX. i., II. 645.
——— ——— iii., II. 647, 649.
Epist. ad Lud. Capellum, II. 660, 661.
*Dissert. de Ignat. Mart. Epistt., IV. 325.
*Hist. Dogm. de Script. et Sacr. Vernaculis, IV. 536, 557, 562, 840.
v. *Esther*.

Valentia, Greg. de, v. *Gregory*.
**Valentinianus*, Valens, et Gratian, Epist. de Consubstant., III. 308.
Varro, v. *Augustin*.
Vazquez, In I. Thom. lxvii. 3, III. 463.
*——— xci. 10, III. 715.
In III. Thom. clxxx. 5, IV. 97.
*——— cxcviii. 1, 3, IV. 50.
*In Prim. Sec. ciii. 7, III. 128.
——— cciv. 1—3, III. 604, 605, 611.
Vega, Andr., Trid. Decr. de Justific. Expos. &c., III. 513, 666, 667.
Vegetius, De Re Milit. i. 8, IV. 160.
Velezian MSS., III. 274; †VI. 205.
Venetia, v. *Concilium*, *Sarpi*.
Victor Antiochen., In Marc. iii., II. 550.
——— xiv. 22, IV. 78, 80.
Victor, Sextus Aurelius, Hist. Rom. in Theodos., IV. 348.
——— Adrian., IV. 426.
Victore, Hugo de S., De Anim. ii. 16, IV. 778, 779.
Victorinus, Schol. in Apoc. vi., IV. 706.
Victorius, v. *Scialach*.
Vienne, v. *Concilium*.
Vigilius, v. *Conc. Constantin. II*.
Vincentius Lirin., Commonit., II. 99, 123—125, 171, 172, 340, 528, 529, 557, 559; v. 61.
Vives, Ludov., In Aug. de Civ. Dei i. 27, IV. 165.
*De Verit. Fidei, III. 312.
Volkel, De Vera Relig., II. 83, 126, 423; III. 17, 60, 64, 66, 150, 152, 156, 160, 162, 166, 167, 175, 176, 189, 206, 207, 215—219, 221—225, 227, 230, 233—236, 240, 241, 244, 245, 253, 258, 260, 269, 273, 322, 323, 368—370, 377, 479, 551, 553, 560, 566, 576, 614; *IV. 19; *VI. 32, 67.
Vopiscus, Vita Aurelian. ap. Hist. Aug. Scriptt., I. 749.
——— Saturnini ap. Hist. Rom. Scriptt., I. 675, 697, 809; V. 524 (from Adrian).
Voss, Hist. Pelag., III. 156—158, 161, 164, 341, 344—348, 350—353, 356, 367, 388, 519, 521—523, 654, 656, 666; †VI. 217.
*De Bapt., IV. 149, 150, 163, 169.
*De Orig. et Progr. Idololat., IV. 600.
*Instit. Orat. IV. v. 14, III. 85; IV. 28.

Voyage Literaire des Deux Benedictins, I. 149; IV. 273.
Vulcanius, Onomasticon, II. 167.
Vulgate, II. 657, 666; III. 244, 274.

Walafrid Strabo, De Reb. Eccl. viii., IV. 801.
——— xxii., IV. 66, 67.
——— xxvi., IV. 164, 169.
——— xxviii., IV. 779, 780.
——— xxxi., I. 442.
Waldensis, v. *Thomas.*
Wales, Animadversions on a Letter and Paper enclosed sent to Cromwell from, IV. 896; V. 36.
Wall, On Infant Baptism, *III. 341; *IV. 163—165, 173, 174, 177; †VI. 158.
Walo Messalinus, v. *Salmasius.*
**Walsh*, Quest. conc. Oath of Allegiance &c., 1661, V. 219, 220.
Walton, Bryan, Proleg. in Bibl. Polygl., *II. 631, 655—657, 662, 663, 669; *III. 180; †VI. 175, 183.
Prospectus, *II. 671, 672; †VI. 204.
†Considerator Considered, VI. 206, 207.
v. *Biblia Polyglotta.*
†*Walton, Iz.*, Life of Herbert, VI. 171.
†—— of Sanderson, VI. 117, 182, 212, 231.
Waterland, Doctr. of Eucharist, *III. 35; *IV. 105, 170; †VI. 158.
†Christian Sacrifice Explained, VI. 158, 253.
*Append. to it, IV. 114.
Summ. View of Doctr. of Justif., *III. 90; †VI. 158.
†Use of Eccles. Antiquity, VI. 158.
†*Webster*, Academiarum Examen, VI. 167.
†*Weigenmeier*, Abbrev. Hebr., VI. 176, 267.
Westminster Assembly, I. 435; II. 149.
Catechisms, II. 4; IV. 586.
Confession, II. 4; IV. 586.
——— x. 1, III. 529.
——— xxiv. 4, V. 206.
*——— xxvii., III. 32; IV. 904.
Directory, v. *Directory.*
Wheloc, v. *Ælfric.*
**Whitaker*, Controv., I. 421, 597; II. 22, 23, 34, 72, 77, 91, 92, 94, 96, 98, 131, 139, 148, 149, 154, 155, 244, 488, 493—498, 507, 526, 545, 551, 603, 608, 612; III. 32, 95.
**White, John*, Speech in Parl., 1641, I. 587, 602.
Thomas, De Med. Anim. Statu, II. 593.
Quæst. Theol. De Hum. Arb. Libert., III. 429.
**Whitgift*, Answ. to Admonition, I. 48—50, 78, 386, 506.
**Willet*, Syn. Papismi, III. 23, 717.
William of Auxerre (*Antissiodorensis*), Summ. Aur. iv., I. 604, 605.
of Malmesbury, De Gest. Reg. Angl. v., IV. 884; V. 603.
De Gest. Pontif. Angl. ii., IV. 476.
Williams, Abp., Holy Table, Name, and Thing, I. 149.
†*Winterton*, Ralph, Transl. of Aphorisms of Hippocrates, VI. 176, 272.
Worthington, Diary (Hartlib's Letters), *V. 61; †VI. 155, 229, 240.

Xenophon, Cyropæd., III. 42.

Young, or *Junius*, Patrick, II. 484; and v. *Clement of Rome.*

Zacharias, v. *Guisius.*
**Zanchius*, In Coloss. ii. 23, I. 530.
*De Persev. Sanct., III. 629, 631.
*In IV. Præcept., IV. 485.
Zeno, Imp., v. *Theodos. Cod.*
Zeno Veronensis (Pseudo), De Jejun., IV. 698.
Zohar, v. *Simeon.*
Zonaras, Joan., In Can. Apost. i., I. 79, 83, 84.
In Can. Laodic. xviii., I. 262, 263.
In Can. Neo-Cæsar. vi., IV. 165.
*In Can. Conc. Nicæn. I. can. vi., IV. 442.
Annal. xiii. 1, IV. 515.
Zosimus, Hist. ii. 29, III. 51, 590, 650.
Zuingli, *Declar. de Pecc. Orig., III. 390, 495.
*Ad Confess. Luther. Resp. iii., *Ad Carol. Imp. Fid. Rat., } III. 390.
*De Ver. et Fals. Relig., *Subsid. de Euchar., *De Cœn. Dom. Epist., } IV. 4.

III.

GENERAL INDEX.

Aaron, I. 38, 315; II. 262: his idolatry, IV. 625, 628; V. 523: how Moses was his God, III. 220.

Abailardus, v. *Abelard.*

Abassines, v. *Abyssinians.*

Abbot, George, Abp. of Canterbury, respecting marriage after divorce, IV. 321.

Abbey lands, v. *Pluralities.*

Abelard, Peter, on original sin, III. 583, 584.

Abiathar, deposed by Solomon for treason, I. 585; III. 460.

Ablavius, laws of Constantine addressed to, IV. 295, 296, 848.

Abomination of Desolation, what, II. 253; V. 505: v. *Antiochus Epiphanes.*

Abraham, Rabbinical expositions of his journeys, and their dates, VI. 119—123: married his brother's daughter, IV. 336: paid tithes, II. 299: did not keep the Sabbath, IV. 494: faith and justification of, included works, III. 93, 94, 118—121, 125: and v. *Circumcision:* bosom of, what, and whether included in Hades, IV. 664, 690: Church-writers respecting it, IV. 694: of Christ's being "before" him, III. 217, 218: lame argument of Hobbes from the power of, in matters of religion, II. 58.

Abraxas, IV. 621.

Absalom, VI. 83.

Absolution, presupposes contrition, IV. 248: did not supersede all further penance, IV. 223: custom in the Church of Rome of enjoining penance after pronouncing it, IV. 254, 258; V. 561, 562: changes in the form of, from precatory to indicative, an evidence that the discipline of the Church is decayed, IV. 255: is the act of a priest, IV. 481: granted by confessors in primitive times, II. 360, 361: but the practice condemned, II. 362: of the form of, at the beginning of the daily service, I. 364, 369: v. *Church, Contrition, Discipline, Forgiveness, Penance, Priest.*

Abstemious, argument of Bellarmine and Brentius from the, about communion in one kind, IV. 573.

**Abuna*, v. *Abyssinians.*

*Αβυσσος, IV. 662.

Abutor, III. 691.

†*Aby*, in Lincolnshire, property of the Thorndikes there, VI. 158.

Abyssinians, had but one bishop (called Abuna), according to Godignus, I. 443, 676: license of divorce among them, IV. 330.

Acacius, V. 282: schism respecting, between Rome and Constantinople, IV. 460—462.

**Achamoth*, II. 169.

**Acolythi*, IV. 820.

Acrostics, or end-verses of the Psalms, I. 318, 321.

Actions, v. *Concurrence, Determination, Freedom, Necessity, Will:*—how natural occasions conduce to supernatural actions, III. 478.

Adam, III. 487: whether created to a supernatural end or not, III. 368—374: created mortal according to the Socinians, III. 158: how he gave names to the living creatures, III. 371: how far a prophet, III. 372: how determined or not to his fall, III. 461, 484, 517: of the temptation under which he fell, III. 372: why Eve fell not until he had sinned, III. 366: history of, allegorized by Origen, II. 251, 254: III. 159: expulsion of, from Paradise, a type of excommunication, II. 323: condemnation of all mankind, including infants, by his fall, III. 336, 337, 346, 351,

357, 418, 419; IV. 176; and v. *Sin, Original:* Psalm attributed to, by the Jews, I. 248: said by the Jews to have fallen on a Friday, ib.: walked with God after his fall, III. 336.
Adam, the Second, v. *Christ.*
Adorare, IV. 760.
Adoration, v. *Gospels, Host, Scriptures, Worship.*
Adrian I. Pope, IV. 451, 459: collection of canons presented by, to Charlemagne, v. in Index II.
—— *II.*, Pope, IV. 459.
—— *VI.*, Pope, yields that a Pope may err in determining matters of faith, IV. 469, 470.
—— Emperor, I. 610, 675, 697; II. 658; III. 189; IV. 913; V. 514, 515: framed the government of the later Roman Empire, IV. 426, 434: built temples to Christ, IV. 618; V. 524.
Adrymetus, monks of, III. 516: and v. *Augustin, Valentine.*
Advent, IV. 517.
Advocate of Eve, the blessed Virgin, how so called by Irenæus, IV. 771.
Adultery dissolves marriage, v. *Marriage.*
Ædesius, I. 663.
Ælfric, Abp. of Canterbury, did not hold transubstantiation, IV. 94.
Ælia, v. *Jerusalem.*
Æones, II. 169; III. 202, 255.
Aerius, the heretic, I. 91; IV. 376, 398, 710, 718: V. 422.
Æthiopians, v. *Liturgy:* observed Saturday and Sunday both, IV. 500; v. *Sabbata Christi.*
Aetius, III. 311.
African Bishops, very numerous, I. 442; IV. 478: at the fifth General Council, IV. 462.
—— *Canons*, account of, I. 260, 261; II. 135: v. in Index II.
—— *Churches*, whether founded from the Church of Rome, IV. 452: elders of the people in, not presbyters, I. 164, 512: but corresponded to our churchwardens, I. 166, 167, 513: custom in, of reading the Scriptures, I. 319: place in, of the prayer in the communion service for the whole Church, I. 354: gave the eucharist to infants, II. 457: practice of, in rebaptizing heretics, IV. 423, 424: dispute of, with the bishops of Rome, about the Sardican canons respecting appeals, IV. 448—450.
Africanus, Julius, II. 606; VI. 98, 99.
Agapæ, or love-feasts, I. 10, 27, 297, 540, 600, 844; II. 168; IV. 382; VI. 7, 8: abolished, I. 166, 227: v. *Eucharist.*
Agatho, Pope, IV. 441.
Agnoetæ, a sect of Eutychians, holding that our Lord knows not all things, III. 277.
Agobardus, Abp. of Lyons, IV. 277.
Agrippa, I. 674.
Ahab, how tempted through the evil spirit to sin, III. 453: difference between his idolatry and Jeroboam's, IV. 634.
—— in Jeremiah xxix. 21, alleged by the Jews to have been one of the elders that accused Susannah, II. 607.
Αἰχμαλωτάρχης, among the Jews in Babylonia, I. 674, 675; VI. 91.
Akiba, R., II. 658; IV. 299.
Alais, v. *Alez.*
Alaric, I. 755.
Albigenses, v. 427, 428, 535.
Albis, Dominica in, scil. the Sunday after Easter, III. 47.
Alcoran, v. *Koran.*
Alexander, Bp. of Alexandria, I. 488; III. 305; IV. 417.
—— Bp. of Constantinople, I. 562, 662.
—— *II.*, Pope, on degrees of affinity, IV. 352.
—— son of Herod, I. 805.
—— *Severus*, I. 71, 144, 787: sentence of, about Church goods, II. 314; IV. 528: worshipped Christ, with Abraham, Orpheus, and others, IV. 617, 618; V. 524.
Alexandria, II. 326; IV. 405: wards and churches of, I. 444: consistory of Jews at, in the time of Philo, I. 438, 673, 675.
Alexandrian Bishops, v. *Alexander, Ananias, Athanasius, Cyril, Demetrius, Dionysius, Heraclas, Mark, Theophilus.*
—— *Church*, v. *Eutychius, Parabolani:* planted by the apostles, I. 439, 440: first bishop of, I. 461, 499: and v. *Hieron.* Epist. ad Evangelum, in Index II.: St. Mark seated there by St. Peter, I. 26, 151, 152: had a privilege of eminence (with Rome and Antioch) above other Churches from the beginning, IV. 405, 437.
—— *Jews*, II. 651: translated the Bible into Greek, II. 647, 648.
Alexius, Patriarch of Constantinople, IV. 297, 329.
•*Alez*, or *Alais*, Synod of, in 1620, III. 535, 588.
Alington, a Lincolnshire family, intermarried with Thorndike's niece, VI. 148—151, †253, †255, and in the pedigree of the Thorndikes.
All Souls' Day, when instituted, IV. 721.

*Alledius Severus, IV. 349.
Allegorical or mystical sense, of the Old Testament, supposed by the arguments of our Lord and His Apostles, II. 243—247: defence of Christianity against the Jews rests upon it, II. 248: is to be made good throughout Scripture wherever the ground of it takes place, II. 249: what parts of Scripture may be questionable whether they have it or no, II. 253: the sayings and doings of our Lord have it, II. 255: and the passages of the Old Testament fulfilled by them, II. 256; III. 263—266: sense of the fathers, II. 258: maintained by Grotius, II. 250; III. 267: denied by some divines, II. 243: misused by Origen, II. 245, 251, 254; III. 159: is to be argued from, II. 325: v. *Figure, Law, Scriptures, Testament, Tychonius.*
Allocutions, I. 327, 331: v. Προσφωνήσεις.
Almain, or *Germany*, large dioceses in, I. 442: their great wealth, owing to Charlemagne, IV. 884; v. 603: no worship of images in, IV. 801.
Alms, how they redeem sins, III. 127, 544; v. 154: v. *Charity, Merit.*
Alphæus, the same as Cleophas, I. 5, 460, 461; IV. 387; and v. *Cleophas*: father of S. James the Great, ib.: brother to Joseph according to Hegesippus, I. 5, 6: Mary the wife of, v. *Mary.*
Alphonsus X., King of Spain, employed certain Jews to make celestial calculations, II. 451.
**Alphonsus a Castro*, admits that the fathers rarely mention transubstantiation, IV. 98.
Altar, for sanctuary, I. 478; v. θυσιαστήριον: of compassing the, I. 149: meaning of, in Hebr. xiii. 10, IV. 19: and in Revel. vi. 9, v. *Souls*: within and without the, in Ignatius, I. 52, 53, 220, 221, 833: altar against altar, meaning and origin of the phrase, I. 53, 815; v. 422; VI. 118: made of wood at the time of the Donatist schism, IV. 61.
Ambrose, nominated bishop by the people, I. 84: dealing of, with Theodosius, I. 565; IV. 870, 871: prayer of, before sermon, I. 257, 838; v. 189: prayed for the dead, IV. 719; and v. *Satyrus, Valentinian*: holds good works necessary, and conducive to salvation, III. 140, 146: on the real presence, I. 347—349; IV. 83: does not hold the elements to be abolished in the eucharist, IV. 77, 80, 127, 128: intercessory prayer before the consecration in the time of, I. 334, 353: on the worship of Christ in the eucharist, IV. 755: on the necessity of baptism, III. 139: respecting such as die unbaptized, III. 45: on confession of sin, IV. 233: "dare et petere pœnitentiam," I. 58; VI. 34: on the state of departed souls, IV. 694, 723: purgatory, IV. 726: distinguishes bishops from presbyters, I. 34: introduced antiphonal singing of the Psalms into the West, I. 322: respecting spurious Gospels, II. 621.
Ambrose, Commentary on the Epistles falsely ascribed to, by whom written, I. 9: upon the origin and form of Church government, I. 34, 135, 136, 153, 467, 495, 686, 687, 812; IV. 395: attributes the schism in the Church of Corinth in St. Paul's time to its having no bishop, I. 10: on seniores, I. 48: doctors, I. 130: prophets, I. 176, 188, 192, 195: confirmation by priests in Egypt, I. 502; IV. 469: speaking with tongues, I. 201: right of the Church to first-fruits and oblations, II. 306: necessity of good works, III. 138, 139: against invocation of saints, IV. 773: on marrying one put away, IV. 319: omits Θεὸς in 1 Tim. iii. 16, III. 244.
Amen, at the end of the thanksgiving in the eucharist, I. 338; IV. 55, 59; v. 184.
†*American* Church, Prayer-book of, VI. 236.
†*Ames*, VI. 169.
Ammonites, v. *Uriah.*
*Αμωμος, III. 542.
Amos, the prophet, I. 123.
Ἀμπέλου Γέννημα, v. Γέννημα.
Amulo, Bp. of Lyons, on anointing the sick, IV. 277, 278.
Anabaptists, III. 67; v. 13; VI. 16: schismatics if not heretics, IV. 173: horrible story of one in England, I. 577: confession of faith of, v. in Index II.: some among the "Triers," v. 15: error of, in rebaptizing for want of dipping, v. 171: baptism of, void, v. 14: how to be reconciled to the Church, v. 39, 170: v. *Fanatics.*
**Anachoretæ*, IV. 810.
Anacletus, Pope, I. 83: different opinions concerning his succession, I. 23, 24.
Ἀναγνώστης, I. 129, 167; and v. *Lector, Scribe.*
Ἀνακαινισθῆναι εἰς μετάνοιαν, I. 414, 862; VI. 31.

'Ανακεφαλαιοῦσθαι, III. 558.
Ananias, son of Azor, I. 832.
——— and Sapphira, I. 424, 552, 615, 844; II. 305; IV. 804; VI. 16, 17.
——— or *Annas*, the High Priest, VI. 90.
——— or *Annianus*, Bp. of Alexandria, I. 461.
'Αναφόρα, I. 361, 362; IV. 56, in the Maronites' Missal, I. 348.
Anastasius, of Thessalonica, IV. 450.
Anathema, or Cherem, II. 335; VI. 26, 35: v. *Excommunication, Maranatha:* not necessary that the, of Christians, should signify cursing, II. 338: of St. Paul's in the Epistle to the Galatians, II. 494.
Ancyra, canon of the council of, false reading in, respecting ordination by presbyters, I. 496, 500, 671, 696: it distinguishes country and city presbyters, I. 444; respecting the marriage of deacons, IV. 820.
Andreæ, Jacobus, v. *Concordiæ Liber.*
Andrewes, Lancelot, Bp. of Winchester, respecting Grotius' book, De Imperio Summarum Potestatum circa Sacra, IV. 874.
Andronicus, in St. Paul, I. 451.
———excommunicated by Synesius, I. 488, 510, 679, 730—732; II. 175.
'Ανενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας, III. 554.
Angels, ground for the honour of, IV. 761: none honoured as God under the New Testament, III. 213: the Word of God in the angels (in the Old Testament) that spake in God's Name, III. 213, 349; and v. *Apparitions:* in what sense alone they may be counted mediators, IV. 767: of praying to them, IV. 768.
Angel of the Church, i. e. the bishop, I. 19, 151, 152, 463, 812; IV. 393: presbyters so called at first, I. 152, 206: origin of the term, I. 464, 691: not a collective word, but designates an individual, ib.
Angels, in 1 Cor. xi. 10, possibly in allusion to the apocryphal book of Enoch, I. 739, 740, 812: probably the bishop and presbyters, I. 152, 206, 812.
Anianus, J. C., IV. 350.
Anicetus, Pope, IV. 54.
Anna, the widow, I. 544: how a prophetess, I. 672, 717.
Annianus, v. *Ananias.*
Annonariæ, v. *Species.*
Anointing, v. *Unction.*
Anselm, Abp. of Canterbury, on original sin, III. 356: distinguishes necessity on supposition and antecedent, III. 531.
Antecedent, v. *Necessity, Will.*
Antichrist, beginning of, under the apostles, II. 431; v. *Hegesippus:* that which was from the beginning, cannot be so, VI. 68: meaning of the name, IV. 912; V. 504: those properly so, who pretend to be the Messias, ib.: best to enquire, not who is, but for what he is so, VI. 67: texts of our Lord respecting, explained, V. 502, 503: and of the apostles, V. 503, 504: other scriptures concerning, V. 504—515: true faith not wholly to perish in the time of, according to Romish controversialists, II. 68: groundless charge of, against the pope, IV. 912, 915; V. 76, 77, 236, 439, 501, 508; †VI. 221, 253, 259: it is prejudicial to the truth, V. 82; and to the Church of England, V. 85; v. *Rome, Church of, Revelation:* senseless charge of, against the episcopate, I. 741; IV. 885: and by the puritans against the Church, I. 601: Simon Magus, Barcochab, Mahomet, Manichæus, reasonably said to be, II. 170; III. 189; IV. 913; V. 77: not clear whether a greater is still to come, IV. 914: prophecies concerning, v. *Daniel, John, Paul, Revelation:* lamentable mistakes of the Socinians concerning, I. 602; VI. 67, 68.
'Αντιλήψεις, v. *Deacons.*
Antinomianism, damnable heresy of, IV. 147, 895, 896; v. *Eatonists:* the essence of, to believe oneself justified by the obedience of Christ imputed to the elect from everlasting without reference to any disposition qualifying for it, III. 14, 568, 595: difference of it from their opinions who make justifying faith to be the knowledge of a man's predestination, III. 13, 14: plains the way for the denial of the Catholic Church, III. 60, 63: makes it a mistake to baptize, III. 58; IV. 142; VI. 125: is not excluded by the Westminster Confession, IV. 897, 921; V. 11, 94, 132, 317, 318, 440.
Antinomians, what they comprise, III. 13; V. 11: blasphemies of, III. 14; IV. 538; V. 17, 193, 386: at Cambridge, III. 593: v. *Crisp, Dell, Eaton, New-England, Vane.*
Antioch, v. *Aurelian, Saturninus.*
———, Bishops of; v. *Euodius, Fabius, Flavianus, Ignatius, Petrus Fullo.*
———, Church of, I. 21, 435, 436, 455, 456, 494; IV. 423: founded by St. Peter and St. Paul, I. 21, 439, 440: two congregations there, of Jews and of Gentiles, united under Euodius, predecessor of Ignatius, I.

21, 22, 24, 769: presbytery of, I. 21: had a privilege of eminence (with Rome and Alexandria) above other Churches from the beginning, IV. 405, 437: maintained three thousand poor in the time of St. Chrysostom, I. 54: all Christians in Syria belonged to it, as the head city-Church, I. 441: Cerinthus said to have raised the contention there about circumcision, III. 191; VI. 55: contributed to the needs of the Church of Jerusalem, VI. 11.

Antiochus Epiphanes, I. 121; II. 129; IV. 523: prophecy of Daniel, ix., xi., xii., relates to him, I. 753; II. 238, 253, 442—445; IV. 763; V. 509.

Antiphones, I. 320, 322, 373.

Ἀντίψυχοι, III. 579.

Antistes, Antistites, not the bishop alone, but the bishop and presbyters, so called, I. 32, 34, 144, 773.

Antithei, in Arnobius, II. 40; III. 632.

Antitrinitarians, v. *Socinus*.

Antitype, applied to the elements in the eucharist, IV. 79, 91.

Antoninus, the Emperor, I. 252; IV. 287.

——— cured by Proculus by anointing, IV. 278.

——— Abp. of Florence, held the infallibility of the Catholic but not of the present Church, II. 73.

Antwerp, Polyglott Bible printed at, II. 583; †VI. 203: edition of Isidore of Pelusium printed at, IV. 87.

Ἀπαρχή, III. 52; and v. *First-Fruits*.

Ἀφορισμός, I. 425; VI. 26.

Apocalypse, v. *Revelation*.

Apocrypha, why so called, IV. 543: properly called the "ecclesiastical" books, IV. 541; and v. *Canonical, Ruffinus*: not inspired, II. 615, 622: written since prophecy ceased, II. 600—602: controversy concerning the credit of, II. 598: difference between the, and the parcels of the New Testament that have been questioned, II. 620—622: quotations from, in the New Testament, I. 740; II. 615: sense of the Church respecting, II. 623—625: danger of arguing against, from its matter, II. 616; III. 677, 680—682; V. 179: or from the possibility of offence being taken at divers things in it, IV. 543: its excellency lies in teaching the Gospel more explicitly than the Old Testament, II. 603, 613; III. 268—271; IV. 542: and in setting forth the world to come more clearly, IV. 635; V. 551: catechumens accordingly used to be taught out of it, II. 614; III. 271, 335; IV. 635; and v. *Athanasius*: infallibility of the Church of Rome effectually challenged in the decree of the Council of Trent respecting it, II. 625, 626; IV. 906; V. 614: of reading it in the service, I. 375; IV. 541; V. 179: reading of it frequented by the whole Church, IV. 541.

Ἀποκαταλλάσσειν, III. 558.

Apollinaris, IV. 472, 473: and v. in Index II.

Apollonius, Bp. of Ephesus, II. 177.

——— *Tyaneus*, I. 749.

Ἀπολυτικαὶ, v. *Literæ Dimissoriæ*.

Ἀπολυτροῦν, III. 544, 560.

Ἀπολύτρωσις, III. 560, 561.

Apostasy, difference between, and heresy, II. 380: from the faith, III. 700.

Apostates, I. 582, 641: not admitted to penance, I. 410, 414; II. 158: difficulty made of restoring, in the Epistle to the Hebrews, IV. 198, 205: no sacrifice received from, among the Jews, I. 415; VI. 31.

Ἀποστηθίζειν, I. 255.

Apostles, what constitutes, I. 449, 759; IV. 379: were eye-witnesses of our Lord and ear-witnesses of His doctrine, I. 1, 759: had many personal qualities to which no man pretendeth to succeed, I. 2, 468: St. Paul an apostle, I. 2: difference between, and bishops, I. 459; and deacons, I. 82, 176, 508; and evangelists, I. 450, 451, 462; and prophets, I. 175, 176, 671; and v. *Prophets*: chairs of, I. 11, 151, 467; II. 143; IV. 412: all ecclesiastical power originally in the, I. 452; II. 140; IV. 379: relation of St. Peter to the rest, v. *Peter*.

The substance of Christianity necessary to salvation is in their writings, II. 86—88: but clear to those only who knew it before, II. 88: delivered to the Church a summary of Christianity which all that should be baptized were to profess, II. 111—114; and v. *Scriptures*: extent of the authority of, and how limited in particular cases, I. 761: some things delivered by, in the Scriptures, may not oblige, I. 583, 600; II. 417; VI. 65, 66: traditions of, oblige the present Church as the reasons of them continue or not, I. 227, 228; II. 139, 295, 413—422, 463; IV. 837: decree of, concerning eating blood, II. 467; and things offered to idols, I. 738; II. 469: power of the Church in limiting the traditions of, and dis-

pensing with their laws, I. 227, 228, 505, 833, 834; II. 470; IV. 836, 844: v. *Church:* grounds of the obligation of apostolic precepts, I. 228, 457: difference between the authority of, and that of the Church, II. 511—515: acts of, not in force by virtue of the Law, II. 285; and v. *Hobbes, Selden:* their power never in any Christian sovereign, II. 371.

The Church founded on the power given to, I. 2, 10; II. 140, 291; III. 340: as they withdrew, bishops came over the presbyteries in their steads, I. 2, 3, 12, 19, 153; IV. 397: succession of bishops to them, I. 25, 152, 153; II. 140, 141: how even presbyters succeeded them, IV. 397: planted mother Churches in mother cities, I. 7, 86, 87, 392, 432, 669, 676, 764; II. 109, 110; IV. 404—409; V. 48: pre-eminence of Churches before and over Churches, comes from, I. 385, 435, 669; IV. 363, 367, 404; V. 49: and the difference between bishops and presbyters, I. 464: how far the consent of the people required in their time, I. 454—456; IV. 837: and v. *Bishop, Cathedral, Church, Congregation, Councils, Episcopacy, Presbyters, Timothy, Titus:* intercourse of the Church under and after them, II. 187—190.

Keys of the Church given to, II. 157: and exercised by excommunication, II. 158; and v. *Excommunication, Montanus, Novatians, Penance.*

Doctrine of, respecting baptism, the eucharist, justification, the state of souls after death; v. *Baptism, Eucharist, Faith, Justification, Souls.*

Of liturgies ascribed to, I. 263, 264, 334; III. 342; IV. 55; V. 189, 190; and v. *Ceremonies, Liturgies, Preaching:* instituted Easter, Lent, the Lord's Day, Whitsuntide; v. under those heads.

Evidence in the Scripture for the order of, for the maintenance of the Church, v. *Oblations, Tithes.*

Heresies in the time of, v. *Antichrist, Encratites, Gnostics, Hegesippus.*

Apostles of different kinds, I. 449, 760; IV. 381: of a second rank, viz. companions of the apostles, I. 150, 151, 177, 462; and v. *Evangelist:* of a third rank, as Epaphroditus and others, called apostles of Churches, I. 82, 177, 449; IV. 381: sometimes for deacons, I. 82, 176:—false, I. 450:—of the congregation, among the Jews, I. 251: of the synagogue, among the Jews, I. 177.

Apostolical Canons, Constitutions, Succession, Tradition; v. *Canons, Constitutions, Succession, Tradition.*

Apparitions, in the Old Testament, prefaces to the Incarnation of Christ, III. 209—211, 334, 335; and v. *Angels.*

Appeals, to the secular power, II. 213, 214: to bishops, law of Constantine the Great respecting, I. 560; IV. 295, 296, 848: but afterwards limited and changed, IV. 848.

**Approbation,* knowledge of, v. *Knowledge.*

Apuleius, I. 750; IV. 760.

Aquila, and Priscilla, I. 13; II. 195.

Aquila, the translator of the Bible into Greek, II. 655, 657, 665.

Aquinas, v. *Thomas.*

Arabia, great number of bishops in, I. 442; *IV. 478: and v. *Collyridians.*

Arabic Version of the Scriptures, II. 670; III. 244; VI. 123, †205, 206.

Aram, III. 467.

Aratus, quoted by St. Paul, II. 615.

Archer, Benjamin, recommended by Thorndike for preferment, VI. 142, †248.

Archbishop, I. 19; IV. 367.

Archelaus, bishop of Caschara, I. 414.

———— son of Herod, III. 279.

Archippus, argument of the Independents from the case of, I. 454.

Archisynagogus, I. 142, 144, 463, 697, 699, 809.

Ἄρχοντες, of the synagogue, I. 463; and v. *Archisynagogus.*

Ardea, and Aricia, IV. 580.

Areopagite, v. *Dionysius.*

Aricia, v. *Ardea.*

Arianism, suppressed in the Nicene council by the Church, not by the state, IV. 879: v. *Arians.*

Arians, overwhelming number of, according to St. Greg. Naz., St. Hilary, and others, II. 529, 558: appeal of, to Pope Julius after the Council of Nicæa, IV. 445: upon Prov. viii. 22, III. 280—285, 290: *sicut in principio* added to *Gloria Patri,* in order to meet, I. 256: recrimination between the Church and, respecting the introduction of terms not found in Scripture, II. 546; III. 307: not supported by primitive tradition, III. 287—309: v. *Petavius.*

Arimathæa, I. 119.

Ariminum, British bishops at the council of, II. 317; IV. 440: expense and

difficulty of the attendance of bishops at it, II. 317.
Aristæas, II. 643.
Aristobulus, son of Herod, I. 805.
——— son of Hyrcanus, used the title of king, VI. 85.
——— the Alexandrian, II. 644, 645.
Aristotle, III. 277: doubted a providence, III. 365, 509; IV. 622; study of, at Cambridge, II. 50; †VI. 167, 168, 242.
Arius, I. 562; III. 311, 344: excommunication of, II. 184: opposition between Alexander and, I. 488, 676; III. 305.
Arles, bishops of, v. *Marcianus, Marinus.*
—— council of, in 314, British bishops there, IV. 430, 440.
Armathaim, I. 119.
Armenians, did not worship images, IV. 801: and v. *Concil. Florent.* in Index II.
Arminians, III. 400, 408, 534, 535; V. 439, 481; †VI. 168, 242.
Arminius, V. 169: how far justifiable, III. 534: doubtful conceit of, respecting infants dying unbaptized, IV. 175: Pelagianism of, III. 493, 495; †VI. 168.
Arnobius, a novice and not to be trusted, II. 428, 429.
Artaxerxes Longimanus, II. 602; VI. 89.
Artemon, II. 190; III. 297.
Articles, the XXXIX., to be interpreted in accordance with the Catholic Faith, III. 392: the ninth decides nothing against unbaptized infants, ib.: the Puritan gloss on the 16th, III. 658, 659; V. 328: and v. in Index II.
Arundel, the Earl of, his library, II. 650.
Asaph, the Psalmist, I. 122, 125, 244, 546; IV. 523.
—— *St.*, Cathedral of, v. *Barrow.*
†*Ashfordby*, a Lincolnshire family, related by marriage to that of Thorndike, VI. 149, 152, 159.
Asia, Churches of, I. 12, 13, 283, 432, 434, 763; II. 142, 178, 271; IV. 419—421.
Assemblies, Christian, the Church stands by God's privilege of holding, I. 401, 402, 641, 797; II. 115, 116; IV. 1, 2, 137; V. 27, 493; VI. 197: are of Divine right, I. 643: a law of Christian kingdoms, I. 231: forbidden by the heathen, I. 641: order of, v. *Liturgy, Order, Service*: times of, I. 269, 840; v. *Lord's Day.*
——— Classical and Congregational, among the Presbyterians: v. *Classical, Congregational, Presbyterians.*
Assemblies, Jewish, days of, under the Law, I. 106—108, 800; and v. *Sabbath*: places of, not provided in the Law, I. 114, 115; IV. 521: and v. *Synagogue.*
†*Associated Counties*, VI. 187, 189, 191.
Assembly of Divines, v. *Westminster Assembly.*
Assurance of grace, what Christians may have, III. 645; V. 534—536: and Predestinarians, III. 647: upon just ground, no abridgment of a Christian's peace and joy in the Holy Ghost, III. 647, 648: is not the act, but the consequence, of justifying faith, III. 650: case of Caleb and Joshua, III. 648: of salvation, III. 651: the Church of Rome doth not deny it, III. 651: sense of the Church of England, III. 658: v. *Perseverance.*
Asturica, v. *Basilides.*
Athanasius, II. 185, 186; IV. 417: refused communion to Arius, I. 562: yet allowed the ordinations of Arians, V. 424: deposed, I. 656: sentence of Constantine upon, I. 729, 730: on the term ἔκτισε in Prov. viii. 22, III. 281: the teaching of catechumens out of the Apocrypha, II. 614; III. 271; and v. *Apocrypha*: the first Epistle to Timothy, I. 16: the sufficiency of Holy Scripture, II. 525, 541: the canon of Scripture, II. 623: denies worship to creatures, IV. 773: invocations to the B. Virgin attributed to, spurious, IV. 777: case of, with Ischyras and Colluthus, II. 311, 312; IV. 470, 471; V. 422—424.
Athens, v. *Dionysius Areopagita*: bishops of, I. 26.
Attic Money, II. 647, 648.
Atonement, v. *Christ.*
——— *Day of*, I. 107, 108; III. 540.
Attrition, doctrine of Romish schools respecting the change of, into contrition, III. 609, 705, 708; IV. 245; V. 559, 561, 614; and v. *Contrition, Penance.*
Audience, v. *Bishops.*
Audius, IV. 473; V. 422.
Augsburg, Confession of, concerning original sin, III. 380: the real presence, IV. 25: is clear of Eutychianism, IV. 42, 44: reserved on the sense of the descent into hell, IV. 705.
Augustin, bishop of Hippo, I. 58, 211; III. 5, *71: the first presbyter that preached in the presence of the bishop in the West, I. 51: ordained presbyter by acclamation, I. 84: com-

plains of the burden of secular employment as a judge, I. 732; IV. 849: ground of, for believing the Gospel, II. 52, 53, 548: on apostolical tradition, II. 423, 455, 548; III. 340; IV. 163, 507: holds those only heretics who disbelieve an article of the Catholic faith, I. 91: on the necessity of good works to salvation, III. 129, 133—135, 147: an estate of mere nature but innocent, III. 374: predestination, III. 350, 516—532; V. 167, 328: merit, III. 691, 712; V. 538: perseverance and assurance, III. 626, 653—659; V. 167, 168: expositions by, of Rom. vii., III. 640, 653; on concupiscence, III. 356: original sin, III. 361, 365, 383: justification, III. 128, 611: infant baptism, IV. 171: necessity of baptism, III. 391; IV. 164: the eucharist, IV. 62: the sacrifice in the eucharist, IV. 128: confession of sin, IV. 233: penance, III. 706: anointing the sick, IV. 271, 272, 279: binding and loosing, II. 357: marriage, after divorce for adultery, IV. 313: in which opinion he is probably wrong, IV. 314—317, 324: why reluctant to grant baptism to a concubine, IV. 290: and to those who put away their wives and married others, IV. 292: uses the word idol for false god, IV. 624: on the state of departed souls, IV. 691, 695: and the knowledge which the souls of the righteous departed have of what is done on earth, IV. 709: scruple in the time of, against praying for martyrs' souls, IV. 713: on the sufficiency of Scripture, II. 523, 524, 534, 541, 543, 548, 550: authority of councils, II. 530.

Augustin, abp. of Canterbury, IV. 455, 475.

Augustus, Emperor, I. 673, 675, 705; V. 115.

Aurelian, Emperor, assigned the Church at Antioch to the bishop, in compliance with the decree of the spiritual power, against Paul of Samosata, I. 563; II. 183, 185, 214, 312; IV. 425, 426, 880.

——— Gate and Stairs, IV. 409.

Auricular Confession, v. *Confession*.

Authentic, meaning of, as applied to Scripture, II. 667.

Authoritate Originis, St. Hilary's phrase in respect to the doctrine of the Trinity, III. 286, 287.

Auxilium sine quo non—auxilium quo, III. 481, 530.

Auvergne paper, VI. 136, †204.

Avignon, the popes at, V. 553.

Azanitæ, I. 82, 144, 463, 699, 809: v. *Deacons*, *Epiphanius*.

B.

Βάαλ, ἡ δάμαλις, IV. 627.

†*Babington*, Dr., fellow of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, VI. 240, 241, 244.

Babylon, III. 106: in the Apocalypse, V. 76.

Babylonia, consistory of Jews in, I. 438, 675, 775; VI. 91, 92: their treasure-place at Nisibis, VI. 11.

Bacchanalia, II. 369.

Bagdad, Jewish synagogue at, I. 251.

Βαιτόλια, IV. 615, 616.

Balaam, II. 40; III. 73, 632; IV. 618, 619, 747: Gnostics go the way of, II. 128; III. 187.

†*Ball*, Nath., intruded into Thorndike's living of Barley, 1643—1660, VI. 187, 196, 213, 226.

Baptism, called "enlightening," in Scripture, III. 21: not instituted until Christ rose from the dead, IV. 148: Gospel doctrine of, revealed by degrees, IV. 148: our Lord's words to Nicodemus refer to, III. 171, 172; IV. 148, 152, 154: and the blood and water from our Lord's side on the cross, IV. 152: parallel between John vi. relating to the eucharist, and John iii. relating to baptism, IV. 153: the deluge a type of, II. 247: analogy between, and circumcision, IV. 158—161: v. *Abraham*.

Reason of a sacrament in, IV. 736—739; V. 584: difference between penance and, IV. 751: void if not in the Name of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, V. 556, 614: yet not made so by the Church of Rome, V. 614; and v. *Heretics*: matter and form of, IV. 737: it is needful to be prescribed, IV. 552: by sprinkling, V. 67, 172; and v. *Anabaptists*: rites and ceremonies of, III. 47, 341; VI. 59: white robes after, III. 47: sign of the cross at, III. 48; IV. 734; V. 207; VI. 59: imposition of hands at, I. 409; VI. 29, 59; and v. *Imposition of hands*: interrogatories of, I. 408; II. 114; III. 19, 47: giving milk at, VI. 59: custom of sponsors, v. *Sponsors*.

How by bishops only, I. 407, 492, 695, 816; IV. 372; V. 227; and v. *Tertullian*: should be confirmed by the consent and allowance of the bishop, I. 780; IV. 745; and v. *Chrism*, *Confirmation*: how allowed

to be administered by deacons, I. 816; IV. 481: how by laymen, in case of necessity, I. 473; III. 341; IV. 167, 168, 170, 373; V. 196.

Not all admitted to, I. 407; II. 161: trial of candidates for, I. 407; II. 117; III. 43; VI. 28: why St. Augustin reluctant to grant to a concubine, IV. 290: and to those who put away their wives and married others, IV. 292: v. *Marriage:* in danger of death, v. *Clinici:* catechising of candidates for, v. *Catechising:* of infants, v. *Infants:* at what age to be administered, v. *Infants:* reserved by the Greek Church until years of discretion, IV. 168, 169, 172.

Power of the keys in, I. 367, 861; IV. 137—139, 192; VI. 27—30: promise of the Holy Ghost annexed to that of Christ, III. 21—24; IV. 734: is a ceremony whereon the promises of God depend, not one to signify that they are had already, III. 64, 65: no other cure for original sin, III. 356; IV. 154; V. 434; v. *Sin:* regeneration in, III. 25, 26, 54; IV. 166; V. *305, 362, 363, 433; †VI. 232, 250: it is the doctrine of the Church of England, III. 53, 54: effects of, according to the apostles, III. 27—29: and the whole Church, III. 40—51: v. *Character:* in infants, v. *Infants:* is the condition of the covenant of grace, V. 73, 535; VI 125: those are made Christians that take up Christ's cross in, III. 24—27: v. *Cross:* tieth to live as well as to believe according to Christianity, IV. 892: remission of sins by, III. 28; V. 363, 434; VI. 29, 30: presupposeth repentance, III. 56: of good works before, III. 611: of sin after, v. *Penance, Sin:* that confirmation conferreth grace, no disparagement to, IV. 747; and v. *Confirmation.*

Generally necessary to salvation, I. 474, 651; II. 126; III. 67, 341; V. 13, 14, 135, 317: the profession of Christianity celebrated by the sacrament of, saveth us, III. 64; IV. 137, 154; V. 67, 111, 135, 172, 363, 434, 541: yet no doubt of their salvation who died catechumens unavoidably, III. 45: v. *Infants, Martyrs:* to be made in the faith and unity of the Church, V. 541, 555: included in saving faith, V. 225, 351, 540: v. *Faith:* invariably required by the Church from the beginning, II. 454—458; III. 40—54; IV. 164; V. 13, 541: opinion of the Church respecting those who delayed it, II. 454; III. 43, 51.

Disregarded by Socinus and Socinians, II. 126; III. 7, 58, 156; IV. 141—147; V. 142, 226, 541: confined by them to the time of the apostles, I. 506; II. 126; III. 7, 8; VI. 64: slighted by Antinomians, III. 58; IV. 142—147: no necessity for, on Predestinarian grounds, IV. 154: or on Presbyterian, IV. 143: heretical, when recognised by the Church, IV. 237, 553; V. 171, 556: of rebaptizing heretics, v. *Heretics:* that of the Independents and the New-Englanders void, because the faith of the Church is denied by those who minister it, IV. 898: Presbyterian, void, V. 20: that of the Sectaries hardly to be recognised on the ancient grounds respecting heretical baptism, IV. 553; V. 13, 14: and v. *Anabaptists,* and *Dell* in Index II.

Of Clinici, v. *Clinici, Novatianus:* for the dead, III. 193; IV. 671: it refers to the benefit which the dead may pretend to find thereby at the resurrection, IV. 672, 673: it is no ground for purgatory, IV. 671: v. *Montanists:* of fire, III. 17, 21: v. *Martyrs:* of John the Baptist, v. *John:* doctrine of baptisms in Hebr. vi. 2, I. 409; III. 59; VI. 28, 29, 64, 65.

Barcochab, or Ben Cozba, so called by the Jews, IV. 913; V. 506, 512, 514.

†*Barley,* in Hertfordshire, Thorndike incumbent of, VI. 127, 182, 183, 186, 187, 226, 227: and v. *Ball.*

†*Barlow,* Bp., attacks of, upon Thorndike, VI. 181, 257, 258.

Barnabas, I. 452, 454, 504, 721: in what sense an apostle, I. 761: a prophet, VI. 47: commission of, I. 684—686: one of the seventy according to Epiphanius, I. 684.

Baronius, in error respecting the date of 1 Timothy, I. 15: the translation of the empire from the Greek emperors to Charlemagne, V. 596: the symbol of the cross, II. 314; IV. 526.

†*Barrow,* Isaac, Bp. of St. Asaph, epitaph of, in St. Asaph Cathedral, VI. 256, 257, 260.

——— Master of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, †VI. 174, 175: †intimate with Thorndike, VI. 157, 240: †wrote a tract on the Unity of the Church partly in answer to the Epilogue, VI. 157, 225, 240, 260—263: *arguments of it, II. 105, 108, 111, 114, 134, 145, 146, 166, 172, 185, 317.

Barrow, the Independent, I. 446; II. 399; and v. *Brown:* *condemned the Lord's Prayer, IV. 549.
Bartenora, R. Obadiah, I. 246, 250.
Baruch, III. 270; IV. 788: was refused the grace of a prophet, I. 124.
Basil, the Great, held good works necessary to salvation, III. 140: affirms the form of consecration of the eucharist to have come from the apostles, I. 840; II. 132, 133; IV. 60, 65, 545: on the descent into Hell, IV. 701: marriage, IV. 320: marrying one put away, IV. 319: sentence of, alleged in the second council of Nice, that the honour done to an image passeth to the principal, IV. 793; V. 518.
Basilica, a collection of laws by Leo the Wise, so called, IV. 296.
Basilicæ, IV. 527—529; and v. *Churches*.
Basilides, Bp. of Asturica, II. 151, 152; IV. 427.
——— the heretic, II. 169, 173; III. 189, 202; IV. 620, 621, 913.
Βασταζειν in Matt. viii. 17, III. 552.
Baxter, Richard, assailed Grotius wrongfully, II. 10; †VI. 222: *on justification by the active righteousness of Christ, III. 10: *infant-baptism, III. 64: †spiteful sentence of, against Thorndike, VI. 178, 185, 230: †conduct of, at the Savoy Conference, VI. 230, 231: *negotiations with, respecting comprehension, V. 301—308; †attacked Thorndike's positions respecting Church authority, VI. 252, 262: and v. in Index II.
Beaumont, Dr. Joseph, VI. 132.
Bede, respecting the monastery of Hy, I. 495; IV. 474: no witness to the giving the eucharist to infants, II. 456: upon extreme unction, IV. 272, 273, 275: St. Peter and the keys, IV. 413, 414: purgatory, IV. 724: divorce, IV. 315.
Belief, v. *Creed*, *Faith*.
Believe, and believe in, III. 70, 71.
Believers, distinguished from hearers in primitive liturgies, I. 314, 325, 326; and v. Πιστοί.
Bellarmine, account of his book De Rom. Pontif., II. 207, 208: in error respecting the translation of the empire from the Greeks to Charlemagne, V. 596: on the power of the sword, I. 608, 628: the consecration of the eucharist, I. 857: quibbling distinctions of, respecting worship of images, IV. 793.
Ben Cozba, v. *Barcochab*.
Benedict XII., decree of, on the vision of God, IV. 708.
Benediction, v. *Blessing*.
Beræans, case of the, II. 95, 495.
Berengarius, on the eucharist, IV. 93: his recantation, IV. 93, 94.
Berith, v. *Covenant*, Διαθήκη.
Bernard, on the authority of the Church, II. 535, 550: the necessity of baptism, III. 135: *infants dying unbaptized, IV. 174: the state of departed souls, IV. 707: and their knowledge of what is done on earth, IV. 707, 708.
†*Bertie*, Robert, VI. 190.
Bethsaida, case of, III. 455.
Beza, held that the Christians under the apostles had separate houses as places of worship, IV. 524: upon the baptism of John's disciples in Acts xix., II. 35; III. 23: on the term κυβερνήσεις, I. 180.
Bible, copies of, given by Constantine the Great to the churches which he built, II. 313: of the most ancient translations of, into Greek, II. 642—644; and v. *Septuagint:* into Chaldee, Syriac, Latin, II. 655; and v. *Vulgate:* editions of, II. 583, 672; and v. *Biblia* in Index II.: no danger to Christianity by the differences remaining in, II. 671.
Bibliotheca Fratrum Polonorum, v. *Polonorum*.
**Biddle*, John, the Socinian, III. 2.
†*Bingham*, VI. 158, 229.
Binding and loosing, I. 368, 369, 407; II. 197, 200; IV. 194, 203, 207, 208, 749; V. 106, 232: two senses of, I. 720: diverse in the Church and in the synagogue, I. 658: is more than declaring prohibited or permitted, I. 406, 407; II. 352—354; IV. 193; VI. 23, 35, 36: is the power of giving law in the Church, II. 353—356: telling the Church, and holding him that is bound for a heathen or publican, signify the same, II. 349, 352: power of, supposeth not only the preaching of the Gospel, but the outward act of faith, II. 391, 392: coherence of our Lord's discourse thereon, II. 357, 358: v. *Church*, *Excommunication*, *Keys*, *Penance*.
Birch, Colonel, *V. 302; †VI. 245.
Birthday of our Lord, v. *Christmas Day:* of the saints, sc. the day of their martyrdom, IV. 518, 762, 784; V. 197.
Bishoprics, very many in Italy, I. 29: and in Arabia, v. *Arabia:* only one in Abyssinia, v. *Abyssinia:* in villages, not in cities, in Africa, Cyprus, Ireland, I. 442; IV. 477, 478: and among the Novatians and Montanists in Phrygia, I. 442: origin of,

in England, from the several Saxon kingdoms, v. 48, 49: v. *Cities.*

Bishops, successors of the apostles, and came over the presbyteries, as the apostles withdrew, in their stead, v. *Apostles:* none made in the first instance over presbyteries by St. Paul, i. 9: disorders in the Church of Corinth because there was no bishop there at first, i. 10, 27, 28, 734, 769.

Difference of, from evangelists, i. 16, 17, 768; and v. *Timothy:* name of bishop how used by St. Paul, i. 32: it was once common to presbyters, i. 32, 33, 463, 686; iv. 378, 395: and angel also, v. *Angel:* both called *sacerdotes, antistites, προεστῶτες*, and the like, i. 32—34, 481—483, 772, 773; iv. 392, 393: difference between, and presbyters, made by the apostles, i. 464: of human origin according to St. Jerom, iv. 375; v. *Jerom:* are above priests, i. 486: a distinct degree from presbyters, i. 687: "primus presbyter" in St. Augustin, i. 19: priests of counsel to, i. 488: and depend upon, i. 781: ordination peculiar to, i. 74, 789; iv. 470, 479; and v. *Presbyters:* confirmation a sign of the episcopal order and succession, i. 850; iv. 372, 468; v. 201; v. *Confirmation:* chief power of every Church rests in the bishop and presbyters, attended by the deacons, i. 12, 30, 50, 145, 178, 459, 487, 590; iv. 364: two parts of the office of, according to Ignatius, *τὸ ἄρχειν καὶ τὸ ἱερατεύειν*, i. 38: all ecclesiastical power in, i. 812, 815: and used by their allowance, i. 816: throne of, i. 148, 811: are a type and cause of unity, i. 574, 784; iv. 465: offices in divine worship performed in chief by, i. 50, 51, 780: order of Christian assemblies appointed by, with the presbyters, i. 52: as likewise the maintenance of the Church and of the poor, i. 54, 55; vi. 7: goods of the Church entrusted to, with the presbyters, v. *Goods:* power of the keys given to, i. 64, 65: cure of notorious sin is their office, v. 272: excommunications reserved to, iv. 479; v. 118: how they alone baptize, v. *Baptism:* churches consecrated by, i. 780: none but they can found Churches, i. 663: represent each their own Church, ii. 149—152; iv. 427; and v. *Literæ:* the Church concluded by, i. 590: councils consist of bishops representing their several Churches, iv. 431: v. *Councils:* offices common to, with presbyters, i. 154; iv. 468: how they sat in the church with their presbyters, i. 146—148: and when celebrating the eucharist, i. 149: arguing their office of governing the Church, ib.: not tied to particular congregations, i. 487: relative power of bishops, presbyters, and people, in the Church, i. 155, 503; iv. 480, 481: respective power of bishops and presbyters not hard to settle aright, v. 48, 334, 565: the bishop should be a president over the college of presbyters with a negative voice, i. 30—36, 487, 490, 491, 689; iv. 378, 379; v. 48—52, 275, 457; †vi. 185, 217, 228; v. *Ussher:* what a bishop can do that a priest cannot, i. 503, 780, 781, 789; iv. 466: instances against the superiority of bishops over priests answered, i. 493—495; iv. 465, 469—477; v. 423: how a priest, or even a deacon, can have more authority in the Church than a bishop, i. 688, 689; iv. 416, 417.

Primitive scheme of, iv. 363: which excludes that of the Independents, iv. 364: and of the Romanists, iv. 364: v. *Rome:* placed according to the size of cities, and the dependence of provinces in the Roman Empire, i. 29; iv. 366; v. 116: v. *Church, City:* of the two mean opinions, viz. those of the Presbyterians and of the Catholic Church, iv. 365: upon what ground the latter stands, against both presbyteries and congregations, iv. 366: how far it is in Scripture, iv. 367: in force ever since the apostles, iv. 368: no Scripture for the other positions, or to counterbalance the authority of the Catholic Church of all times, iv. 368: proved by the consent of the whole Christian world, iv. 374: why not more clearly expressed in Scripture, iv. 394: St. James, a Scripture instance of a bishop, i. 3, 152, 459, 763; iv. 387: of those in the Epistles to the Philippians and Timothy, iv. 389: of Dr. Hammond's opinion, that only bishops (in the modern sense) and deacons existed in the apostolic times, iv. 376: of Sir J. Marsham's, that only bishops (in the modern sense) and priests then existed, i. 507; iv. 388, 390: of another opinion, that chief governors were not appropriated to particular Churches during the apostles' times, iv. 377: Ussher's scheme of government by, †vi. 184.

Succession of, i. 25, 35, 607, 769; ii. 150; v. 295—297; v. *Succession:* all displeasure against, occasioned by defect of presbyteries, i. 94; v. *Cathedrals, Presbyters:* are regulated by councils, i. 73: retaining the primitive form, cannot be abolished, i. 88, 90, 92, 94, 489, 505—507, 592, 617, 619, 695: schismatical to reject, iv. 369, 398, 478; v. 20.

Pattern of the government by bishop and presbyters in the synagogue, i. 36: correspondence of it with Aaron and his sons in the temple, i. 38: and with the Sanhedrin, i. 38.

Canonical election of, i. 568—570; iv. 480; and ordination, i. 573; ii. 144; iv. 480, 481: canons of Nice and Sardica, v. in Index II.: how propagated, and by what rule, i. 28, 29, 71, 73: rights of synod, clergy, and people respectively, in the ordination of, iv. 480: investitures interfered with the Church's right in the election of, iv. 881, 882; v. 604: how treated when deposed, ii. 185.

Relation of, to the civil power, i. 731: difference between episcopal and imperial power, i. 490: audiences of, in the Code of Justinian, i. 560: civil power assigned to, by Constantine, v. 270; and v. *Ablavius:* appeals to, v. *Appeals.*

How "husbands of one wife," iv. 825; v. *Celibacy:* St. Jerom's complaint against, i. 690: charge of antichrist against, v. *Antichrist:* power of the pope not founded upon episcopacy, but utterly inconsistent with it, v. *Rome,* Bishop of: of Chorepiscopi, v. *Chorepiscopi:* succession of, among the Moravians, v. 62, 427, 428: and v. *Comenius, Moravians:* want of, among foreign reformers, v. *Churches,* Foreign Reformed, *Episcopacy, Melanchthon.*

†*Blackburn,* Dame Christian, vi. 248.

Blasphemy, against the Holy Ghost, iii. 700.

Blessed, the, what the Jews understood by the title, iii. 226, 227.

Blessing, of the Jewish priests in the temple, i. 247: the eighteen Jewish, i. 219, 344: of the people in the service for the eucharist, i. 360, 361, 362: identical with thanksgiving, iv. 52.

Blondel, a learned Frenchman, iv. 711: rejects Ignatius' Epistles, i. 491—493: abandons lay-elders, in effect, i. 700, 771, 813; iv. 386: on the power of the people in the Church, i. 511, 699, 825: on bishops and presbyters, i. 489; iv. 465, 470—473: holds prayer for the dead to have arisen from the Sibyls' Verses, iv. 711, 727; and v. *Sibyls:* argument of, against Grotius respecting the interpretation of the Apocalypse, v. 514: •book of, against Isidorus Mercator on the forged decretals, iv. 566: and v. in Index II.

Blood, eating of, prohibition of the apostles concerning, ii. 467; vi. 46: it is now ceased, ii. 470.

Blood of Christ, v. *Elements, Eucharist:* that from our Lord's side with the water refers to baptism, iv. 152.

Boaz, and Ruth, their marriage allowed by the consistory of Bethlehem, i. 568, 725.

Bodily gestures, v. *Ceremonies, Gestures.*

Bodleian Library, MSS. in, iv. 689; vi. 99, 128, †208.

Body of Christ, v. *Elements, Eucharist.*

Bohemian Brethren, v. *Comenius, Moravians.*

Bolt, Mrs., Thorndike's sister-in-law, vi. 118: and in the Pedigree, †vi. 267.

•*Bona,* Cardinal, admits the primitive practice respecting communion in both kinds, iv. 571, 572: and that the primitive Church had no private masses, iv. 566.

Bonaventura, Cardinal, v. *Psalter.*

Boniface, Abp. of Mentz, iv. 361.

†*Boreman,* Dr., vi. 174, 181, 238, 240, 249.

•*Borromeo,* Cardinal Charles, iv. 568.

†*Boston,* in America, Thorndikes settled there, vi. 160; and in the Pedigree, vi. 267.

Brabourne, observed Saturday for Sunday, iv. 484, 496.

Branch, the, prophetically meant of Zorobabel first, afterwards of Christ, iii. 264, 265.

Brazen Serpent, whether or no against the second commandment, iv. 632, 785; v. 78, 210.

†*Brent Eleigh,* in Suffolk, vi. 159, 161.

Breviary, absurd to charge the Prayer-book, as with a fault, with being taken from it, i. 363, 372, 373, 375; and v. *Mornay.*

Brightness of God, v. *Christ.*

Britain, received Christianity from Gaul, iv. 453: not subject to the pope at the coming of St. Augustin, iv. 154—156; and v. *Dinoth:* Pelagius came from, iii. 339.

British Bishops at Arles, in 314, IV. 430, 440: at Sardica and Ariminum, IV. 440.
——— *Churches*, I. 495; IV. 430, 440, 454—456; V. 49, 116; v. *England*.
†*Brooke*, Dr., Master of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, VI. 170, 173, 174, 177.
Brother's Widow, v. *Wife's Sister*.
Broughton, Hugh, VI 124.
Brown, and Barrow, the Independents, I. 446; and v. *Barrow*.
**Brown*, the modern Presbyterian, against the Lord's Prayer, IV. 549.
†*Brownrigg*, Bp. VI. 170, 182, 201, 211.
Bucer, thought extreme unction might be retained, IV. 741.
†*Buck*, Thomas, VI. 173.
†*Buckingham*, Duke of, his election to the Chancellorship of the Univ. of Cambridge, VI. 172.
Buckley, Edw. executor of Thorndike's will, VI. 147, 148, 151, 152.
Bull, Bp., ordained deacon and priest during the Rebellion by Bp. Skinner, *I. 634: practice of, during the Rebellion, respecting the Liturgy, VI. *117, †212: †makes honourable mention of Thorndike, VI. 157.
Bullinger, quoting Tertullian, accused of Arianism by Bellarmine and Valentia, III. 295.
Bulls, in Solomon's temple, whether or no against the second commandment, IV. 785, 786; V. 210.
Burial, I. 848: in consecrate ground, to be forbidden to such as excommunicate themselves by joining sectarians, V. 483; †VI. 199, 201: and to those who are convict of capital crimes, V. 336, 374, 462.
Burial Grounds, v. *Cemeteries*.
†*Burwell*, in Lincolnshire, property of the Thorndikes at, VI. 158, 159, 161; and v. the Pedigree, VI. 267.
Busby, Dr., VI. *115, 136, 146, 152, †187, †227, †249.
Buying, applied to the redemption of mankind by Christ, III. 543.
Bythos, one of Valentinus' Æons, III. 203.

C.

Cæcilianus, origin of the Donatist schism, II. 214; IV. 430, 785; V. 88.
Cæsarea Cappadociæ, v. *Firmilianus*.
——— *Philippi*, statue of our Lord at, IV. 789.
Cæsarius, v. *Gregory* of Nazianzum, in Index II.
——— v. *John Chrysostom*.
Caiaphas, prophecy of, II. 39, 71; III. 632; IV. 747.
Cajetanus, Thomas de Vio, Cardinal, questioned the authenticity of the Epistle to the Hebrews, II. 622: admits transubstantiation not to be taught in Scripture, IV. 30, 97: charitable view of, respecting infants dying unbaptized, IV. 174: *passages erased by the popes from the later editions of his works, IV. 30, 174.
Caius, in Eusebius, III. 198, 199; IV. 408: called by him ἀνὴρ ἐκκλησιαστικὸς, I. 819.
—— in Photius, of the state of departed souls, IV. 688, 689: confounded with Josephus, ib.: wrote against the Montanists, ib.
Caius College, Cambridge, Latin MS. of Ignatius in its library. I. 81, 147, 297: full of Antinomians during the Rebellion, V. 13; and v. *Dell*.
Caleb, III. 648.
Calf, golden, its idolatry, IV. 605, 608: both Aaron's and Jeroboam's, said to be borrowed from the Cherubim over the ark, IV. 605—607, 628; v. *Aaron*, *Jeroboam*.
Caligula, Jews under, I. 613; II. 651: Philo lived under, II. 608.
Calvin, I. 204, 279: opinion of, respecting the state of departed souls, IV. 710; V. 195: the followers of, shrink from it, ib.: was in favour of ceremonies, I. 235, 303: desired the weekly celebration of the eucharist, I. 299: upon confirmation, I. 850: not against forms of prayer, I. 268: held the Lord's Day changeable by the Church, *IV. 500; V. 195: liturgy of, I. 268: Church of England has more esteem of Melanchthon than of, II. 563, 564; V. 60, 61; and v. *Cambridge*.
Calvinists, doctrine of, concerning the eucharist, IV. 5; V. 542: the sacrament not necessary on the theory of, V. 543: †many great divines of the English Church in the beginning of the 17th century ceased to hold the tenets of, VI. 176, 209; and v. *Usher*.
Cambridge, University of, VI. 134, 139: its numbers, educational condition, and theological bias, during Thorndike's residence there, 1613—1646, †VI. 162—170: and 1661—3, †VI. 241: v. *Aristotle*: feeling of, respecting Calvin, †VI. 169: Antinomians at, before and during the Rebellion, III. 593; V. 13; †VI. 178: and v. *Caius College*, *Dell*: visits of James I. and Charles I. to it, †VI.

164, 168: ordinance for regulating, 1643, †vi. 187: proceedings of the Earl of Manchester as Parliamentary Visitor, †vi. 193—195: the plague there, †vi. 170, 242.
Cameron, John, account of, *iii. 588: argued, that the promises of the Gospel do not depend upon the active obedience of Christ, iii. 588—590: v. *Piscator*.
Camp of Israel, vision in the Apocalypse framed to resemble the, i. 465.
Camp of Levi, i. 115.
Cana, our Lord invited to bless the marriage at, i. 725, 848.
Canaan, land of, the Law tendered no other promise but of the, ii. 233; iii. 31, 57, 58, 65, 66, 111, 167, 330, 331, 349, 573, 670, 678; v. *Law*.
Candles, superstitious custom of lighting, in honour of the martyrs, in St. Jerom's time, iv. 784.
Canon, or Catalogue, i. 484; v. Κατάλογος:—of *Scripture*, v. *Scriptures*:—*of the Mass*, v. *Mass*.
——— *Law*, v. *Law*.
Canonicæ Literæ, v. *Literæ*.
Canonical, meaning of the term, ii. 624: double sense of it, as applied to Scripture, iv. 513.
Canons, unwritten, in the early Church, ii. 133, 134; iii. 52: correspondence of, with secular laws, i. 665; v. *Laws*: evidence for, ii. 130: from the orders established in the Church by the apostles, ii. 138, 139: obligation of, ii. 213, 293: subject-matter of, ii. 293: various collections of, ii. 134—138: that which was acknowledged by the council of Chalcedon, ii. 131; iv. 448: of those that prescribe the order of Divine service to be ordained by councils, i. 262, 263: reconcilement of sinners not forbidden by, ii. 165: inexecution of those for the single life of the clergy, iv. 832; how they have now the force of law, ii. 402; v. 369, 370: how far embodied in the present canon-law, v. 107, 454; v. *Law*.
——— Apostolic, account of, ii. 134; *iv. 846: and v. in Index II.
Capernaum, the case of, with respect to God's predestination, iii. 455.
Capsarii Ecclesiæ, the Jews so called, ii. 637.
Captains of thousands, and of lesser divisions, under Moses, were both judges and military officers, vi. 87, 88: but ceased to be judges after the people were settled in Canaan, vi. 88, 89.
Captivity, heads of the, among the Jews, ordination by, i. 143, 144, 674; vi. 91, 92: v. Αἰχμαλωτάρχης: no idolatry after the, i. 131: government of the Jews during the, a type of that of the Church, i. 683, 775; vi. 89—92, 96, 98, 99, 101.
Capua, v. *Cassino*.
Carnal, v. *Flesh*.
Carltons, Great, Little, and Castle, in Lincolnshire, native place of the Thorndike family, vi. 146, 148, 149, †158, †159, †161, †177, †256, and in the Pedigree, †vi. 267.
Caroline Books, v. *Charlemagne*.
Carpocrates, the heretic, iii. 185, 198, 199.
Carterius, in St. Jerom, iv. 826.
Carthage, Church of, and Tertullian, iv. 418.
Cartwright, i. 45; †vi. 168, 169, 177: argument of, requiring a text of Scripture for everything, answered, ii. 93, 97, 505, 544: assertion of, that the fourth commandment forbids saints' days, v. *Commandments*.
Casaubon, terms the Papal claim of temporal power, "hæresis Hildebrandina," i. 630; v. 311.
Caschura, v. *Archelaus*.
Cassian, John, of monks in Egypt, i. 494; iv. 811, 812: confuted by Prosper for his semi-Pelagian doctrines, iii. 524: book of, censured, but not his person, iii. 352, 354, 525, 527; v. 326: respecting continence in those who have taken the vow of monkery, iv. 356.
Cassino, Desiderius Abbot of, at Capua, (afterwards Victor II., Pope,) mosaic of the Lord's Supper by, i. 140.
Cataphryges, ii. 177; iv. 212: v. *Montanists*.
Catechising, custom of, in the early Church, prior to baptism, i. 408, 409; ii. 118—120, 127; iii. 40, 342; v. 201, 202; vi. 29, 124: great defect of the Church in not catechising after baptism and before confirmation, when infant baptism became general, v. 557, 577: Lent the usual season for, v. *Lent*: excellent order of, in the Church of England, v. 254, 557.
Catechumens, ii. 117; iii. 43, 79; v. *Hearers*: public service different for believers and for, i. 314; ii. 117, 118: when dismissed from the public service, i. 325, 326: of the prayers of dismission, i. 326: distinct from believers under the apostles and in the time of Justin Martyr, i. 314, 315: taught out of the Apocrypha, v. *Apo-*

crypha, Athanasius: of those who died unbaptized, III. 45: v. *Baptism:* imposition of hands upon, I. 409; VI. 29, 59.
Catechumenorum Missa, v. *Missa.*
Catharinus, Cardinal, opinion of, in the council of Trent, respecting the sin of Adam and original sin, III. 360; v. 155: condemned, III. 362.
Cathedra, or *Chair*, v. *Apostles.*
Cathedrals, I. 571: parochial churches depend upon, I. 86—88, 392; v. 369, 457: v. *Chapters, Church, City, Presbytery:* what good they ought to do, I. 96, 299; v. 51: difficulty arising about, from non-residence, I. 590: clergy of, should be tied to remain unmarried, v. 51, 576.
Catholic, meaning of the name, v. 8, 27, 28, 127, 392, 394, 400: v. *Church.*
Celestinus, Pope, instituted antiphonal psalmody, I. 322: upon predestination, III. 521—524, 526; v. 168: and prayer for all sorts and conditions of men, v. 183: grants absolution to those in danger of death, IV. 221.
Celibacy of the Clergy, v. *Cathedrals, Monks:* neither precept nor practice of the apostles for it, v. 575: how far it hath been a law of the Church, IV. 820; v. 46: the words of Epiphanius, IV. 821: before Epiphanius, no law, but a custom of the Church, to prefer single men to be clergy, if possible, IV. 822: what follows from this, IV. 823: the Church free from the charge of prohibiting marriage, IV. 823: those who had married second wives not to be clergy, IV. 824: meaning of St. Paul's enactment that bishops should be husbands of one wife, IV. 825: how much the apostles enacted concerning, IV. 827: two reasons for it, v. 574: but one very great reason on the contrary, v. 575: reason for, arising from the celebration of the eucharist, IV. 824; v. 47: another respecting Church goods, IV. 829; v. 46, 265: v. *Goods of the Church:* by what steps it came in, v. 575: moderation of the Eastern Church concerning, IV. 829; of the Western, IV. 830; v. *Concil. Trullan.* in Index II.: inexecution of the canons for, IV. 832: no vow of single life attached to holy orders until Gregory VII., IV. 833: the clergy in the Western Church never excluded from marriage until Gregory VII. forced it upon them by civil penalties, IV. 833: how far the Church is authorized to dispense with primitive rule in this point, IV. 834: what rule desirable concerning, v. 576: nullity of the proceedings of the Church of Rome in it, IV. 834; v. *Calixtus, Cassander,* in Index II.: and *Continence, Marriage.*
Celsus, against the Christians, III. 650.
Cemeteries, the ancient, of Christians, near Rome, II. 313; IV. 526, 527.
Censures, the rule of inflicting, upon ordained persons, addressed to Timothy alone, but shared in due place by the presbyters, I. 89, 90: of ecclesiastical, I. 792.
Cerdon, the heretic, II. 169: heresy of, derived from Pythagoras, IV. 622.
Ceremonies, in Divine service, authority of the Church to institute, I. 535; VI. 58, 59: why for the edification of the Church, I. 300, 535; v. 59: influence of, and of bodily gestures, I. 300, 306; IV. 730; v. 582: grounded on order and comeliness, I. 307: necessity and ground of, I. 301; IV. 729: it increaseth with time, I. 302; is avowed by the chief reformers, ib.; and v. *Calvin, Melanchthon:* instances of, in the New Testament, ib.: instances out of the Scriptures of bodily acts tending to reverence in the mind, IV. 730: and of the prophets and others in the Old Testament, speaking by acts and not by words, IV. 731: significative, under the Apostles, I. 533; v. 198; VI. 58: instituted by the Church, called sacraments by the fathers, v. 200, 207, 208: v. *Sacraments:* caution in using, I. 307; v. 585: obligation of rules whereby they are determined, I. 312; v. 200, 208, 582: v. *Conscience, Weakness:* of the Synagogue, I. 522, 534: v. *Synagogue.*
Cerinthus, the heretic, II. 169, 173; III. 189, 191, 199, 204: when and where the heresy of, prevailed, III. 191: the followers of, were Gnostics, III. 192, 204: baptized the living for the dead, IV. 671.
†*Chaderton*, Dr., VI. 170.
Chair, v. *Apostle.*
Chalcedon, Council of, collection of canons acknowledged by, v. *Canons:* canon of, requiring publication of names of candidates for ordination, I. 71, 72: the protest of Rome against the, availeth nothing, IV. 457.
Chalice, picture of the Good Shepherd upon one, in the time of Tertullian, IV. 789.
Chalpai, i.e. either Alphæus or Cleophas, I. 5.
Chanting the service, I. 373; v. 467.

Chapters, defence of Deans and, I. 96, 590, 679, 680: and v. *Cathedral, Church, City, Presbyters:* proposal respecting, in 1641, I. 96: †Abp. Williams' scheme concerning, in 1641, VI. 185, 186: Thorndike's proposal concerning, in 1662, V. 49—51, 268, 456, 457, 576; †VI. 219, 228, 237: are counsellors to the bishop by right, V. 369, 453, 456, 457: and ought to be entrusted under him with canonical discipline, ibid.: and to remain unmarried, v. *Cathedrals.*

Character, of baptism, III. 48; IV. 160; v. *Baptism, Seal.*

**Charenton*, Synods of French Reformed at, III. 535, 536.

Charis, one of Valentinus' Æons, III. 203.

Χαρίσματα, I. 171: v. *Gratiæ.*

Charity, remission of sins, how attributed to, III. 127, 544: by the fathers, III. 144—148: v. *Alms, Good Works, Merit.*

———, kiss of, v. *Kiss.*

Charles I., visited Cambridge repeatedly, †VI. 163, 164: verses by H. T. on the recovery of, from the small-pox in 163⅔, VI. †176, 272.

Charles II., his restoration, †VI. 225: coronation, V. 582; †VI. 227: conduct of, towards the non-conformists, *V. 301, 302; †VI. 228, 249, 250: declaration of, from Breda, *V. 304, 348, 456; †VI. 228: royal letters of, respecting impropriate rectories, in 1662, V. 277: and v. in Index II.

Charles the Great, or *Charlemagne*, V. 327, 593—598: liberality of, to the Pope, IV. 465; V. 594: rich bishoprics founded by, in Germany, IV. 884; V. 603: Caroline book, against images, written under the name of, IV. 791: v. *Empire.*

Charles the Bald, V. 168, 546, 599: and v. *Empire.*

Charles VII. of France, IV. 859, 866.

Charles of Anjou, V. 607.

†*Chauncy*, the Puritan, VI. 169, 174, 177.

Χειροθεσία, I. 75, 76; v. *Imposition of Hands:* in penance, I. 327, 367: in ordination, I. 670.

Χειροτονεῖν and Χειροτονία, as a Christian term, not of election by holding up of hands, I. 72, 77—80, 457, 789, 790; IV. 837: Zonaras mistaken in his interpretation of, I. 83, 84, 790: and corrected by Balsamon, I. 84: v. *Justellus* in Index II.

Chemnitz, v. *Concordiæ Liber:* large book of, to shew his profession to agree with that of the primitive Catholic Church, II. 563: ancient litany published by, from the Abbey of Corbey, IV. 780.

Cherem, v. *Excommunication.*

Cherethites and Pelethites, IV. 878.

Cherubim, v. *Calf:* in the temple, whether by dispensation from the second commandment or not, IV. 785, 786; V. 210.

Chiliasts, opinion of, not Catholic, I. 754; II. 266, 431, 448—453; V. 508: v. *Millenaries.*

†*Chiswick*, Thorndike died there, VI. 254.

Chorazin, case of, with respect to God's predestination, III. 455.

Chorepiscopi, I. 497, 669, 686, 817; IV. 477, 479: jurisdiction of, I. 501: subordinate to the bishop of the mother city, I. 670, 686: evidenced by the council of Antioch, I. 670: and by those of Ancyra and Laodicea, I. 500, 671, 696.

Chrestus, in Suetonius, for Christus, II. 333.

Chrism, IV. 746: v. *Confirmation:* formerly sent to all parish churches from the cathedral Church once each year, and why, I. 695, 781, 816; IV. 469, 470; V. 227.

Christ, v. *Jesus, Son of God, Wisdom of God, Word of God:*—of the Godhead of, III. 157; IV. 754; V. 518: the Name of God not ascribed to, for the like reason as to creatures, III. 220: the reasons why the Socinians worship Him as God, confute their limitations, III. 223: not God by virtue of His rising again, III. 224: "God," without any abatement in the notion, to St. Thomas, III. 225: the "Blessed God," and the "Great God," with St. Paul, III. 226, 227: the "true God," with St. John, III. 227: the "only Lord God," with St. Jude, ibid.: other scriptures expressing the full meaning of these texts in equivalent terms, III. 229: of the "form of God," and "of a servant," in St. Paul, III. 232: not only the Church, but the world made by, III. 234—240: how called the Spirit, III. 249: how the "Brightness" and "Image of God," III. 259: and the "Fulness of the Godhead," III. 254—256: testimonies to the Godhead of, in the Old Testament, III. 263: they are first to be understood of the figures of, but more perfectly and completely verified in Himself, III. 263—268: apparitions of the Old Testament prefaces to the

incarnation of, v. *Angels, Apparitions:* of the writings of the Jews on the subject before as well as after, III. 271, 272; and v. *Allix* in Index II.: answer to those texts of Scripture which seem to abate the true Godhead in, III. 273—287: how "the first-born of every creature," III. 278: St. Ignatius, Justin, St. Irenæus, St. Clemens, Origen, III. 287: they use words unquestionable touching the Divinity of, III. 295—297: that doctrine held from the beginning by the whole Church, III. 298—310; and v. *Perron, Petavius, Trinity:* evidence of heathens and heretics to the catholic doctrine concerning the Divinity of, III. 297: passage of Tertullian respecting it explained, III. 290—295: testimony of the Apocrypha to the Godhead of, II. 610—613; III. 268—271: v. *Apocrypha, Catechumens:* belief in the Divinity of, and in the necessity of grace, bound up together, III. 153, 157, 337.

Descent of, into Hell, v. *Durandus, Hell:* question respecting it and its consequences, III. 591, 592; IV. 652; v. 550: it is an article of the faith, v. 550: meaning of St. Paul's "being with," IV. 639: of bringing, "from the deep," IV. 661: and from "the lower parts of the earth," IV. 662: the Soul of, parting from His Body, did not go to hell to declare the victory of the cross, IV. 659: but went with the thief to paradise, IV. 663: of the triumph of, over the powers of darkness, IV. 666: no need to believe (although not prejudicial to the faith), that the Soul of, went to the place of the damned to announce His triumph, IV. 667: agreement of the fathers that paradise is opened by the death of, to receive the righteous, IV. 698: what tradition of the Church there is for the place of the Soul of, during His death, and what for the purpose of His descent into that place, IV. 700.

The resurrection is the triumph of, over Hell and death, IV. 701: how the exaltation of, depends upon His humiliation, III. 318: made flesh, in opposition to the Spirit, III. 240—424: freedom of the will of, III. 423: session of, on the right hand of God, IV. 40: how the Scripture confineth the Flesh of, to the heavens, IV. 47; v. *Ubiquitaries.*

Grace of, v. *Grace:* how He gave Himself a ransom for all, III. 415: and prayed for them that slew Him, III. 417: the question concerning the satisfaction of, III. 536, 565, 581; v. 144—146, 528, 537; v. *Satisfaction:* Scripture evidence, III. 537: sacrifice of, perfected in His death, III. 541: of our ransom by the propitiatory sacrifice of, III. 543, 559: took away our sin by bearing the punishment of it, III. 547; v. *Sacrifice:* we are reconciled to God by the Gospel in consideration of the obedience of, III. 556: the promises of the Gospel depend upon the active as well as the passive obedience of, III. 587: how the obedience of, is meritorious, III. 572; v. *Cameron, Obedience:* of purging and expiating sin by, III. 559: of His dying for us, III. 564: death of, rendered void and needless by the position of Socinus, III. 565; v. *Socinus:* neither our sins imputable to, nor His sufferings to us, formally and personally, III. 97, 363, 571; v. 141, 144, 155: but as the meritorious causes which satisfaction answereth, III. 571: how the sufferings of, imputable to us, III. 579; v. *Imputation:* the property of punishment in the sufferings of, III. 580: the Second Adam, III. 157, 261, 363, 576; IV. 285; v. 146, 155, 551: God might have reconciled man to Himself without the coming of, III. 585: need not suffer hell pains that we might not, III. 591.

Worship of, in the eucharist, v. *Eucharist, Host:* presence of, in the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* Jeremy a figure of, II. 251; III. 550: and the prophets under persecution, II. 251; III. 671: how the fathers saved by, v. *Fathers, Law of Moses:* images of, whether in the time of Constantine, v. 520, 587: birthday of, v. *Christmas:* how described in the book of Revelations, I. 743, 744; VI. 104—106.

Christendom, at first contained in one Church, that of Jerusalem, II. 107, 141, 147.

Christianity, more ancient than Judaism, according to the argument of the Fathers, II. 221; III. 123, 332, 348, 574, 694: the typical sense of the Law necessary to the maintenance of, II. 265; and v. *Gospel, Law:* profession of, by being baptized, necessary to salvation, v. *Baptism, Justification:* summary of, to be professed by all that should be baptized, II. 111—114; v. *Apostles, Creed:* the eucharist proper to, v. *Eucharist:*

how far to be enforced by privileges or penalties, v. *Power, State:* no secular privilege or penalty follows the profession of, I. 576, 581, 704: maintains all estates in the same rights which they had when they became Christians, I. 399, 400, 428, 429, 453, 515, 640, 666, 704; II. 216, 293; v. 311, 376, 411, 432, 494, 592; VI. 74, †198; v. *Church, Dominion, Grace, Kings, State:* but Christian states are bound to maintain, v. *Church, State:* war for, not justifiable, v. *Christians, Peace, War:* in danger of being lost by divisions, v. *Divisions:* unity part of, II. 191, 192; v. *Church:* defence of, against Judaism, v. *Judaism:* the Church the chief teacher of, v. *Church:* all the work of, ascribed to the grace of Christ, v. *Grace.*

Christians, those are made, who take up Christ's cross in baptism, v. *Baptism, Cross:* no man can know that he hath God's Spirit without knowing himself to be a true Christian, II. 34—36: the trust of a, presupposeth him justified, III. 87: v. *Faith, Justification:* how taught by God, II. 499—504: saints the same with, I. 656: assurance of, v. *Assurance:* perfection of, v. *Perfection:* good works of, v. *Good Works:* fulfilling of the law by, v. *Law, Sin:* how God obligeth Himself to pass by the weaknesses and failures of, III. 660; v. 537: shall be judged by the light of the Gospel, III. 443: v. *Good Works, Merit:* as such, have not the power of the sword, I. 576, 608: the first, held it unlawful to defend themselves by force, I. 609; v. *State, War:* the eucharist proper to, v. *Eucharist:* of the confederacy of the primitive, II. 368, 371: went for Jews under the apostles, I. 642; II. 195, 196: public service of, v. *Service.*

Of those who are weak, I. 308, 520; II. 419, 420; v. 98, 213, 214, 279, 344, 347 — 361, 385, 412—420; VI. 44: of giving offence to them, ib.: how the apostles dealt with them, I. 308, 309; v. 213, 214, 350, 354, 355, 386, 412—415: St. Paul's injunctions concerning, belong to the particular time and circumstances, viz. so long as there was hope to win the Jews to Christianity, v. 213, 357: argument of offence to them, implies the matters ordered to be lawful, I. 310; v. 349; †VI. 231, 245: the constitutions of the Church above their scruples, I. 312, 313; v. 214: v. *Conscience, Weakness.*

Christmas Day, I. 271; IV. 512: Scaliger's fancy that our Lord was born in September, IV. 513; v. *Scaliger:* the Church, in keeping December 25, does not assert that our Lord was actually born on that day, IV. 514: some parts of the Church have observed January 6th, IV. 515; v. *Epiphany:* December 25 now maintained to be the true day of our Lord's birth, IV. 516; v. *Bucherius, Ussher,* in Index II.: remembrance of Christ's birth a fit occasion of assembling for God's service, IV. 514, 515: *kept once as a fast by the Puritans, IV. 487: v. *Festivals.*

Chrysostom, St. John; v. *John.*

Church, Catholic, meaning of the term, I. 715, 716; II. 106, 107, 269—273: v. *Catholic:* often called "the Church" in Scripture, I. 61; II. 105.

Is one visible corporation by the law of God, I. 154, 422, 555, 639, 656, 661, 662, 664; II. 6, 101—105, 147, 172, 192, 294, 295, 365, 400, 401, 426, 482; IV. 843; v. 7, 76, 83, 392; †VI. 217, 218, 222, 260—263: founded upon the duty and right of communicating in the offices of God's service, and holding assemblies, I. 401, 422, 640, 641, 643, 649, 650, 714, 715, 797, 799; II. 115, 116, 192, 294, 376, 474; IV. 1, 137, 281; v. 27, 109, 493; VI. 3, 73, †197: v. *Eucharist:* belief in this, an article of the Christian faith, II. 315; IV. 893; v. 7—9, 76: and to be held against all persecution, I. 641, 714: not a Utopian fancy, v. 322, 329: what opinions deny it, II. 25—31; and v. *Antinomianism, Barrow, Erastus, Hobbes, Independents, Moulin, Selden, Socinians:* evidenced from the profession made at baptism, I. 653, 654; II. 111—114, 391; v. 401; VI. 27—30: from the rule of faith enforced by the exclusion of heretics, II. 116—123; v. 118: v. *Heresy:* from the canons, II. 130, 135, 136, 293, 294; v. 107: from the orders established by the apostles, II. 138: from the government of, by the apostles, and those who succeeded them, II. 140—142, 291: from the sin of schism, v. 76, 118, 120; v. *Schism:* from the holding of councils, II. 1, 46; v. 116: yet the Church not bound to hold them, II. 148, 149; v. *Councils:* from the power of the

keys given to the apostles, I. 654; II. 157—172; V. 106; VI. 27—40: from the intercourse of the several parts of, under and after the apostles, II. 187—190; v. *Bishops, Literæ.*

Visible unity of, II. 6, 7; V. 107: it is its highest law, I. 574: and part of Christianity, I. 664; II. 191: and requires the submission of its several parts, much more of individual members, II. 395, 396: private Christians not at liberty to constitute a Church for themselves, II. 386, 387; V. 102; v. *Independents, Molinæus:* is the only principle for true re-union or reformation, I. 572, 594; II. 376; IV. 886, 927; V. 72, 90, 95, 121, 122, 319, 491; †VI. 199, 215, 227, 245: unity with the whole not to be sacrificed in order to obtain unity within ourselves, V. 28: imperfections to be tolerated for the sake of it, II. 6, 7; †VI. 218, 220: the eucharist only in the unity of, I. 479, 552, 833; IV. 898, 899; v. *Eucharist:* duty of outward communion with, v. *Communion, Hobbes:* evidence for it the same as for the truth of the Scriptures, V. 105: how it is signified in the Scriptures, V. 109, 110: proved, and preserved, by the dependence of Churches, I. 385, 432—441, 677; IV. 404, 434, 551; V. 49, 114: it subsists only in the consent of bishops, I. 386, 392, 504; II. 185; IV. 366, 367; V. 399; v. *Bishops:* preserved by assigning several offices to several orders, IV. 374: means left for us to recover it, I. 631—634; IV. 887: it is denied by the Puritans, the Enthusiasts, the Independents, I. 601, 637; V. 7, 8, 32, 71, 131, 402, 491; v. *Councils, Unity.*

What means God hath provided for Christians to discern the true, IV. 893; V. 126: always visible, I. 715; II. 516: the word and sacraments insufficient marks of, II. 5; IV. 894; V. 126, 554: what is needful beside the personal succession of pastors, I. 591; IV. 905; V. 297: v. *Succession:* no ground for quitting the, because some in it have not God's Spirit, IV. 918, 919.

Of the government and ministry of, I. 1—102, 765; IV. 363; V. 43, 264, 334, 359, 420—426, 564—566: various opinions about it, IV. 363—370: government of, like that of the Greek states, I. 689: it was originally an aristocracy, IV. 434: primitive episcopacy of, v. *Bishops:* the chief power of, resteth in the bishops and presbyters attended by the deacons, v. *Bishops:* how built upon St. Peter, v. *Peter:* ground for the pre-eminence of Churches before and over Churches, I. 385, 432—434, 669, 814, 815; IV. 363, 367, 404—465; V. 48: it was arranged in the times of Adrian and Constantine upon the model of the provinces of the Roman empire, IV. 426; V. 115, 565: what evidence there is that such pre-eminence was from the apostles, I. 161, 385, 392, 435, 436, 762; IV. 404—428; v. *Apostles, Cities, Rome:* it is shadowed in the Synagogue, I. 437—441: and observed in the East and West, I. 441: evil resulting from its neglect, I. 442—444: order of clergy in, v. *Clergy:* interest of the people in, I. 66, 67, 509; IV. 370, 384, 835—842: they were never endowed with the chief power in, I. 445, 454; II. 152: and v. *Independents, Laity, Lay-Elders.*

All the practice of the primitive, prescribeth not to us, I. 226: difference between the authority of, and that of the apostles, II. 511—515: how far Scripture is the ground of the laws of, I. 523; II. 488—522, 543; VI. 46, 63: v. *Scriptures:* constitutions of the apostles may be changed by, as the reasons of them continue or not, I. 227, 228; II. 295, 463, 470—474; IV. 507, 834—836, 844; V. 107, 113; VI. 65: v. *Apostles:* instances in our Lord's passover and the eucharist, II. 463; VI. 65, 66: in the Agapæ, v. *Agapæ:* in anointing the sick, II. 466; VI. 65: in community of goods, v. *Goods:* in the order of widows, II. 465: in the veiling of women in church, v. *Veiling:* and in the canons of the council of Jerusalem, I. 227, 738; II. 420, 467—470; VI. 47, 48: v. *Blood, Idols:* has the right of making laws, I. 518, 529, 532, 658, 706; II. 293—297, 345; IV. 502, 551, 842; V. 193, 495; VI. 45—60; v. *Canons:* powers of, canonically exercised up to the sixth general council but no further, V. 319, 384, 493: Adrian's collection of canons the limit up to which the laws of the, should be enforced, V. 453: laws of, take hold of the conscience, IV. 845: constitutions of, no additions to God's law, I. 524; V. 289; VI. 56: nor yet the sins of those that make them, according to the monstrous assertion of the non-

conformists, v. 289, 341, 582: v. *Will-worship:* grounds of the right of, to institute ceremonies, I. 535: abuse no argument against the power itself, II. 474; IV. 860; v. *Ceremonies:* constitutions of, above the scruples of the weak, I. 312; v. *Christians, Conscience, Weakness:* there must be a present living authority in, II. 295.

Is not a civil but a spiritual society although human, I. 68, 401: hath no temporal or coactive power, I. 68, 163, 399, 428, 518, 561, 662, 666; II. 204, 205, 216, 293; †VI. 197: hath nothing to do with giving sentence in titles of sovereign right, II. 207, 208; IV. 882; v. 592, 596, 597: jurisdiction of, all voluntary, in what sense, I. 154, 664; II. 363, 367: no civil punishment inflicted by, I. 580; II. 204, 209, 327, 328; IV. 868; V. 128, 129, 376, 469, 496; v. *Christianity, Sovereign, State:* force of ecclesiastical sentences, II. 487: hath the sword of the Spirit, I. 663, 664; VI. 21: what power in the Church may be argued from the punishment of death in the Jews' consistories, I. 419, 438, 439, 579, 580; II. 324, 508; VI. 23, 24: power of, in private causes, I. 426; IV. 845, 846, 871—873; VI. 38, 39; v. *Courts:* right of judging the causes of Christians ceaseth when protected by the state, IV. 845, 871; VI. 40: how the power of, is founded on the Law, II. 275, 279: enforces her laws by excommunication, v. *Excommunication:* that power is not founded on the Law, II. 319, 320: nor derived from the state, I. 159, 161, 662; objections answered to the independent jurisdiction of, I. 564: the Jewish government a type of that of the, I. 680, 682: the Jews in their dispersion foreshadowed the, I. 683, 775; VI. 91: had power *de jure* before Constantine, I. 339, 429, 638, 660, 715; II. 29, 368—370; V. 107; VI. 70: which did not fall to the state on the latter professing itself Christian, I. 428, 638, 639, 661; II. 29, 30; IV. 843, 864; v. *Erastus, Hobbes, Selden.*

Christian kings have power in, but in subjection to the Church itself, I. 403, 405, 662; II. 403; IV. 327, 879; VI. 101, 102, †197—200: v. *Kings, State:* the secular power hath interest in all parts of the power of, I. 553; IV. 856: but cumulative, not destructive to that power, I. 516, 553, 572; V. 221; †VI. 197: Christian kings as such bound to protect, I. 645, 703; II. 378; IV. 852, 879; V. 341, 376, 495; VI. 102: secular powers of different religions may aid, I. 563; the secular power must and should give effect to the decrees of, I. 68, 69, 518, 554, 558, 590; II. 403; V. 495: laws of, enforced by the Roman Emperors, I. 559, 560, 662; V. 442, 451, 452: discipline of, to be aided by the secular power, V. *Discipline:* power of, no prejudice to the state, I. 639, 719; necessity for secular protection of, now that persecution has ceased, I. 647, 704, 705: relation of, to the state, I. 638, 639; II. 377, 378, 381, 406; IV. 843; V. 128, 341, 376, 495; †VI. 196—202, 218: may be reformed by the state, so that it follow the model of the primitive Church, I. 572; II. 376—378; IV. 886, 927, 932; V. 73, 95, 128, 129, 333, 395, 408, 491; †VI. 199, 217, 218, 245: justifiable in having recourse to the civil power to enforce such a principle, on the same grounds that justify the Reformation itself, V. 333; †VI. 199, 218; v. *Reformation:* the Christian state has no ecclesiastical power in, I. 428, 429: yet has power in ecclesiastical matters, V. *State:* laws of Christian states must not be in opposition to, I. 706: in what cases the spiritual power is bound to disobey the secular, I. 562, 617, 618: the state one with, under the Law, but not so now, I. 715; VI. 72, 73; v. *Erastus, Hobbes:* power of, not to be resolved into that of the state, but to be regarded before it, I. 661: correspondence between the functions of the state and, I. 662: sense of Christendom on the subject, IV. 857: limitations of Church-law by the state involve no denial of the power itself, II. 29, 30, 206, 487; IV. 849—865: power of the Jewish kings in the Jewish Church, I. 645; VI. 81—92, 97, 98: difference between the Synagogue and the, in this respect, II. 373; IV. 876, 877; VI. 72—74, 95, 96, 101: v. *Kings.*

How endowed with consecrated goods, I. 54, 538, 728, 782, 844; II. 226; V. 108, 265, 266; VI. 3—17: v. *Tithes:* right of, to them, does not rest on the Law, II. 297: evidences of the apostles' order for them, II. 301—315; VI. 6—13: the civil power may not aliene them, I.

570, 571; v. 278, 339, 371, 441; vi. 16, 17: interest of the state in the endowment of, iv. 861—863: two kinds of contribution to the wants of, spiritual and corporal, i. 543: of money and of persons, vi. 13—15.

Concurrence of the state and the, in ordinations, i. 84, 85, 573—575, 617—619, 721; iv. 866; v. *Ordination.*

Has power in matrimonial causes, i. 568; iv. 281, 324, 863: v. 566, 569: evidence of the fathers, iv. 325, 326: the imperial laws could never be of force to void the power of, in this matter, iv. 327—331; v. *Marriage.*

Power of, with respect to discipline, v. *Binding and Loosing, Confession, Discipline, Excommunication, Keys, Penance:* has no power to forgive sins without the disposition which by the Gospel qualifieth for forgiveness, iv. 201, 202: frequent mention of sins in the apostles' times without mention of any cure by, iv. 188: how sins are forgiven by, iii. 709; iv. 192—201, 256; v. 445: v. *Penance:* the Church not reformed without restoring penance, i. 68, 69, 786; iv. 260; v. 66, 67, 273, 366, 367, 374, 375, 446, 462, 463.

The present, not infallible according to Scripture, ii. 62—68, 461, 487, 509—522, 563; iv. 906; v. 222, 613: nor by the universal consent of Christians, ii. 71, 72: v. *Rome:* by the confession of Roman doctors of repute, ii. 73, 74, 565: of the places in the fathers for it, ii. 549: has not determined her own infallibility, ii. 74—76; iv. 906; v. 125: the, of all times and places, is utterly infallible, ii. 410; v. 222; v. *Infallibility:* all interpretation of Scripture to be confined within the tradition of, ii. 100, 101, 102, 409, 461, 540, 551, 558, 564, 565; v. 112, 126, 492: to believe the decrees of, in matters of faith, is not necessary to salvation, unless they may be proved from Scripture expounded within the consent of the whole Church, i. 526, 527; ii. 64, 65, 100, 102, 461; v. 497; v. *Heresy, Tradition:* whether the, or the Scripture, is judge in matters of faith, ii. 19, 548, 549: which of the two is before the other, ii. 62; v. 105, 112, 403, 555: that which concerns a man as a Christian, concerns him before the being of the Church, though the consent of the Church is the means to bring it into evidence, v. 170, 558, 613: sentence of, not the reason for receiving the Scriptures, ii. 32: or for believing anything in Christianity, ii. 60, 61: authority of, i. 226—229: v. *Apostles:* it cannot be taken for granted, ii. 52, 53, 63—66: texts of Scripture for it, ii. 66—68: distinction between the authority of, as a corporation, and its credit as a body of witnesses, ii. 42, 45, 50, 52—54, 63, 64, 66, 76, 548; †vi. 263: Scripture proves the former, and is itself proved by the latter, ib.; v. *Faith:* hath authority to decide controversies of faith, ii. 381, 382, 400, 462, 535: objections to this power from the divisions of, answered, ii. 401; iv. 840, 841: in what way people may judge for themselves within the, ii. 400; v. 126: how the declaration of, binds to submission, ii. 462; iii. 289: how it becomes a reasonable mark of heresy, ii. 411; v. 497: Arian heresy suppressed by, iv. 879: is a safeguard against abuse of the Scriptures, iv. 840; v. *Scriptures.*

Judgment of, respecting the grace of Christ and original sin, iii. 339—345: the satisfaction of the death of Christ, iii. 582: free will and predestination, iii. 516—532; perseverance, iii. 652—655: justifying faith, iii. 128; v. 138: justification by works, iii. 128—148: the merit of Christian men's works by virtue of God's promise, iii. 711, 712; v. 154, 155, 538: infant baptism, iv. 172; v. 541: baptism by sprinkling, v. 58, 171, 172: the propitiatory sacrifice in the eucharist, iv. 125: communion in both kinds, iv. 572—574: daily communion, i. 295: necessity and efficacy of penance, iii. 704—708; iv. 211—242: descent of Christ into hell, iv. 699, 700: prayer for the dead, iv. 710, 715, 721; v. 186, 187, 248, 249, 552; †vi. 236, 253, 255: the state of departed souls, iv. 684, 699; v. 550: purgatory, iv. 723; v. 186: prayer to saints, iv. 772, 774, 782; v. 187, 188, 589: intercession of saints, iv. 765, 766; v. 187: celibacy of clergy, iv. 820—823, 834; v. 47, 265, 575, 576: images in churches, iv. 787—802; v. 211, 212, 293, 294, 518, 519, 587: the Lord's Day, i. 293; ii. 414, 415; iv. 497; v. 193: Christmas-day, iv. 514, 515: festival days, i. 270; iv. 502, 507, 762;

v. *Cartwright:* Lent, I. 283—285; IV. 506, 732: times of Divine Service, IV. 500, 502: hours of prayer, I. 277; IV. 519, 520: fasting days, v. *Fasting:* use of the Scriptures, the Psalter, the Apocrypha, v. *Apocrypha, Psalter, Scriptures:* service in a known tongue, v. *Service, Tongue:* preaching, v. *Preaching:* ceremonies, v. *Ceremonies:* traditions of, v. *Tradition.*

Church, national, v. 485; †VI. 262: equivocation in the term, VI. 69: existence of, denied by the Independents, I. 403; v. 71: on what ground to be maintained, ib.: necessarily not mentioned in the New Testament, VI. 69.

Churches, mother, v. *Chrism:* founded by the apostles in mother cities, I. 7, 37, 86, 87; v. 369: dependence of particular congregations upon episcopal, is apostolic, that of episcopal churches upon metropolitan, of human right, I. 161: that the churches of inferior cities should depend upon those of the chief cities, is an apostolic ordinance, IV. 404—465; v. *Cities, Diocese.*

———, *Cathedral,* v. *Cathedrals.*

———, *country* or *parochial,* depend on the cathedrals, v. *Cathedrals:* follow the example of the mother church in the order of Divine Service, I. 387: seven persons constitute a Church, according to the Independents, II. 152, 395; v. *Congregations, Independents.*

———, *particular,* v. under the several countries.

———, *foreign Reformed,* I. 92, 93; III. 535; IV. 584: how far to be called Churches, I. 92, 603; v. 426; †VI. 186, 200: how far excused by necessity, I. 92, 93, 603—607: how far recognised as possessing an efficacious ministry, I. 94, 607; v. 430: many learned men in, desire to have bishops, I. 94; v. 429: and approve ceremonies, v. *Ceremonies:* that which excuseth them, extendeth not to our schismatics, v. 297: orders of, not void because the Presbyterian are, v. 426: pernicious affectation of imitating, IV. 584: agreement of, in favour of a prescript form of prayer, I. 267, 268: prayers of, in the pulpit, but by a set form, v. 192.

———, v. *Basilicæ, Conventicula, Holy Places, Templa:* when first built, I. 728; IV. 524—529: forty and more in Rome at the time of the Donatist schism, IV. 527: scarcity of, in London after the Great Fire, v. 372, 387; †VI. 246: in England, profaned by the Puritans, I. 547; VI. 103, †192, †201: consecration of, I. 780: to be consecrated by bishops, v. *Bishops:* consecrated to the memory of saints, and built at their tombs, v. *Saints:* the Church to provide, though the Scripture command it not, IV. 521: Christians at first worshipped in private houses, IV. 524: but there were churches at Corinth in St. Paul's time, IV. 524, 525: and throughout the Church at large from the beginning, so soon as circumstances allowed, IV. 525: stately, before Constantine's time, according to Lactantius and Optatus, I. 728; IV. 528: no question can be made but that Christians ought to have certain known places to meet at for the service of God, IV. 529.

Church-goods, v. *Goods.*

Church-wardens, I. 165, 166, 513: the "seniores" in the African Church were like our, v. *African Churches, Elders.*

Circuitores, v. Περιοδευταί.

Circumcision, III. 31, 32: how far could be dispensed with, as a positive precept, IV. 575: effect of, under the Law, inferreth the effect of baptism under the Gospel, IV. 158—161: v. *Abraham, Baptism.*

Cities, the whole body of Christians contained in, and in their territories, severally, make several Churches depending on the Churches of greater cities, I. 431, 432, 676, 764, 799; II. 109, 110, 199, 371; IV. 390, 395, 404—465; v. 48, 264, 268, 457: Churches and, originally convertible terms, I. 434, 669; v. 48.

Civil Law, v. *Law.*

Civil Power, v. *Power.*

Clandestine Marriage, v. *Marriage.*

Classical assemblies, and *Classis,* in the Presbyterian platform of Church government, I. 397, 797; IV. 365, 368.

Classical learning, in disrepute among Christians so long as idolatry continued in credit, v. 264, 265: canons and fathers respecting it, *v. 265.

Clave errante, non errante, II. 518, 519; IV. 242.

Claudianus Mamertus, v. *Mamertus.*

Claudius, Emperor, edict of, for the departure of the Jews from Rome, II. 195, 196, 332, 441: married his brother's daughter, IV. 349.

* *Claybrook,* a living held by Thorndike, VI. 180.

Clemangis, Nicolas de, held the Catholic, not the present, Church to be infallible, II. 73.

Clement, St., of Rome: different opinions concerning the succession of, I. 23—25: a companion of the apostles, I. 151: thought to be an evangelist, I. 176: whether there was a bishop or not a Corinth when he wrote his epistle thither, I. 10, 27, 28, 734, 769: on obedience to rulers in the Church, I. 734, 735: opinion of, upon justification, III. 143: how remission of sins attributed by, to charity, III. 145: epistle of, II. 189, 308: edited by Patrick Young in 1633, I. 10, 24; II. 483, 484: subject and account of it, I. 770: spurious epistle of, respecting church courts, IV. 847.

Clement, St., of Alexandria, II. 429: opinion of, upon justification, III. 142: upon original sin, explained, III. 388, 389: unduly accused of Arianizing, III. 287: uses words unquestionable touching the Divinity of Christ, III. 295: on marrying one put away, IV. 317: Pædagogus of, II. 118; III. 42.

Clement V., Pope, III. 607.

Cleophas, the same name with Alphæus, v. *Alphæus:* Mary the wife of, v. *Mary.*

Clergy, difference of, from the people, I. 156—159, 484; II. 282—285; V. 8, 196, 359, 425, 564, 565; v. *Eucharist, Laymen, Ordination:* subordination of the people of every Church to its clergy, I. 814, 815; IV. 823: reverence due to, I. 232, 509, 549; II. 67, 70, 520; IV. 392: discipline of, I. 571; V. 265: it requires a greater proficience in Christianity than is requisite for baptism, I. 654, 665, 792, 819; V. 321: imports the forsaking of the world, I. 572; V. 45, 267: celibacy of, v. *Celibacy:* no man ever promoted to, who had been put to penance, III. 52; IV. 236, 825: nor clinici, v. *Clinici, Novatianus:* discipline of the early Church in the education of, V. 47: the Universities may be serviceable to it, V. 267, 331, 332: degraded but not excommunicated, I. 665, 793; IV. 236; V. 559: not exempt from secular jurisdiction, I. 585; v. *State:* but may be lawfully exempted, I. 586: secular employment consistent with, I. 586—588, 730, 732: and forbidden only when the state was pagan, I. 588, 733: employment of, in civil matters, of service to the public good, I. 589: were judges in the Christian courts, I. 702, 732; IV. 849; v. *Augustin, Courts:* relation of, to the civil power, I. 585, 731: ought not to be of more dioceses than one, V. 263, 463, 464, 566: three orders of, v. *Bishops, Deacons, Priests:* type of them in the Jewish Church, v. *Consistory, Synagogue:* ground for the promotion of, to the higher degrees, I. 665, 718, 719, 792; V. 48, 267: of the inferior orders and their offices, IV. 482, 820; V. 264, 265, 566: order of, more honourable than that of monks, IV. 818; V. 573.

Clergy of Church of England during the Rebellion, I. 633, 634; †VI. 187, 192—196, 203, 209, 211—213: how far they assented to the principle of toleration, †VI. 201; v. *Hammond, Sanderson.*

Clermont, priest untruly alleged to act as bishop of, IV. 473.

Cletus, succeeded Linus, I. 23, 24.

Clinici, I. 653, 654, 739; III. 44, 51, 52: v. *Baptism, Clergy, Novatianus.*

Clopas, in some copies for Cleophas, I. 5: and in Hegesippus, I. 5, 6.

Coel, Sir John, VI. 144, 145, 152, †249.

Cœmeteries, v. *Cemeteries.*

Cœna Pura, in St. Irenæus, IV. 510.

**Cœnobitæ*, IV. 810.

Collecta, III. 41; IV. 548, 551: v. *Missa*, Σύναξις.

Collects, I. 333, 377.

Colleges, of presbyters, v. *Presbyteries:* Wolsey's, at Oxford and Ipswich, II. 325.

Collegia, I. 642: v. *Hetæriæ.*

Colluthus, II. 311; IV. 470; V. 359, 422.

Collyridians, a sect in Arabia, IV. 772.

†*Colman*, of Burnt Eleigh, family of, intermarried with the Thorndikes, VI. 159: and in the Pedigree, VI. 267.

Cologne, or *Cullen*, IV. 91, 430.

Colonies, Greek, I. 87.

Columb, St., IV. 474.

Columbæ gemitus, of intercessory prayer for penitents, in St. Augustin, I. 58.

†*Comber*, Dr., Master of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, VI. 170, 173, 175, 177, 194.

Comenius, John Amos, the Moravian bishop, *V. 60—62; †VI. 228, 229.

Commandments, the Ten, meaning of, in the spiritual sense, and as to Christians, V. 257—263: why some fathers reckon only three in the first table, V. 525:—what idolatry forbidden by the first, V. 256, 525:—

whether all images are forbidden by the second, IV. 631, 785; V. 210, 257, 525; v. *Images:* different interpretations, IV. 785, 787:—meaning of the third, V. 258, 259:—fourth, how to be interpreted, I. 109; II. 414, 415; III. 684; V. 259: hath nothing of moral service specified in it, ibid.: first day of the week not kept holy by virtue of, I. 506; IV. 483, 484; V. 57, 194, 579: it means the rest of a Christian from his own works all the days of his life, IV. 488, 490; V. 260, 263, 579: no colour of truth in the assumption, that it sanctifieth one day in seven, not the seventh day of the week, IV. 487: service of God upon the sabbath commanded in the Law, but not by, IV. 491: not of perpetual obligation because part of the decalogue, IV. 495: no more obligatory upon Christians in the literal sense than circumcision, IV. 489, 495: was the ground upon which the apostles enacted the Lord's Day, IV. 499; v. *Brabourne, Lord's Day, Sabbath, Saturday, Traskites:* does not forbid saints' days and festivals, I. 270; IV. 501; V. 194, 260: as Cartwright ridiculously pretends, ib.: what the sanctifying of the sabbath signifieth, I. 109; IV. 490, 491; V. 259; v. *Sabbath:*—meaning of the fifth as to Christians, V. 260, 261;—of the seventh, v. *Divorce:*—of the tenth, v. *Coveting, Divorce:*—of the five last according to Christianity, V. 262—264: fifth and tenth belong to Jews, IV. 495: the first and last contain the utmost office of a Christian, II. 220; III. 672; V. 262;—the Decalogue used in no other liturgy but our own, V. 245, ib.: its proper place in the communion service, and the effect of using it there, V. 244, 245.

Commemoratio, in St. Cyprian, of the eucharist, IV. 127.

Commission, Court of High; v. *Court.*

**Commendatitiæ*, v. *Literæ.*

Communicatio Idiomatum, in the Incarnation of our Lord, brought to illustrate the Presence in the eucharist, IV. 24.

Communicatoriæ, v. *Literæ.*

Communion with the Church, v. *Excommunication, Penance:*—lay, IV. 236; and v. *Degradation:*—is in the visible offices of God's service, I. 677; II. 211, 293, 382, 391; III. 62: no precept in the Scripture commanding outward, but unanswerable proof in point of fact for it, II. 103: how far outward and visible, is a proof of invisible Christianity, I. 453, 656, 657; v. *Church, Hobbes.*

Communion Service, v. *Eucharist.*

Communion of the Sick, I. 849.

Communion in both kinds, to laity, v. *Concomitance:* Scripture plain for, notwithstanding the pretences urged to the contrary, IV. 571; V. 618: and so also the practice of the Church Catholic, IV. 572; V. 578, 618: answer to objections from abstemious natures, the impossibility in some Christian countries of keeping wine, certain cases recorded in the primitive Church, IV. 573—575: of reserving the eucharist in one kind only in the ancient Church, IV. 576; V. 578: one kind may be equivalent to both, by God's mercy, to those who desire but cannot have the whole sacrament, IV. 578: half-communion introduced in order to exalt the priesthood, IV. 579, 580: it is an insufferable burden and an incurable scandal, IV. 910, 917: Cassander's arguments for whole communion, v. *Cassander* in Index II.

Communions, as a liturgical term, I. 359, 360.

Community of Goods, in the primitive Church at Jerusalem, I. 552, 842; II. 309; V. 108: not a precept, I. 540, 843; II. 302—304; IV. 804, 805; VI. 6, 16: had nothing to do with either monachism or the Essenes, II. 302, 303; IV. 804.

Companions of the apostles, v. *Apostles, Evangelists.*

Competentes, III. 79.

Complutensian Bible, II. 583; †VI. 203.

Compositus, et divisus, sensus, III. 424.

Comprehension, of non-conformists with the Church, schemes of, in the reign of Charles II., V. 299—344, 358—364, 372, 373, 383; †VI. 227, 244—246, 250.

Conceived prayer, v. *Prayer.*

Concomitance, the new device of, IV. 577; *the term is in S. Thomas Aquinas, IV. 577, 578.

Concordat, between Leo X. and Francis I. respecting the election of bishops, I. 570; IV. 859, 866.

Concordiæ Liber, by Andreæ and Chemnitz, account of it, IV. 44: and v. in Index II.: is clear of Eutychianism, IV. 42—44: reserved upon the sense of the Descent into Hell, IV. 705.

Concubine, when allowed baptism, when refused, v. *Augustin, Marriage.*

Concupiscence, v. *Sin, Original.*

Concurrence, v. *Freedom, Necessity, Will.*

Condigno, De ; v. *Grace, Merit.*
Conditionals, future, that come not to pass, of God's foreknowledge of them, III. 458 ; v. *Contingencies.*
Conference, between the Church and the Non-conformists, v. *Savoy Conference :* proposal for a renewal of it, v. 339, 340, 373, 435 ; †VI. 250.
Confession of sins, v. *Absolution :* part of the Temple Service, I. 245, 246 : how far needed to remission of sin under the Law, v. *Consistories, Law :* whether of old at the beginning of Christian service, I. 315—318, 369—371 : daily, I. 363 : in the eucharistic service, I. 362, 378 ; v. 244, 245 : voluntary and public, of secret sins in the primitive Church, IV. 229 ; v. 563 : evidence of Tertullian, IV. 229—231 : of St. Cyprian, IV. 231 : of Origen, IV. 232 : of St. Ambrose, IV. 233 : of St. Augustin, ib. : fact of Nectarius, IV. 231, 241 : necessity of, of secret sins, wherein it stands, III. 705 ; IV. 239 : some sins left unconfessed even in the present order of the Church of Rome, IV. 241 : law of auricular, IV. 184, 233, 257 ; v. 273, 610 ; v. *Concil. Lateran.* IV. can. XXI. in Index II. : the Church none the better for it upon the terms of the Church of Rome, v. 562 : v. *Contrition, Keys :* what assurance of forgiveness that law, as it is used in the Church of Rome, procureth, IV. 252 : perilous nature of the present Romish practice, IV. 253 : the law of secret, once a year, one which the Church hath power to make, IV. 257 ; v. 273 : yet not commanded by God, or practised by the primitive Church, IV. 257 : but an abatement of primitive discipline, IV. 257 ; and v. *Discipline, Keys, Penance :* and may be abused, IV. 258 : setting aside abuses, it is agreeable to God's law, IV. 258, 259 ; v. 205, 560 : order of the Church of England concerning secret, IV. 259 ; v. 287.
Confession of Augsburg, v. *Augsburg.*
——— *Westminster*, v. *Westminster.*
Confessors, of absolution granted by, I. 157 ; and v. *Absolution.*
Confirmation, v. 63 ; VI. 29 : a sign of episcopal authority and succession, I. 780, 816, 850 ; IV. 371, 372, 468 ; v. 201, 227, 228 : how far confined to bishops, I. 493, 502, 503 ; IV. 468 ; v. 201 ; v. *Chrism :* baptism should be confirmed by the consent and allowance of the bishop, I. 493, 786 ; IV. 745 ; v. 228, 556 : presbyters occasionally administered in Egypt, I. 502, 780 ; IV. 469 : and in Sardinia, IV. 469, 470 : and elsewhere, IV. 470 : imposition of hands in, I. 417 ; IV. 746 ; v. 208, 584 ; VI. 59 : chrism at, IV. 746 ; and v. *Chrism :* grace of, no disparagement to baptism, IV. 747 ; v. 228 : Christians fitted by, for the eucharist, I. 850, 851 ; v. 228, 233 : of heretics, not admitted by the Church, v. 556 ; v. *Heretics :* reason of a sacrament in, IV. 745 : ground of, v. 556 : abuses of the Church of Rome in, v. 227 : and of the non-conformists, v. 201, 231.
Conformists, occasional, v. 354, 355 ; v. *Non-conformists.*
Congregational Assemblies in the Presbyterian platform of Church government, I. 397, 797 ; IV. 365, 368 ; v. 8.
Congregations, platform of, IV. 366 : of those Scriptures which seem to speak of, IV. 374, 375 ; v. *Independents :* no pretence that the, can be Churches, IV. 918 ; claim to make themselves Churches, I. 447 : assign the chief power in the Church to the people, I. 445, 446 ; v. *Independents :* authority of, as much will-worship as Church laws, VI. 57 : sacraments and prayers of, void of grace, IV. 919 : what means of salvation Christians can have in, IV. 929.
Congruo, De, v. *Grace, Merit.*
Consciences, tender, to submit to superiors, v. 98, 214, 239, 333, 348—358, 361, 373, 375, 385, 412—426, 431 ; v. *Christians, Weakness.*
Consecrare, of confirming, I. 502.
Consecration, under the Gospel, I. 551, 845 ; v. 197, 578, 580 ; VI. 16, 17 ; v. *Holiness :* consecrate things inalienable, I. 550 ; VI. 17 ; v. *Tithes :* connected in all cases with the eucharist, I. 551 ; IV. 20.
——— of the eucharist, v. *Elements, Eucharist :* of churches, I. 780 ; and v. *Churches.*
Consequent Will, v. *Will of God.*
Consessus, in Tertullian, I. 48, 149 ; v. 565, 566.
Consignare, of confirming, I. 502.
Consistories, Jewish, establishment of, I. 555, 556 : that of the elders, the Sanhedrin, or the great consistory, was a standing court with Moses to judge in difficult cases, I. 118, 119, 141, 437, 682 ; II. 276 ; VI. 50, 79 : duration of it, I. 674 ; VI. 89—91 : in the captivity, I. 809, 810 ; VI. 90 : removed from Jerusalem forty years before its destruction, I. 141, 806 : one at Alexandria in the time of Philo, v. *Alexandria :* of

Tiberias, I. 438, 675, 775, 806; VI. 91: of Babylonia, v. *Babylonia:* consisted for a great part of priests and Levites, I. 36, 133, 774: always contained persons that were neither priests nor Levites, I. 40, 133, 774; II. 507, 508; VI. 93: how the members of, were ordained by imposition of hands, I. 141—144, 146, 472, 710, 803; VI. 85: why prophets were members of, VI. 47: the high-priest not necessarily a member of, I. 134: head of, I. 136; VI. 89; v. *Nasi:* kings not heads of, VI. 81: the Judges were heads of, VI. 80: judges of, how called gods, v. *Elohim, Gods:* and scribes, I. 804; v. *Scribes:* the king was to enforce the sentence of, I. 559; VI. 98: was a court of religion, I. 38, 421, 437, 438, 525, 526, 529, 538, 555, 776, 805; VI. 50, 81, 96, 99: with power to determine all things that became determinable, in the matter of laws given by God, ib.: only one court, and not two, for civil and ecclesiastical causes respectively, I. 774; II. 321; VI. 95, 96: authority of, I. 529, 577; VI. 77: why it was death to transgress the determinations of, I. 418, 473, 579; II. 506; VI. 23, 24, 50, 82: what power this argueth in the Church, v. *Church:* had power of life and death, even over prophets, although members of it, I. 471, 673, 721, 722, 802, 803, 828; VI. 49, 50, 94: and in the time of the dispersion, I. 809; VI. 90, 91: put no one to death upon his own confession, VI. 83, 84: the priests themselves subject to, VI. 95: could compel testimony by adjuration, II. 225: sat in the temple, I. 39: smaller courts of twenty-three persons in larger places, and still smaller of three in less places, all subject to the Sanhedrin, I. 37, 135, 437, 555; VI. 85, 89: Josephus' account of these, I. 134, 539: v. *Sanhedrin:* those of the great, called elders of Israel, of the others barely elders, I. 682, 807: the power of the kings, and of the great, continued to the end in several persons, VI. 89: under the Romans, VI. 90: in the captivity, and afterwards at Babylon, VI. 90, 91: but were in the same person after the destruction of the temple, VI. 91: correspondence of, with the bishop and presbyters in each Church, and the subordination of bishops in the whole Church, I. 37—39, 145, 146, 450, 472, 680—683, 774, 809, 810; II. 282: no precedent for lay elders, I. 40, 41, 776; v. *Synagogue.*

Consistories, Christian, or Δικαστήρια, I. 162, 489; v. *Courts.*

Constance, Council of, not truly general, v. 609: against the infallibility of the Pope, II. 73.

Constantine the Great, I. 753, 754; IV. 429, 858; v. 376: imposition of hands in the baptism of, I. 410: Zosimus' remark about his baptism, III. 51, 590, 650: error of, concerning the Divinity of Christ, III. 306: edict of, about oracles, said to have occasioned Diocletian's persecution, I. 751: on the clearness of Scripture, II. 98, 99: restored to the Church what Diocletian had taken from it, II. 312, 370; v. 109: poisoned the Church by enriching it, according to the saying, v. *Sylvester:* pre-eminence of Churches, how due to, v. *Church:* state of the case between Church and state before, v. *Church:* law of, respecting appeals to bishops, v. *Ablavius, Appeals:* sentence of, upon Athanasius, I. 729, 730: laws of, respecting divorce, IV. 295: gave bibles to the churches he built, v. *Bibles:* stately churches before the time of, I. 728; IV. 528; v. 109: whether he had images, v. 520, 587: the Apocalypse refers to the time of, in the opening of the sixth seal, VI. 107.

Constantius, sentence of, upon Athanasius, I. 729: upon Pope Liberius and Eusebius of Vercellæ, ib.: Arian persecution of the orthodox, under, II. 185, 192: of the council of Ariminum and, II. 216.

Constantinople, Church of, reason of its eminence, I. 440, 676; IV. 457: it rested on the second and fourth general councils, IV. 457.

—— —— Councils of, v. 396, 493: the first, A.D. 381, how general, ii. 180: the second, A.D. 553, conclusive against papal supremacy, IV. 462: and so also the third, A.D. 681, IV. 462, 463: the latter accepted expressly by the Church of England, v. 320.

Constitutions of apostles, when changeable, v. *Apostles, Church:* of the Church, v. *Church.*

Constitutions of the Apostles, account of, II. 134, 319; *IV. 846: attribute remission of sins to charity, III. 145: prayers that preceded and followed the dismission of the hearers, described out of, I. 326—330: sub-

stance of the thanksgiving in the eucharist from, v. *Eucharist:* prayer from, that follows the words of institution in the eucharistic service, I. 346: on the order of sitting in the church of the bishop and presbyters, I. 147, 148: on love-feasts, I. 167: on the order of preaching, I. 208: on hours of prayer, I. 278: on imposition of hands upon catechumens, I. 409: on Christian δικαστήρια or consistories, I. 162, 489: that clergy were usually judges in them, I. 703: evidence of, to the right of the Church to judge the causes of Christians, IV. 846: require three years' trial before baptism, II. 117: argue from the rebellion of Corah, II. 284: hold that the people are to answer for themselves if they follow bad pastors, II. 528: whether Arian expressions are found in, III. 304, 305: use the word "antitype" of the elements of the eucharist, IV. 79: do not admit transubstantiation, IV. 75.

Consubstantiation, v. *Lutherans.*

Continence, of the profession of, as an impediment to marriage, IV. 355: the East and West respectively allowed and prohibited the profession of, in one of two married persons without the consent of the other, IV. 356, 357: the West in the right, ibid.: vow of, lawful, IV. 804: why esteemed in the Church, IV. 809: the Church getteth no peculiar interest in them who profess, by their professing of it, IV. 809; v. *Celibacy, Marriage, Monkery.*

Contingencies, future, of God's knowledge of, III. 458—473: how the object of His certain knowledge, III. 471—473: how determined by God, III. 425, 473; V. 531: whence the certainty of them ariseth, V. 162, 163: ad utrumlibet, II. 11.

Contrition, of the Romish (modern) doctrine concerning the change of attrition into, I. 862; III. 609, 705, 708; IV. 245—247, 908; V. 559, 561, 614, 617: confession the means to procure, absolution the effect that presupposes, IV. 248.

Controversies, of faith, to be decided by the Church, v. *Church:* by reason, II. 15—19; v. *Reason:* Roman resolution of the question, II. 21: Protestant, II. 22: how by tradition, v. *Tradition:* the meaning of the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures, and even of the prophets, determinable to the decision of, II. 579—585; v. *Scriptures.*

Conventicula, in Arnobius and Ammianus, for churches, IV. 528.

Conversion, as well as perseverance in the Christian calling, is from the Holy Ghost, III. 323: and v. *Grace, Holy Ghost.*

Converts, married before conversion, not bound according to St. Paul to stand to those marriages, IV. 287—289; V. 471, 569, 570: primitive practice on the subject, IV. 289, 290.

†*Convocation* of 1661, which reviewed the Prayer-book, proceedings of, VI. 232—238: Thorndike a member of, VI. 226, 227, 232: what part he took in it, VI. 233, 234.

Coppinger, Thomas, vicar of Trumpington, a connection of Thorndike's, VI. 145, †244; and in the Pedigree, †VI. 267.

Corah, argument of the fathers from the rebellion of, II. 284, 285.

Corbet, a non-conformist divine, answered by Thorndike, V. 303, 309—312, 334; †VI. 244.

Corbey, v. *Chemnitz, Paschasius.*

Corcyra, I. 87.

Corinth, epistle to the Romans not written from, I. 14: churches there in St. Paul's time, IV. 524: disorder in the Church of, at first, I. 220; II. 306: because there was no bishop there, I. 10, 27, 28, 734: this opinion retracted, I. 769—771: case of the incestuous person at, I. 11, 64, 66, 155, 417, 657, 765; II. 158, 164, 342, 344, 348; III. 701; IV. 194—198, 205, 208; VI. 36: rank of that person, I. 155, 180, 657, 734: "destruction of the flesh," to which he was delivered, v. *Destruction, Satan:* the injunction of St. Paul about restoring him, concerns the Church as well as private Christians, IV. 208; v. *Indulgence, Penance:* eucharist not daily in, I. 541; II. 307; VI. 9: contributions of, to the Church, I. 541; II. 307; VI. 12: of the eating of things offered to idols in, I. 222, 437, 519, 738; II. 420, 470; III. 192; IV. 188; V. 213, 356, 413—415; VI. 53: of the veiling of women in, v. *Veiling.*

Corinthians, first Epistle to the, sent from Ephesus although subscribed from Philippi, I. 13.

Cornelius, Pope, I. 73, 488, 655, 777; II. 145; IV. 421, 422, 527.

Corporations, the elements of, II. 104, 365, 366; VI. 3: divers kinds of, I. 402; II. 104: by the law of God the Church is a visible, v. *Church.*

Cosin, Bishop, †vi. 169, 170, 177, 253.
Covenant, the solemn League and, i. 628: compared to that of the French Holy League, i. 629; v. 311.
——— not a bare promise, iii. 34—40; iv. 18; v. Διαθήκη, *Gospel*:—of grace, v. *Grace*:—with Adam, iii. 360—365; and v. *Imputation*, *Sin*.
* *Covet*, Jacques, pastor of the Reformed Church at Basle, iii. 3: book of Socinus written against, iii. 11.
Coveting, meaning of, in the tenth commandment, ii. 230; iii. 672; iv. 495; v. 262.
Councils, of Divine right, i. 536: rationale of, i. 504, 537, 689: precedents for, in the New Testament, i. 536: and in the records of the Church, i. 537: the first, ii. 147; v. *Jerusalem*: the holding of, evidenceth the unity of the Church, ii. 146: the Church not bound to call, ii. 148, 149: constitution of, that they consist of bishops representing their respective Churches, iv. 431: no lay elders in that of Jerusalem, iv. 432: how presbyters occasionally sat and voted in, iv. 432, 433: how far the people's consent was required in, in the time of the apostles, i. 444, 455, 538; iv. 838: of the authority of, ii. 146—151, 430; iv. 433; vi. 48: depending upon the importance of the Churches represented, i. 690, 691: ii. 149; iv. 433: power of, merely derivative from their respective Churches, ii. 150; iv. 799: not infallible, ii. 70; v. *Jerusalem*: general, with the Pope's confirmation, not infallible, ii. 72, 73: not inspired, ii. 514, 515: a revelation granted to that of Jerusalem, v. *Jerusalem*: have no more to do in determining the faith than to determine what was held from the beginning, ii. 529: why the decrees of, fall short of being definitive sentences, iv. 433, 799: they are prejudices, not sentences, iv. 434, 799: difficulty of executing them, ii. 150: even general, may be corrected by succeeding ones, ii. 530, 551: the pope's infinite power inconsistent with the very pretence of calling, iv. 434: with whom lies the power of calling and ordering, iv. 437; v. *Emperors*, *Rome*: relation of secular powers to, i. 561: how far to be called by the state, ii. 216: to enforce the faith and laws of the first six, is the only cure for schism, v. 319—323, 330, 384, 396, 462, 493, 494, 497, 532: the first four, of which the fifth and sixth are appendances, enact the faith and laws of the primitive Church, and are a sufficient test of heresy, v. 320, 396: no general, canonically held after the sixth, v. 493; v. *England*, *Church of*: Council of Jerusalem a precedent for; v. *Jerusalem*: of Chalcedon, Constantinople, Sardica, v. *Chalcedon*, *Constantinople*, *Sardica*: second of Nicæa not obligatory, iv. 799; v. 321: those of Constance, Basle, and Trent, not truly general, v. 609: the bishops intruded by the pope into the Eastern Church, cannot render a council general, v. 608, 609: how particular, may evidence the sense of the whole Church, iii. 344; v. 325, 326: election of bishops regulated by, i. 73: order of service prescribed by, i. 262.
Counsel, of the difference between matter of precept and matter of, iii. 686; v. 539, 540; v. *Merit*, *Supererogation*.
Court of High Commission, i. 163, 818; v. 51, 269, 570.
Courts, Christian, i. 488, 560; ii. 286; iv. 845—849, 871; v. 368, 369, 453, 454; vi. 38—40: origin of, i. 161, 162, 793; of the constitution of, i. 426, 427, 701: the clergy judges in, i. 162, 489, 702, 732; iv. 849: laymen sometimes judges in, i. 702, 703; iv. 848: judges in, in England, made the king's judges by Henry VIII., and permitted to marry, v. 367, 368, 444: evil of lay judges in, in England, i. 95, 819; v. 368, 445: and intolerable scandal of excommunication as administered by them, v. 446, 447: how the respective rights of Church and crown in these courts ought to be restored and reformed, v. 367—371, 444—458: authority of, to try scandals by deposing witnesses *ex officio*, v. 269, 270: subject matter of the jurisdiction of, i. 794; v. *Jurisdiction*: undue enlargement of the jurisdiction of, in Europe, iv. 872, 873: some causes not properly of the Church kind, whereof yet the jurisdiction is better left to the Church, vi. 40.
———, Jewish, great, middle, and lowest, v. *Consistories*, *Sanhedrin*.
Cousins of our Lord, brought before Domitian, and advanced to the rank of clergy, i. 34, 45, 168, 460, 461; iii. 189.
Cousins German, marriage of, when and by what law prohibited, iv. 346: law

of Theodosius the Great prohibiting it, IV. 347: which was repealed by Justinian, IV. 348: but such repeal never took effect in the West, ib.
†*Cowley*, the poet, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, VI. 174, 240, 244.
•*Creatianism*, III. 367.
Creature, of that whereof Christ is the first-born, III. 278: of that which the Wisdom of God made, III. 280—283.
Creed, not part of the Church service from the beginning, I. 195: when brought into the service, I. 376: pronounced by the whole congregation, I. 195: not written in terms by the apostles, II. 119: a rule of faith, II. 118: what involved in, II. 119: how the matter of, is contained in the Scriptures, II. 120—122: proofs of the existence of, from the exclusion of heretics from the Church, II. 123: no contradiction of, allowed, II. 123; V. 354: one ground of the authority of the fathers, II. 124: descent into hell, how in the, v. *Hell*.
Creighton, Bishop, VI. 147, †174, †175, †179, †249.
Crete, Titus left bishop of, when St. Paul journeyed from Ephesus into Greece, I. 12, 14, 150: but he was not archbishop of, I. 19; v. *Titus*.
Cromwell, Oliver, †VI. 191: claimed inspiration, V. 36, 41, 86: acknowledged Antinomianism, IV. 896; V. 36, 401, 405: relation of, to foreign Protestants, V. 86, 323: interfered to keep Thorndike out of the Mastership of Sidney Sussex College, †VI. 189: assigned pensions to the ejected clergy in 1656, †VI. 195: persecuted the Church, †VI. 201, 211: patronized the Polyglott Bible and Abp. Ussher, †VI. 205, 209.
Cross, Christ's, I. 400, 640; II. 290; III. 105, 592: to take up, in baptism, maketh us Christians, I. 651; III. 24—27, 80, 81, 130, 612, 613, 617, 651, 678; IV. 1, 2, 137; V. 401, 449; v. *Grace*, Covenant of: original sin appears from the conquest of, III. 320.
———, adoration of, how far idolatrous, IV. 794; V. 590: it is not necessarily idolatry, although not to be defended, V. 519: and was justly abrogated, V. 586: neither Scripture nor tradition for it, V. 616.
———, the mark of Christian property in the time of the heathen emperors, according to Baronius, II. 314; IV. 526.
———, *Sign of the*, II. 131; IV. 734, 794; V. 200, 583; VI. 59: in baptism, III. 48; IV. 734; V. 200, 207; VI. 59.
Crown of the Church, the bishop and presbytery so called, I. 147, 148.
Crusades, what is to be said for the, I. 610, 611: how they furthered the pope's power, V. 608.
Culdees, IV. 473, 475, 476; v. *Selden*: were no other than canons, IV. 476.
Cultus, meaning of, IV. 760, 790; v. *Divine honour, Idolatry*.
Cumulative authority, v. *Church, Power*.
Curses, in the Old Testament, III. 674: of the Jews upon Christians, I. 425, 784; II. 342, 366; IV. 501, 502; VI. 5, 25: of Christians upon Christians, condemned by the Greek Church, II. 339: practice of the Church of Rome on Maundy Thursday, II. 339; V. 29; v. *Anathema*.
Cusanus, v. *Nicolas de Cusa*.
Cyprian, St., terms bishops successors of the apostles, •I. 3: on the presence of Christ's Body and Blood in the eucharist, IV. 71: the baptism of infants, IV. 166: confession of secret sins, IV. 231: hath cleared the intent of the commission given to St. Peter, IV. 415: not for papal supremacy, v. *Principalitas*: cases in the epistles of, evidencing that each bishop represents his own Church, II. 151, 152, 190; IV. 427: evidence of, to the original right of the Church to judge the causes of Christians, IV. 846.
Cyprus, usual in, to consecrate bishops of villages, I. 442; IV. 477, 478.
Cyrenaica, v. *Ptolemais*.
Cyril, St., of Alexandria, recognises the Bishop of Rome as holding pre-eminence over the Western Churches, IV. 441: •on original sin, III. 387.
Cyril, St., of Jerusalem, on the Creed, II. 119—121: the consecration of the eucharist, IV. 60: the presence of Christ's Body and Blood, IV. 72, 74, 75, 78, 131, 132: the worship of Christ therein, V. 586: words of, on the subject, explained, IV. 82.
Cyrus, I. 755: supposed to have worshipped the true God, III. 495.

D.

Dæmones, Dæmonia, v. Δαίμων: Mede's interpretation of the doctrine of (viz. that St. Paul intended the worship of saints thereby), answered, III. 194, 195; V. 522: never used in

a good sense by Christian writers, III. 195; IV. 620, 624; V. 522: idolatry in worshipping, V. *Devil.*
Dagon, V. 525.
Daily Morning and Evening Service, V. *Service.*
Δαίμων of Plato and Socrates, IV. 620.
Damas, Bishop of the Magnesians, I. 492.
Damascenus, Joannes, opinion of, and of the later Greeks, upon the eucharist and transubstantiation, IV. 91.
Damasus, Pope, II. 180, 190, 549; III. 307: pontifical of, I. 23: consent of, to the second general Council, II. 180.
Damned, the Church not chargeable with praying for the, IV. 721: whether the soul of Christ descended to the, V. *Christ, Hell.*
Damon, and Pythias (or Phintias), vicarious suffering exemplified by, III. 579.
Daniel, on the merit of charity, III. 127, 146, 544, 560: prophecies of, which refer to Antiochus Epiphanes, I. 748, 753, 754; II. 238, 253, 443; V. 509, 510; and V. *Antiochus Epiphanes:* correspondence of the prophecies of, with the book of Revelations, II. 444—446: opposite interpretations of the prophecies of, by Grotius, and by Mede and More, V. *Grotius, Mede, More:* how he prophesies the resurrection, II. 238: hours of prayer of, I. 276, 277: fasting of, IV. 508, 730; V. 204: why he forbore "the king's meat," II. 419; V. 356, 414: faced death rather than deny God, II. 129, 228: judgment of, in the case of Susannah, II. 606, 607.
Darshannim, I. 143.
Davenport, John, and George, VI. 132.
David, II. 231, 239, 256; and V. *Psalms:* what is said by, of original sin, III. 175—177: of presumptuous sin, III. 668: faith of, III. 120: curses of, III. 674, 675, 683, 684: case of, at Keilah, III. 457: case of, and Nathan, III. 630: and Hushai, III. 682: terms upon which the repentance of, was accepted, III. 630, 631, 641, 699, 700, 702.
David, archbishop of Menevia, IV. 455.
**Davidis*, Franciscus, the Socinian, III. 12.
Day of Judgment, the torment of the devil and his angels referred to, IV. 650: souls of the departed before, V. *Dead, Purgatory, Souls.*
Days, meaning of, in prophecy, V. 509, 510: observation of, I. 304; IV. 500—519; V. 58, 59, 194, 195, 578, 579, 581; VI. 57, 58; V. *Fasts, Festivals:* of the week, IV. 503; V. 259; V. *Week:* great, meaning of, as spoken of Jewish feasts, I. 107, 108.
Deacons, II. 142; IV. 376; V. 231; VI. 63; V. *Hierarchy, Orders:* meaning of the word, I. 171, 176, 693, 694; IV. 390—392; V. Διακονεῖν: difference between deacons of any one, and deacons absolutely put, I. 508, 694; IV. 390, 391: ordination of, for common business of Churches, I. 80, 81; V. 565: how elected, I. 85; II. 202; VI. 63, 64: as shewn from the New Testament, I. 82: called ἀντιλήψεις or helps, I. 41, 173, 178, 180, 820—823; IV. 393, 394: office of, I. 171, 507, 697; VI. 9, 10: attended on the bishop and presbyters, I. 54, 459, 470, 694, 773; IV. 366; V. 565, 566: on "tables" at first, I. 54, 55, 475, 508, 540, 544, 844; IV. 382; VI. 9, 10: on the celebration of the eucharist, I. 167, 259, 844; V. 228: but cannot celebrate the eucharist themselves, I. 482; V. 15, 196; V. *Eucharist, Presbyters:* indicted prayer in the Church, in public worship, I. 258, 335; V. 190, 253: reading the Scriptures and singing psalms the office of, IV. 432: preaching and baptizing, acts of, I. 470, 474, 482, 508; IV. 372, 373, 382, 481; V. 196: in subordination to the bishop, I. 473, 780; IV. 371—373; V. 202, 556: stood in the Church, I. 148, 464, 508; IV. 392: term προεστῶτες applicable to, I. 773: were not laymen, as Calvinists hold, I. 507: St. Paul's, no presbyters, I. 507; IV. 390; V. *Marsham:* the seven were, IV. 381: and may have been of the number of the seventy disciples, ib.: they were properly deacons according to the sense of all antiquity, IV. 382: but some moderns hold them not to have been an order for the whole Church, II. 147: of the, in the Epistles to the Philippians and to Timothy, IV. 389: how far presbyters concur to the ordination of, IV. 480: whether they were allowed to marry or no, IV. 420, 421; V. 573: V. *Celibacy:* apostles sometimes so called, V. *Apostles.*
——— among the Jews, ministered their service, I. 251, 697, 699; V. *Azanitæ.*
Deaconesses, in the Christian Church, IV. 391, 392.
Dead, the, deified by the Gentiles, IV. 611: state of, V. *Saints, Souls:*

those who die in grace, yet imperfect, v. *Judas Maccabeus, Souls.*
Dead, baptism for the, iv. 721; and v. *Baptism.*
——— *offerings for the*, ii. 131; iv. 130, 131; v. 247, 248.
———, *prayer for the*, i. 228, 359; iv. 130, 131; v. 249, 617: in the New Testament, iv. 674: v. *Onesiphorus:* at the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* was a general custom in the Church from the beginning, iv. 710; v. 186, 187, 552: Blondel's notion untenable, that it arose from the Sibyls' verses, iv. 711: supposeth that the happiness of the saints' souls continues imperfect till the resurrection, iv. 713; v. 186, 552: the Church prayed for all those departed in the state of grace, iv. 715; v. *Souls:* scruple made of praying for martyrs, v. *Martyrs:* no prayer made for the damned, v. *Damned:* of the prayer for the soul of Pope Leo, and the change made in it, iv. 716: does not imply purgatory, v. *Purgatory:* in the Church of England, iv. 722: desirable to restore it, iv. 723: v. 248, 249; †vi. 220, 221, 235, 253, 255, 259.
Death, sin unto, v. *Sin:* temporal under the Old Testament, argues original sin, iii. 180: the penalty of disobedience to the Jewish consistory, v. *Consistory:* but not permitted under the Gospel, i. 579: two cases of religion punishable by, i. 580, 725: v. 469, 477, 496: †vi. 199—201: ecclesiastical crimes not punishable by civil, i. 614; v. *State.*
Deathbed repentance, v. *Penance, Repentance.*
Deborah, v. *Jael.*
December 25th, v. *Christmas-Day.*
Decius, persecution under, i. 657; ii. 145, 162.
Decretals, i. 666; ii. 138.
Decretum, v. *Gratian.*
Dedication, Feast of, i. 280.
Degradation, of a clergyman, i. 665, 793; iv. 236; v. 559; v. *Clergy.*
Degrees, prohibited, v. *Marriage:* by what law to Christians, iv. 335; v. 206, 232, 567; v. *Leviticus:* the see of Rome exceeded its power in dispensing with those which the Law of Moses prohibited, v. 230, 231: how varied or increased by the Western and by the Eastern Churches, iv. 350—354; v. 567: in the English Church by 32 Hen. VIII. c. 38, iv. 354: of the different modes of reckoning, iv. 350—353; v. *Kindred:* dispensations for, iv. 355; v. 459: of the deceased wife's sister, v. *Wife's Sister:* of cousins german, v. *Cousins German.*
Dei Gratia, why used in titles and inscriptions of letters, i. 256.
Dejejunare, i. 844.
Delegatio, in the civil law, iii. 574.
Dell, William, Master of Caius College, Cambridge, an Antinomian, *iii. 14; iv. 142: book of, called Doctrine of Baptisms, i. 409; iv. 140; v. 13; vi. 64: boldness or ignorance of, in counting the baptism of John among the ceremonies of the law, iv. 145: considers water-baptism abolished, i. 409; ii. 126; iii. 46, 59; iv. 140; vi. 28, 29, 64, †167, †221: attack of, upon Cambridge studies in 1653, †vi. 167.
Demetrius, bishop of Alexandria, i. 388, 498, 697.
Democritus, ii. 105.
Denominatio ab extrinseco, iii. 85; iv. 602; vi. 59.
Departed, v. *Dead.*
Deportatio, and Relegatio, i. 730.
D'Escale, ii. 581: v. *Scaliger.*
Descent into Hell, v. *Christ, Hell.*
Desiderius, v. *Cassino.*
"*Destruction of the flesh*," in 1 Cor. v. 5; i. 155, 424, 648; ii. 165, 198, 344, 348, 392; iv. 196, 532: vi. 36, 37; v. *Corinth, Satan.*
Determination, v. *Freedom, Necessity, Will.*
Devil, v. *Day of Judgment, Satan:* apostasy of, and of his angels, how in the Creed, ii. 119: said by St. Ignatius to have been ignorant of the Incarnation, iii. 455: by bringing Christ to death, forfeited the power of death, iii. 584: of worshipping the, iii. 366; iv. 613, 618, 619; v. 474, 522: v. *Dæmones.*
Devils, v. *Energumens, Exorcism, Exorcists:* Balaam held by Arnobius to have been a minister of, iii. 632; iv. 528: doctrine of, v. *Dæmones.*
Deusdedit, Pope, iv. 362.
Deus neminem deserit nisi desertus, iii. 649.
Διακονεῖν, i. 171, 178, 508, 543, 820; iv. 392; v. *Deacons.*
Διακρίσεις πνευμάτων, meaning of, i. 169, 722, 832.
Διαθήκη, meaning of, iii. 35; v. *Covenant.*
"*Die Ecclesiæ*," explained, i. 36, 406, 509; ii. 106, 269, 349; iv. 845; v. 106; vi. 23, 64: v. *Keys.*
Διδασκάλιαι δαιμόνων, Mede's explanation of; v. *Dæmones, Mede.*

Διδάσκαλος, I. 133.
Διδάσκειν, difference between, and on the other side εὐαγγελίζεσθαι and κηρύσσειν, I. 469, 470, 625; IV. 582; V. 179, 180.
Didrachm, v. *Shekel*.
Δικαστήρια, v. *Consistories, Courts*.
Dimissoriæ, v. *Literæ*.
Dinoth, answer of, to Augustin of Canterbury, IV. 455, 456.
Dioceses, v. *Bishop, Cities, Clergy*, Παροικία: the English, arose from the original Saxon kingdoms, V. 48, 49: and should follow, if possible, the division of counties, V. 49: great size of that of Lincoln, I. 442; IV. 478; v. *Bishoprics*.
Diocletian, I. 676, 728; II. 191, 312, 439; IV. 529; V. 109; v. *Constantine*.
Dionysius Alexandrinus, I. 26, 449, 499, 839; II. 179, 180, 190, 440; IV. 424, 574: suppressed the Millenaries in Egypt, I. 754; II. 449: Origen's scholar, III. 304: questionable teaching of, upon the Divinity of Christ, II. 184; III. 301, 302, 304.
———— *Areopagita*, I. 148, 149, 319: alleged to have been bishop of Athens, I. 26, 28: of the works wrongly attributed to, I. 321: date of them, I. 321; V. 244: on giving the eucharist to infants, IV. 182: and v. in Index II.
———— *of Corinth*, I. 26.
———— *of Rome*, II. 184; III. 302; IV. 424.
————, *Pope*, how ordained, IV. 481: said to have divided dioceses into parishes, I. *386, 444.
————, *the Tyrant*, III. 579.
Dioscorus, V. 120, 398.
Diotrephes, opposition of, to St. John, II. 188, 305: it had nothing to do with the introducing of episcopacy, *I. 742; IV. 411, 412.
Diptychs, IV. 461.
Directory, the Westminster, I. 846—850; II. 4; V. 94: speedily put out of date by the impieties of preachers, I. 835: confines the eucharist to four times a-year, I. 627; v. *Eucharist*: nullity of the form of consecration of the eucharist in the, I. 837, 838, 858; IV. 903, 904; V. 15, 16; v. *Eucharist*: *on baptism by sprinkling, V. 68: makes marriage a civil ceremony, I. 848; v. *Marriage*: permits no assemblies without preaching, I. 627, 846; IV. 581, 584, 590; V. 16, 55, 239; v. *Sermons*: inconsistency of the Presbyterians in enacting, IV. 530: slights the Lord's Prayer, IV. 548, 549: *terms the Prayer-book an idol, IV. 600: is as great an abuse as the Romish order of service, V. 54.
Discerning of Spirits, I. 169, 722, 832.
Disciples, I. 759, 760; IV. 379, 380: —the Twelve, ib., and v. *Apostles*: —the Seventy, I. 759—761; II. 140, 141, 279, 520; IV. 381: presbyters according to some of the fathers, I. 685, 686.
Discipline, v. *Absolution, Penance*: of the Church, how far it rests upon the authority of the Church, I. 526, 527; II. 114, 115; V. 170, 445: distinguished from matter of faith and matter of life or manners, as concerning directly the society of the Church, only indirectly the salvation of particular Christians, ib.: and as enacted in great part without express revelation from Christ, ib.; and v. *Traditions*: ancient, severe, I. 411, 412; III. 704—709; IV. 212—221, 318; V. 270, 271, 559, 560; VI. 34; v. *Eliberitan Canons*: relaxation of, in course of time, I. 648, 657; II. 166, 370, 465, 466; IV. 212, 220, 229: law of secret confession once a-year an abatement of primitive, IV. 257; V. 562; v. *Confession*: mischief and peril of the want of, I. 68, 786; IV. 259; V. 66, 205, 273, 366, 374, 446, 462: Church of England anxious to restore, v. *England*: to be aided by the secular power, I. 648, 704, 786; IV. 260; V. 66, 273, 336, 366, 374, 446, 453, 462; VI. 39, 40: of clergy, v. *Clergy, Degradation*: Montanists and Novatians, in what sense heretics respecting, I. 415, 654, 655; IV. 213—216: how the ecclesiastical law was enlarged to include all capital crimes under public, IV. 261; v. *Church, Courts, Keys, Penance*.
Dispensations, for forbidden degrees, v. *Degrees*.
Dives, and Lazarus, parable of, IV. 637, 657; v. *Abraham, Hades*.
Divine honour, what is meant by, IV. 600—605, 754, 792—795, 801; V. 516, 517: outward acts of honour many times of necessity equivocal, whether they import, or not, IV. 602, 760—762, 783; V. 522, 523, 587; v. *Adoration, Cultus, Latria*: impossible for any one in his heart to give, to one whom he does not think to be God, III. 220; IV. 601—634, 755, 758, 759, 771, 772, 779, 786, 791, 792; V. 80, 209, 211, 212, 258, 474, 517, 522, 523, 587;

†vi. 263, 264: yet such honour hardly distinguishable from idolatry unless by a figure, iv. 772, 774, 784; v. 616; †vi. 264; v. *Idolatry.*

Divine Service, v. *Service.*

Divinity of Christ, v. *Christ.*

Division, causes of, ii. 5; mischiefs of, ii. 6: leads to atheism, ii. 597; how to be cured, ii. 19: Christianity in danger of being lost by, ii. 173: destroys the evidence of Christianity, ii. 402: makes the choice of religion of greater difficulty, and thereby proves the doctrine of the Church Catholic; ii. 401, 543, 544, 557—561; iv. 840, 841.

Divisus, et compositus, sensus, iii. 424.

Divorce, from bed and board, the bond remaining, unknown to Jews or Romans, iv. 285; v. 569: prohibition of, derived by our Lord from paradise, not from the Law, iv. 284, 315; v. 206, 567: how far there hath been consent for the insolubility of marriage by, iv. 293, 294: of the liberty in, allowed by the Roman laws from the time of Constantine, made as they were by Christian emperors, iv. 295 — 298: dispute between the schools of Hillel and Shammai respecting the extent of the Jewish law concerning, i. 579; iv. 298: permitted, but to the husband only, by the Jewish Law, iv. 310, 311; v. 206, 262: the seventh and tenth commandments to be interpreted accordingly, ii. 230; iii. 672; iv. 495; v. 262: instances of, on the part of the wife, among Jews, iv. 310, 311: words of Malachi about, iv. 301: evidence from primitive practice respecting, among Christians, iv. 304, 825, 826: causes of, allowed by Christianity, v. *Marriage:* under the Law, v. *Law of Moses.*

Doctors, spoken of by St. Paul, not distinct from presbyters, i. 41, 43, 45, 130, 179 — 181, 470; iv. 392, 393: were those of the presbyters that preached, i. 177:—among the Jews, i. 143, 697—699: they were said to be of the tribe of Simeon, i. 130, 698; iii. 680: their qualifications, i. 472, 806; v. *Scribes.*

Doctrine, early corruptions not of, ii. 434.

Dolben, John, Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster, vi. 144, †213, †246, †249.

Dominica in Albis, v. *Albis.*

——— *Aurea*, ii. 179.

——— *Solennia*, of the eucharist, i. 259.

Dominicans, doctrine of, respecting predestination, iii. 408, 533, 657; v. 169.

Dominion, not founded upon grace, i. 400, 453, 640; v. 436; v. *Christianity, Grace, Wickliffe.*

Dominis, De, v. *Spalatensis.*

Dominus vobiscum, i. 207.

Domitian, cousins of our Lord brought before, i. 34, 45, 168; iii. 189.

Donatists, i. 215, 229; ii. 143, 144, 150, 155, 156, 191, 530; iv. 429, 430, 440, 527, 785, 919; v. 40, 87, 88, 282, 296, 425, 430, 431; vi. 35; v. *Cæcilianus:* evidence the cure of sin by penance to be a tradition of the apostles, iv. 214: continued until Africa was overrun by the Mahometans, v. 119: had a church at Rome, ii. 144.

Dort, Synod of, iii. 534; v. 533: its determination against Arminius reacheth not the whole question, iii. 401: hath shewn no skill in distinguishing disputes of divines from the necessity of faith, v. 325, 533: English deputation at, were of the state, not of the Church, iii. 534, 535.

Dositheus, a Samaritan doctor, who pretended to be the Messias, ii. 650, 661, 664; iv. 913.

†*Dowsing*, William, vi. 192.

Doxology, of the Lord's Prayer, v. 184, 246.

Drachm, v. *Shekel.*

Drenching, baptism by, v. *Immersion.*

†*Dugdale*, Sir William, vi. 209, 210.

Dulia, iv. 792; v. *Latria.*

†*Duport*, Dr., vi. 174, 213, 240, 244: verses of, to the memory of Thorndike, vi. 155, 176, 274: Thorndike's verses in honour of, vi. 176, 273: alarm of, at the diminished respect for Aristotle at Cambridge after the Restoration, vi. 242.

Du Moulin, v. *Molinæus.*

Du Perron, v. *Perron.*

Du Plessis, v. *Mornay.*

Durandus, the Rationalist, corrected, i. 326.

——— *de S. Portiano*, iii. 604; iv. 96, 469: held the descent into hell to be virtual only, and not literal, iv. 703.

Durham, Bishop of, in Bede, not consecrated by the priests of Hy, i. 495; iv. 474, 476.

E.

Eagles, in Solomon's temple, whether

images or not in the sense of the second commandment, IV. 786.
Easter, I. 271, 292; IV. 732; V. 204: v. *Eucharist:* schism about the time of, I. 281—283, 769, 842; II. 178; IV. 419—421, 436; v. *Victor I.*, Pope: instituted by the apostles, IV. 503; v. 204: baptisms at, II. 120, 458; IV. 182; VI. 125: prayers standing, from, to Whitsuntide, II. 131; IV. 730: keeping of, for seven days, IV. 503.
Eastern Church, v. *Greeks:* denies the infallibility of the pope, II. 73: and claims it not for herself, II. 72: no warrant for the Latin Church to sentence the, as heretical, V. 284; moderation of, respecting the celibacy of the clergy, IV. 829, 830, 833; v. 576; v. *Celibacy:* of prohibited degrees, v. *Degrees, Greeks, Marriage:* holds that there are seven sacraments, IV. 752; v. 585: practice of, respecting confirmation, IV. 470; v. 201: use of, respecting images, v. *Images:* whether Illyricum belonged to the Western or to the, v. *Illyricum:* divided from the Western, II. 173: v. *Greeks.*
——— *Emperors*, v. *Emperors.*
Eutonists, III. 13, 14; IV. 895; v. *Antinomians.*
Ebion, v. *Epiphanius:* heresy of, III. 189, 205, 250, 297; v. 143, 144.
Ebionites, the sect of, evidences the observance of the Lord's Day, IV. 498: v. *Ebion.*
Ecclesia, meaning of the word, I. 61, 715; II. 105, 270, 271; VI. 72; v. Συναγώγη.
Ecclesiæ Suburbicariæ, v. *Suburbicariæ.*
Ecclesiastical Books, the proper name for the Apocrypha, II. 615; IV. 541; V. 179; v. *Apocrypha.*
Ecclesiastical doctrines, distinguished from matters of faith, III. 391; IV. 177, 699, 704; v. *Faith, Gennadius.*
——— *jurisdiction*, v. *Jurisdiction:—courts*, v. *Courts:—law*, v. *Canons, Law, Reformatio Legum:—power*, v. *Church, Jurisdiction, Power.*
Ecclesiastici Viri, v. *Viri.*
Ecclesiasticus, the Book of, II. 615; III. 270: first penned in Hebrew, II. 610: why ascribed to Solomon, II. 608: plentifully expresses the mystical and spiritual sense of the Law, II. 604, 610, 654; v. *Apocrypha:* history of Samuel in, II. 617; IV. 658.
Edward VI., v. *Prayer-book, Reformatio Legum*, and in Index II.: Cambridge University statutes given by, †VI. 167.
Efficient, and sufficient, difference between, III. 415, 416.
Ἐγκαινισθῆναι εἰς μετάνοιαν, what, I. 414; VI. 31; v. Ἀνακαινισθῆναι.
Egnatia, Via, I. 15.
Egregius, III. 636; v. *Elect.*
Egypt, Church of, I. 498, 697; v. 423; v. *Alexandria, Arius, Meletians:* sent unction to the sick, IV. 280: presbyters confirmed in, v. *Confirmation.*
Εἴδωλον, meaning of, III. 196; IV. 624; v. 525.
Εἰρηνικὰ, τὰ, in the Greek Liturgies, I. 333.
Ἐκλεκτὸς, III. 636; v. *Elect.*
Elders, of the Jews, the seventy, v. *Consistory, Sanhedrin:* of the Synagogue, or of the people, I. 118, 141—144, 250, 807; VI. 76: governed the Jews after Joshua's death, II. 268; VI. 76: who among, received imposition of hands, I. 143, 535: v. *Gods:* one chief among, I. 144; v. Ἀρχισυναγωγὸς: of Israel, those of the high consistory, I. 39, 118, 119, 137, 146, 175, 682, 807; II. 276; VI. 79, 85, 86, 94:—in the Church, v. *Presbyters:*—pastors, or preaching, among the Presbyterians, v. *Pastors:*—lay, v. *Lay Elders:*—in the African Church, v. *African Churches, Seniores.*
Eleazar, v. 88; and v. *Maccabees:*—the high-priest, I. 71, 723, 724; II. 263, 282, 283.
Elect, the, III. 636, 637: to believe oneself of the number of, and predestinate to life everlasting, is not justifying faith, III. 9, 61, 94, 121, 151, 446, 571, 581, 595, 597, 615, 618, 646, 650, 651; IV. 134, 143, 154, 210, 248, 583, 929; v. 37, 131, 144, 223, 327, 401, 405, 529; VI. 125; v. *Faith:* to hold it to be so, is destructive of the faith, ib.: no obligation upon, to perform good works, upon such grounds, III. 97; v. *Antinomians.*
Election of Bishops, v. *Bishops.*
Elements, the, in the eucharist, v. *Calvinists, Concomitance, Consecration, Eucharist, Lutherans, Host, Transubstantiation:* sometimes called εὐχαριστία by the fathers, I. 855; IV. 737; v. 182.
The natural substance of, remains after consecration, I. 343; IV. 6, 26, 27, 30, 35, 82, 909; v. 16, 173, 545, 615: Scripture proofs, IV. 7—11, 27—29: of the word "This"

in the words of institution, IV. 8: of St. Paul's words, IV. 8, 21: no tradition of the Church for the abolition of, IV. 68, 73—78: and this in the canon of the mass itself, IV. 76: distinguished from the things they signify by the fathers, IV. 78: ancient customs proving this, IV. 81: tradition of the fathers that the substance of, remains unchanged: IV. 83 — 89: transubstantiation not a *change* of, properly speaking, IV. 82.

Of the change wrought in, by the consecration, IV. 34, 78, 79, 82; V. 16: become visible signs, not only to figure the sacrifice of Christ, but to tender and exhibit the invisible grace which they represent, I. 343, 346; IV. 20, 25, 82, 112, 904; V. 227: v. *Sacramentaries, Zuingli:* become the Body and Blood of Christ mystically and spiritually, that is, in the sacrament, IV. 16, 20, 34—36, 52; V. 16, 173, 182, 226, 324, 544, 546; †VI. 225: become the sacrifice of Christ crucified, and how, v. *Eucharist, Representation, Sacrifice:* are a sacrifice in one sense before they are consecrated, IV. 107: become so only in order to the use of them, that is, speaking properly, from the consecration to the receiving, IV. 25, 81, 126, 737, 738: are so in order to the communion, IV. 117, 119, 120, 126, 135, 738; V. 181, 548, 586; v. *Masses:* evidence of tradition of the Church for the presence of Christ's Body and Blood in, IV. 69—72; v. *Presence.*

The Body and Blood of Christ present in the, when received, not by the receiving of them, IV. 11: not by the faith of the recipient, IV. 5, 36—39; V. 173, 174, 324; †VI. 225: although frustrate without it, IV. 38, 39, 120; V. 226, 544; †VI. 225: the invisible faithfulness of the heart, in resolving to make good the profession of Christianity, makes the receiving of, effectual to the spiritual eating of Christ's Body and Blood, IV. 36; †VI. 225: but the sacramental presence is effected, upon the true profession of Christianity in the Church that celebrates, by the words of consecration, IV. 11—13, 16, 36, 52—73; V. 15, 173, 226, 324, 544, 545; †VI. 225; v. *Eucharist:* how by the words of institution, V. 544, 545; v. *Eucharist:* how far by the hypostatical union of the two natures in the one Person of Christ, IV. 5, 25, 39—49; V. 542, 543; v. *Lutherans, Ubiquitaries:* passage of St. Gregory Nyssen concerning, V. 172, 173.

Worship tendered to, unjustifiable, IV. 757; V. 519, 587; v. *Eucharist:* not to be carried about the streets, IV. 758; V. 585, 586: sometimes reserved in the primitive Church and sent to persons absent, IV. 574, 738: which practice should be revived, V. 578: both elements necessary, v. *Communion in both kinds.*

Eliakim, of the keys given to, I. 421.

Elias, I. 615, 802: of his sacrificing at Carmel, I. 523, 672, 707; II. 278; VI. 49: curses of, III. 675.

——, *Rabbi*, II. 450.

Eliberitan Canons, less severe than earlier, severer than later, rules of the Church, IV. 218, 240, 318: hold adultery, murder, and apostacy, unpardonable to death, I. 411; IV. 215, 217, 218, 318; VI. 34; v. *Discipline, Penance.*

Elijah, v. *Elias.*

Elisha, I. 615, 707, 829; II. 297; III. 467; IV. 607, 609: curses of, III. 675.

Elizabeth, Queen, v. *Oath of Supremacy, Pius V., Prayer-book*, and in Index II.: Cambridge University statutes given by, †VI. 167.

Elohim, for heathen gods, and for judges, among the Jews, I. 710, 805; VI. 84—86: Scripture use of the term for angels and judges, III. 219; IV. 658, 659: v. *Gods:* difference between it and Jehovah, III. 219; VI. 87.

Elvira, Council of, v. *Eliberitan.*

Elymas, I. 615, 648.

Ember Weeks, IV. 519: V. 195.

†*Emmanuel College*, Cambridge, VI. 170, 177.

Emperors, what the title conferred and what use the Frank kings made of it, V. 598: history of it, V. 598—605:—Christian, nominated bishops, I. 84, 569; IV. 866; V. 604: power of, in Church questions, I. 730, 791; V. 603: and to call councils, II. 216; IV. 839, 857, 858, 887: relation of, to the Church, and to the popes, IV. 457—460, 465, 859, 860, 867, 881—885; V. 500, 598—605; v. *Constantine, Constantius, Justinian, Maurice, Theodosius; Charlemagne, Lewis, Otho; Investitures, Rome, State:* —Eastern, evil consequence of their undue interference with respect to the authority of the Church, IV. 860: —Western, v. *Empire:*—heathen, v. *Adrian, Alexander Severus, Aurelian, Diocletian:* prophesied of, as anti-

christ, I. 748; II. 445; IV. 915; V. 506, 510—515; VI. 109, 110: called themselves gods, I. 748; II. 445; IV. 603; v. *Gods.*

Empire, Western, of the Franks, its origin, v. 593: the city of Rome could not give Charlemagne a title to all the dominion of, v. 596: history of the title down to the quarrel about investitures, v. 598—603; v. *Gregory, Investitures, Otho, Pepin, Rome.*

Encratites, I. 292: beginning of, under the apostles, III. 196, 199; VI. 53.

Energumens, excluded from the eucharist, v. *Eucharist.*

England, Church of, articles and homilies of, v. *Articles, Homilies:* how far she owns the doctrine of one Catholic Church, v. 121, 323, 396—399: holds to the first four general councils, v. 320, 396: i.e. to the first six, the fifth and sixth being appendances of the first four, v. 320, 396, 462, 493: consent of, in the council of Hatfield, to the sixth general council, v. 320: late novelty in, about original sin, v. *Taylor:* sense of, upon justification by faith, III. 596, 597; v. 139: upon perseverance, III. 658: and assurance of salvation, III. 658: condemns the doctrine of indefectible grace, III. 658; v. 328: concurrence of, to the doctrine that the eucharist is a sacrifice in a certain sense, IV. 132, 134: order taken by, concerning frequent celebration of the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* eucharistic service of, v. *Eucharist, Liturgy:* holds the sacraments generally necessary to salvation, v. *Sacraments:* touching confession of sin, IV. 259: regrets the disuse of public penance, I. 479; IV. 259, 507, 927; v. 66, 98: and v. *Reformatio Legum:* evil in the disuse of penance in the, IV. 927: v. 66, 336, 375: excellent order of, for catechizing, v. 557, 577: upholds Lent and other times of fasting, IV. 507: order of Divine service in the, IV. 581, 591: v. *Prayer-book, Service:* and of reading the Scriptures, I. 372; IV. 540; v. *Lessons:* upon what ground the service-book of, changed at the Reformation, IV. 551: prayer for the dead in, v. *Dead:* had good reason for superseding the ceremony of worshipping the eucharist, IV. 758: monastical life not condemned by, IV. 815: license to preach in, from the bishop, IV. 593: what is allowed by, to the civil power, IV. 852, 876; v. 215—220, 444, 451, 452, 559, 560; v. *Oath of Supremacy.*

Obligation to remain in the communion of, IV. 925; v. 555: guilt of separation rests with those who refuse to concur in necessary reformation, IV. 925: secured in sacraments, offices, ceremonies, IV. 926; v. 554, 555: fair to compare the, with both extremes which it avoideth, IV. 928: no better way than the, IV. 930; v. 498: the present calamity of (1659), cannot alter the case, IV. 930.

Reformation of, justified, v. *Reformation:* interference of the civil power at that time and upon the accession of Queen Elizabeth, upon what plea defensible, I. 573, 575, 619—621; v. 295; and v. *Succession:* rise and history of the Puritan party, v. 92—94, 337, 338, 389, 390: state of, during the Rebellion, I. 631—634; II. 7; IV. 261, 586, 895, 930, 931; v. 1—24; †VI. 187, 195, 196, 201, 210—213: and v. *Heresies:* in the time of Charles II., v. *301—308, 463, 464; †VI. 225, 227, 233—238, 241, 244—246, 249, 250; and v. *Convocation, Prayer-book, Savoy Conference.*

Confiscation of the property of, the true cause of the disorders in her, v. 337, 372: v. *Lecturers:* the cure by repairing the revenues of, v. 337, 338, 440: and by limiting and restoring ecclesiastical discipline, v. 444; v. *Penance:* and by a more frequent celebration of the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* should quit her claims to confiscated lands by a declaration of oblivion, v. 339, 371: interests of the crown and of the, distinguishable, and ought to be reformed and restored respectively, IV. 593; v. 336, 366, 368, 448, 452: canon forbidding clergy to be of more than one diocese ought to be restored in, v. 263, 463, 566: and the liberty of choosing her own bishops, I. 569; v. 460.

England, New, v. *New England.*

Enlightening, for baptism; v. *Φώτισμα.*

Ennæa, with the Gnostics, III. 201, 203.

Enoch, of the faith and justification of, III. 122: book of, I. 739, 741, 812.

Ἐντεύξεις, v. 247: v. *Eucharist, Intercessions, Litanies.*

Enthusiasts, v. *Antinomians, Fanatics, Independents, New England:* their

contempt of Scripture, v. *Scriptures.*

Epaphras, or *Epaphroditus*, an apostle of the Church, I. 177, 470, 768; v. *Apostle:* commission of, to the Colossians, a temporary one, I. 462.

Ἐπερώτημα, v. *Interrogatories.*

Ephesus, of St. Paul's journey from, into Greece, I. 13.

——— Bishops of, v. *Onesimus, Timothy.*

——— Church of, I. 434: of Gentiles first, then also of Jews, united afterwards under St. John, I. 769; II. 333: elders of the, II. 142; IV. 388; VI. 48, 52: they were not made bishops by St. Paul's calling them so, IV. 388, 389.

Ephrem, St., uses the word "figure" of the eucharist, IV. 79: on the nature of the elements in the eucharist, IV. 86.

Ἐπιχώριοι πρεσβύτεροι, I. 86.

Epicureans, Epicurus, II. 105; III. 365, 510; IV. 347, 622.

Ἐπὶ γῆς for ἐπίγειος, III. 542.

Ἐπικήρυξις, I. 72.

Ἐπιλαμβάνεσθαι, in Hebrews ii. 16, III. 246.

Epimenides, quoted by St. Paul, II. 616.

Ἐπινομὴ, in S. Clemens Romanus meaning of, I. 736.

Epiphanius, upon fasting, I. 282, 290, 292: mourning at excommunication, I. 418; II. 345; IV. 227; VI. 34: tore a picture in a church in Palestine, although in another's diocese, IV. 788, 790; v. 211; v. *John of Jerusalem:* mistake of, in making it Ebion instead of Cerinthus, whom St. John met in the bath, III. 204, 205: account in, of Cerinthus, III. 191—194; VI. 55: conjecture of, upon the succession of the bishops of Rome, I. 23: bears witness that St. Peter and St. Paul jointly founded the Church of Rome, I. 23; IV. 408: extends heresy to include schism, I. 91, 92; IV. 710: concerning scribes, I. 128: of the consistory at Tiberias, I. 438; VI. 91: that the Jews used to scourge in their synagogues, I. 427, 547; VI. 39: of the Jews cursing the Christians in their synagogues, I. 425, 784; IV. 501; VI. 5, 25: of parish churches at Alexandria in the time of Arius, I. 444, 445: of Josephus the Jew of Tiberias, I. 481; IV. 131, 138: of the Arians, I. 488: affirms St. Barnabas to have been one of the seventy, I. 684: and also some of the seven deacons, IV. 381: of the type in the synagogue of the three orders of the Christian ministry, I. 82, 144, 463, 699, 809; v. *Azanitæ, Synagogue:* of ἐθελοθρησκεία, I. 709; VI. 55: of our Lord's blessing the marriage at Cana, I. 725, 848: was troubled by the sixth chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews, II. 163: on prayer for the dead, IV. 717: on the celibacy of the clergy, IV. 821: before the time of, no law, but a custom of the Church, to prefer single men to be clergy, if possible, IV. 822—824.

Epiphany, Christmas-day observed upon, by the early Eastern Church, IV. 515.

Episcopacy, Episcopate, v. *Bishops, Hierarchy.*

Ἐπισκοπὴ, office of the apostles so called in the Acts, I. 450.

Episcopius, much used by the Latitudinarian party in England, v. 343, 439; †VI. 241, 242: intended dedication of the second volume of his works, v. 315: heretical doctrines of, v. 315, 316, 343, 439.

Epistles, the, in the Service, read before the Gospel, I. 324: so also in Lutheran liturgies, v. 242, 243: the gradual between the two, I. 320.

Ἐπιστολαὶ, v. *Literæ.*

Equivocation, unavoidable in terms applied to God, IV. 28, 602, 760, 792; v. *Denominatio ab extrinseco, Tropes:* held allowable in morals by some but not by all papists, v. 41.

Erasmus, questioned the Epistle to the Hebrews, II. 622: his expressions made use of by the Socinians, III. 226, 288, 308, 309.

Erastians, v. *Erastus* the physician.

Erastus, St. Paul's helper, an evangelist, I. 176, 470, 766.

Erastus, the physician to the Palatines, VI. 22: book of, account of its publication, *I. 741; IV. 873: acknowledges no visible Church founded by God, II. 192, 199; v. 99; Church and state the same, according to, I. 561, 638, 643: opinion of, enableth sovereigns to persecute God's truth by God's law, v. 100; v. *Hobbes:* accounts excommunication to be a civil penalty, and denies it both under the Law and to the Church by God's law, I. 406, 418, 425, 741, 742; II. 29, 31, 194, 351; VI. 22: holds binding and loosing to be merely declaratory, I. 659: contrary to the practice of the Church under the apostles, I. 660, 711: explanation by, of "Dic Ecclesiæ," II. 349, 392:

assails presbyterians as well as the Church, I. 741, 742; VI. 22.
Esau, VI. 31.
Esdras, v. *Ezra:* apocryphal books of, II. 609: the second apocryphal book of, respecting the store-houses of souls after death and before the judgment, IV. 657, 678, 693, 695, 719; V. 186: by whom it was written, IV. 657; V. 186: its value, ib.
Ἐσκήνωσεν, III. 251.
Essence, term introduced with reference to the Holy Trinity against heretics, III. 307, 313, 367.
Essenes, II. 302, 303, 477; IV. 806: whether Christians; IV. 807, 808: among the Scribes, I. 132, 133: Philo's account of, I. 139, 321.
Esther, additions to the book of, II. 650; v. *Ussher* in Index II.
Ἐθελοδικαιοσύνη and Ἐθελοθρησκεία, I. 709, 710; VI. 55, 56; v. *Will-worship.*
Ethelwulf, offered the tithe of all in England upon the altar at Winchester, VI. 17.
Ethiopians, v. *Æthiopians.*
Ethiopic Liturgy, v. *Liturgy.*
Ἐθνάρχης, I. 675.
Ἔθνη, v. *Gentiles.*
Evangelists, companions and helpers of the apostles, I. 18, 176, 450, 462, 470, 767, 823; II. 141; IV. 391: not apostles, I. 176, 450: Timothy was an, yet not the less a bishop, I. 16, 17; v. *Timothy:* Philip the deacon also an, I. 18, 176; v. *Philip:* scholars of the apostles, I. 451: how they differed from bishops, I. 768: not confined to any particular Church, IV. 393.
Εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, and κηρύσσειν, difference between, and διδάσκειν, I. 469, 470, 625; IV. 582; V. 179, 180.
Euaristus, Pope, said to have divided Rome into parishes, *I. 386; IV. 526, 527.
Eucharist, the chief part of public service, I. 220, 552, 781, 782, 833; III. 42; IV. 594, 595; V. 55, 175, 251, 466: society of the Church founded thereon, IV. 1, 2: proper to Christians only, I. 479, 552, 781, 782; IV. 2; V. 55: and to the unity of the Church, I. 527, 833, 859; IV. 899; V. 71, 172: that of the Puritans void, I. 837, 858; IV. 552, 899; V. 15: a positive law of God to His Church, I. 439; II. 115; IV. 575: why and how far necessary to salvation, IV. 737—739; V. 172, 584, 585: professes Christ's Cross, IV. 569; VI. 15: and enables to bear it, V. 233; VI. 15: renews the covenant of grace entered into at baptism, v. *Grace:* is better than hearing sermons, V. 576; v. *Preaching:* all public acts ought to be made with celebration of, I. 847: marriage should be celebrated with, I. 725, 848; IV. 744; V. 208, 230, 233: all consecration connected with, I. 551; IV. 20.

Why called thanksgiving by the early fathers, I. 257, 338, 837; III. 342, 343; IV. 544, 559, 737; V. 184; v. *Eucharistia:* called also the sacrifice of praise, I. 542; IV. 19; VI. 15: difference between the supper of the Lord and the sacrament of the Supper, I. 540, 738, 859; VI. 7, 8: called *sacramentum* by Pliny, I. 296, 845; II. 368: why called the mass, III. 41, 42; V. 238; and v. *Mass, Missa:* relation of John vi. to, IV. 153: breaking of bread in the Acts was celebrating the, together with the love-feast, I. 540, 844; IV. 572.

Reason of a sacrament in, IV. 736, 909; V. 583—585: difference between baptism and, and the rest that are called sacraments, IV. 739; V. 170—172, 208, 584: matter and form of, IV. 737: form of, should be prescribed, I. 258, 259, 837, 858; IV. 554; V. 191; v. *Liturgy:* communion in both kinds, v. *Communion, Concomitance:* place of, in the service, v. *Service.*

Service at, I. 337—378; v. *Liturgy, Mass:* prayers at, were twofold, intercessions and thanksgiving, i. e. litanies, and the eucharistia, I. 257, 328, 329: consecration of the elements by prayer with thanksgiving, I. 254, 257—259, 342, 343, 837, 839, 855; IV. 52—64, 544—546, 566, 904; V. 172, 245, 544, 563: form of consecration from the apostles, I. 839, 840; II. 116; IV. 544; V. 191, 544; VI. 58: how the words of institution, are requisite, IV. 54; V. 544, 545: Bellarmine's rationale of the words of consecration, I. 857: what is said by the Latin fathers, I. 857, 858: Romanist theory of the operative words, I. 856—858; IV. 50: it offereth violence to common sense, IV. 51: Estius's account of it insufficient, I. 856; IV. 51: our Lord consecrated by thanksgiving, I. 336; IV. 52: thanksgiving and prayer combined in the consecration of, by our Lord, after the manner of the Jews, I. 342, 343: consent of the Church, I. 345; IV. 54: language of St. Paul to the

same effect, I. 337; IV. 54; V. 182: and the form of consecration in all liturgies, I. 341; IV. 55, 546: in all Eastern liturgies, IV. 545; V. 563: in a considerably shorter form in the Roman and other Western liturgies, IV. 546; V. *Liturgies:* subject of it from Justin Martyr, I. 339: from the Constitutions of the Apostles, I. 340; III. 342, 343: consent of the fathers, I. 858; IV. 58—67: of the author De Cœna Domini, IV. 63: consecration ended always with the Lord's Prayer, V. 184: and was performed only by the Lord's Prayer in the time of the apostles according to St. Gregory, IV. 64—68, 547; V. 184, 246: peculiar customs in regard to the consecration of, in the Greek Church and in the Church of Rome, IV. 576: kiss of charity before the consecration of, I. 294, 329, 533, 534; II. 188; V. 207, 208, 246; VI. 59: but after it in the Western Churches, I. 294, 329: the Seraphim's hymn, V. 245: Creed, when first used at, I. 325; V. 244; and V. *Creed:* Sursum Corda, I. 341, 342; IV. 56, 545; V. 184, 245: Prefaces at, V. *Prefaces:* prayer for the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the elements that they may become the Body and Blood, I. 342—351; IV. 52—58, 68, 545; V. 182, 246: viz. the prayer that followed the words of institution, I. 346, 347: from the Constitutions of the Apostles, I. 346: seeming changes in the Western liturgies, I. 348: of the prayer of oblation at, and its place, V. 182, 247: prayer for all the Church at, I. 329—333, 351—359, 477, 839; IV. 107, 129, 549; V. 183, 184, 241, 247, 248: place of that prayer in the canon of the mass, I. 353: and in the African Church, I. 354: why repeated twice in the ancient liturgies, I. 355; IV. 550: prayer for the dead at, I. 359; II. 131; IV. 130, 722, 735; V. 187, 248; V. *Dead:* remembrance of the dead at, omitted in English liturgy before 1661, I. 228: intercessions at, V. *Litanies:* diptychs, or lists of godly bishops remembered at the celebration of, IV. 461: the residue of the service at, I. 359—364: out of St. Augustin, I. 360: blessing of the people at, I. 361, 362: of confession in the office for, I. 362, 378; V. 244: and the Decalogue, V. 244, 245.

The elements become the Body and Blood in, sacramentally, by virtue of the consecration, not by the faith of the receiver; V. *Elements, Figure, Presence, Representation, Types:* but are not abolished, V. *Elements:* no tradition of the fathers for their abolition, V. *Elements:* of transubstantiation, V. *Transubstantiation:* manner of presence of Christ in, V. *Presence:* cause of the presence of Christ in, V. *Elements, Presence:* this causes no contradiction nor impropriety in the words of our Lord, IV. 21: but is the more proper sense of the words of consecration themselves, IV. 26.

The rule of the Church required those who were present to communicate, V. 181: canons respecting it, IV. 566, 567: consecration without communion unheard of in the early Church, IV. 126, 564: and not to be defended, IV. 564—569, 738, 758; V. 229, 548, 616: Roman practice indefensible, IV. 567, 570, 910, 928; V. 233, 234: how far it is the doctrine of the Roman Church, IV. 567, 568; V. 466, 616: the being and presence of Christ's Body and Blood in the elements limited to them that communicate, IV. 25, 81, 126, 737; V. *Elements, Masses.*

In what sense a sacrifice, I. 476, 542, 859, 861; IV. 98; V. 174, 547: four reasons why the, is a sacrifice, depending on the true nature of justifying faith, IV. 106—120: in the oblation of the elements before consecration, I. 860; IV. 106: in regard of the consecration, I. 861; IV. 108: in the oblation to God of the bodies and souls of the receivers, IV. 118: in the prayer for all estates of men, IV. 107, 129: the true reason of a sacrifice in, enforceth communion, IV. 569; V. 229; and V. *Elements, Masses:* cannot be proved a sacrifice by the Old Testament, IV. 99—102: how may be so accounted by the New, IV. 102: is the sacrifice of Christ's body represented, commemorated, offered, not repeated, I. 477, 561; IV. 104—107; V. 174, 182, 547, 548, 615: is of the nature and kind of a peace-offering, III. 541; IV. 104: the duly consecrated elements in, are truly but not properly the sacrifice of Christ upon the Cross, IV. 17, 112: they are properly oblations, improperly sacrifices, IV. 113; V. 615: true altars and true sacrifices in, but improperly, IV. 114: so in the canon of the mass itself, IV. 113: they are, and in what sense, a

propitiatory and impetratory sacrifice, IV. 116; v. 548: sacrifice of, in this sense, no disparagement to the sacrifice of the cross, IV. 119; is no action done in the person of Christ, IV. 114: how far Romanists identify the mass with the sacrifice of the cross, IV. 122; v. 615: how far the breaking, pouring forth, distributing, eating, belong to the nature of the sacrifice in, IV. 118; v. *Bayus* in Index II.: consent of the Catholic Church to the right reasons why the, is a propitiatory sacrifice, IV. 125—132: concurrence of the Church of England to the premisses, IV. 132, 134: violent interpretations on both sides, IV. 133.

Is a just occasion of honouring Christ, IV. 754, 798; v. 518; v. *Host:* the Body and Blood of Christ to be adored at, in consideration of the Godhead to which it remains inseparably united, IV. 754, 756; v. 518: this not idolatry, although believing transubstantiation, IV. 753; v. 209, 518, 519: authority of the ancient Church, IV. 755, 756: the practice indefensible as explained by the Church of Rome, IV. 757; v. 587: abuses of the Church of Rome in carrying the elements through the streets, IV. 758; v. 585, 586: and in consecrating without order to communion, v. *Elements, Masses:* duty of kneeling at, I. 577; IV. 758; v. 65, 78, 209, 210, 585, 587; †VI. 228, 232: monstrous accusation of idolatry against it, ib.: v. *Host, Moravians.*

Power of the keys seen in communicating the, v. *Keys:* binding and loosing in the, I. 368, 369: celebrated by both bishops and presbyters, I. 34, 51, 480—485, 817: valid only with the bishop's consent, I. 338, 474, 696, 780, 815: consecrated by none in the bishop's presence, save himself or by his appointment, I. 50, 51, 474; IV. 466, 467, 482: presbyters and none below them consecrate, I. 467, 683, 780, 817; IV. 481, 482; v. 15, 203, 359, 425, 426, 430, 431: that of a priest as effectual as that of a bishop, IV. 466—469: only the power of the keys convertible with the office of consecrating, I. 467, 468, 480, 481, 486, 863, 864; IV. 466, 467; v. 228, 229, 446; v. *Keys:* tradition of the Church, I. 482: vain belief, that no one may preach or baptize who has not also power to consecrate, I. 45, 468, 482, 864; IV. 383; v. 196: posture of the clergy in celebrating, I. 148: sacrilege for laymen to consecrate, IV. 552, 900; v. 5, 15, 359, 425, 431; †VI. 186: or even for deacons, v. 15: the power of admitting to, belongs in chief to the bishop, I. 816, 851, 852; IV. 373; v. *Bishops, Triers:* setting up altar against altar is to usurp power to consecrate the, in despite of the bishop, I. 53, 815; v. 422; v. *Altar.*

Refused to energumens, to the unbaptized, hearers, catechumens, to penitents, to the lapsed, I. 257, 314, 315, 326; IV. 138, 227, 421, 422; v. 181: penance excludes from, absolution restores to, I. 63, 565, 847, 848; IV. 250, 481; v. *Excommunication, Penance:* not all excommunicate were cut off from, according to Selden, II. 198; v. *Selden:* how far adulterers, murderers, and apostates, were cut off from, I. 410—415; II. 329, 330, 465; III. 704; IV. 198, 215—220, 230, 318, 422; v. 88, 271; VI. 31, 34; v. *Apostates, Donatists, Eliberitan Canons, Montanists, Novatians:* how granted to such as were in danger of death, I. 411; II. 330; III. 705, 706; IV. 220—223: v. 286: of re-admission of the lapsed to communion, v. *Lapsed, Novatianus;* of Judas's communicating in, II. 347: of the sick, I. 849: the giving, to infants newly baptized, not catholic, II. 432, 453—459; IV. 170, 182, 183; v. *Infants.*

Frequent celebration of, I. 274, 293, 627, 861; v. 578: yet not to be rashly enforced, IV. 569: argument from the frequency of, for the celibacy of the clergy, v. *Celibacy:* ought to be more frequent than preaching, I. 841; IV. 581, 591; v. 576; v. *Preaching, Sermons:* daily in some Churches, in accordance with the practice of the early Church, I. 225, 294, 295, 552; II. 307, 418, 464; v. 55: weekly in others, I. 295: not daily in the Church of Corinth, I. 541; II. 307, 464; VI. 9: how far Christians were free to communicate in, daily, I. 225; IV. 596, 597, 816; v. 55: why not now on every Lord's day, I. 377: ought to be celebrated at least upon all Lord's days and festivals, IV. 581, 597; v. 242, 249, 363: Puritan objections to this, I. 275: the Church of England recommends upon all Sundays and festivals, I. 627; v. 57, 239, 466: that order agreeable to the judgment of

continental reformers, I. 299: law in the Church of Rome, that all shall be present at mass on all Sundays and festivals, IV. 928; v. 58, 241: and that all shall communicate at Easter, IV. *239, 928: should be celebrated on all Sundays and festivals in all churches and chapels, and so that all Christians be tied to be present, v. 242: four times only in the year, according to Calvin, I. 852; v. 175, 192, 228, 466: limited to thrice, and in case there be a due number of communicants, by the non-conformists, v. 189, 232, 238, 250: no consecration of, in Lent, in the Greek Church, except on Saturdays and Sundays, I. 293; IV. 576: v. *Greeks, Liturgia Præsanctificatorum:* whether upon fast days, I. 293, 294; v. 55, 239: at Easter, Lent preparation for, II. 119, 120; IV. 507; v. 59, 204; VI. 125: upon Christmas eve in Rome, I. 376: how upon Good Friday at Rome, v. *Friday:* ought to be celebrated so frequently that it may be reserved for the use of the sick until the next communion, v. 578: what order of service would be required, if the, were continual, v. 241: used to be celebrated in the morning, I. 298, 845; II. 368: before noon, v. 55, 239: also at night, I. 298, 844: viz. on fast days, v. 55, 239: and in the early Church at meal times, I. 296, 474; II. 418, 464; VI. 7: as in Egypt now upon Maundy Thursday, II. 465; v. *Agapæ, Love-feasts:* administration of, kept secret in early times, I. 298, 331: restoration of penance and of the frequent celebration of, the only true reformation, I. 480; v. 241.

Of our communion service, I. 379—382; v. 181—185, 241—249: Thorndike's views respecting it, †VI. 234, 235: of Luther's, I. 362; v. 242, 243: our service deserves all that hath been said in defence of it, v. 241: its prayer of consecration agreeable to the intent of God's Church, v. 245: it as plainly professeth the true doctrine of the Presence as the ancient liturgies do, v. 324; †VI. 235: peculiar nullity in the Presbyterian form for consecrating, I. 837, 858; IV. 899, 903, 904; v. 15, 21: the prayer of oblation wrongly placed in the English, I. 380; v. 246; †VI. 235: more properly in the first Book of Edward VI. and in the Scotch Liturgy, v. 245, 246: why service at the communion table although no communion, v. 249, 363: of prayers to be made when the, is not celebrated, IV. 550.

Books concerning, v. *Albertinus, Arnauld, Claude, Cosin, Mornay, Spalatensis,* in Index II.

Eucharistia, meaning of, I. 338, 356, 357, 837, 855; III. 342, 343; IV. 544, 737; v. 183: applied sometimes to the elements themselves, v. *Elements.*

Eve, why she fell not until Adam also had sinned, III. 366.

Eves, of festivals, v. 195.

Evil, origin of, extravagances in their account of it, who acknowledge not Christianity, III. 365, 366, 508—510.

Eugubium, IV. 416.

Εὐλογία, I. 839, 855; v. 545; v. *Eucharistia.*

Eulogius, Patriarch of Alexandria, II. 661.

Euodius, Bishop of Antioch, I. 22, 769.

——— in St. Augustin, IV. 720.

Eusebius of Cæsarea, charged with Arianism, III. 304: commended for refusing translation to the see of Antioch, v. 267.

——— *of Nicomedia,* I. 676: a supporter of Arius, v. 267: condemned for removing from one see to another, ib.

——— *of Vercellæ,* sentence of Constantius upon, I. 729, 730.

Εὐσχημόνως, I. 223.

Eutyches, Eutychians, heresy of, IV. 42, 44; v. 143: how far the Egyptian Christians are involved in it, in such way as to be formally heretics, v. 120, 398: how far Lutherans are so, v. *Lutherans, Ubiquitaries.*

Eutychius, Patriarch of Alexandria, book of, I. 443, 461, 676: of no authority, I. 498: why Selden published it, I. 496: it is mistaken about Lent, IV. 504.

Excommunication, v. *Binding and Loosing, Censures, Discipline, Keys, Penance:* among the Jews, I. 60, 425, 783; II. 335, 341; VI. 23—25: came in force among them after the captivity, II. 321: under Ezra, I. 419, 420, 563; II. 194, 326; VI. 24: before the Law no such power, neither by it, II. 193: shadowed under the Law, I. 418: why practised by the later Jews, VI. 24, 25: particular persons among the Jews could excommunicate, I. 60, 61; II. 360: this course

of theirs prohibited by our Lord among His disciples, I. 61; v. *Dic Ecclesiæ:* two degrees of, viz. Niddui or Separation, and Cherem or Anathema, as well in the Church as in the Synagogue, I. 62—64, 424, 425, 427, 565, 784: of Anathema, I. 64, 158, 420, 784; II. 335—338, 342; VI. 26, 35: difference between St. Paul's and that of the Jews, II. 335, 494: Niddui not excommunication, but a step to it, I. 425, 565, 783; VI. 26: some wrongly add a third kind among the Jews, called Shammatha, I. 784; II. 335, 336, 341; VI. 26.

In what way in the hands of the people, I. 66—69, 155, 158, 430, 446, 509, 510: the congregation was to be satisfied of the course taken, I. 68, 155, 458, 510, 785; IV. 370, 371, 385: part of the people in, is intercession by their prayers, I. 58—60, 366, 511; IV. 206; VI. 34; v. *Absolution, Confessors, People:* interest of the commonwealth in, v. *State:* administered by laymen, I. 95, 163; v. *Court of High Commission, Courts, Laymen:* the power of, given to the apostles and exercised by and under them, I. 456; II. 158—172: it was given to the bishop and presbyters, I. 64, 65, 67, 154—158, 366, 480, 510, 620, 814; IV. 374, 467, 481; v. 233: presbyteries should assist the bishop in, I. 96, 97, 668, 680; v. 457; and v. *Presbyteries:* reserved in chief to the bishop, I. 157, 493, 620, 785,, 816; IV. 467, 479; v. 233, 272, 273.

The ground of that power is the profession which all that are baptized are to make, II. 159, 160: it is not founded on the Jewish law, II. 319: it could not come in force by the voluntary consent of the first Christians, I. 160; II. 363: belongs to the Church of Divine right, and cannot be taken away without destroying the Church's being, I. 428, 429, 638, 639, 650, 814; II. 165, 508, 509; IV. 842; v. 106, 170; VI. 21—42: no excommunication no Church, v. 100: is the sovereignty of the Church, VI. 21, 22: and her spiritual sword, I. 406, 428, 663; VI. 21, 52: that it is of Divine right, not disproved by the limitations of the secular power, II. 384; IV. 849—871: on what grounds denied by Erastus, Hobbes, and Du Moulin, v. *Erastus, Hobbes, Molinæus:* by Selden, II. 193; v. *Selden.*

Is not a civil penalty, I. 406; II. 208, 406; IV. 867, 868; v. 100: what argument for, in the Old Testament, I. 418; II. 323: the Jewish, shut people out of the synagogue, I. 420, 425; VI. 25: and involved temporal penalties, but not so the Christian, I. 406; II. 327, 341; VI. 23, 24, 41, 42: shewn to be a spiritual penalty from the power of baptizing, I. 367, 407—410, 653, 861; II. 159, 160; IV. 137—139; VI. 27, 28: and from the practice of penance, I. 410—418, 654, 862; IV. 137—139; VI. 30—34: temporal penalties attached to, are from the state, I. 584, 786, 794, 814; IV. 867: usurpation of the popes in this point, II. 207, 210; IV. 850, 868; v. 452: power of life and death under the Law answers to, in the Church, I. 419, 438, 579; II. 324, 508; VI. 23; v. *Church, Consistories:* ought to be enforced by the state, v. *Burial, Discipline:* is not merely declaring prohibited, I. 406, 421, 659, 720; II. 288, 289, 352—357; VI. 23, 36; v. *Binding and Loosing:* or convicting a man by preaching the Gospel, II. 386, 391—394: v. 232: but deprives of the prayers of the Church, I. 480, 584; VI. 32, 33: and excludes from the eucharist, v. *Eucharist, Penance:* exclusion of Adam from paradise a type of, II. 322, 323: is the hedge of Christianity, VI. 35: with what effect and purpose inflicted, I. 427, 783, 794; II. 160: those properly excommunicate who are excluded from penance, I. 411; II. 330; VI. 31: those admitted to penance not properly so, because admitted to communion if in danger of death, ib.; and v. *Eucharist:* inflicted by St. Paul upon the incestuous person at Corinth, II. 342; v. *Corinth:* miraculous effects of, in the apostles' time, I. 457, 615, 616; II. 329; IV. 196: of delivering to Satan by, v. *Destruction of the Flesh, Satan:* attended with mourning, I. 59, 60, 63, 456, 783; II. 345; IV. 197; VI. 34: notoriousness of sin renders it liable to, II. 347: of indulgence of, v. *Indulgence.*

Kings not subject to the greater but to the less, v. *Kings:* clergy not liable to, but to degradation, v. *Clergy, Degradation:* why our Lord and His apostles were not excommunicated by the Jews, VI. 25.

Commerce with the excommunicate permitted in things necessary to civil society, I. 423, 566; II. 345, 346; IV. 868—871; v. 378, 446;

vi. 27: case of one unjustly excommunicate, i. 652; ii. 518, 519; iv. 239, 242: limitations of the law of, founded upon the necessity of this world, i. 566; ii. 348; iv. 869: no evil effect of, if duly limited, vi. 41, 42: Christians avoided the excommunicate under the apostles, vi. 37, 38: all ought to be excommunicate who stand convict of capital crimes, i. 68, 69, 786; v. 66, 271, 287, 288, 336, 374, 375, 462, 478, 488: and all who either excommunicate themselves or communicate with the excommunicate, iv. 361; v. 94, 118, 123, 124, 169, 377, 378, 446, 447, 478—488.

Power of, taken from the Church of England, v. 66; and v. *England:* gross abuse of, in the Church courts in England, v. *Courts:* Presbyterian abuse of, worse than the Papal, v. *Presbyterians*, and *Maxwell* in Index II.

Ἐξιλάσκεσθαι, iii. 560.

Eximius, iii. 636; v. *Elect.*

Ex Officio, v. *Oath.*

Exorcisms, at the baptism of infants, iii. 342; v. 146.

Exorcists, in the Church, i. 169, 170: among the Jews, ii. 617, 618: down to the second century after Christ, iii. 633, 634.

Expiation, Day of, v. 204; v. *Atonement, Fasts.*

Extreme Unction, v. *Unction.*

Extrinseco, Denominatio ab; v. *Denominatio.*

Exuperius, Bishop of Toulouse, iv. 444.

Ezekiel, prophecy of, in ch. xviii., conclusive against indefectible grace, iii. 410, 501, 629: Calvin's monstrous gloss upon it, iii. 629.

Ezra, a scribe, i. 129, 131; ii. 602: author of the eighteen Jewish benedictions, i. 249: commission of, from the King of Persia, i. 420, 557, 558, 563, 674; vi. 89, 98: was head of the consistory, i. 557, 558; vi. 89: excommunication in use in the time of, i. 419, 420, 563; ii. 194, 326; vi. 24: supposed to be the same with Malachi, i. 121; ii. 631, 632: recension by, of the Hebrew text, i. 121, 129; ii. 631, 632: did not settle the Hebrew points, ii. 639, 640.

F.

Fabianus, Pope, i. 499.

Fabiola, marriage of, in St. Jerom, iv. 320; v. 569.

Fabius, Bishop of Antioch, i. 653, 655, 770, 777; iv. 527.

"*Facienti quod in se est, Deus largitur gratiam*," semi-pelagian dictum of the school, iii. 649.

Faith, justification by, v. *Justification:* means sometimes baptism with the fathers, iii. 76—80: includes baptism, iii. 17, 28, 64, 78; v. 225, 351, 400, 529, 540: sometimes taken for believing the truth, iii. 68, 597, 598; v. 135, 527; v. *Trent:* sometimes for trust in God, grounded upon the truth, iii. 69, 121, 593, 595, 616, 659; iv. 143; v. 135, 136, 225, 525, 527; v. *Protestants:* sometimes for Christianity, that is, embracing and professing it, iii. 5, 72—75; v. 134, 527: v. *Baptism, Cross, Grace, Covenant of:* and that in the Scriptures and in the fathers, iii. 75; v. 135—138, 527: the last of these significations is properly justifying faith, iii. 85, 652; iv. 106; v. 225, 400, 526: the first is so by a metonymy of the cause, the second of the effect, iii. 85; v. 136, 527: doctrine of the Church, iii. 15, 16; v. 134—142, 526—529: in a good Christian is in the affection of the will, not in the perfection of the understanding, iii. 80, 437: constancy in Christianity is the true act of justifying, iii. 651; and v. *Grace, Covenant of:* the true notion of, requires both the satisfaction and the grace of Christ, v. 528: and therefore checks both Socinians and Fanatics, v. 528, 529: it determines all controversies between the Reformation and the Church of Rome concerning a particular Christian as such, v. 526, 539, 555: and the endless disputes respecting merit and assurance, iii. 615, 620, 659; v. 150, 527, 528, 535: is not necessarily concerned in the question between predestination and free-will, v. *Grace:* St. Paul's argument respecting works and, v. *Gospel, Law, Paul:* assurance of salvation not the act of, but its consequence, iii. 650; v. *Assurance:* includes works, iii. 123—125, 144: tradition of the Church for this, iii. 128—143; v. 138: those that are not justified, do truly believe, iii. 86: the trust of a Christian pre-supposeth him to be justified, iii. 87: the opinion of those who make justifying, to be the knowledge of a man's predestination, v. *Elect:* difference between it and that of the Presbyterians, iii.

10—12, 616—618; iv. 142, 143: and of the Antinomians, iii. 13, 14, 596, 597, 618: mean opinions, iii. 15; v. 526: to believe one-self elect or justified, is not justifying, iii. 94; v. *Elect:* the opinion that maketh justifying, to be trust in God, not prejudicial to the faith, if it suppose also repentance, iii. 592, 593, 616: yet not true, iii. 594; v. 140, 225: and apt to give occasion to a mistake destructive to the faith, iii. 595, 616, 617; v. 150, 225: how far the doctrine of the Homilies, iii. 53, 54, 596, 659; v. 139; †vi. 224: it was once held by Thorndike himself, iii. 593, 594; v. 328, 329; †vi. 177, 178, 224: the decree of the Council of Trent and the doctrine of the school concerning justifying, iii. 597; v. 141, 223, 529; it is not, if rightly interpreted, prejudicial to the faith, yet is entangled with Pelagianism, iii. 598—612; iv. 907; v. 223: and erecteth a position of the school into an article of faith, iv. 907; v. *School, Trent:* opinion of Socinus concerning justifying, v. *Socinus.*

True, is not the work of free-will but of God's grace, ii. 15—17; iii. 82, 436—438: whether temporary, is true, iii. 624: unfruitful, iii. 81: of heretics and schismatics, iii. 81; iv. 436, 437: in those who are baptized infants, iii. 82: formed and unformed, of the School, iii. 83: implicit, no virtue, but the effect of it may be the work of Christian charity, ii. 486: noise made by Dr. Owen about implicit, iii. 657: that of the fathers before the Gospel was in Christ to come, iii. 574: and v. *Law, Patriarchs:* of Abraham, Sarah, Moses, Rahab, David, Enoch, the prophets and righteous men under the Law, v. *Abraham, David, Enoch, Law, Moses, Prophets, Rahab, Sarah.*

Controversies of, to be decided by reason, ii. 15, 17: how taught by God's Spirit, ii. 15—17: the resolution of, endeth not with the light of reason, but in that which reason evidenceth to come from God's messengers, ii. 18: neither the decree of the present Church nor the dictate of God's Spirit the ultimate ground of, ii. 32—45, 595—597: and v. *Church, Holy Ghost, Infallibility:* question between Scripture and the Church, which of them is judge in, ii. 19: Romish resolution of it, ii. 21: protestant, ii. 22: the motives of, are the reason why the Scripture is to be believed, ii. 45: and the consent of God's people is the reason that evidenceth those motives to be infallibly true, ib.: upon what terms the Church is to determine, ii. 462: v. *Church:* why the Church is to decide matters of, rather than the state, neither being infallible, ii. 382: how a circle is made in rendering the reason of, ii. 49: of those who make the authority of the Church the ground of, ii. 548: those that make the Church infallible cannot, those that make the Scriptures clear and sufficient may, own tradition for evidence to determine controversies of, ii. 563: the Church alone teaches, ii. 400: how far men are bound to submit their faith to the Church, ii. 486, 487; and v. *Church, Infallibility:* the secular power cannot make men believe its sentence true in matters of, ii. 405, 406; v. *Secular, State.*

Rule of, v. *Councils, Creed, Rule, Scriptures:* not necessarily committed to writing, ii. 65: substance of, how secured, iv. 926: matter of, distinguished from ecclesiastical positions, and disputes of divines, ii. 586; iii. 391, 526, 527; iv. 176, 177, 666, 686, 699, 705, 720, 728, 817, 907; v. 12, 225, 327, 530, 533; v. *Ecclesiastical:* from matter of discipline, v. *Discipline, Traditions:* and from knowledge of Scripture, iii. 596; iv. 892: nothing can become matter of, after a decree of the Church, which was not so before, ii. 21, 22, 53, 60—76, 461, 522, 551—553; iii. 287, 289, 299; iv. 708, 709; v. 122: difference between matter of, concerning a Christian as a particular Christian, and as a member of the Church, ii. 410, 586; iv. 704, 911; v. 38, 113, 170, 193, 497, 558: the "opinion" of the Church, of the apostles, of our Lord, is our faith, v. 363, 433, 434: no man can be bound to profess the contrary of that which he believeth, ii. 378; v. *Hobbes.*

Faithful, the, distinguished from *Competentes* or pretenders, and from *Catechumeni* or hearers, i. 314, 326—328; ii. 117, 118; iii. 75, 77, 79; v. 136; v. *Believers, Catechumens, Christians, Disciples, Hearers,* Πιστοί.

Fall of Adam, v. *Adam:* no necessity for, iii. 461, 481, 484, 487; v. *Tree of Life* and *of Knowledge:* effect of, in causing concupiscence, iii. 157—

170, 346, 349, 351, 355—368, 379, 383, 385, 386; v. 146, 155—158; v. *Sin, original:* how ignorance caused by, III. 381: necessity of the grace of Christ founded upon, III. 157, 170, 182, 316, 407, 408; v. 155.

Fanatics, v. *Anabaptists, Enthusiasts, Sectaries, Venner:* hold themselves "above ordinances," II. 25; IV. 583; v. 32, 540: claim inspirations "besides the Scriptures," IV. 530, 532, 536, 590, 901, 902; v. 36, 41, 86, 122, 465: inclose to themselves the name of "the godly," v. *Godly:* hold justifying faith to be the bare knowledge of their individual election in Christ, excluding repentance for sin, III. 13, 14; v. 11, 35, 37, 130, 150, 169, 329, 540; v. *Antinomians:* and that "God can see no sin in His elect," III. 14; v. 131, 401: and no condition of pardon except to imagine we are pardoned, v. 445: and deny the visible Church, v. 32, 131, 402, 429, 477: and baptism, v. 38, 477, 540; v. *Baptism, Church National, Grace, Covenant of, Heresies, Independents:* rule for reconciling, v. 38—40, 73, 94, 95, 123, 124, 130, 279, 483—488: how far the Presbyterians are committed to the heresies of, v. *Presbyterians:* position of the, destroys saving faith, v. 10, 12, 37, 132, 150, 529: it is further from Christianity than the Church of Rome, IV. 895, 900, 901; v. 223, 235, 499; †VI. 251: and worse than the claim of Church infallibility, v. 224.

Farthing, paying the utmost, does not imply purgatory, IV. 681—683; v. *Tertullian.*

Fasts, reason of the Jewish weekly, I. 289: they were on Mondays and Thursdays, I. 281, 282, 284, 287, 289, 522, 845; IV. 518; VI. 68: but not of strict observance, I. 282: Jewish for seven days, I. 249—251, 282: yearly, by institution of the synagogue, I. 281, 522; VI. 51: extraordinary, I. 282: ceremonies of Jewish, not commanded by the Law, I. 522, 534; VI. 51, 59, 69: observance and ceremonies of, recorded by the prophet Joel, I. 522, 534; III. 703; IV. 731, 732; VI. 51, 59, 69: of the day of Atonement, I. 107, 108; III. 537, 540; v. 204:—in the primitive Church, I. 281; v. *Friday, Lent, Saturday, Wednesday:* are to be observed, I. 288, 289; v. 194, 581: have in them of the substance of Christianity, v. 581: may be abused, ib.; v. *Fasting:* Puritan, on Sundays, IV. 486, 509: and on Christmas Day, v. *Christmas:* Parliament fasts in the time of the Rebellion, I. 273; v. 204: half-fasts, I. 286: stations, I. 286; IV. 730.

Fasting, v. *Daniel, James, Matthew:* among the Jews, v. *Fasts:* a duty of Christians, I. 274, 288: Puritan objections to, I. 273: public services upon weekly and yearly times of, is for increase of godliness, I. 273; IV. 922: difference of service on festival days and days of, I. 292: abusive customs in the matter of, IV. 509; v. 581: gradual relaxation of primitive strictness in, IV. 510: measure of, I. 284; IV. 511: *Romish doctrines about, IV. 511, 512: natural, what is meant by, IV. 512: what by "a fast of the Church," IV. 511, 512: Jewish, precedents for Christian, I. 282: days of, not determined in Scripture, I. 289: but strongly grounded on Scripture, I. 846: of fasting before ordinations in the primitive Church, II. 417, 418; v. *Ember Weeks.*

Fathers, Christian, authority of, not grounded on any presumption of their learning or holiness, II. 424: how the consent of, becomes a test of truth, II. 412: how far the credit of historical truth is challenged by, II. 425: the presumption that is grounded upon the rank and qualities of, in the Church, II. 427: and upon the approbation of posterity, II. 430: the Creed one ground of the authority of, II. 124: pre-eminence of the primitive, II. 427.

Reasoning of, against the ancient heretics, holds not necessarily against the foreign reformers, II. 154, 155: sense of, on the correspondence between the Old and New Testaments, II. 258: and upon the order which ought to be held in the Church from the Levitical priesthood, II. 282: acknowledge the sufficiency and clearness of the Scriptures, II. 523—535: as the traditions of the Church, II. 536: are to be reconciled by limiting the terms which they use, II. 539: of those among, who make the authority of the Church the ground of faith, II. 548: of those among, who make the Church infallible, II. 549—553: sense assigned by, to justifying faith, v. *Faith:* unanimous to the necessity of good works in order to salvation, III. 129—143:

attribute remission of sins to charity, III. 144—147: on the question whether a Christian can live without sin by grace, III. 664: account by, of the reason for the sacrifices of the Law, III. 539: consent of, touching the consecration of the elements in the eucharist, IV. 58—64: for the presence of Christ's Body and Blood therein, IV. 69—73: that there is no tradition for the abolition of the elements, IV. 73—75, 82—89: distinguish the elements from the things they signify, IV. 78: apply the words, *type, figure*, to the eucharist, IV. 79: call it a sacrifice with an abatement, IV. 126—129; v. *Sacrifice:* no authority for private masses in, in the primitive Church, IV. 566; v. *Bona:* agreement of, that paradise is opened by the death of Christ, to receive the righteous, IV. 698.

Fathers, viz. those under the Law, how saved, v. *Christianity, Law of Moses, Patriarchs:* polygamy of, v. *Polygamy:* souls of, before Christ, v. *Patriarchs.*

Faustus, the semi-Pelagian, III. 353, 354, 518, 519, 524, 526, 707; v. 168, 326.

———, the Manichee, I. 113, 228; II. 533, 534; III. 332; IV. 127, 510, 766, 792.

Feasts, among the Jews, I. 107, 279: mode of sitting at them, I. 139—141: of human institution, I. 279: viz., of Purim, I. 279, 282, 522; VI. 51: of the Law, I. 279: of wood offering, I. 280: and of dedication, I. 279, 280, 522; VI. 51.—among Christians, v. *Festivals.*

——— *of Love*, v. *Agapæ, Love-feasts.*

Feet, washing of, how a sacrament, v. 584.

Felicissimus, presbyter of Carthage, IV. 427, 472.

•*Felix* III. and IV., Popes, IV. 831.

Fell, Dr., Dean of Christ Church, VI. 144, †213.

†*Ferne*, Bishop, VI. 174, 179, 211, 240.

†*Ferrar*, Nicholas, VI. 249.

Festivals, to be observed, I. 846; v. 194, 581: human institution of, lawful, I. 270, 287, 288: public service upon, for increase of godliness, I. 271: difference of service upon fasts and, I. 292: abuse of, I. 272; v. 581; v. *Saints' Days:* are not forbidden by the fourth commandment, I. 270; IV. 501; v. 194, 260.

———, Jewish, v. *Feasts, Sabbaths.*

Festus, the governor of Judæa, III. 190.

Fideles, II. 117: III. 79; v. 136; v. *Faithful, Missa.*

Figurative or *œconomical language*, of the Scriptures, II. 240, 250; III. 271, 578; IV. 635, 654; v. *Allegorical*, Οἰκονομία.

Figure, v. *Allegorical, Type:*—in the eucharist, IV. 79:—Old Testament a figure of the New, I. 109, 800, 801; II. 219, 222—224, 231, 243—255, 258—260, 265, 283, 323, 325, 501, 503; III. 32, 57, 108, 112, 167, 177, 267, 268, 326, 330, 334, 348, 369, 372, 537—543, 546, 550, 551, 573, 574, 649, 650, 671, 676, 681, 693; IV. 19, 161, 302, 660, 696, 699; v. 110, 111, 137, 145, 178, 255, 256, 261, 353, 413, 473, 495, 549: great importance of duly understanding this, v. 578; v. *Gospel, Testament, Scriptures:* the sayings and doings of our Lord in the flesh are a figure of the spiritual estate of His people, I. 255—258; III. 552, 553:—Romanists only saved from idolatry by a figure, v. *Divine honour, Idolatry.*

Fire, of those saved as by, IV. 669—671, 678, 727: of the, that purges, IV. 678; v. *Purgatory:*—baptism by, v. *Baptism:*—of London, v. 372, 386.

Firmilianus, in St. Cyprian, I. 770: exact description by, of discipline and absolution, I. 57, 77, 156, 165, 365, 366, 862; II. 181; IV. 226; v. 561.

First Day of the Week, v. *Lord's Day.*

First-fruits, I. 541, 551, 666; II. 301, 307, 308; VI. 5, 10, 16; v. *Oblations, Tithes:* two sorts of, I. 545: the clergy were to be of the first-fruits of Christians, according to St. Clement, I. 32, 386, 735; III. 52; IV. 389, 395, 828.

Fisher, Bp. of Rochester, admits transubstantiation not to be in Scripture, IV. 97.

Flavianus, IV. 472.

Flesh, the, works of, i.e. the carnal rites and righteousness of the Law, II. 241, 242; III. 108, 112; and v. *Figure, Gospel, Law:*—the Word made, v. *Incarnation, Word of God.*

Florence, Council of, decree of it respecting purgatory, IV. 679: respecting the seven sacraments, IV. 752, 909: on transubstantiation, IV. 95.

Forbearance, to whom due according to St. Paul, v. 213, 354, 355, 412: does not require that laws should be changed, v. 431: or Presbyterian orders allowed, v. 358, 420; v. *Consciences, Weakness.*

Foreknowledge, of God, v. *Contingencies, God, Necessity, Possibilities.*

Forgiveness, v. *Remission.*
Formatæ, v. *Literæ.*
Form of Words, in baptism, necessary to be prescribed, IV. 552: how far essential to valid baptism, v. *Heretics:* also in the eucharist, I. 258, 259, 837, 854; IV. 554: the reason thereof holdeth in other offices, IV. 554: such prescript, the only way to produce edification, IV. 555: how the unity of the Church is concerned in the question, IV. 555.
Form of Prayer, of prescript, I. 237, 240, 252, 258, 262, 384, 835; IV. 529—556, 590; v. 176—178, 180, 188—193; †VI. 184: the Temple service among the Jews was so, except the confession of sins, I. 247: and that of the synagogue, I. 248—251: Christian, not prescribed in the Scriptures, but left to human ordinance, I. 384: how necessary, I. 836; v. 17, 56, 192, 193, 239, 240, 577: hideous abuses that have arisen from the want of, in England during the Rebellion, ib.: especially necessary in the most solemn acts of Divine service, I. 837; IV. 552—555: in the eucharist, v. *Eucharist, Form of Words:* always prescript in the Church, in some points actually, in all virtually, I. 256—268, 626, 627, 839: how by immediate inspiration in the early Church, v. *Prayer:* why sometimes not prescript, in some early Churches, I. 252, 253, 385: and under the apostles, I. 626: Justin Martyr and Tertullian on the subject misunderstood, I. 253—256, 340; IV. 535, 539, 550; v. 191: canons that prescribe, in Divine service, I. 259—263: agreement of Reformed Churches in, I. 267, 268; v. *Calvin, Melanchthon:* Puritan objection to, I. 797, 798; v. *Smectymnuus:* prescribing, is not quenching or stinting the Spirit, I. 252, 268, 835; IV. 530: texts of St. Paul alleged against, relate to miraculous graces of the Spirit, IV. 531; v. *Form of Words:* of conceived prayer, v. *Prayer.*
Fornication, v. *Gentiles*, Πορνεία: why prohibited by the Council of Jerusalem, II. 469, 470.
Fortunatus, presbyter of Carthage, IV. 427.
Foundation, Manichæus' Epistle, so called, II. 52, 534, 548; IV. 914.
France, connection of the popes with, v. 606; v. *Concordat, French.*
Francis I., v. *Concordat.*
†*Frank*, Dr., VI. 226.
Frederic Barbarossa, IV. 801.
Frederic II., v. 606.
Freedom of man, twofold, from necessity and from sin, III. 393, 409; v. 160: he has by nature the freedom opposed to necessity, but not that opposed to the bondage of sin, III. 393, 409—440; v. 160: that from necessity requireth always indetermination, not always indifference, III. 405; v. 160, 161: of grace and, v. *Grace:* how foreknown and how determined by God, v. *God, Will* of man.
French, licence in divorcing among the ancient, IV. 330:—Church, I. 445; v. *Gallican:*—reformed Churches, I. 445, 446: were an "empire within an empire," II. 210: benediction in use among them, I. 383.
Friday, fast of, in the primitive Church, I. 111, 287, 289, 290, 292, 293, 845, 846: IV. 518; v. 581; v. *Cœna Pura*, Παρασκεύη: not of strict observance, I. 287; v. *Wednesday:* antiquity of, I. 290: retained in England but set aside by continental reformers, I. 291: not determined by Scripture, but by the Church, in memorial of our Lord, I. 290: advantage of observing, IV. 517; v. 59; v. *Wednesday.*
———, *Good*, service of Church of Rome upon, II. 339; v. *Bulla Cœnæ Domini* in Index II.: custom at Rome, of consecrating for, on the Maundy Thursday, IV. 66, 577: worship of the cross upon, unjustifiable, although not idolatrous, IV. 794; v. 519, 520; v. *Cross.*
Fringes and *Frontlets*, use of, among the Jews, I. 535; II. 227, 491, 492; III. 174; VI. 59.
Frumentius, a layman, preached the Gospel in India, I. 663.
†*Fuller*, William, assisted in the Polyglott Bible, VI. 204, 206.
Fullo, v. *Petrus.*
Fulness of the Godhead in Scripture, III. 254—256: among the Gnostics, III. 203, 204; IV. 620; v. *Christ.*
Funerals, ceremonies at Jewish, not instituted by the Law, I. 522, 523; II. 225; v. 51.
Future, III. 463; v. 158; v. *Possibilities.*

G.

Gabriel Biel, admits transubstantiation not to be in Scripture, IV. 97:* charitable respecting infants dying unbaptized, IV. 174.

Gaius, in St. John's Epistle, II. 187, 188, 305.
—— a parish priest in St. Cyprian, I. 443, 444.
—— in Eusebius, v. *Caius:* and in Index II.
Galatians, the Epistle to the, argument of, III. 104.
Gallican Church, founded from Rome, IV. 452, 453: papal rescripts to, IV. 451: liberties of, IV. 853—855; v. *French:* liturgy of, v. *Liturgy.*
Galloway, bishopric of, IV. 475.
Gamaliel, both scribe and Pharisee, I. 132, 389.
Gaul, v. *France, Gallican.*
Gayer, Robert, VI. *127, 132.
Gee, John, VI. 152.
Gehenna, IV. 638.
Gelasius, Pope, IV. 451: altered the Roman Liturgy, I. 265: tract of, De Duabus Naturis, IV. 70, 80, 85: on the nature of the elements in the eucharist, IV. 85.
Gemara, I. 121: meaning of, VI. 120: the, in the Talmud, VI. 140: and v. in Index II.
Γενάρχης, I. 675.
Geneva, I. 507; v. 64, 65, 323, 469, 496; *VI. 127.
Gennadius, alleges a sect of heretics termed Predestinatians, III. 524; v. *Predestinatians:* holds not that infants dying unbaptized are in hell-torments, III. 391, 392; IV. 177: inclined against Augustin's doctrine of grace, III. 524; v. 168: distinguishes ecclesiastical positions from doctrines of faith, v. *Ecclesiastical, Faith.*
Γέννημα ἀμπέλου, IV. 9.
Generic, I. 755.
Gentiles, v. *Heathens, Law of Nature:* idolatry of, v. *Idolatry:* Christians called so by the Jews, III. 178: ill use of the word in the Psalms, III. 177, 178: how far the, can keep the law, III. 109, 110; v. 158; v. *Law:* could both distinguish and prefer the honest before both the pleasant and the useful, III. 431, 433; v. 157: but could not make God the end of all their doings, III. 433, 434; v. 157, 158: Pelagian doctrine, that the works of, could please God, III. 348: heresy, that the, are saved as Gentiles, v. 314, 342: born in sin according to the book of Wisdom and St. Paul, III. 176: how all the acts of the, are sins, III. 438: accountable only for the law of nature, III. 440, 441: St. Paul, in Rom. ii. 14, 15, speaks of the yet unconverted, III. 431: counted uncleanness that contained no civil injustice an indifferent thing, III. 176, 177; IV. 285—287: our Lord's words on marriage belong to, as well as to Jews, IV. 310: of conversing with, I. 63, 423; II. 350, 351, 419; III. 672; v. 356, 357, 414, 415; VI. 27, 38.
Gentilis, Valentinus, v. 469, 496.
Gerizim, II. 659.
Germanus, IV. 455.
Germany, v. *Almain.*
**Gerson, John*, charitable view of, respecting infants dying unbaptized, IV. 174.
Gestures, bodily, in Divine service, influence of, I. 305, 306, 534; IV. 729—732: in prayer, viz. grovelling, kneeling, or standing, but not sitting, I. 534; IV. 730; v. 200, 582, 583; VI. 58; v. *Ceremonies.*
Ghost, the Holy, v. *Holy Ghost.*
Gibbs, Dr. Charles, VI. 142, 152, †249.
Gifts in the Church, meaning of St. Paul's lists of, in 1 Cor. xii., Ephes. iv., and elsewhere, I. 41—47, 130, 168—206, 390, 470, 485, 625, 626, 673, 778, 779, 820—823; II. 37, 106, 280, 281; III. 248; IV. 393, 394, 531, 532, 592, 595, 597; v. 190, 191, 241; VI. 48, 49; v. *Graces:* miraculous, have now failed, IV. 531; v. 191: preaching went by, in the time of the apostles, v. *Preaching:* of languages or tongues, v. *Tongues:* of prophesying, v. *Prophesying:* of interpretation, v. *Interpretation:* of prayer and praise, v. *Praises, Prayer;* of healing, v. *Healing.*
Glitha, I. 434.
†*Glanvil*, Joseph, VI. 242: testimony of, respecting University studies circiter 1660, VI. 167.
Glasgow, bishopric of, IV. 476.
Gloria Patri, I. 321: "sicut in principio" added to it on account of the Arians, I. 256.
Gnostics, the, I. 580, 749; II. 128, 154, 168, 169, 447, 478, 536, 547, 551; III. 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 198, 259, 366, 509; IV. 538: meaning of the term, III. 181: took away the difference between good and bad, I. 580: the heresy of Simon Magus the beginning of, II. 168; III. 182—184: were in being during the apostles' time, III. 185—188: testimony of Hegesippus, III. 188—191; v. *Hegesippus:* the sect of Cerinthus belonged to, III. 192: forebore the eucharist, as denying the In-

carnation, IV. 88, 90: on predestination, III. 509: idolatry of, derived from Plato and Pythagoras, III. 509, 510; IV. 621.

God, v. *Trinity:* name of, applied without any abatement to Christ, v. *Christ:* how ascribed in Scripture to angels, v. *Angels:* to men, v. *Elohim, Gods.*

Foreknowledge of, II. 10—14; III. 402, 403; v. *Contingencies, Possibilities:* three instances in the knowledge of, respecting future contingencies, III. 402—405, 471—474: the ground of such foreknowledge, III. 461—469; V. 162, 163: of the foreknowledge of, of future conditionals that come not to pass, III. 458—461; V. 163, 164: of His "knowledge of vision," III. 403, 463, 465: and "knowledge of approbation," III. 404: of His "middle knowledge," III. 465; V. 164: predestination of, as signifying the preparation of that grace from everlasting by which we are saved in time, III. 326, 496—508, 635, 636; V. 133, 164—167, 225, 325, 531: this doctrine (truly explained) does not make God depend upon His creatures, III. 469: or be a cause of sin, V. 163: no absolute predestination by, to glory, v. *Elect, Predestination:* grace of, v. *Grace:* of the determination of the will of man by, II. 10—14; III. 393—402, 425, 428, 430, 431, 447—458, 483, 524, 530, 531; V. 159—167, 530; v. *Necessity:* predetermination of man's will by, really although not formally a heresy, V. 530, 531: antecedent and consequent will of, III. 407, 413—417, 440, 494; v. *Will:* no immediate concurrence of, to the actions of man, III. 420—423, 524, 647; IV. 154, 155.

Might have reconciled man to Himself without the coming of Christ, III. 585: sight of, v. *Sight of God.*

Godden, or *Goodwin*, Thomas, books of, imputing Popery to Thorndike, *v. 613; †VI. 258.

Godfather, v. *Godparents, Sponsors.*

Godly, the, or saints, I. 447, 448; name which Independents and sectaries assume to themselves, II. 377, 403; III. 628; IV. 586, 895, 897, 901; V. 7, 36, 102, 132, 232, 279, 348, 349, 401, 508: presumption of those who deem themselves so, IV. 901; v. *Holy Ghost.*

Godmothers, v. *Godparents.*

Godolphin, Sidney, VI. 138.

Godparents, v. *Sponsors:* of marriage between god-children and, how and by whom prohibited, IV. 360; V. 568.

Gods, term applied in Scripture to angels, v. *Angels, Elohim:* to Moses and Aaron, III. 220: to the judges made by imposition of hands, I. 548, 710, 805, 808; III. 219; VI. 85—87: but not to sovereign princes, I. 710, 748; VI. 84, 85: also to heathen gods, I. 805: of those that are called so in 1 Cor. viii. 5, I. 748; II. 444; IV. 603, 659; VI. 86: heathen kings, as the Macedonian, and Roman emperors, worshipped for, by their subjects, I. 748; II. 444, 445; IV. 603; VI. 86: of those seen by the witch of Endor, IV. 659; VI. 86, 87.

Gomorrah, how it would have repented at the sight of miracles like those of Christ, III. 456, 457.

Good Friday, v. *Friday.*

Goods of the Church, V. 91; v. *First-fruits, Oblations, Tithes:* how disposed of, I. 54, 782, 844: entrusted to bishop and presbyters, I. 54, 55, 571, 782: the bishop and clergy had no personal right in, I. 55; IV. 828; V. 45, 266, 574: canons respecting this, V. 45, 266: belong to the Church, I. 571; II. 297—319; IV. 828, 829; V. 108, 265; VI. 1—18: an ecclesiastical treasury proved by the case of Marcion, II. 309—311: and by that of Athanasius, II. 311: and by the reason of the case, VI. 3, 4: the clergy entrusted with, for the use of the poor, a moderate maintenance for themselves first provided, II. 301, 302; IV. 828; V. 266, 574: hospitality with which parsonages are chargeable by Church law, V. 266; mischief done to the Church of England by robbing her of her revenues, V. 337, 371, 440: the civil power may not alienate, as being consecrated, I. 570, 844; II. 315; IV. 862; V. 339, 371, 442; VI. 17; v. *Monasteries, Sacrilege, Tithes:* reason for celibacy of clergy arising from, IV. 828, 829; V. 45, 46, 265, 266, 574, 575; v. *Celibacy:* discipline of the Church security for the right use of, I. 571: v. *Alexander Severus, Aurelian.*

———, community of, v. *Community.*

Good Works, v. *Gospel:* of the Christian, give cause neither for boasting nor despair, III. 100: and are not inconsistent with the freedom of the grace of Christ, III. 129, 569; V. 35: of Abraham, v. *Abraham:* and

Rahab, v. *Rahab:* the fathers unanimous on the necessity of, in order to salvation, III. 129, 144: necessary to salvation, not as signs of faith, but as the condition of the covenant of grace, III. 716, 717; v. *Grace, Covenant of:* of those which justify, III. 600; v. *Law:* no obligation upon the elect to perform, upon presbyterian grounds, III. 97; v. *Elect:* whether any, of Christians, be satisfactory for sin and meritorious of heaven, III. 695; v. 153, 537; v. *Merit, Satisfaction:* before baptism, III. 611; v. *Gentiles:* how the righteousness of Christians is to exceed that of Scribes and Pharisees, III. 685.

Gospel, the, is a law, III. 38—40, 92, 573, 578, 661; v. 151—153, 527, 536: the works of, not intended by St. Paul, III. 99—102: in his epistle to the Romans, III. 102: or in his epistles to Hebrews or Galatians, III. 103, 104: the promises of, depend upon works which it enjoineth, III. 126; v. *Grace, Covenant of:* a new law, not abrogating but strengthening the original law of God, III. 573, 578; v. 153: Christians shall be judged according to the light of, III. 443.

Correspondence between the Law and, II. 257: how the Law abrogated by, v. *Law of Moses:* difference between the Law and, in that the Law was the condition of a temporal estate in the land of Canaan, I. 403, 581, 614, 773; II. 327, 373; IV. 302, 876; v. 110, 471; VI. 23, 24, 70, 74, 101; v. *Canaan, Law:* was implied and veiled under the Law, I. 801; II. 96; III. 112, 331; v. 111, 137: the Law ineffectual to salvation without, v. *Law:* the prophets preached the, I. 802; II. 96, 221—228, 231, 237, 248, 260, 501, 502; III. 674; v. *Allegorical, Figure, Testament:* more clear in the Apocrypha than in the Old Testament, v. *Apocrypha:* difference between the prophets under the Law and under the, v. *Prophets:* death the penalty of disobedience under the consistory but not permitted under, I. 579; v. *Christianity, Church, Death, Power, State:* no temporal penalties attached to the precepts of, VI. 74: and v. *Christianity, Punishment:* revenge forbidden under, but allowed by the Law, III. 679; and v. *Law of Moses, Patriarchs, Polygamy:* of consecration under, v. *Consecration, Holiness:* what corresponds under, with the legal priesthood, II. 280.

Gospel, the, in the service, where read, I. 215, 319, 320, 324; v. 242, 243.

Gospels, the, v. *Scriptures, Testament:* adoration of, I. 534.

Gotescalc, taught absolute predestination, III. 525, 527; v. 168, 327; v. *Hincmar.*

Goths, IV. 348; v. 86: bishops among the, I. 494; IV. 477; v. *Ulfilas.*

Grace, of Christ, or of God by Christ, III. 5, 148—157, 316—355; v. 146—150, 164—167, 325—327, 528, 532, 537, 539; v. *Faustus* (the semi-Pelagian), *Jansenius, Massilians, Pelagius, Socinus:* depends upon our Lord's exaltation, III. 318: and obedience, III. 437; v. 143, 146: grant of, in consideration of Christ, supposes satisfaction made by Him for sin, III. 565; v. *Christ:* the necessity of the, is the evidence of original sin, III. 316: all the work of Christianity ascribed to, III. 324, 437: needful for the undertaking quite as much as for the performance of the office of a Christian, III. 323, 338, 492, 493, 512—514, 519—521; v. *Holy Ghost, Merit, Predestination:* God's predestination manifesteth the same, III. 326: and our Lord's words in John x., III. 328: and St. Paul's, III. 329: and the Old Testament, III. 330: viz. in ascribing to God's help the getting the land of promise, III. 330: and the renewing the covenant, and that for Christ's sake, III. 331—333: Christianity cannot stand without acknowledging, III. 335: belief in our Lord's Divinity and in the necessity of, bound up together, III. 337: tradition of the Church concerning, III. 339—354: viz. in the baptism of infants, III. 339—343: and in the prayers of the Church, III. 343: and in the decrees of the Church against Pelagius, III. 344: Pelagius acknowledgeth enough of, to make him inconsistent in denying more, III. 345—348.

The council of Trent hath gone nigh to decree, that we are justified by grace habitually dwelling in the soul, III. 603, 606; IV. 907; v. 141: when the doctrine of an infused habit of, came in, III. 606, 607: the Church of Rome allows, but does not enforce, the doctrine of our justification by the worth and natural perfection of such an infused habit of, III. 602—608; IV. 245; v. 141, 142, 223, 538.

Whether sufficient, be granted indifferently to all mankind, III. 440—446: grounds of the difference between sufficient and effectual, III. 475—478; v. 167, 225: of sufficient, under the law of nature, III. 484: and of Moses, III. 485—489.

What assurance of, Christians may have, v. *Assurance:* predestination to, v. *Predestination:* of free, v. *Grace, Covenant of:* of meriting, v. *Merit:* of grace merited *de congruo* and *de condigno*, III. 490, 491, 714—716; v. 223, 538; v. *Merit:* is the reward of the right use of grace, III. 502—504.

Forfeited by heinous sin, v. *Grace, Covenant of:* of falling from, totally and finally, III. 615—659; v. 149, 327—329, 534: the recovery of, for a Christian fallen from it, a work of labour and time, III. 697: of objections to this from Scripture, III. 698; v. *Penance:* those who die in, v. *Dead, Souls.*

Of the supernatural, given to Adam, III. 376—379, 487; v. *Adam.*

The reconcilement of God's predestination and, with free-will, not necessary to salvation, v. 225, 530; but the denial of either concerns the substance of faith, II. 13; v. 225, 530: the decrees of the Council of Orange have sufficiently determined the question, III. 353, 354; v. 168, 225, 325, 533: those of the Synod of Dort have overseen the distinction between the disputes of divines and the necessity of the faith, v. 325, 533: but the discreetest of its members owned universal redemption, v. 169: v. *Dort, Predestination, Will.*

Temporal dominion not founded upon, v. *Christianity, Dominion.*

Grace, the Covenant of, question stated concerning the nature of the, III. 4; v. 148: is not a bare promise, but the act of two parties, and so a law, III. 34—36, 40, 58, 89—92, 444, 568; IV. 159; v. 169, 400, 536: absolute predestination to glory destroyeth, v. 12; and v. *Elect, Predestination:* some act of man's free-will the condition of, III. 15, 16, 36, 37, 55—58: viz. the sincere profession of Christianity, or of taking up Christ's cross, enacted and consigned by baptism to the Church, II. 160, 503, 585, 586; III. 57, 62, 74, 78, 102, 172, 355, 430, 437, 493, 647, 652, 659, 660, 713; IV. 106, 118, 119, 144, 154, 159, 183, 468, 583, 676, 677; v. 12, 13, 14, 44, 134, 135, 148, 401, 449, 528, 532, 534, 535, 540, 549, 551, 554, 555, 559; v. *Baptism, Cross:* it is renewed by the eucharist, IV. 183; v. 172, 548, 549, 555, 616: proved from the preaching of our Lord and His apostles, III. 55: from the correspondence of the Old and New Testaments, III. 36, 37, 57: from the errors of the Socinians and Antinomians, III. 58: it is forfeited by heinous sin, III. 615—658; v. 148—150, 327, 329, 537, 560; VI. 30, 31: not inconsistent with the free grace of Christ that our Christianity is the condition of, I. 413; III. 129, 569; v. 35: all the promises of the Gospel due at once by the, III. 89—94: how far the fulfilling of the law required by, III. 661; v. *Law, Merit:* distinction between sins against God's law and against, III. 661—663: is the effect of Christ's death, III. 571; v. 146: v. *Christ.*

Graces, v. *Discerning of spirits, Gifts, Gratiæ, Healing, Helps, Inspiration, Interpretation, Preaching, Prophesying, Tongues:* spiritual, I. 779, 820: and temporal, I. 822: difference between *gratiæ gratis datæ* and *gratiæ gratum facientes*, v. *Gratiæ:* difference of, from ministries of public office in the Church, I. 175: St. Paul's rule in discerning, v. *Gifts:* divers of them may meet in the same man, I. 175, 176: men prayed and studied for, I. 192, 193; were subject to order, I. 201—206; v. 190; v. *Inspiration, Prophets.*

Gradual, a shred of a Psalm between the Epistle and Gospel, I. 320.

Γραμματεῖς or Γραμματοεισαγωγεῖς, I. 697, 698, 805.

Gratia, v. *Grace.*

Gratiæ gratis datæ, I. 779: difference between, and *gratiæ gratum facientes*, II. 37, 38; IV. 747.

Gratian, II. 137, 138.

Greek Church, v. *Eastern Church, Greek Fathers, Greeks:* admits only eight general councils, v. 494: seven sacraments of, IV. 752; v. 585: holds the eucharist to be consecrated by the prayers of the people, v. 544, 563: does not hold transubstantiation, IV. 79—81; v. 546: consecrated in Lent only on Sabbaths and Sundays, I. 293; IV. 576: reserved baptism till years of discretion, IV. 172; v. *Infants:* practice of, respecting confirmation, v. 201: unction, IV. 280: marriage after divorce,

iv. 296—298, 321, 322, 329—331: prohibited degrees, iv. 351—354; v. 207, 568: the celibacy of the clergy, v. *Celibacy:* schism between the Latin and, such that salvation may be had on both sides, v. 62, 120, 284, 498.
Greek Colonies, i. 87.
—— *Fathers*, language of, respecting original sin, iii. 387—390; v. *Clemens Alexandrinus, John Chrysostom:* explanation by, how the Father is "greater than" the Son, iii. 286; v. *Fathers.*
—— *States*, i. 689.
Greeks, the, opinions of later Christian, on transubstantiation, iv. 91: peculiar notions of, in regard to consecrating the eucharist, iv. 576: and customs respecting the same subject, iv. 66, 81, 577: v. *Liturgia Præsanctificatorum.*
Heathen, original of worshipping images among, iv. 615.
†*Greenfield*, in Lincolnshire, vi. 158: and v. the Pedigree, vi. 267.
Gregory of Nazianzum, v. 240: on infant baptism, iv. 164, 168, 169, 177—179: baptism of, why deferred, iv. 169, 170: on marriage, iv. 320: and v. in Index II.
—— *of Neo-Cæsarea*, on the Divinity of Christ, iii. 303.
—— *of Nyssa*, on the presence of Christ in the eucharist, iv. 61, 75; v. 173: against pilgrimages, v. 591.
—— *I.*, Pope, the Great, v. *Honorius:* altered the Roman Liturgy, i. 265: how he dealt with the Saxons through Augustin, iv. 475; v. 78, 79, 116: holds good works necessary to salvation, iii. 137: attributes remission of sins to charity, iii. 147: doctrine of, on perseverance, iii. 654, 655; v. 328: on the consecration of the eucharist by the Lord's prayer, i. 381; and v. *Eucharist:* respecting images in churches, iv. 798: introduced litanies, v. *Litanies:* that the righteous souls departed have knowledge of what is done on earth by seeing God, iv. 709; v. *John XXII., Sight of God:* computation by, of degrees of kin, iv. 350, 352; v. 567.
—— *II.*, Pope, forbids to marry a wife's sister, v. 459: whether he withdrew obedience from the Eastern Emperors, ii. 212; iv. 458, 459.
—— *III.*, Pope, whether he withdrew obedience from the Eastern Emperors, ii. 212; iv. 459: respecting impotence as a cause of putting away a wife, iv. 361.
Gregory V., alleged concordat of, about election of emperors, v. 602, 603.
—— *VII.*, Pope, held Christian princes deprived by being excommunicate, i. 630: Hours of our Lady came in about the time of, v. 589: forced celibacy on the clergy by civil power, iv. 833: and v. *Hildebrandina hæresis.*
—— *IX.*, Pope, on transubstantiation, iv. 95.
Grindeltonians, v. *Antinomians.*
Grotius, neither Romanist nor Socinian, although accused of being both, ii. 10: on the word ἅδης, ii. 69: on the interpretation of the prophets, ii. 250; iii. 549: theory of, upon the book of Judith, ii. 605: questions whether man was at first created to a supernatural end or not, iii. 368: on the coming of Christ, ii. 513, 514: answer to the interpretation by, of our Lord's declarations respecting Bethsaida, Chorazin, Capernaum, Tyre, Sidon, Sodom, iii. 456: interpretation by, of the prophecies respecting antichrist, i. 748, 753; ii. 440, 443; v. 236, 508, 513, 514; †vi. 253: of Rom. vii., iii. 642: of St. Paul's precepts respecting weak brethren, v. 350, 412; vi. 53: instances of vicarious sufferings brought by, against Socinus, either insufficient or impertinent, iii. 570: unduly explains away texts concerning our Lord's Divinity, iii. 256, 258: and original sin, iii. 175, 176: of the posthumous publication of the book of, De Jure Summarum Potestatum circa Sacra, iv. 874; v. *Andrewes, Overall.*
Grovelling, in prayer, v. *Gestures.*
Gunning, Bishop, *iv. 503, 504; vi. *126, 147, †157, †209, †249, †262.

H.

†*Hacket*, Bishop, a brother scholar with Thorndike at Trinity College, Cambridge, vi. 174, 179, 241.
Hacket, the Puritan, v. 35.
Hades, Ἅδης, meaning of the term, ii. 69: in the parable of Dives and Lazarus, iv. 637: whether it comprehends the bosom of Abraham as well as the place of torments, not determined in Scripture, iv. 664; v. *Abraham:* similar use of the word in Josephus, iv. 665.
Hadrian, v. *Adrian.*
Ἁγιόγραφα, what, i. 118.
Hales, John, of Eton, passage from,

respecting the Synod of Dort, IV. 875: *it is omitted in his printed letters, ibid.: ridicules the idea of heresy as a bugbear to frighten children with, II. 476; v. 34, 107: *on separatists, II. 476: *and regeneration by baptism, v. 433.

Hammond, Dr. Henry, †VI. 210—212 253: †paper respecting toleration presented to Charles I. by English divines, including, VI. 201: interpretation by, of the prophecies of the apocalypse, v. 505, 507, 512—515: on the Gnostics, III. 186: account by, of the difference between bishops and presbyters, IV. 384, 389: and that there were but two orders originally, bishops (such as are now) and deacons, IV. 376: on excommunication, I. 425; VI. 26: and v. in Index II.

Hands, v. *Imposition of Hands.*

Harlots, how allowed in the law of Moses, IV. 339.

†*Harrison*, Thomas, one of the translators of the English Bible, had a public funeral at Cambridge, VI. 173.

Hartlib, Samuel, *v. 61; †VI. 229, 233, 249.

Hasmonæi, VI. 92.

†*Haywood*, Dr., VI. 227.

Healing, miraculous gift of, I. 41, 174, 821, 823; IV. 267, 393, 532; v. 230; VI. 65; v. *Gifts, Graces:* has now ceased, IV. 532; v. 191.

Hearers, I. 257, 314, 315, 317, 325—328, 331, 333, 336, 352, 355, 363, 409; II. 117, 118; III. 41, 42, 79; IV. 635; v. 34, 181; VI. 28, 124: v. *Believers, Catechumens, Faithful.*

Heathens, v. *Gentiles:* heroic acts of, how attributed to the Holy Spirit, III. 496: marriage with, v. *Jews:* evidence of, to the Catholic doctrine of the Divinity of Christ, III. 297.

Heaven, kingdom of, v. *Kingdom:*— the third, in St. Paul, IV. 639; v. 185, 186.

†*Heber*, Bishop, VI. 155.

Hebrew language, when it ceased to be spoken, II. 580, 603; IV. 560, 561: points, v. *Points.*

Hebrews, Epistle to the, authenticity of it, disputed by the ancient Church of Rome, II. 164; v. 614: and by Erasmus and Cardinal Cajetan, II. 622: argument of, III. 103: difficulty made in, of restoring apostates, I. 415; II. 158; III. 622; IV. 198, 205, 216; VI. 30.

Hegesippus, upon our Lord's brothers or cousins, I. 5, 6, 34, 35, 45, 460; IV. 387: makes Cleophas (or Clopas) brother to Joseph, I. 6: sentence of, about the Church being deflowered by the Gnostics in the age after the apostles, II. 434, 447; III. 188—190, 290; v. 137; VI. 67, 68.

Hegira, I. 610.

Ἡγούμενοι, in St. Paul, I. 35, 483; IV. 392: and v. under Hebrews xiii. 7, 17, in Index I.

Helena, the empress, v. 520.

Heliopolis, Jewish temple at, II. 650.

Hell, how far the Old Testament seems to describe the souls of the fathers before Christ as asleep or in, IV. 653—656; v. 550, 551; v. *Justin Martyr, Limbus Patrum, Samuel:* two ways of understanding the deliverance of righteous souls from, at Christ's coming, IV. 695; v. 549: descent of Christ into, v. *Christ:* question about it, IV. 652, 659: it is not in all creeds, IV. 701: how far needful to be in the Creed, IV. 702: it is not to be imposed as an article of the faith, IV. 704, 911: why made so by the primitive Christians, v. 550: not virtual only, as Durandus held, IV. 703: doctrine of the school about it, IV. 702: v. *Augsburg Confession, Concordiæ Liber.*

Ἑλληνισταὶ, II. 645.

Helps, I. 173, 178, 180, 821, 823; III. 248; IV. 393; v. Κυβερνήσεις.

Henderson, Alexander, controversy of, respecting bishops, with Charles I., I. 742.

Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I., v. 472.

Henry VIII., v. 124, 277, 366, 441, 444, 452, 455, 458, 460: marriage of, with Queen Katharine, v. 459: acts of, in religion, no acts of our forefathers, v. 97; v. *Monasteries.*

Heraclas, Bp. of Alexandria, I. 26, 499.

Herbert, Edward, Lord, of Cherbury, his history of Henry VIII., II. 325; sceptical opinions of, v. 314, 318, 342.

†———, *George*, VI. 179: at Cambridge with Thorndike, VI. 171, 174: who was appointed by him his deputy as Public Orator, VI. 171.

Heresy, signifies properly nothing but "choice," I. 592; II. 477: as when it is used to include the sects of the Greek philosophers, I. 92, 592; II. 477, 478; v. 114: consists (in its theological sense) in denying something necessary to salvation to be believed, I. 592; II. 476; IV. 710; v. 34, 84, 394, 484, 498: and this by formal profession in an ecclesiastical communion separate from the Church upon that profession, v. 401:

of holding heresy heretically, IV. 708, 294; V. 123, 124: becomes contumacious only upon the declaration of the Church, V. 123, 124, 131: in what cases prejudicial to salvation, V. 334, 484, 497, 498: difference between apostasy and, II. 380: between schism and, I. 91, 415, 592, 734; IV. 173, 420, 710; V. 114, 118, 484: which it is sometimes enlarged so as to include, ib.: what Epiphanius includes under, v. *Epiphanius:* detestation of, a duty, II. 170; some in these times have endeavoured to ridicule as a bugbear to frighten children with, II. 476; V. 34, 107: not excluded by the Scriptures without the Church, V. 9, 431, 432; v. *Church:* how the sentence of the Church is a reasonable mark of, II. 411: v. *Church, Councils, Faith:* Church visible by disowning, V. 118: is punishable with civil penalties but only so far as it is an offence against the civil power, V. 341, 376, 377, 436, 469—483, 496, 497; VI. 101, 102, †198—201; v. *Christianity, Power, State:* all those in England during the Rebellion, may be traced to the denial of two truths of the Creed, one Catholic Church, and one baptism for the remission of sins, V. 7, 27, 31, 35, 103, 135, 352, 400, 402, 419, 477, 491; †VI. 222: the, of the Fanatics resolves into two positions, that of absolute predestination of individuals to glory, and that justifying faith is the knowledge of such predestination, V. 131: v. *Elect, Faith.*

Heretics, II. 153: the faith of, III. 81, 599; IV. 436, 437: how dealt with, II. 187: of re-baptizing, II. 179; IV. 423: reconciling of, IV. 237; V. 11, 30, 89, 483—488, 559: some not to be received without re-baptizing, II. 181, 182; IV. 424, 553; V. 171: viz. those whose form of baptism was invalid, ib.: list of them, ib.: but the practice of the early Church was not uniform in the point, II. 181, 182: baptism of others, admitted by the Church, but not their confirmation, IV. 237, 424, 746; V. 171, 424, 486, 487, 556: such to be reconciled by confirmation with imposition of hands, ib.: enabling the baptism received among them, to revive and come to effect, IV. 237, 898; V. 202, 296, 351, 400, 401, 424, 486: none ever received without renouncing their heresy, V. 37—40, 280, 359, 424, 483, 484: not to be received in their orders, V. 11, 280, 421—426, 580: but this sometimes remitted, for the sake of unity, II. 191; IV. 238, 239, 470, 471; V. 30, 40, 359: and v. *Colluthus, Melchiades, Meletians:* sometimes reconciled by whole Churches at once, and therefore by necessity without penance, IV. 238; V. 278, 339, 371, 443: baptism of those who do not baptize in the Name of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, is void, V. 614: but valid where this form is used, if given with a true sense of the word *baptize* itself, II. 180, 181; IV. 553, 898; V. 171: that of the Meletians, Novatians, Montanists, Donatists, good in point of form, IV. 919: disputes of African and Eastern Churches with the Roman, about re-baptizing, II. 181, 182; IV. 423, 424: sacraments of, invalid, IV. 739: baptism and eucharist of both Presbyterians and Independents void, I. 837, 858; IV. 553, 898, 899, 903, 919; V. 13, 14, 15, 20, 21; v. *Baptism, Eucharist, Independents, Presbyterians:* of excluding, from the Church, II. 166, 173, 274: existence of the Creed proved by the exclusion of, from the Church, II. 116—123; V. 118: those are so to the Church, who communicate with heretics, however free from heresy they may be themselves to God, IV. 461; V. 28, 29, 94, 169, 280, 378, 439, 440: how self-condemned, I. 424; II. 167, 479; V. 106, 118, 378, 421, 478, 496; VI. 37: according to St. Jerome's explanation of St. Paul's words, ib.: of burning, V. 436, 469, 496: of Popes that were, v. *Honorius, John XXII., Liberius, Vigilius:* in what sense the Quartodecimans were, IV. 420: the Montanists, Meletians, Novatians, not so, but schismatics, IV. 213, 215, 216, 423; V. 119, 282; VI. 35: how far the Jacobites and Nestorians are so, v. *Jacobites, Nestorians:* evidence of, to the catholic doctrine of the Divinity of Christ, III. 297.

Hermammon, I. 750.

Hermogenes, IV. 621.

Hero, deacon to St. Ignatius, I. 32, 77.

Herod the Tetrarch, meaning of the words of, respecting John the Baptist, III. 176: married his brother's daughter, IV. 344, 349.

Hesychius, an Egyptian bishop and martyr, edition by, of the LXX., II. 663.

Hetæriæ, I. 642.

*Heylin, Dr. Peter, on the Sabbath, IV. 494, 497.
Hickes, made much use of Thorndike, †VI. 157: defended him from the charge of Popery, *v. 613; †VI. 258, 259: published a paper of Thorndike's against Popery, ib.
Hierarchy, relation of Christian to Jewish, I. 810; II. 140, 141; v. *Apostles, Bishops, Church, Consistories, Synagogue:* upon what ground the, of bishops, priests, and deacons, standeth, in opposition to presbyteries and congregations, IV. 366: how far this is in Scripture, IV. 367: why the Scriptures are not more express on the subject, IV. 394: it hath been in force ever since the apostles, IV. 368: it came in gradually, because the apostles could not settle all things at once, I. 19, 151; IV. 376, 377, 387, 394; v. *Epiphanius:* evidence of, from the power of confirming, v. *Bishops:* what offices each order in, of bishops, priests, and deacons, by God's law or by common law ministereth, IV. 479; v. *Bishops, Deacons, Priests.*
Hierocles, opposes Apollonius Tyaneus to Christ, I. 749.
Hierome, Hieronymus, v. *Jerom.*
High Easter, vicarage of, VI. 142, †248.
High Places, v. *Synagogues:* to what purpose, I. 120; and v. *Prophets:* tolerated before the building of the Temple, I. 126; IV. 522, 629; v. 524: but gave great occasion of idolatry, IV. 630: to be suppressed by the Sanhedrin, VI. 98: set up by Jeroboam, IV. 607.
High Priest, v. *Priests:* not always of the Sanhedrin, I. 134: but one, head of the Sanhedrin, from Ezra to the destruction of the temple, VI. 90: exercised the sovereign power among the Jews after the Maccabees, who were both princes and priests, ib.
Hilarion, unction of, in St. Jerom, IV. 279.
Hilaris, Ἵλαος, Ἱλαρὸς, Ἱλάσκω, Ἱλασμὸς, III. 559.
Hilary of Poitiers, opinion of, on justification, III. 142: on the term ὁμοούσιος, III. 303: whether he calleth the Holy Spirit God, III. 308; v. *Erasmus:* on the presence of Christ's Body and Blood in the eucharist, IV. 71, 74: on the state of departed souls, IV. 693.
—— *of Tours*, IV. 455.
Ἱλαστήριον, III. 562.
Hildebrandina hæresis; v. *Casaubon, James I*
Hillel, Rabbi, head of the consistory, I. 674, 806; VI. 91, 92: identified by some with the Pharisee Pollio in Josephus, VI. 91: rival schools of Shammai and, I. 579; IV. 298, 299; VI. 75.
Himerius, Bp. of Tarracona, IV. 444, 744.
Hincmar, Abp. of Rheims, controversy of, with Gotescalc, III. 524, 525, 527; v. 168.
Hinton, Anthony, VI. 144, 152, †249.
Hobbes, VI. 202, 209, 221: sharp work of, De Cive, I. 711: Leviathan, v. in Index II.: identifies the Church with the Christian state, I. 711; II. 26—28, 199, 200; IV. 864; v. 31, 33, 38, 101, 364, 468: gives all spiritual authority to the sovereign civil power, when Christian, II. 26, 201, 372, 373, 379; IV. 877: allowing it in a degree to the Church before the empire was Christian, II. 26, 199; IV. 864: infallibility alleged by, to reside in the state, I. 718: holds the Scripture not to be law until the secular power enact it, II. 199, 374: denies any law binding Christians to contribute of their goods to the support of the Church, II. 202, 203, 375: passages of Scripture examined upon which rests the theory of, II. 85: admits but two kinds of law, II. 203, 204: and supposes ecclesiastical power to include temporal, which is not true, II. 203—207; v. 101: opinion of, that our Lord came to restore that kingdom of God which the Jews cast off when they rejected Samuel, II. 261: it overthroweth Christianity, II. 261—266: argument of, from the Jewish polity, I. 722; II. 262—265; IV. 877, 878: but one fundamental article of the faith according to, I. 737; II. 28, 85, 127: the whole Christian faith how implied in it, I. 737, 738: denies the necessity of baptism, II. 126: doctrine of, respecting excommunication, II. 199, 200, 208, 375; v. 101: revives a Gnostic principle, viz. that the outward act of evil (idolatry or apostasy) is innocent, II. 129, 380; v. 102, 134, 365: horrible position of, that a man may (and should) deny Christ, if the sovereign command, and yet is a Christian, II. 28, 56, 127, 129, 379; v. 33, 34, 101, 102, 365, 378, 402, 448, 449; v. *Scargill:* thereby renouncing his baptism, which binds him to profess Christ's cross, ib.: and justifying persecution of Christians

by heathen princes, ib.: monstrous inference of the Leviathan, IV. 877: absurd conceit in it about fairies, IV. 855: †attack of, upon University studies, VI. 167: how far publicly censured, V. 321, 378, 379, 463, 488: how he ought to have been dealt with, ib.

Hœschelius, edition of Photius by, with fragment of Caius, IV. 689.

†*Holdsworth*, Dr., programme by, of studies at Cambridge, 1637—44, VI. 167.

Holiness, of persons, I. 546, 548; IV. 803—820; V. 193, 194, 579, 580; VI. 58, 59.

Of times and days, I. 106, 279, 303, 304, 308, 546; II. 414—417; IV. 483—520; V. 57 — 59, 195—198, 579; VI. 57, 58; v. *Fasts, Festivals, Hours, Lord's Day:* worship of Christians would be perpetual, were it not for the business of the world, V. 194, 579; VI. 57, 58.

Of places, I. 120, 303—305, 546, 549, 550; IV. 521—529; V. 195—198, 580; VI. 59, 60.

Moral, ecclesiastical, relative, I. 550, 713: difference of, under the Law and under the Gospel, I. 287, 288, 304, 551; V. 79, 579; VI. 16, 17; v. *Consecration.*

Holland, v. *United Provinces.*

†*Holmiensis, Codex*, of Origen on St. Matthew, VI. 208.

Holstenius, librarian of the Vatican, VI. 134, 136, 137, 138.

Holy Ghost, v. *Gifts, Grace, Gratiæ, Inspiration, Prophets:* procession of, a verbal difference between Eastern and Western Churches, III. 390.

No man can know that he hath, without knowing himself before to be a true Christian, II. 34—36: conversion as well as perseverance is from, III. 323: faith, and the beginning of faith, is from, V. 105; and v. *Faith,* and *Conc. Arausic.* in Index II.: is the unction whereof St. John speaketh, II. 97: given to Christians at the ascension to understand the Scriptures, II. 80, 81: given at baptism, IV. 152; and v. *Baptism:* the dictate of, not the reason for receiving the Scriptures, II. 32: or Christianity, II. 60, 61: neither distinguisheth the Scriptures, nor assureth any man that he is a good Christian, save by means that are visible, IV. 901: v. *Christians, Scriptures:* illumination of the Spirit does not supersede the need of the Scriptures, v. *Scriptures:* the Spirit not quenched by forms of prayer, v. *Forms:* blasphemy against, VI. 30, 31; v. *Blasphemy.*

Holy Land, of commuting penance for the voyage to the, IV. 251, 844; V. 591.

Holy League, under Henry III. of France, I. 629; IV. 587; V. 310, 311.

Holy Orders, v. *Orders.*

Holy Persons, and *Places*, v. *Holiness.*

Holy Spirit, v. *Holy Ghost.*

Homilies, doctrine of, respecting justifying faith, III. 596; V. 139; †VI. 224: idolatry, IV. 797.

'Ομοούσιος, II. 546: effect of the new term in securing old doctrine, III. 307: the term in another sense rejected by the Council of Antioch against Paul of Samosata, III. 302, 303.

Honesta, utilia, jucunda, III. 433.

Honeste, in 1 Cor. xiv., I. 223; v. Εὐσχημόνως.

Honorius, Emperor, IV. 354: turned idol temples into churches, V. 78.

———, Pope, decreed heresy, II. 72; condemnation of, IV. 462.

Honour, v. *Divine:* in St. Paul (1 Tim. v. 17), means maintenance, I. 483.

Honywood, Michael, VI. 128, 129, 132, 133, 136, 147, †173, †249.

Hormisda, Pope, called the chief patriarch by the emperor Justin, IV. 442: *condemned the book of Faustus, III. 354: but refused to condemn his person, III. 354, 527; V. 326: exercised jurisdiction over Spain, IV. 454.

†*Horncastle*, connection of the Thorndikes with, VI. 161, 167.

Hosea, teraphim in, how far idolatrous, IV. 607, 601, 633.

Hosius, IV. 470; V. 423.

Hospitals, founded by Christians, I. 822; II. 318, 319; VI. 16: imitated by Julian the Apostate, ib.

Host, v. *Eucharist:* of elevating the, at the consecration, V. 586: of reserving and carrying it about, v. *Elements, Eucharist:* worship of the, *IV. 755: it is not idolatry, I. 577; V. 78, 209, 518: even though not believing transubstantiation, V. 519: worship of Christ in the eucharist, IV. 755; V. 78, 585, 586: to worship the sacrament, may be to worship Christ in the sacrament, but as explained by Romanists it is not so, and is indefensible, IV. 756, 757; V. 518, 519, 586; v. *Elements, Kneeling.*

Hours of Prayer, for the day, observed by the apostles after the custom of

the Jews, I. 275, 276; II. 416, 417; IV. 519; V. 581: and by the Church after them, I. 277—279; IV. 519: how they grew from five to seven, IV. 519: no question that they are both grounded on Scripture and authorized by the practice of both the Jewish and the Christian Church, IV. 520.

†*Hughes*, John, VI. 157.

Hugo de S. Victore, does not hold that the saints hear the litanies addressed to them, IV. 778.

Huldah, I. 126.

Humbertus, Cardinal, IV. 93.

Hums of the Puritans in extempore prayer, I. 241, 242.

Ὑπερόρκια in Origen, wrongly corrected by Selden, II. 369.

Ὑποπίπτοντες, Ὑπόπτωσις, I. 328, 367; IV. 750.

Hushai, III. 682, 683.

Huss, V. 60: position, that dominion is founded upon grace, imposed upon, at the Council of Constance, I. 400, 453; V. *Dominion*.

Hy, V. *Durham, Lindisfarne*.

Hymns, I. 196, 245, 256, 257, 321; V. 52, 175, 243, 244.

Hypostasis, difference in the ancient Church about the term a verbal difference, III. 307, 390; St. Jerom's letter to Pope Damasus respecting it, III. 307: effect of it in securing old doctrine, III. 307: in Hebrews iii. 14, III. 30, 31, 70.

Hypostatical union, V. *Union*.

Hyrcanus, John, said by Josephus to have foreseen things to come, I. 672, 717; II. 601.

I.

Iberia, the Gospel preached in, by a captive woman, I. 663.

Idiomatum, V. *Communicatio*.

Ἰδιώτης, I. 202, 491, 812.

Idols, i. e. not any images, but only those of a false god, III. 196; IV. 613, 623, 624, 785, 791; V. 210, 211, 257, 474, 517, 518, 521, 525; V. Εἴδωλον, *Idolatry, Images*: the word so used by St. Jerom and St. Augustin, IV. 624: of not eating meat offered to, I. 227, 308, 312, 437, 601, 738; II. 420, 467, 469; III. 192; V. 213, 356, 414; VI. 47, 48, 53: that precept not now obligatory, ib.: hope to win the Jews the reason for it, V. 357, 413, 414; VI. 54.

Idolaters, to be put to death by the law of Moses, I. 556, 576; V. 469—474: extreme to which some have gone in calling papists, V. *Rome, Church of*.

Idolatry, what it is, I. 577, 853; IV. 600; V. 209, 517; †VI. 263; V. *Superstition*: is the giving Divine honour to a creature, IV. 600: all worship of God by means of a creature is not, V. 517: pre-supposeth an imagination that there are more gods than one, IV. 603; V. 258, 521: in all the ways of, a false god is pre-supposed, V. *Idols*: impossible for any one in his heart to give Divine honour to one whom he does not think to be God, V. *Divine Honour*: objection out of Scripture, that it is the worship of the true God under an image, IV. 605: the second commandment, how it concerns, V. *Commandments, Images*.

The golden calf, and the calves of Jeroboam, V. *Calf, Jeroboam*: teraphim in Hosea, and of Micah in the book of Judges, V. *Hosea, Micah, Teraphim*: case of Aaron, V. *Aaron, Calf*: respecting the images in the Jewish temple, V. *Brazen Serpent, Bulls, Cherubim, Eagles*: of that practised under the kings and Judges, IV. 626; V. 523—525: of Jehu, V. *Jehu*: high places gave occasion to, IV. 630.

Of worshipping the elements of the world, V. *World*: deifying of dead men by the Gentiles, IV. 611: of worshipping the devil, V. *Devil*: of magicians, V. *Magic, Magicians*: of the Gnostics, IV. 621; V. 79: which was derived from Plato and Pythagoras, IV. 621: of Cerdon and Marcion, IV. 622: and of the Manichees according to Epiphanius, ib.: how the heathen came to worship stocks and stones, IV. 623; V. 524; V. *Images*.

In the Church, worshipping Christ in the eucharist is not, V. *Eucharist, Host*: the second council of Nicæa does not decree, IV. 791, 796; V. 212, 258, 519: although it maketh a mistake in divinity, ib.: V. *Images, Nicæa*: reverencing images in churches is not, V. *Images*: of the three sorts of prayers to saints in the Church of Rome, IV. 768—779; V. 187, 188, 522, 589, 616: the last sort may be, IV. 771; V. 188, 521, 616: the second sort is a step to, IV. 774; V. *Saints*: of the worship of the cross, V. *Cross*: of the Host, V. *Elements, Host*: the practice of the

Church of Rome, v. *Rome, Church of.*

Punished with death among the Jews, v. *Idolaters:* penalties due to, in a Christian kingdom, i. 575, 580; v. 320; how said not to be commanded by God, ii. 505; v. *Cartwright:* ceased among the Jews after the Captivity, i. 131; ii. 637; iii. 436.

Ignatius, vi. 13: succeeded Euodius over the united Jewish and Gentile Churches of Antioch, i. 22, 769: on the genuineness of his Epistles, i. 490—492; iv. 325, 326: reading of, corrected out of the Latin, i. 81, 146, 297: reason of Blondel's rejecting the Epistles of, i. 491, 492: Epistle of, to the Romans, i. 440, 441: that to Antiochia, spurious, i. 441: uses words unquestionable touching the Divinity of Christ, iii. 295: alleges that the Incarnation was hidden from the devil, iii. 455; iv. 666, 667, 696: on the nature of the elements in the eucharist, iv. 88: on the bishop's office, i. 31, 35, 38, 51, 146, 221, 338, 490: on being within or without the altar, v. *Altar:* that the Church hath power in matrimonial causes, iv. 325: beareth witness to the true ground of the greatness of the Church of Rome, iv. 408.

Illyricum, Church of, v. 116, 594: when and why it came to belong to the Western Church, iv. 453; v. 115: did not receive Christianity from Rome, iv. 452; v. 116: the popes feared lest it should be transferred again to the Eastern Church, iv. 457, 458; canons of the Council of Sardica appear to have taken effect in, iv. 450, 454; v. 115: Thessalonica the capital of, v. 115: Epistle to the Romans to be dated from, i. 14.

Image of God, v. *Christ.*

Images, distinguished from idols, v. *Idols:* whether all are forbidden by the second commandment, or only those made to represent a Godhead; iv. 631, 785; v. 210, 257, 525; v. *Commandments:* idolatry not the worshipping the true God under an, v. *Idolatry:* reverencing of, in churches, is not idolatry, v. *Idolatry:* the Church to judge whether to be had in churches or not, iv. 787; v. 211, 212: whether this power hath been duly executed or not, iv. 788: no act of the Church enjoining pictures or, iv. 788: consent of the Church visible for having, in churches, iv. 797; v. 211, 293: but none, nor any decree of the Church, for the worshipping of, iv. 796, 798; v. 211, 258, 519, 616.

How and when the practice of having, in churches, became general, iv. 790—802: none in churches for above four hundred years after Christ, v. 293: origin of the practice of worshipping, v. 520: denounced by Epiphanius and by the Council of Elvira, iv. 788—790; v. 211: solitary, of saints, placed upon pillars, introduced by the second Council of Nicæa, v. 211: distinction made by the Council of Nicæa between worship tendered to the image and tendered to its principal, v. *Nicæa:* violent proceedings of the Church of Rome on the one side, and of the Eastern Churches on the other, iv. 795—801, 885; v. 258: book against, under the name of Charles the Great, iv. 791: St. Basil alleges that the honour of, passeth to the principal, iv. 793, 798; v. 518: distinctions made about, by Romish divines, iv. 793; v. *Bellarmine:* pitiable effects of the excessive positions of Romanists about, iv. 795: Lutherans have, in churches, v. 294: but not Calvin, iv. 605; v. 212.

Of Christ, iv. 793; v. 211: which were not so old as Constantine the Great, v. 520, 587: of that of Christ in the lararium of Alexander Severus, iv. 618; v. 524: the eucharist alleged to be the true, of our Lord, iv. 91.

Of the original of worshipping, among the Romans, iv. 614: none among them for one hundred and seventy years, v. *Varro:* among the Greeks, iv. 615: among the Phœnicians, ib.: among the Persians, iv. 616: of temples without, v. *Temples:* idolatry more ancient than, iv. 614, 617.

Typical, in the Old Testament, of schisms and heresies under the New, v. 473, 517: of spiritual, v. 473, 517, 586.

Immersion, or drenching, baptism by, i. 138, 139, 302, 601, 733, 739; iii. 18; v. 68, 172: trine immersion, ii. 133.

Impediments, lawful, to marriage, iv. 332: unduly multiplied by the Church of Rome, iv. 352—354; v. 230: what, arise upon the constitution of the Church generally as a society, iv. 333: or particularly

as of Christians, IV. 334; v. *Marriage.*

Imperator, Imperium, I. 517, 705.

Imposition of Hands, meaning of, I. 75—80, 145, 146, 302, 417, 534, 535; IV. 733; VI. 32, 59: the Holy Ghost conferred by, I. 17, 39, 146, 193, 194, 302: in admitting catechumens, I. 409: VI, 29, 59: in confirmation, I. 58, 417, 535; IV. 371, 372, 746; V. 208, 556, 584; VI. 29, 59; in ordination, I. 17, 21, 39, 75, 77—80, 146, 182, 417, 535, 670; IV. 471, 733, 734, 747—749; V. 64, 202, 208, 584; VI. 59: in penance, I. 58, 59, 157, 327, 360, 367, 415, 416, 417, 535; IV. 750; V. 208; VI. 32, 59; in reconciling heretics, v. *Heretics:* in marriage, I. 417; IV. 744; V. 208: VI. 59: used by our Lord in blessing infants, I. 417, 534, 535; IV. 162, 733.

Who among the Jewish elders received, I. 143; v. *Gods, Judges:* the phrase retained among the Jews when the reality had ceased, I. 80: instances of, in the Old Testament, I. 535; IV. 733; VI. 59.

Impropriations, origin and mischief of, v. *Lecturers, Monasteries, Pluralities:* attempt of Charles II. to remedy it, V. 277: *Lord Bacon's dictum, that Parliament stands bound in conscience to do somewhat towards restoring, V. 337, 371, 443.

Imputation, formal and effective, distinguished, III. 363, 571; v. *Christ:* the righteousness of Christ not imputed to any man formally and immediately, but effectively and in the nature of a meritorious cause, III. 94—96, 363, 364, 446, 571, 589; V. 155: of justification by imputed righteousness, V. 141, 144: faith imputed for righteousness (as e. g. to Abraham,) means that God's grace accepts for righteousness what nothing obliges Him so to accept, III. 93, 602: Adam's sin imputed to his posterity effectively, not formally, III. 169, 363—365; V. 155; v. *Sin.*

Incarnation of our Lord, III. 233; v. *Communicatio Idiomatum, Ubiquitaries:* error of Origen about, joining with the Nestorians, III. 155: Pelagian and Socinian heresy, that our Lord purchased His Godhead by the actions and behaviour of His human nature, ib.; and v. *Pelagius, Socinus:* unknown to the devils according to St. Ignatius, v. *Ignatius:* the Word of God assumed our flesh, never to let it go again, III. 210, 253: Hypostatical union, v. *Union.*

Incestuous Corinthian, v. *Corinth.*

Independents, theory of, I. 453, 621; II. 108—110; IV. 364; VI. 46: v. *Congregations, Fanatics, Godly, Presbyterians:* more suitable to Christianity than that of the Presbyterians, I. 622: but not less free from schism, I. 623: and not practicable, I. 530: no authority of Scripture for the position of, IV. 368, 379: both Presbyterians and, unjustifiable, I. 623: inconsistencies of, I. 448: novelty of, II. 402: teach a new Christianity, II. 403.

Confession of faith of, v. *Confession* in Index II.: adopted the Westminster Confession, IV. 897; V. 132: how far guilty of misprision of heresy, as regards antinomianism, and the heresy of the Fanatics, IV. 897, 898; V. 6, 10, 11, 132, 317, 318: pretend to inspirations beside and above Scripture, IV. 901, 902; V. 36, 41, 86, 318; v. *Cromwell, Owen, Quakers, Scriptures.*

Deny any power to the Church, I. 518; V. 31; VI. 46: suppose that a man may be heir to Christ's kingdom without belonging to His Church, IV. 901; V. 32, 39, 131, 380, 400, 429: refuse all constitutions not formally in Scripture, I. 521: give the power of the keys to each several congregation, I. 668: hold that the authority of the apostles in the Church was only as writers of Scripture, II. 141: and that private Christians may constitute a Church for themselves, II. 386, 387; IV. 364, 901; V. 102, 131: hold seven persons to constitute a Church, II. 152, 365, 395: deny the being of a Church at all as a corporation founded upon a Divine charter, II. 26, 107, 108, 401, 402; V. 32; VI. 45, 46: deny the possibility of a national Church, I. 403; V. 71, 485, 495; VI. 69: assign the chief power in the Church to the people, I. 430, 445—448, 518, 668; IV. 364, 385, 835—839; VI. 45, 46: deny altogether the lawfulness of civil penalties for religion, I. 553, 554, 583, 728; II. 403, 404; V. 416, 469, 477, 486, 495, 496; VI. 101, 102, †201; v. *New England:* except when themselves in power, ib.

Primitive episcopacy of the Church excludeth the position of, IV. 364: as does also the unity of the Church, IV. 370: not enough for their cause

if they could shew episcopacy not to be in Scripture, IV. 369: baptism of, no baptism, because the faith of the Church is denied by those who minister it, IV. 898; v. *New England:* baptism of, no means of salvation if it involve the renouncing of the faith, IV. 921: eucharist of, not valid, and why; v. *Eucharist, Heretics:* sacraments of, want the authority as well as the faith of the Church, IV. 899.

Have twice apostatized, v. 11: Presbyterians overcome by, during the Rebellion, v. 313: Presbyterians cannot distinguish themselves from, v. 11, 12, 41, 42, 103, 132, 279, 291, 317—319: attempted Indulgence for, in the time of Charles II., v. *307, 375, 380: when they set up conventicles, v. 336, 387; v. *Recusants:* how to be reconciled, v. *Fanatics:* in New England, v. *New England.*

Indifferent things, I. 225, 234, 834.

Indulgences, v. *Absolution, Confessors, Keys, Penance:* origin of, II. 343, 359: of penance, from the apostles, IV. 227: and in the primitive Church, IV. 229: granted by St. Paul, in what sense, II. 344: how granted by private persons in the ancient Church, II. 359: proposed in modern Church of Rome for small sums of money, IV. 251: practical evils of the Romish doctrine of, IV. 725, 728; v. 560, 591: will-worship of, in the Church of Rome, v. 616: that proposed for the Independents under Charles II., v. *Independents.*

Indulgentiæ, in Ammianus, IV. 227.

Infallibility, of the present Church, a false doctrine, I. 716, 718; II. 21, 22, 64—76, 154, 509—522, 548—553; IV. 906; v. 126, 221, 222, 613; †VI. 198, 222, 261; v. *Church, Faith:* of the whole Church of all times and places, most true, II. 410; v. 126, 222, 408; †VI. 198, 222, 261: never decreed by the Church of herself, II. 74; IV. 906; the pretence of, maketh the breach between Rome and England unreconcilable, v. 84, 221: and condemns the Church of Rome of fatal error, v. 613: it is confuted by the decree of the Council of Trent respecting Scripture, v. *Rome, Church of.*

Infants, of the communion administered to, II. 432; IV. 170, 182: not a catholic practice, II. 453—459: our Lord's blessing of, I. 417, 534, 535; IV. 162, 733: of the baptism of, v. 67: tradition of the Church for it, evidenceth God's grace against Pelagius, III. 339—343: practice of baptizing, was before Pelagius, IV. 171: the apostles' order respecting the baptism of, III. 390: on what ground Pelagius allowed the baptism of, III. 341: opinion of Tertullian against the baptism of, II. 454, 458; III. 44; IV. 167: of St. Gregory Nazianzen, that they should be baptized at three or four years old, II. 458; IV. 160, 177—179: of the Greek Church, delaying baptism until years of discretion, v. *Greek Church:* of Irenæus, and St. Cyprian, IV. 166: Fulgentius, IV. 177: canon of Neo-Cæsarea, IV. 169: Walafridus Strabo, IV. 169: Origen and St. Augustin, IV. 171: examples of St. Chrysostom, and St. Gregory Nazianzen, IV. 169: necessity of the baptism of, IV. 140, 153, 157; v. 331: original sin the ground of it, IV. 154; v. 13: no other cure for this except baptism, v. *Baptism:* the faith of parents no ground for dispensing with the baptism of, IV. 161: of Christians, may be disciples, IV. 155: are holy, IV. 156: v. *Anabaptists:* baptism of, prohibited by the New Englanders, unless the parents were "in covenant," v. 379, 478: ground for baptism of, how deducible from Scripture, IV. 163; v. 13: no need of an express text of Scripture for it, v. 13: sufficient that the Church hath always taken order, not that all should be baptized infants, but that none should die unbaptized, III. 340, 341; v. 13, 14, 147, 196, 541: the practice of the whole Church from the beginning, IV. 163; v. 148, 541: what is alleged to impeach the tradition for it, proves not that any could be saved regularly that died unbaptized, IV. 164: but that baptizing at years was a strong means to make good Christians, IV. 164—166; v. 147: why the Church now baptizes, IV. 172; v. 147, 148: what those get, who die baptized, IV. 180: Christians, baptized when infants, need not necessarily pass through the state of God's enemies, IV. 181: what change wrought in, when baptized, III. 606, 607; IV. 180, 181; v. *Character:* extreme doctrine on the subject, IV. 180; v. *Regeneration:* Pelagius' distinction between the kingdom of heaven and everlasting life, v. *Kingdom of Heaven:* what becomes of, dying unbaptized, may

be charitably presumed, III. 391; IV. 174; v. *Bernard, Cajetan, Cassander,* in Index II.: doubtful conceit of Arminius on the subject, III. 495; IV. 175: speaking positively, the question unanswerable, III. 494, 495; IV. 176: Romish view on the subject, IV. 179: ceremonies of baptism of, v. *Exorcism:* need of confirmation, arising from the baptism of, v. 228.

Inferi, meaning of the term, IV. 691.

Infidels, of fighting for Christians against, IV. 251; v. *Crusades, Penance.*

Innocent I., Pope, I. 294; IV. 220: rescript of, enforcing celibacy, IV. 832: upon extreme unction, IV. 273—276, 279: on marriage, IV. 320, 321.

——— *III.,* Pope, v. *Leo I.,* Pope: the Lateran Council and, on transubstantiation, IV. 95; v. 610.

Inspiration, v. *Gifts, Graces, Quenching the Spirit:* sometimes at the very time of public assemblies, I. 187; v. *Jerusalem, Council of:* not always present with the prophets, I. 201: nor to be used at their pleasure, I. 203: that of each prophet subject to the judgment of other prophets, I. 203—206; VI. 49, 50; v. *Prophets:* degrees of, as reckoned by the Jews, I. 118, 119; III. 246—248, 677: immediate, VI. 48: to be submitted to superiors, I. 834: prayers of the Church conceived by, v. *Form of Prayer, Prayer:* gift of languages came by, v. *Tongues.*

Instrumentum Vetus et Novum, II. 539.

Intercession, of the Church, the part of the people in penance and discipline, v. *Excommunication, Keys:* of the prayers so called by St. Paul, I. 335; v. 183, 247: v. *Litanies.*

Interpretation, gift of, I. 199: concerned everything spoken in strange languages, I. 191, 829.

Interrogatories, meaning of, in baptism, I. 408; II. 114, 159; III. 19, 47; IV. 154; v. 434; VI. 28.

Introit, I. 320.

Investitures, contention between the emperors and popes about, IV. 867, 881; v. 604, 605: however wrong the emperors were on the subject, the popes not justified in pretending their deposition, or in stirring up war against them, IV. 882; v. 605.

Invocation of saints, v. *Saints.*

Ireland, as many bishoprics founded in, by St. Patrick, as there are days in the year, I. 442; IV. 478.

Irenæus, bishop of Lyons, on the unity of the Church, II. 174: concerning the Church of Rome, II. 143, 144: influence of, at Rome, in persuading Pope Victor to hold communion with those of Asia, II. 178: believed the Scriptures to have been lost in the Captivity, and restored by Ezra by inspiration, II. 632: uses words unquestionable touching the Divinity of Christ, III. 295: of the difference between matter of faith and matter of knowledge in Scripture, IV. 892: the succession of bishops, I. 35: the consecration of the eucharist, IV. 61: the presence of Christ's Body and Blood therein, IV. 70: the nature of the elements therein, IV. 89: the baptism of infants, IV. 166: the state of departed souls, IV. 688.

Irish, bishops consecrated in 1660, VI. 135, 136: rebellion of, in 1641, v. 94: the ancient, married for a year and a day, IV. 328.

Ischyras, case of Colluthus, the Meletians, and; v. *Athanasius, Colluthus.*

Isham, Sir Justinian, VI. 147, †249.

Isidorus Hispalensis, I. 381: did not hold transubstantiation, IV. 76.

——— *Mercator,* I. 497: forged collection of canons by, II. 137; IV. 566.

——— *Pelusiota,* I. 196.

Israel, v. *Jews.*

——, Menasseh ben, I. 126; VI. 123, 124.

Italy, Churches of, alleged to have been founded from Rome, IV. 452: bishoprics in, v. *Bishoprics:* origin of the Church's patrimony in, v. 607.

J.

Jacobites, whether formally heretical or no, v. 120, 283, 398.

Jael, the fact of, not to be distinguished from that of Judith, II. 616; III. 680, 681; v. 179: how to be defended, ib.

Jairus, I. 144.

James, St., the Great, son of Zebedee, I. 132.

——, *St.,* the Less, son of Alphæus, v. *Alphæus, Cleophas:* how our Lord's brother, I. 5, 6, 460, 461: had charge of the Church of Jerusalem as bishop with his presbyters, I. 3, 152, 459—461, 762, 763; IV. 387: presided also over Palestine and Arabia, I. 152: St. Stephen deacon to, v. *Stephen:* a scripture example of a bishop, IV. 387: liturgy of, v. *Jerusalem, Liturgy,* and in Index II.:

Epistle of, of the recovery of a sinner by the keys of the Church in it, I. 414, 417, 511, 783, 816, 849; II. 116, 421; IV. 200, 255, 265, 274, 393, 533; V. 205, 230, 563; VI. 33, 65: of the unction in, v. *Unction:* presbyters of the Church in, II. 107, 142; IV. 199, 205, 393: degree of fasting of, VI. 510.

James I., king of England, visits of, to Cambridge, †VI. 164, 165: acknowledged the pope to be patriarch of the West, V. 29, 30: respecting the excommunication of sovereigns, IV. 870; †VI. 164: on the spiritual power and the royal supremacy, V. *216, 451: on the Hildebrandine heresy, V. 311.

Jansenius, Bishop of Ghent, III. 456.

———, Bishop of Yprès, the Augustinus of, III. 155, 519, 657; IV. 463; V. 169: doctrine of, about the determination of man's will by God, III. 395—398: the insufficiency of the doctrine of, concerning grace, III. 427, 428, 481—483.

January, the 6th of, was observed in some parts of the early Church as the day of our Lord's nativity, IV. 515; v. *Christmas, Epiphany.*

Jason of Cyrene, chief author of the second book of Maccabees, IV. 636.

Jehosophat, v. *Josaphat.*

Jehovah, Scripture use of the word, III. 219; VI. 87: v. *Elohim, Gods.*

Jehu, how far God was worshipped by, how far idolatrous, IV. 629.

Jeremiah, prophesied in the villages, I. 126: waited for inspiration, I. 203: was a figure of Christ, II. 250, 251; III. 550, 675: the 53rd of Isaiah to be expounded first of, ib. and v. *Grotius:* case of, no proof of a double court among the Jews, VI. 95: curses of, III. 675.

Jeroboam, of the calves set up by, IV. 605, 608, 626, 630; V. 523: how far he professed to worship the true God, IV. 628: why he chose the figure of a calf, IV. 628: difference between the sin of, and the idolatries of Ahab and others, IV. 634: what idolatry involved in the act of, IV. 626, 630: was a downright idolater, V. 524.

Jerom, St., an eminent example of retirement from the world, IV. 816: *dates of the life of, ib.: passages of, concerning the original of bishops, alleging them to have come in by the custom of the Church, to avoid schism, and instancing in St. Mark and the bishops of Alexandria, I. 26, 31, 48, 49, 93, 153, 443, 499; IV. 398: terms bishops successors of the apostles, *I. 3: and distinguishes them from presbyters by the power of ordination, I. 75, 789; IV. 471, 472: and by that of confirmation, IV. 372, 469: observes the word *episcopus* to include presbyters, I. 9, 688; IV. 375, 397: complaint of, against bishops, I. 690: alleges Scripture to shew the superiority of bishops over priests to be of human right, I. 12; IV. 375: on the office of deacons, I. 54, 55: and its undue power, I. 690; knows nothing of lay-elders, IV. 375: on the pre-eminence of Churches, and that all bishops are equal, IV. 416: on schism and heresy, v. *Heretics, Schism:* holds good works necessary to salvation, III. 130—133, 136: on the consecration of the eucharist, by priests, IV. 61, 76: thinks our Lord's words about marriage in Matt. v. 32, and St. Paul's in 1 Cor. vii. 5, to speak to the same purpose, IV. 313: the contrary opinion the more reasonable, IV. 314—316: and the more general in the Church, IV. 317: v. *Augustin:* on continence, IV. 357: uses the word idol for a false God, IV. 624.

Jerusalem, Church of, under a bishop, I. 762; IV. 405: an apostle the first bishop of, I. 3, 461, 763; v. *James:* succession in, I. 459; II. 142: early pre-eminence of, with Alexandria, Antioch, Rome, I. 439, 440; IV. 405: liturgy of St. James was that of, I. 264: removed to Pella, IV. 436: practice of, a ground for contributions to the Church's wants, I. 544, 844; II. 302, 317; IV. 804; V. 108; VI. 6, 10: did not hold community of goods, II. 302; v. *Community of Goods:* once contained all Christendom, II. 107, 141: daily prayer in, V. 194.

———, council of, the earliest, was that on the Day of Pentecost, and that for the appointment of the seven deacons, II. 147: that about circumcision, I. 158, 456; II. 147; V. 356, 415: it was a precedent, I. 527: and a ground for all the councils of the Church to rest upon, I. 528; IV. 385; a revelation probably granted at, to some of those present, I. 527, 528; II. 515; VI. 48: but prophets at, subject to authority, VI. 47: the people subject to the apostles in, I. 456: share of presbyters in, IV. 432, 433: who they were, IV. 382, 383, 432: dependence of Churches acknowledged

by, I. 435: no ground for lay-elders in, IV. 383, 432.

Jerusalem, city of, destruction of it under Titus, V. 513; v. *Jews:* whether to be restored in the last times, only probable, V. 506: Ælia called by the name of, V. 512; v. *Revelation.*

Jesuits, alleged to have been disguised as Puritan preachers in England, IV. 587: difference between the, and the seculars, in England, V. 40, 41, 311, 475: hold the doctrine of merit of Christian works on terms of commutative justice, v. *Merit:* doctrine of, about predestination and free-will, v. *Predestination.*

Jesus, v. *Christ.*

Jews, the true government of, I. 723; II. 275—278; VI. 71—100; v. *Consistories, Joshua, Judges, Kings, Moses:* the power of the kingdom, priesthood, prophets, and rulers of, all of Divine right, II. 275; θεοκρατία or θεαρχία of, v. *Theocracy:* did not recognise the distinction of secular and spiritual power, v. *Law of Moses:* judges and kings of, v. *Judges, Kings:* government of, a type of that of the Church, v. *Church, Consistories, Synagogues:* even in their dispersions, v. *Captivity:* wars among, for religion's sake, v. *Maccabees, Wars:* dispersion of, I. 145, 683: government of, during the captivity, v. *Captivity:* how governed, when subject to Persia, v. *Ezra, Nehemiah:* after the captivity, I. 673; II. 267; VI. 91, 92; v. *Maccabees:* how maintained in their religious and civil government under the Romans, I. 642, 673; VI. 11, 90, 98: whether they had power of life and death when under heathens, VI. 98, 99: under Titus, V. 513: banished from Jerusalem by Adrian, ib.: war of, against Adrian, V. 514; v. *Ben Cozba.*

Excommunication among, v. *Excommunication:* exorcists among, in Christian times, v. *Exorcists:* particular persons excommunicated among, v. *Excommunication:* ceremonies of, at funerals, v. *Funerals:* at marriages, II. 225: marriage of Gentiles with, voided by the Law, IV. 288, 292; V. 471: commerce of, with Gentiles, v. *Gentiles:* Sabbath how kept by, v. *Sabbath:* hours of prayer among, v. *Hours:* synagogues of, v. *Synagogues:* courts and consistories of, v. *Consistories:* contributions of the, in other countries, to the use of those of Jerusalem, I. 541; VI. 10, 11: what their Corban was, I. 551: their law of tithes, I. 551: it bound themselves only, and in the land of promise, I. 541; VI. 4: particulars of it, v. *Tithes.*

No idolatry among, after the captivity, v. *Idolatry:* love of God and our neighbour by the Law, v. *Law of Moses:* testimony of the writings of, as well before as after Christ, to the Divinity of the Messiah, III. 271, 272: deny at present the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, III. 312; V. 256: opinion held by, of the millennium, II. 450: looked forward to life everlasting and the kingdom of heaven, but their law covenanted only for the land of promise, v. *Canaan, Law:* of original sin, III. 173, 182: on predestination, III. 510: had knowledge of things revealed by the Gospel, II. 221, 222: v. *Gospel, Law, Testament.*

What ecclesiastical power should have been among, had they received the Gospel and so the state had stood, II. 289—291: argument of the, against Christians, I. 596: Christians originally not distinguished from, I. 642; II. 195, 196, 331—333: cursed the Christians in their synagogues, v. *Curses:* have not falsified the Scriptures of malice, II. 635—638: Septuagint made by Alexandrian, v. *Septuagint:* Hebrew points introduced by the Talmudists, v. *Points:* how the Apocalypse refers to, v. *Revelation:* case of those that crucified Christ, as regards the grace and decrees of God, III. 454.

In Babylonia, Egypt, Tiberias, v. *Alexandria, Babylonia, Tiberias:* in England, I. 610; v. *Israel, Judaism.*

Joannes, v. *John.*

Job, the Greek Bible in its translation of, asserts original sin, III. 181.

John, the Apostle, and evangelist, story of Cerinthus and, III. 204, 205: lived longest of the apostles, and bears testimony to episcopal government of Churches, I. 19, 20: conversion of Jews under, at Ephesus, II. 334, 366: used to go among the neighbour nations to constitute bishops and clergy, I. 20, 484, 767; VI. 48: when banished to Patmos, II. 440; V. 513, 514: opposition of Diotrephes to, I. 742; II. 188, 305; IV. 411: prophecies of, respecting antichrist, I. 743, 751; II. 444, 446; V. 236, 503, 504, 506; VI. 111: on

the sufficiency of Scripture, II. 496: the Gospel of, sufficient to make one believe, II. 497: sin unto death in, I. 414, 480, 511, 783; II. 159; III. 700; IV. 198, 207, 216; VI. 32; V. *Sin:* prophecies of, v. *Revelation.*

John, the Baptist, II. 500, 501; VI. 88: began to preach at thirty years old, I. 472: Herod's opinion about, respecting his coming alive again, III. 176: of the baptism of, III. 21: it was not identical with Christ's, as Calvin maintains, II. 35, 36; III. 23; IV. 149—152; V. 226; v. *Beza:* how in the name of Christ to come, III. 23; IV. 149.

——, *the Elder*, a different person from the apostle, said by Grotius, from Papias and Jerom, to have written St. John's third Epistle, IV. 411.

—— *Cassian*, v. *Cassian.*

—— *Chrysostom*, delay of the baptism of, explained, IV. 169: on the Descent of Christ into hell, IV. 701: order of, about cursing, II. 339: holds good works necessary to salvation, III. 140: attributes remission of sins to charity, III. 144: on original sin, III. 389: the consecration of the eucharist, IV. 62: against transubstantiation, IV. 84: on the sacrifice of the eucharist, IV. 128: the anointing of the sick in St. James, IV. 270, 278: putting away a wife, IV. 320: epistle of, to Cæsarius, a genuine work, IV. 84, 85.

——, *Bishop of Jerusalem*, epistle of Epiphanius to, in St. Jerom, IV. 788, 790; V. 211.

——, an Egyptian monk, excommunicated the younger Theodosius, II. 360.

—— *Hyrcanus*, v. *Hyrcanus.*

—— *Scotus*, or *Erigena*, on the eucharist, IV. 93; death of, ibid.

—— VIII., Pope, v. 599.

—— XII., Pope, his crimes, and deposition by Otho, v. 600—602.

—— XXII., Pope, whether heretical or not, concerning the Vision of God, IV. 708; V. 553.

**Johnson, Francis*, the sectary, against the Lord's Prayer, IV. 548.

Josaphat, established the smaller Jewish consistories, I. 116, 555, 556, 803; VI. 97, 98.

Josephus, the Jewish historian, not always trustworthy, II. 643: held a commission of general under the Romans, VI. 90.

Josephus, a convert from Judaism, in Epiphanius, I. 481; IV. 131, 138.

Joshua, I. 451, 723, 724; II. 263, 267; III. 247, 268, 648: VI. 77, 80, 87.

Jovinian, III. 658; IV. 338; V. 575.

Judaism, in England, in the observance of Saturday for the Sabbath, v. *Brabourne, Sabbath, Traske:* Christianity older than, v. *Christianity, Patriarchs:* the defence of Christianity against, rests on the mystical sense of Scripture, II. 248, 252; v. *Allegorical, Gospel, Testament.*

Judah, Rabbi, began the Talmud, II. 642.

Judas of Galilee, I. 616; V. 376.

—— *Iscariot*, V. 163: sacrilege of, V. 108: communicated at the Last Supper, II. 347.

—— *Maccabæus*, II. 601: v. *Maccabees:* purged the Temple of idols, IV. 514, 624: instituted the feast of Dedication, I. 271, 280: ordered his men to fight on the Sabbath, V. 579: of his sin-offering for the dead, IV. 673.

Jude, St., Epistle of, v. *Salmasius.*

Judges, succession of, under the Law, I. 724; II. 268; IV. 878; VI. 77, 80, 84, 88, 93, 97: were heads of the great consistory, v. *Consistory:* those who were made by imposition of hands, called gods, v. *Elohim, Gods:* the, of the Sanhedrin, were princes and noblest persons, when Israel was free, I. 133; VI. 94, 95: who were the, of the various Jewish courts, I. 133—135; v. *Doctors, Scribes:* of the judge intended in Deut. xvii. 8, 9, I. 36, 37; VI. 80: office of priests in judging, v. *Law of Moses, Priests:* captains of thousands under Moses were judges, I. 437, 682; II. 275, 276; VI. 87; v. *Captains:* our Lord, His apostles, and their successors, had the qualities of, IV. 879.

Judges of ecclesiastical courts in England, v. *Courts:* they became the king's judges by Henry VIII.'s resumption of the supremacy, V. 367, 414: and were then allowed to marry, V. 414.

Judgment, the Day of, v. *Day:* how the Son knows not the hour or the day of, III. 276, 277; v. *Son.*

Judgment of discretion, allowed to private Christians in point of fact, but not in point of right, V. 126, 127.

Judicature, courts of, v. *Courts.*

Judith, of the act and book of, II. 605; III. 680, 681; V. 179; v. *Grotius.*

Julian, the apostate, I. 727, 750: scheme of, to destroy Christianity, I. 822; II. 318; VI. 16: mocking answer of, in defence of his perse-

cution of Christians, v. 101, 365, 449: failed utterly to destroy Christianity, iv. 858.
Julian, Bishop of Alexandria, i. 498.
Julius Cæsar, edict of, allowing Jewish assemblies, i. 642.
——— I., Pope, iv. 445: dispute of, with the council of Antioch, ii. 179.
——— II., Pope, dispensed with Henry VIII. in his marriage to Queen Katharine, v. 459.
†*Junius*, Franciscus, vi. 209, 210.
Jura Majestatis, i. 705; ii. 104, 214; v. 109, 493; vi. 22; v. *Imperium*.
Jurisdiction, i. 702; ii. 213, 346, 405: of the Church, ii. 345: beginning and nature of external, in charitable causes, i. 160—163: is voluntary, i. 664; v. *Church, Court, Keys:* includes doctrine, i. 472: of the chorepiscopi, i. 501: not from the state, i. 159: Christian kings can have no ecclesiastical, ii. 372; v. *Kings:* objections to the independent, of the Church, i. 564: swelled in Europe by many kinds of causes not of right belonging to it, and against abuse in which therefore states have provided, iv. 872: but this affords no pretext for denying it, iv. 873: how distinguished from order, v. *Order:* how in the hands of laymen, v. *Court of High Commission, Laymen:* in civil matters, v. *Kings, State*.
Just Men, of the spirits of, made perfect, in St. Paul, iv. 678.
Justellus, v. Χειροτονία: about layelders, i. 164, 512: and the African Councils, i. 260, 261, 512.
Justification, v. *Pius IV.:* endless wrangles about, among those that depart from the Church of Rome, iii. 595, 596: term used by St. Augustin to mean sanctification, iii. 129, 611, 612: first and second, distinguished, iii. 124: includes baptism, v. *Baptism, Church, Faith:* the question of, by faith alone, iii. 4; v. *Faith:* discipline and penance not inconsistent with it, v. *Penance:* by infused grace, v. *Grace:* by imputed righteousness, v. *Imputation;* St. Bernard's doctrine, v. 141: opinion of Socinus, the Antinomians, Presbyterians, and others, v. *Antinomians, Elect, Fanatics, Independents, Presbyterians, Socinus*.
Justin, Emperor, iv. 296, 328, 361, 443, 848.
Justin Martyr, character of, ii. 429: was sometimes imposed upon, ii. 429, 636, 643: uses words unquestionable touching the Divinity of Christ, iii. 295, 296: on the presence of Christ's Body and Blood in the eucharist, iv. 69: argued from the case of Samuel that the souls of the fathers were in the devil's hands until Christ came, iv. 684, 685, 712; v. 186; v. *Samuel:* makes it a part of the Gnostic heresy, that the soul without the body is in perfect happiness, v. 186: on the observance of the Lord's Day, i. 296; ii. 483; iv. 498: phrase of, respecting prayer, misinterpreted by Smectymnuus, i. 253, 328; v. 191: distinguishes the service of hearers and believers, i. 314, 328: of the thanksgiving prayer in the eucharist, i. 338, 839, 855; iv. 550, 566: and the order of lessons, how far left to choice, i. 371; iv. 539: of the order of service, i. 34, 51, 209, 215, 253, 317, 323, 328—330, 335, 341, 345: speaks of "common" prayers, i. 314, 328, 329, 355: country parishes not divided in the time of, i. 215, 445: charges the Jews unjustly with having corrupted the Scriptures, ii. 636: case in, of a convert married before conversion, and not held to the marriage, iv. 289.
Justinian, i. 560, 563, 791; iv. 296, 297, 323, 348, 349, 359, 443, 447, 458, 848: *first forbad a godfather to marry his godchild, iv. 360: v. *Law, Civil, Theodosius the Great*.
Juxon, Archbishop, vi. 135.

K.

Karaim, v. *Scripturaries*.
Καταχρήσασθαι, iii. 690.
Κατάλογος, i. 484.
Κατηρτισμένοι, fit, not fitted, iii. 449.
Keby, St., iv. 455.
Keilah, v. *David*.
Kentigern, St., iv. 455, 474, 476.
Κηρύσσειν, i. 390, 863; and v. Εὐαγγελίζεσθαι.
Keys, Power of the, v. *Apostates, Sin unto death:* given to the apostles, ii. 157: and exercised by excommunication under them, ii. 158; and v. *Excommunication, Penance:* given to St. Peter but in common with the twelve, iv. 402: of the fathers who make St. Peter receive, in the person of the Church, i. 65; iv. 413: St. Cyprian hath cleared the intent of this doctrine, iv. 415; v. *Peter:* given to both bishops and presbyters, but to the bishop in chief, v. *Bishop, Excommunication:* to pres-

byters in what way, I. 781; IV. 374, 481, 554; V. 233, 272, 565; V. *Presbyters:* how the people share in, V. *Excommunication, People:* how given to laymen in England, V. *Courts:* is convertible with the office of consecrating the eucharist, V. *Eucharist:* is the sovereignty of the Church, VI. 21; V. *Church, Excommunication:* the Church founded thereon, II. 507—509; V. 67, 106, 560; VI. 21, 22: belongs to the Church in perpetuity, not to the apostles personally, as the Socinians assert, I. 506; VI. 64: not founded on the Law, II. 328; V. *Excommunication, Power* ecclesiastical: the state ought to enforce, V. *Discipline, State:* but it is not derived from the state, V. *Church, Excommunication, State:* does not depend on personal holiness, II. 393, 394; V. *Ordination.*

Extent of, and wherein it consisteth, I. 56, 57, 364—369, 421, 422, 429, 430, 651; II. 157, 197, 391; III. 701—708; IV. 184—262; V. 273, 444, 445; VI. 21—42: is more than the office of preaching, I. 483; II. 385—390; IV. 185, 193: or taking away offences, I. 366; III. 704; IV. 185, 193; V. *Binding and Loosing:* key of David, I. 421; II. 358; IV. 534, 539; V. 53; VI. 27: key of knowledge, II. 288, 330; VI. 35, 36: wherein the necessity of, lieth, IV. 188, 209, 211; V. 203, 205, 560: how the Church forgives sins by, V. *Church:* lies not in the power of pronouncing forgiveness, but in procuring that disposition of the heart which is requisite to make men capable of it, I. 364, 365: of the recovery of a sinner by, in St. James, I. 414; IV. 199, 200, 205; V. 205; VI. 33; V. *James:* of apostates, V. *Apostates, Hebrews:* of the sin unto death, V. *John, Sin:* case of the incestuous Corinthian, V. *Corinth:* St. Paul's exhortation respecting, in the Epistle to the Galatians, IV. 199: telling the Church, binding and loosing, holding him that is excommunicate for a heathen and a publican, signify the same, II. 349, 352, 356; IV. 192: account of, by Firmilianus, V. *Firmilianus:* those who have, remit sins by prescribing penance, I. 56, 57; III. 705; V. *Penance:* and this partly as judges, partly as physicians, I. 56, 57; IV. 203, 256, 257: remits sin by converting sinners to the knowledge of their sin, V. *Firmilianus:* the means of forgiveness ministered by, consist in the party's repentance and humiliation, and in the prayers of the Church, I. 59, 60, 366, 414, 511; III. 704, 705; IV. 201—204; V. 229, 230, 445, 559, 562: is instrumental and ministerial to the work of grace in the heart, IV. 249, 750, 908: the people remit sins by, by their intercessions, V. *Excommunication:* attrition not made contrition by, V. *Attrition, Contrition:* abuses of the Church of Rome in the matter, V. *Attrition, Rome:* of satisfaction by penance, V. *Penance, Satisfaction.*

All sin after baptism needs not the, for its remission, IV. 204, 817; V. 558; no tradition of the apostles, that no sin can be cured without, IV. 234; V. *Penance:* yet hard to find any express promise of remission of sin after baptism without, IV. 209: Romish doctrine, that no sin of those which a man is bound to confess, i. e. which are mortal, can be forgiven after baptism except by the keys, IV. 184, 185; V. 204; V. *Rome:* if the disposition requisite to the forgiveness of sin can be produced without the keys, which is possible, then they are unnecessary, but the keys are the reasonable mode of procuring such a disposition, IV. 209, 210; V. 445: tradition of the Church, I. 482; IV. 211—221.

Exercised in admitting to baptism, I. 367, 368, 422, 653, 861; II. 159—162; III. 53; IV. 137—139, 192, 193; VI. 27, 30: and to the eucharist, ib.; and V. *Eucharist:* in admitting to penance, I. 56, 654, 862; II. 162—166; III. 53, 704; IV. 184; VI. 30: unction a branch of, V. *Penance, Unction.*

Over the clergy, twofold, viz. in excommunication and in degradation to lay-communion, I. 792, 793; V. 480, 559: and V. *Clergy, Degradation.*

May be abused, II. 69: does not prove infallibility in the Church, II. 518: how far a sacrament, V. *Penance, Sacraments.*

Imposition of hands in, I. 327, 366, 367, 415, 416; IV. 200, 750: V. Τροπίπτοντες, *Imposition of Hands.*

Selden's theory of, V. *Selden:* that of Erastus, of Hobbes, and Du Moulin, V. *Erastus, Hobbes, Molinæus:* that of the Independents, I. 668; V.

Independents: of the Presbyterians, v. *Presbyterians:* Fanatics who hold justifying faith to consist in the knowledge of a man's own predestination, cannot admit, IV. 210: Lutherans have but one, that of loosing, but bind not, v. 64: Calvin holds the, to be only for removing scandal, I. 366; III. 704; IV. 185, 193; V. 64, 65: among the Moravians, v. *Moravians:* dispute concerning, with the Romanists, v. *Penance:* Presbyterian abuse of, I. 566; II. 207, 210; IV. 261, 262; V. 231, 232, 310; VI. 41.

Kindred, degrees of, modes of reckoning them, v. *Eastern Church, Gregory I., Law, Canon* and *Civil:* legal, IV. 360: spiritual, v. *Marriage.*

——— of our Lord, v. *Cousins.*

Kingdom of Heaven, not promised in the Law, as Pelagius asserted, I. 113, 801; II. 219, 259, 300, 457: v. *Canaan, Law of Moses:* Pelagius' distinction, that infants were baptized in order to bring them to the, but not to everlasting life, III. 341; IV. 179.

Kings, Jewish, power of, in the Jewish Church, I. 645, 723; IV. 876; VI. 97—99: judicial power of, how reconcilable with that of the Sanhedrin, VI. 80, 83: had a twofold power, VI. 75, 82: one, the sovereignty over the Jews, directly established by the Law, VI. 75, 76: but another kind of jurisdiction of, not established by the Law unless indirectly, but proveable from Scripture, VI. 82—87: were not heads of the great consistory, VI. 81: were to enforce the sentence of the consistory, I. 559; VI. 97, 98: power of, and of the consistory, subsisted throughout in different persons, VI. 89—92: rights of Jewish and Christian, in religion, partly the same, partly not the same, I. 403; IV. 876; VI. 96; v. *Church.*

Christian, as such, have no ecclesiastical jurisdiction, I. 403, 428, 662; II. 372, 403; IV. 327, 879; VI. 101, †197—200: but lose no right by becoming Christians, v. *Christianity:* and become thereby bound as Christians to protect the Church, I. 645, 703; II. 378; IV. 852, 879; V. 341, 376, 495; VI. 102; v. *Power, State:* upon what title it is their right and duty to have power in the Church, I. 404; IV. 879; V. 376; VI. 102: and that in all parts of the Church's power, but in subjection to the Church, v. *Church:* and with a cumulative, not a destructive authority, v. *Church:* that power, which was in the Church under the apostles, can never be in, I. 429; II. 371: concurrent rights of the Church and, in England, v. *England, Law, Canon* and *Civil:* under the emperors, v. *Emperors.*

Christian, may be excommunicated with the lesser excommunication, I. 567; IV. 870; †VI. 164: but not with the greater, I. 564; IV. 868, 870; v. *Theodosius:* this no novelty in the Church of England, IV. 870; †VI. 164, 165; v. *James I.:* deposing of, when excommunicate, condemned by Scripture, I. 565, 566, 630, 631; II. 207, 208, 210, 216; IV. 850, 868; V. 310, 311, 617; that doctrine suffered but not enjoined by the Church of Rome, ib.: v. *Hildebrandina Hæresis.*

Kiss of Charity—of Peace, I. 162; and v. *Eucharist:* at what part of the service introduced, I. 329; II. 188.

Κλῆρος, I. 484; II. 304.

Kneeling, at prayer, v. *Gestures, Prayer:* on the Lord's day, anciently forbidden, II. 130, 131; IV. 730: and between Easter and Whit-Sunday, ib.: but used in Lent, IV. 730: at the eucharist, v. *Adoration, Eucharist, Host, Idolatry.*

Knowledge of approbation, of vision, middle knowledge, v. *God:*—key of, v. *Keys:*—tree of, v. *Tree.*

Κωμογραμματεῖς, I. 805.

Koran, how it acknowledged Christ, II. 154; IV. 538, 554; V. 256; v. *Mahometans.*

Κτίζειν, meaning of, in Prov. viii. 22, III. 280—283.

Κυβερνήσεις, I. 180, 821; v. *Deacons, Helps, Presbyters.*

Κυριακή, I. 738; v. *Eucharist, Love-feasts.*

L.

Lactantius, a novice in Christianity, II. 428: how far orthodox concerning the atonement, III. 583: attributes remission of sins to charity, III. 143: on the state of departed souls, IV. 693: on marrying one put away, IV. 318.

Laity, v. *Laymen, People.*

Lamb, v. *Paschal.*

Lancashire, Presbyterians in, authorized deacons to administer the eucharist, v. 42.

Langbaine, Dr. Gerard, IV. 689; VI. *99, †210.
Languages, v. *Tongues*.
Laodicea, Council of, subjects Chorepiscopi to the city bishops, I. 497, 671, 696: was not the first to confine the prayers of the Church to a set form, I. 259, 263, 278: respecting psalms and hymns, I. 256, 319, 321; V. 243: and various particulars of public worship, I. 294, 324—326, 331, 333; IV. 576; V. 253: the rebaptizing of heretics, II. 181; IV. 553.
Lapsed, re-admission of, difficult, I. 157, 654: v. *Apostates, Hebrews, Marcion, Montanists, Novatians, Penance:* how confessors absolved, v. *Absolution, Confessors:* were excluded from the eucharist, v. *Eucharist, Penance*.
Lateran, Council of, the third, did not decree transubstantiation, IV. 95; V. 610; v. *Innocent III.*
Latin, service in, v. *Service*.
Latitudinarians, history of the rise and growth of, in Cambridge, and in the English Church, V. 315, 316, 343, 439; †VI. 241, 261; v. *Episcopius*.
Latria, IV. 792: distinctions made concerning, by Romish divines, IV. 793.
Law of God, of adding to the, II. 487; v. *Church, Consistories:* — original, given to Adam in paradise, cannot be fulfilled by those who are born under original sin, III. 382, 383, 479, 480, 491, 573, 580, 595, 602, 660, 661, 694, 711; V. 150, 151, 536: how the Romish doctrine holds the contrary, III. 357, 358: this law not abrogated by the Gospel, but the Gospel is a dispensation in it, III. 573, 578: fulfilling of, how possible, how not possible, to a Christian, III. 444, 445, 600, 659; V. 150, 536: and how far required by the covenant of grace, III. 382, 573, 602, 648, 649, 661, 664, 694, 711: distinction between sin against the, and against the covenant of grace, III. 602, 661, 662; v. *Merit:* distinction in, between mortal and venial sin, founded on Scripture, III. 663: of doing more than is required by, V. 152: v. *Counsel, Supererogation*. how the Gospel is a new, v. *Gospel*.
Law of Moses, how the meaning of, was preserved, I. 119: was difficult to read, I. 129: taught in synagogues and schools, I. 120; v. *Synagogues:* by the priests, as deciding causes, I. 115; II. 276, 277, 321; VI. 79, 93, 95; v. *Judges, Priests:* but by prophets, not by priests and Levites only, in the synagogues, I. 115—119, 538; II. 277, 278: v. *Prophets:* on the Sabbaths, I. 109—111: expounded by the great consistory, v. *Consistories:* by doctors, v. *Doctors:* authority of the consistory to interpret the, in doubtful cases, and to enact laws, v. *Consistories:* ceremonial, judicial, moral, II. 231: customs older than, allowed under it, II. 225; impossibility of observing, owing to its troublesome scrupulosity, III. 574, 669, 670; IV. 491, 492; V. 260: its six hundred and thirteen precepts, I. 421: power of excommunication in the Church not founded upon, II. 320: nor the acts of the apostles in force by virtue of, II. 285: how the power of the Church is founded upon, II. 275: v. *Church, Excommunication:* power of Jewish kings under, v. *Kings*.

Double sense of, literal and spiritual, II. 233—261; III. 116—118, 669, 670: v. *Figure, Gospel:* this recognised by Origen, v. *Origen:* and by the Socinians, v. *Socinians, Volkel*.

In the literal sense, covenanted only for the land of Canaan, v. *Canaan:* and did not promise everlasting life, I. 113, 801; II. 219, 220, 259, 300, 457; v. *Pharisees:* temporal blessings and punishments held out under, III. 678; v. *Gospel, Punishment:* how these promises were unfulfilled to those who obeyed the law, VI. 100: punished disobedience with death, v. *Consistories:* and idolatry, v. *Idolaters:* perfected nothing, II. 241; IV. 302: secular and ecclesiastical state one under the, whereas the Gospel is to embrace all nations, remaining civilly separate, I. 36, 554, 559, 578, 614, 774, 800, 801; II. 321, 322; VI. 70, 72, 101: v. *Consistories, Death:* extended the love of God no further than the precepts of the Law, II. 228; III. 672, 673: and the love of our neighbour only to Jews, II. 229; III. 672, 673: how revenge allowed by, III. 679: moral service of God not specified in, but only gathered from, I. 108, 210, 801: prayer not commanded by, I. 109, 210, 801; II. 236: nor places of assembly provided, v. *Assemblies, Synagogues:* but days are appointed, I. 106; and v. *Fasts, Festivals:* civil and outward works of, may be done by

Gentiles, III. 110, 669, 670: and are set by St. Paul in the same rank with those of Gentiles, III. 109: of polygamy under, v. *Polygamy:* of harlots allowed under, IV. 338—340: of divorce allowed under, v. *Divorce, Marriage:* how far those are secured by, in point of conscience, who put away their wives, IV. 301: what fornication meant in, v. Πορνεία: marriage of one with one insolubly, not enjoined by, v. *Marriage:* voided marriages of Jews with Gentiles, v. *Jews:* of coveting under, III. 673; and v. *Coveting:* ineffectual to salvation without the Gospel, III. 113; v. *Gospel:* how abrogated or not by the Gospel, III. 573: the hope of the world to come under, grounded upon reason from the true God, II. 220: and taught by the prophets, v. *Gospel, Prophets:* remission of sins under, qualified for by repentance, IV. 190: and without confession to the synagogue, ib.: fathers under, saved by the Gospel, II. 219—221; III. 111, 113, 119—122, 157, 158, 331, 332, 334, 335, 348, 485, 576, 578, 645, 670, 685, 694; IV. 699; v. 137, 255, 549: and by the faith of Christ to come, III. 574—578: Christianity older than, v. *Christianity, Judaism.*

In its spiritual sense, how it contained the Gospel, II. 257; v. *Figure, Gospel, Testament:* the true intent and secret of, II. 223, 231: how it giveth light, II. 499: is the Gospel veiled and under a figure, v. *Figure, Gospel, Testament:* prophets under, preached the Gospel, v. *Gospel, Prophets:* sacrifices of, typical of that of Christ, v. *Christ, Sacrifices:* how a pedagogue to Christ, III. 114, 115; v. 353, 413: how the spiritual sense of the Decalogue concerns Christianity, v. 255; v. *Commandments:* moral precepts in, distinguished from positive, v. 254: of fulfilling the, III. 669, 670: sufficient grace under, III. 485: and perfection, III. 693: whether the Sermon on the Mount corrects the false interpretation of the Jews, or enhances the obligation of, v. *Sermon on the Mount.*

Law of Nature, III. 432; v. *Law of God:* the Gentiles only accountable for, III. 440—443: what good the unregenerate can do under, III. 431—439; v. 156, 158: they cannot fulfil, III. 173—182, 433, 434; v. 157, 158; and v. *Gentiles:* neither can their works under, claim the grace of the Gospel, III. 348, 490—496; v. 152, 153; v. *Grace, Merit:* of sufficient grace under, III. 484: of St. Paul's description, in Romans vii., of the state of men under, III. 165—168, 639—644: and in other passages, III. 168—170: law of Moses so called by the fathers, in so far as it contains matter agreeing with the original law of God, II. 226; III. 574.

Law, Canon, of the Popes, how far received in England, v. 107, 367, 369, 370, 454: degrees in, ceased in the Universities in 1535, v. 455: should be received in England only so far as Adrian I., and held to rule in ecclesiastical causes concurrently with the civil law, v. 367, 368, 453—458: derived from, but a corruption of, the primitive canons, II. 134—138; v. 107, 108, 454: attempt to reform, in England, v. *Reformatio Legum:* its mode of computing degrees of kindred, IV. 350—355; v. 567: Eastern, of Constantinople, IV. 296—298, 353, 354; v. 107, 108, 568.

Law, Civil, restored in Italy and Germany by Lotharius the Saxon, v. 568: ought not to be the measure of that of the Church, IV. 260: could not be of force to void that of the Church, IV. 327: should be engrafted into the laws of England in order to the decision of the interest of the crown in ecclesiastical causes, the interest of the Church being reserved to the clergy, v. 368, 370, 453—455: how far to overrule the canon law, v. *Law, Canon:* graduates in, privileged by the ecclesiastical law of England, v. 455: determines that an impossible condition invalidates a stipulation, III. 415: does not aim at the ground of the Christian law of marriage, but merely at obviating civil inconveniences, v. *Marriage:* its mode of computing degrees of kindred, IV. 350—355; v. 567: calls all within the seventh degree to inherit, v. 567: provisions of, in favour of soldiers' wills, I. 733: *servi pœnæ* in, v. 487.

Laws of the Church, v. *Church:*—of the Synagogue, v. *Synagogue.*

Lawyers among the Jews, I. 133, 807; v. Νομικοὶ, *Scribes.*

Lay Baptism, v. *Baptism, Laymen.*

Lay Communion, v. *Clergy, Communion, Degradation, Keys.*

Lay Elders, no ground for, in Scrip-

ture, I. 40, 41, 167, 180, 481—485, 699—701, 824; IV. 386, 394, 432: not in the council of Jerusalem, v. *Jerusalem:* unknown to the primitive Church, I. 39, 47, 48, 482, 776; IV. 375: to St. Jerom, IV. 375: those in the African Church were like our churchwardens, v. *African Churches, Elders, Seniores:* Thorndike dishonestly quoted for, by the London Ministers, I. 486; †VI. 186: ground for, surrendered by Blondel, v. *Blondel:* double number of votes allowed to, in the Presbyterian classes, I. 701.

Laymen, may not celebrate the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* may baptize in case of necessity, I. 44, 473; III. 341; IV. 167, 168, 170, 372, 373, 482; V. 196, 566; v. *Baptism:* still tremble (in England during the Rebellion) to minister sacraments, although not afraid to preach without authority, IV. 900: preached under the apostles, v. *Preaching:* but in subordination to the bishop as the centre of unity, I. 387, 388; v. *Bishops, Preaching:* of committing ecclesiastical jurisdiction to, v. *Church, Court of High Commission, Courts, Judges.*

†*Layton Ecclesia*, prebend of, in Lincoln Cathedral, VI. 178—180.

Lazarus, Dives and, IV. 637, 651, 657, 658, 665, 667, 694, 696, 698; V. 186, 550, 551.

League, v. *Covenant, Holy League.*

Lectores, I. 167, 218; IV. 482; V. 264; v. Ἀναγνώστης, *Deacons, Lessons, Readers.*

Lecturers, set up in market towns in England to supply the deficiency caused by the confiscation of Church property, V. 337—339, 371, 441, 442; †VI. 250: growth of Puritanism in consequence, ib.: on market days, set up by the Puritans, IV. 515.

Leicestershire, v. *Claybrook.*

Λειτουργία, Λειτουργοί, I. 695; II. 191; v. *Liturgy.*

Lennox, Duke of, v. *Stuart.*

Lent, fast of, before Easter, I. 273; V. 58: instituted by the apostles, IV. 503: Selden's Eutychius mistaken in supposing it to date only from the time of Pope Victor, IV. 504: Anastasius also mistaken in his relation about Pope Telesphorus, IV. 505: authority of the Church sufficient to enforce, whether an apostolic institution or not, IV. 506: nothing in, of itself unsuitable to Christianity, IV. 507; v. *Fasting:* tradition of the apostles respecting, enlarged by the Church to forty days, I. 284; IV. 732: length of, varied in the ancient Church, I. 283—285; IV. 505, 506; V. 204: whether for forty hours or forty days, and for how many days in each week, ib.: at Rome in S. Augustin's time and Leo the Great's, ib.; Socrates' and Sozomen's account of, alleging the forty days to have come in by custom, v. *Socrates, Sozomen:* why called Quadragesima or Τεσσερακοστή, I. 285; IV. 503: why called Niniveh by the Ethiopians, IV. 506, 732.

Use of, V. 204: catechizing of converts the business of, in the early Church, in preparation for baptism at Easter, v. *Easter:* and bringing sinners by penance to a due reception of the eucharist at Easter, v. *Easter:* of kneeling in, IV. 730.

Upheld by the Church of England, IV. 507; V. 204, 581: Puritan dislike of, IV. 508; V. 204.

Leo I., Pope, v. *Lent:* prayer for the soul of, in the ancient Roman liturgy, how altered in later times, IV. 716: opposition of, to the council of Chalcedon, IV. 457, 458.

•—— *II.*, Pope, IV. 463.

—— *III.*, Pope, alleged transfer of the empire by, to Charlemagne, V. 596, 597.

—— *X.*, Pope, v. *Concordat.*

—— *Isaurus*, Emperor, II. 212; IV. 458, 459, 882, 885; V. 596: v. *Gregory II.* and *III.*

Lessons, in Divine service, under the Law, I. 214, 215, 251:—in the Church, purpose of, I. 215, 322: long originally, I. 323: ancient order of, I. 318: v. *Laodicea*, Council of: it was once arbitrary, I. 215, 371; IV. 538; V. 178, 179: evils of the Romish order of, IV. 540: our order in, I. 372; IV. 540; V. 178, 179, 242; v. *Apocrypha:* it is from St. Jerom originally, not the Mass, I. 383.

L'Estrange, Hamon, V. 189, 254; †VI. 157.

Letters, v. *Literæ.*

———, of Thorndike to Dr. Lightfoot, VI. 140, 141, †248: to Dr. Pell, VI. 115, 116, †210: to Pocock, VI. 123, †206, 238: to Sancroft, VI. 127—139, 142, †204, 207, 208, 210, 239, 248: to Abp. Sheldon, VI. 116—118: to Abp. Ussher, VI. 119—124, 206.

Of Lord Clarendon to Dean Bar-

wick, *II. 6, 7: †VI. 219: of Hammond to Sheldon, †VI. 211, 212: of F. Junius to Dugdale, †VI. 209, 210: of Dr. Price to Abp. Ussher, †VI. 214: of Jeremy Taylor to Evelyn, †VI. 184, 185, 220: of Walton to Pocock, †VI. 205: and to Ussher, ib.

Leviathan, v. *Hobbes*.

Levites, I. 115, 118, 122, 210, 232, 244, 245, 247, 545, 774, 776, 810; VI. 16, 94; v. *Consistories*, *Pharisees*, *Scribes*: others besides, taught the Law, I. 538; v. *Law of Moses*: the poor among them starved by the priests in the time of Josephus, VI. 92, 93.

Leviticus, c. xviii., prohibitions of, no rule to the Church of Christ, IV. 864; v. 567: made a rule by the Presbyterians, v. 206, 567: how by the statute of Henry VIII., IV. 354: they do not all stand upon the perpetual law of God and nature, IV. 336; v. 206: polygamy prohibited by, according to the Sadducees and Scripturary Jews, III. 644; IV. 342; v. 206: but their interpretation cannot stand, ib.: so also of divorce, v. *Divorce*: forbids not marriage with a wife's sister, after the wife's death, v. *Wife's sister*.

Lewis, v. *Louis*, *Ludovicus*.

Lex Regia, v. *Regia*.

Liber Concordiæ, v. *Concordiæ*.

Liberius, Pope, v. *Constantius*: decreed heresy, II. 72.

Liberties, *Gallican*, v. *Gallican*.

Liberty, *Christian*, I. 521.

Life, *tree of*, v. *Tree*.

Licence to preach, should be from the bishop, IV. 593; v. 335.

Licinius, I. 750; VI. 107.

Lightfoot, Dr., eulogy of, upon Walton's Polyglott, †VI. 202: letter of Thorndike to, VI. 140, 141, †248.

Limbus Patrum, that there is none, IV. 652, 688; v. 550: that and purgatory alike dissolved by the covenant of grace, v. 549: those who speak for, do not understand the spiritual sense of the Old Testament, v. 550.

Lincoln, v. *Bishoprics*: Thorndike's property in the county of, v. *Aby*, *Burwell*, *Carlton*, *Greenfield*, *Scamblesby*: Dean and Chapter of, VI. 146, 150, †256.

Lindisfarne, bishops of, not consecrated by the priests of Hy, I. 495; IV. 474.

Linnet, Dr., fellow of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, †VI. 190, 240.

Linus, Pope, different opinions concerning the succession of, I. 23—25: a companion of the apostles, I. 151: thought to be an evangelist, I. 176: suffered martyrdom, I. 23.

Litanies, origin of, from the "intercessions" of St. Paul, I. 257, 336: origin of the name, IV. 780: what are properly so called by the Rationalists, I. 334; IV. 780: how due to Mamertus, how to Gregory the Great, I. 332; IV. 781, 782; v. 190, 191, 589: indicted by the deacons, ib.: sum up the prayer of oblation for all estates of men, IV. 549; v. 241, 251, 252: the first, second, and third, in St. Basil's Liturgy, v. 253: after the communion, I. 359; v. 251, 252: answers of the people in, I. 327, 332; v. 190, 191: called suffrages, I. 327: to saints, when introduced, IV. 769, 779—783; v. 188, 589: to the Virgin Mary, IV. 769—777, 781: v. 188, 589; v. *Gregory VII.*

Litany, the, read in the Communion Service, v. 251: on Sundays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, I. 377, 378.

Literæ canonicæ, *I. 93: commendatitiæ, II. 187; IV. 366: communicatoriæ, I. 770; II. 185, 186, 190: dimissoriæ, or ἀπολυτικαὶ, I. 87; formatæ, I. 93, 504, 537, 678, 762: II. 190: *pacificæ, I. 93; συστατικαὶ in St. Paul, II. 187: use of the formatæ, in producing unity, and proof of Church unity drawn from them, I. 679, 762; II. 186—190; proof of episcopal government drawn from, I. 93, 504, 537, 678, 762; II. 190; IV. 366; v. 117.

Λιτότης, IV. 681.

Liturgia, v. *Mass*: præsanctificatorum or προηγιασμένων, IV. 67, 577.

Liturgies, v. *Eucharist*, *Prefaces*, and in Index II.: ancient, ascribed to the apostles, v. *Apostles*: original not recoverable, I. 266; v. 189, 190: alterations and variations in, I. 264, 265, 317; IV. 57, 58, 544—546, 716; v. 184, 185, 191, 192; v. *Leo I.*, *Mass*: denial of, by the non-conformists, v. 189, 190: first and second service in, v. *Service*: the form of consecration and the thanksgiving and the prayers for all estates of men, the same in the ancient, IV. 55; and v. *Eucharist*: in other tongues than Latin, v. *Service*.

Liturgy, what is properly meant by, I. 324; v. 181, 190, 191, 241; v. Λειτουργία.

Of St. Ambrose, was that of the Church of Milan, I. 264; IV. 56,

546:—of St. Basil, was that of the Church of Cæsarea, I. 264; IV. 56:—of St. Chrysostom, was that of the Church of Constantinople, ib.:—English, v. *Prayer-book:*—Ethiopic, I. 264, 334, 353: does not contain the Sursum Corda, I. 341: sabbata Christi in, IV. 500:—Gallican, superseded by the Roman, I. 267:—of St. James, was that of the Church of Jerusalem, v. *Jerusalem:* remarkable rubric in it, I. 323:—of the Maronites, v. in Index II.:—of St. Mark was that of the Church of Alexandria, I. 264; IV. 56:—Mozarabic, superseded in Spain by the Roman, I. 267, 317:—Roman, v. *Mass, Peter:*—Scottish, v. *Prayer-book;*—of St. Thomas, used in the East Indies, I. 334, 340, 353, 358: IV. 56.

Logarithmic Canon, v. *Pell, Warner.*

Logos, II. 653, 654; III. 202, 207—209, 300; IV. 620; v. *Word.*

Lombard, Peter, IV. 84: how far Pelagian, III. 608.

Lombards, the, IV. 441, 460, 883; v. 593—595, 598, 603.

London, v. *Churches, Fire, Sermons.*

Loosing, v. *Binding.*

Lord's Day, by what title of God's law kept holy, I. 505, 506; II. 414—416; IV. 483; v. 17, 57, 193, 194, 259, 260, 579; VI. 72: not by virtue, although upon the ground, of the fourth commandment, v. *Commandments:* the resurrection of Christ on the first day of the week doth not necessarily determine Christians to keep that day of the week as the, IV. 485: as much reason in the Passion of Christ for keeping the sixth, as in the Resurrection for keeping the first day of the week, IV. 486: nothing in Scripture but the act of the apostles to enforce, upon Christians, IV. 497; v. 194, 259, 579: the universal and original custom of the Church is that upon which it rests, IV. 497; v. 193: determined by Divine right, continued by apostolical practice, VI. 57: evidence from Justin Martyr, v. *Justin:* from the Paschal controversy and the sect of the Ebionites, IV. 498: is the Christian's sabbath, IV. 500: practice of primitive Christians at Jerusalem, IV. 502; v. *Eucharist:* cannot be changed to another day, IV. 500; v. *Calvin.*

How kept by the primitive Church, II. 414: how it should be kept, IV. 489, 491, 496; v. 58, 242, 251, 466: sabbatarian strictness of the Puritans, IV. 496, 497; v. 17, 194, 195, 242, 259, 260, 579: bodily labour upon, not to be forbidden by the Church, except so far as it hinders frequenting Divine Service, I. 841; v. 57, 579: fasts upon, kept by the Puritans, IV. 486, 487: eucharist ought to be celebrated upon all Lord's Days and festivals at least, v. *Eucharist.*

Lord's Prayer, prescribed for all services, IV. 547: called by Tertullian *oratio legitima*, ib.: doxology of, v. *Doxology:* how the eucharist said to have been consecrated by, v. *Eucharist, Gregory I.:* blasphemous contempt of, by the Puritans, IV. 548, 549; v. *Owen:* similar treatment of, by modern Presbyterians, IV. 548.

Lord's Supper, v. *Eucharist*, Κυριακὴ, *Love-feasts, Supper.*

Lots, Feast of, VI. 51; and v. *Feasts.*

Love of God and of man under the Old Testament, v. *Law of Moses, Sermon on the Mount.*

Love-feasts, I. 105, 297, 298, 329, 600; II. 168: VI. 8, 51: abrogated by the council of Laodicea, I. 166, 329: called the supper of the Lord, I. 540, 738: and the breaking of bread, I. 540; v. *Agapæ, Eucharist*, Κυριακὴ, *Missa.*

Louis, v. *Ludovicus.*

Louis IX. of France, v. 607.

Lucidus, the presbyter at the Council of Lyons, III. 518, 519, 526: v. 168, 326, 533.

Lucifer, Luciferians, v. 118, 282.

Lucilla, IV. 785.

Ludovicus Pius, IV. 800: charter of, to the popes, IV. 883.

——— *II.*, emperor, v. 598, 599.

——— *Balbus*, v. 599.

Luke, St., or Lucius, I. 461: deacon to St. Paul, I. 449, 452, 790, 791; an apostle of the Churches, I. 449.

Lupus, IV. 455.

Lustra, Lustralia, Lustrare, III. 543.

Luther, v. *Melanchthon:* appeal of, to a general council, II. 20, 21, 562; v. 292: doctrine of, respecting the presence in the eucharist, IV. 5, 39—49; v. 323, 324, 542, 543; v. *Lutherans, Ubiquitaries:* dispute of, against indulgences, II. 343: communion office of, I. 362: disallowed the epistle of St. James, II. 622: where our Church was before Luther, v. 75, 90, 390, 392.

Lutherans, schism of, with Calvinists, III. 400, 408; IV. 5; v. 121, 292,

322, 328, 362, 542, 543: deny indefectible grace, v. 328, 535: on the presence in the eucharist, v. *Luther:* not to be stigmatized as Eutychians, iv. 42, 44: no ground or tradition for consubstantiation, iv. 91; v. 174, 226, 325, 546: no parallel between that doctrine, and that of the Holy Trinity, iv. 49: eucharist not necessary on the theory of, v. 543: liturgies of, i. 267; v. 242: use images in churches, v. 294: disliked by the Puritans, ii. 563, 564; v. 61, 226.

Lycophron, wrote Alexandrian Greek, ii. 646.

Lycurgus's reformation, i. 479; v. 235.

Lyons, Council of, about predestination, iii. 519, 526; v. 168, 326, 533: second Council of, in 1274, not received by the Greeks, v. 609.

Lysimachus, ii. 650, 651.

M.

Macarius, iv. 437.

Maccabees, i. 753; ii. 444; v. 88: meaning of the word, i. 612: their war just, i. 612, 613: books of, ii. 604, 616.

Macedonia, St. Paul's journey through, i. 13—15, 766:—Church of, contributed both money and persons to the service of the Church, vi. 12, 13.

Magic, v. 544: of Plato and Pythagoras, i. 749; iii. 176, 196, 197; iv. 619.

Magicians, i. 749, 750; ii. 40; iii. 632; iv. 618, 621, 623; v. *Magic:* idolatry of, v. *Idolatry.*

Μαγοφόνοι, ii. 618.

Magus, v. *Simon.*

Mahomet, iv. 914: truly an antichrist, iv. 913; v. 77.

Mahometanism, v. 83, 516, 517: established by the power of the sword, i. 400, 610: on predestination, iii. 510: denies the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, v. 210, 256: acknowledges our Lord and Moses as true prophets, iv. 538: but pretendeth a Spirit above theirs, ii. 154; iv. 538; v. 224, 487: abhors images, v. 210, 211.

Majestas, v. *Jura.*

Majorinus, consecration of, v. 295, 296.

Malachi, supposed to be the same with Ezra, i. 121; ii. 631: of the "pure offering" in, iv. 101, 683: about divorce, iv. 301.

Malachias, in St. Bernard, iv. 279.

Maldonate, whom he terms "heretics," iii. 533: made advantage of, by the Socinians, iii. 288.

Mamercus, or *Mamertus*, Claudianus, introduced litanies, i. 332; iv. 781.

Man, whether at first created to a supernatural end or not, iii. 368—377; v. *Grotius:* the question only a matter of inference and not grounded on express Scripture, iii. 377; natural condition of, v. *Adam, Gentiles, Righteousness, Sin:* freedom of, v. *Freedom, Grace, Necessity, Will.*

†*Manchester, Earl of*, his proceedings in the University of Cambridge, vi. 193—195: he is compelled to reverse them at the Restoration, vi. 226.

Manes, or *Manichæus*, ii. 53; iv. 622; v. 225; v. *Foundation, Menahem:* was properly an antichrist, iv. 913; v. 77: and an idolater, v. 77.

Manichees, Christians in name only, ii. 542: heirs and successors of the Gnostics, i. 580; iii. 510: began under Probus, i. 444: in Armenia, iv. 538, 539.

Manicheism, derived from Pythagoras, according to Epiphanius, iv. 622: more probably from Persia, iv. 622, 623; v. 77; v. *Terbinthus:* on predestination, iii. 509: taught a good and an evil principle, v. 77: pretends a Spirit above that of our Lord, v. 224, 487.

Maranatha, ii. 335—337; vi. 26; v. *Anathema, Excommunication.*

Marcianus, bishop of Arles, ii. 151, 152; iv. 427, 428.

Marcion, history and excommunication of, i. 487, 655, 679; ii. 170, 171, 175, 309—311; iii. 196—199; iv. 417: denied the Incarnation, ii. 169; his case proves the corporation of the Church, ib.: the existence of an ecclesiastical treasury, ii. 309—311: the rightful position of the bishop of Rome, iv. 417.

Marcionites, v. *Marcion:* heresy of, derived from Pythagoras, iv. 622: taught a good and an evil principle, ib.: on predestination, iii. 509: baptized for the dead, iv. 671—673, 721.

Marcosians, i. 338.

Marcus, v. *Mark:*—a heretic so named, i. 411; ii. 169; iii. 185; iv. 89, 621.

Mareotis, country churches in, i. 444; ii. 311.

Marinaro, Fra Antonio, the Carmelite at the Council of Trent, argument of, against tradition, ii. 78.

Mark, the Evangelist, attendant on St. Peter, I. 151, 152, 177, 452; IV. 436, 437: first bishop of Alexandria, I. 26, 152—154, 406, 482, 499, 500; IV. 436, 437; v. *Jerom, Pentapolis:* unction mentioned in, IV. 265, 273, 533; v. 205, 563: liturgy of, v. *Liturgy.*

Maronites, v. in Index II.

Marriage, under the Patriarchs, v. *Patriarchs, Polygamy:* under the Law, ceremonies of, II. 225; and v. *Law of Moses:* Jews required to marry, IV. 805.

Of one with one insolubly, is a law of Christianity, IV. 282, 293; v. 205, 206, 566: no other way for it to have taken place, the law of Moses not enjoining it, nor the law of the Roman empire, IV. 283; v. *Divorce, Gentiles, Polygamy:* derived from Paradise, not from the Law, by our Lord, IV. 284, 315; v. 206, 567: the law of the empire does not aim at the ground of the Christian law of, but to provide for men's reputation and successions, not to prevent uncleanness, III. 176, 177; IV. 285, 287: and it restrained the wife while it left the husband free, IV. 286.

The Church has power in matrimonial causes, I. 417, 568, 725, 848; IV. 281, 324, 360, 743, 863; v. 230, 232, 566, 567; VI. 40, 41: right of the Church and of the Christian state in such causes, how distinguished, IV. 281, 360—362, 863: canons and customs of the Church, IV. 326: the imperial laws could never have force to void this power of the Church, IV. 327—331; v. *Selden:* blessing of, by the Church, IV. 325, 743, 744; v. 232, 566: which is enjoined also in the Old Testament, I. 568, 725, 848; IV. 805; v. *Boaz, Cana:* ought to be celebrated with the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* nature of a sacrament in, IV. 742; v. 201, 207, 230, 584: whether priests only can celebrate, IV. 482; v. *Priests:* imposition of hands in, v. *Imposition of Hands.*

Of lawful impediments to, v. *Impediments:* of prohibited degrees of kindred, v. *Cousins German, Degrees, Leviticus, Wife's Sister:* of spiritual kindred, IV. 360; v. 568: origin and extent of the last-mentioned impediment, of kindred between god-parents and god-children, IV. 360: of legal kindred, ib.: of clergy, v. *Celibacy, Clergy:* the Church free from the charge of prohibiting, IV. 823: of second marriage of clergy, IV. 291, 824—827: of the profession of continence, v. *Continence:* between slaves, under the Roman emperors, IV. 359: of clandestine, as, first, where the consent of parents is wanting, which are voidable but not void, IV. 358: or, secondly, where witnesses or the due solemnities of the Church are wanting, IV. 359.

Of, before baptism, how far binding upon converts, IV. 288—292: why converts married before conversion are not bound to stand to those marriages according to St. Paul, IV. 288; v. 569: primitive practice, IV. 289: why and when St. Augustin is reluctant to grant baptism to those who put away their wives and married others, IV. 292; v. *Concubines:* how far voided by the Church when made in unbelief, IV. 292; v. 471, 569: communion sent to those who were married to unbelievers, IV. 73, 574.

Of the insolubility of, by divorce, v. *Divorce,* Πορνεία, *Selden:* our Lord's words on the subject, not an interpretation, but an abrogation of the Law of Moses, IV. 300: v. 205: St. Augustin and Origen on the subject, v. *Augustin, Origen:* Scriptures alleged to prove the bond of, insoluble in case of adultery, ineffectual, IV. 307—309; v. 205, 568, 569: our Lord's words in St. Matthew and St. Mark belong to Gentiles as well as Jews, IV. 310: St. Mark's and St. Luke's account to be supplied by St. Matthew's, IV. 311: it follows not from this account that the party put away for adultery may marry again, IV. 312; v. 570; v. *Abbot, Roos:* the Church may restrain the innocent party from marrying again, IV. 321, 322; v. 569: Origen's opinion no difficulty, IV. 323: nor St. Augustin's, IV. 324: of St. Paul's charge to wives who have left their husbands, to remain unmarried, IV. 313; v. 569: our Lord and St. Paul speak both to one purpose according to St. Augustin and St. Jerom, IV. 313: but the contrary opinion more reasonable, IV. 314—316: and more general in the Church, IV. 317—321: of marriages void *ab initio* by reason of impediments, IV. 232—336: slight and trivial reasons of divorce allowed by the Jews, v. *Divorce, Hillel:* and by the Roman civil law, IV. 295, 296, 327, 330.

Horrible disorders respecting, in England during the Rebellion, I. 848; IV. 744, 745, 921, 922; V. 232; v. *Directory, Presbyterians:* Presbyterians duly reserve the blessing of, to the Church, I. 848; V. 232: yet civil marriages before a justice of the peace sanctioned by ordinance of parliament under the Commonwealth, *I. 848.

Gnostic heresies about, II. 447; III. 194—196; IV. 823; V. 522.

Of abstaining from, III. 686—689; IV. 804—820; V. 539; v. *Continence, Counsels, Virginity.*

Marsham, Sir John, VI. 146, †209, †210, †249: (erroneous) assertion of, about Sheshak king of Egypt, V. 523, 524: held that presbyters are called deacons by St. Paul, I. 507; IV. 390: and that the elders of the Church of Ephesus were made bishops by St. Paul's calling them so, IV. 388: and that St. Paul's deacons were presbyters, IV. 390: opinion of, respecting the transfer of Illyricum to the Eastern empire, IV. 458.

Martialis, II. 151, 152; IV. 427, 428.

Martyrdom, for a false religion or sect, III. 436.

Martyrs, saved without baptism, if catechumens, III. 45: ground for the honour of, IV. 760; V. 196: difference made in the early Church between the repose of the souls of apostles and, from those of a lower rank, IV. 676, 717; V. 185, 186, 248, 551, 552: and in the prayers made for them respectively, IV. 718, 766; V. 186: they only said to be before God's throne, but do not "see His face," I. 692, 693, 744; II. 437; IV. 640—642, 647, 648, 657, 675, 676, 706, 707, 709, 716, 717; V. 185, 186, 510, 511, 551, 552; VI. 106, 110: scruple in St. Augustin's time against praying for the souls of, IV. 713, 714: of reverencing their relics, and of miracles wrought at churches dedicated to their memories, V. 587—589; v. *Relics:* of celebrating the eucharist on the anniversaries of their deaths, II. 131; IV. 130, 131, 518, 762, 784; V. 197: prayers to them, v. *Saints:* prayers by them for the Church militant, v. *Saints.*

†*Marvel*, Andrew, VI. 234, 239: expelled from Trinity College, Cambridge, VI. 175: misrepresents Thorndike, VI. 257.

Mary, the Virgin, litanies when first addressed to, v. *Gregory VII., Litanies:* called by St. Irenæus the "advocate of Eve," IV. 771: idolatry in the worship of, IV. 769—774, 777; V. 188, 521, 589; v. *Collyridians:* virginity of, V. 539: voted exempt from original sin by the Council of Basle, V. 609, 610; first brought into the prayers of the Church by Petrus Fullo, IV. 781, 782: prayed for by the ancient Church, IV. 713.

Mary, of Cleophas, sister of the Virgin, I. 5, 460.

——, Queen of England, the reconciling of England to Rome in her reign, IV. 238; V. 339, 371, 443: persecution under, V. 93.

Mary Magdalen, College of St., Oxford, VI. 145.

Mass, v. *Eucharist, Rome:* meaning of the word, v. *Missa:* sacrifice of, how far identified by Romanists with that of the cross, IV. 122; V. 615; v. *Sacrifice:* the sermon and the, taken respectively to characterize the Reformation and the Church of Rome, IV. 557, 580; V. 175, 235, 237, 238, 576; v. *Preaching, Sermon:* abuses in the use and concerning the virtue of, IV. 121; v. *Masses, Opus Operatum, Sacrifice.*

Canon of the, what meant by, IV. 56: is word for word St. Peter's liturgy, omitting some parts from Eastern liturgies, v. *Peter:* how it holds the eucharist to be a sacrifice, v. *Eucharist:* evidences itself that there is no tradition of the Church for the abolition of the elements, IV. 76: the words of the prayer before the words of institution changed in the later form of, I. 348—350: place in it of the prayer for the whole Church, I. 353: why at one time repeated twice in, I. 353—356; IV. 550, 551: it admits of our distinguishing between giving thanks for, and praying for, the souls of the departed, respectively martyrs or not, IV. 714; v. *Leo I.* pope: contains an abridgement of the ancient order of Psalms and lessons, I. 320: absurd charge of, against our service-book, I. 230, 363, 370; v. *Mornay.*

In an unknown tongue, IV. 124, 556—564, 910, 917; V. 618.

Masses, private, IV. 910, 927; v. *Communion, Elements, Eucharist, Preaching:* said not to be commanded in the Church of Rome, IV. 568; V. 466; no authority for, in Scripture, I. 275; IV. 124, 564; V. 174, 175, 466, 586, 616: or in the primitive Church, v. *Bona.*

For the dead, I. 275, 383; IV. 124;

v. 185, 229, 233, 234, 548, 549, 552, 615; v. *Dead, Offerings, Sacrifice.*
Massilians, III. 349, 521, 522; v. 167, 168: how far justified by the fathers before Pelagius, III. 351—354; v. *Semipelagians.*
Matrimonial causes, v. *Marriage.*
Mattathias, I. 612, 674, 754; VI. 85, 92; v. *Maccabees.*
Matthew, the apostle, fasting of, v. 510.
Matthias, I. 509; II. 147; IV. 385.
Maundy Thursday, v. *Bulla Cœnæ Domini, Curses, Eucharist, Friday:* chrism fetched from the mother church on that day, v. 227; and v. *Chrism.*
Maurice, Emperor, forbad his soldiers to turn monks, v. 579, 580.
Maxentius, Emperor, I. 750.
Maximian, Emperor, I. 750; VI. 107: mis-written for Maurice, v. 579.
Maximinus, VI. 107.
Maximus, I. 750.
†*Mawe*, Dr. Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, VI. 170, 172, 177.
Meats, difference of, in what regard condemned by St. Paul, I. 520, 532; III. 194, 239; IV. 508; v. 213, 356, 414; VI. 55; v. *Idols:* example of Daniel, v. *Daniel:* the Jewish constitutions, IV. 508: what is superstitious, what not, I. 274, 291; IV. 509; v. 204, 158, 582; v. *Fasting.*
Mede, Joseph, I. 246; †VI. 165, 169, 172, 253: answer to the interpretation by, of the Apocalypse, in opposition to that of Grotius, I. 743—749; II. 442; v. 508—512: VI. 104—111, †253: of the doctrine of devils, v. *Dæmones, Saints:* *that Christians had churches from the beginning, IV. 524.
Mediation, Mediator, of Christ, III. 563; IV. 767; v. 522, 523; and v. *Christ, Redemption, Satisfaction:* of saints, v. *Saints.*
Melanchthon, Philip, Church of England hath more esteem for, than for Calvin, II. 563, 564; v. 61: approved of forms and ceremonies, I. 302, 303: terms penance a sacrament, IV. 750: offered for Lutherans to be subject to their own bishops, admitting the Reformation, v. 428: on the observance of fasts, I. 291, 292.
Melchiades, Pope, offered to receive the Donatists in their orders, and is commended by St. Augustin for it, I. 501, 502; IV. 239, 471.
Melchisedec, II. 299: priesthood of, II. 241; III. 243; IV. 99, 110.
Meletians, v. 282: a schism, not a heresy, v. *Heretics:* how long it lasted, v. 119: received by the Church in their orders, I. 501; II. 191; IV. 238, 470, 471; v. 422, 423, 485: evidence the cure of sin by penance to be an apostolical tradition, III. 704; IV. 214, 422, 438: eucharist of, valid in point of form, IV. 919.
Meletius, bishop of Lycopolis, founder of the sect, v. 422.
———, bishop of Antioch, I. 811; IV. 169, 472; v. 282.
Memunnim, I. 143.
Menahem, or Παρακλητὸς, Manichæus so called himself, IV. 913; v. *Manichæus.*
Menander, quoted by St. Paul, II. 615.
———, the heretic, and disciple of Simon Magus, II. 169; III. 189, 199, 201; IV. 621, 913.
Merchants, foreign, in England, in Charles II.'s reign, strengthened the nonconformists, v. 379, 481—483: a truth of God's word, that religion and trade cannot be both at once at the height, v. 481; v. *United Provinces.*
Mereri, III. 712.
Merit, proper meaning of the term in the fathers, III. 712: distinction of *meritum de congruo* and *de condigno*, III. 490—496, 715; v. 223, 538: of grace by nature to be distinguished from merit of glory by grace, III. 497, 498; v. 537: of the natural man, v. *Gentiles, Grace:* of Christian men's works by virtue of God's promise, not only right but necessary, III. 695, 710; v. 153: the Catholic Church agrees in it, III. 711: of good works for their own intrinsic value, prejudicial to the faith, III. 603, 605, 713; v. 153; v. *Grace, Justification:* Jesuit doctrine of, upon terms of commutative justice, III. 600—610, 713—717; IV. 907: v. 153, 538: how far the Church of Rome is committed to the false view of, v. *Sylvius, Vazquez:* she allows but does not enjoin merit of justice, III. 604, 605, 714: how the term is frequented in prayers to the saints, IV. 770.
Meritum, v. *Merit.*
Messalians, VI. 54.
Μεταχηματισμὸς, in St. Paul, III. 641, 642.
Metatron, or *Metator*, of the angel in the Person of God in the Old Testament, III. 272.
Methodius, against Origen, II. 430,

431; III. 640: book of, De Virginitate, when published, IV. 808.
Micah, teraphim of, in the book of Judges, in what way idolatrous, IV. 608, 631, 633; V. 524.
Micaiah, V. 162.
Middleton, Earl of, VI. 126.
Midrash, what, I. 111; VI. 120.
Milan, independent of the papacy, IV. 426, 430, 435, 439, 451, 460; V. 115; v. *Ambrose, Liturgy, Ravenna.*
Milk, with honey, anciently given at baptism, II. 130; VI. 59.
Millenaries, Millennium, I. 754; V. 507; v. *Chiliasts:* not a Catholic opinion, II. 448: suppressed, I. 754; II. 449: Jewish opinion of, II. 450—453.
†*Milton*, VI. 115, 184, 210.
Ministering Spirits, IV. 23, 24.
Ministers, of the word and sacraments, Presbyterian abuse of the phrase, I. 468, 482, 627; IV. 383, 894, 895; V. 195, 196, 231, 250: of Christ and the Gospel, I. 627.
Ministries, v. *Deacons*, Διακονεῖν.
†*Minshull*, Richard, elected wrongfully to the headship of Sydney Sussex College, to the exclusion of Thorndike, VI. 187—191.
Miracles, of the Law, I. 596; II. 43; III. 337, 338: as the ground of the evidence of faith, I. 595; II. 43, 45, 51, 52: ecclesiastical, partly true, partly inflamed above truth, V. 588, 589.
Miriam, I. 225.
Mishna, VI. 140: written in the time of Antoninus Pius, I. 252.
Missa, meaning of the term, III. 41, 42: IV. 548; V. 238: *Catechumenorum, Fidelium*, II. 117; III. 41, 42: of a love-feast, I. 297.
Missal, v. *Liturgy, Mass.*
**Missi*, I. 449.
Mœsia Inferior, or Scythia, had only one bishop in the time of Valens, I. 676; V. *Tomi.*
Μοιχὸς, IV. 304.
Molinæus, Ludovicus, principles of his work entitled Parænesis &c., II. 210—212, 385—391; V. 102, 103: denies all power to the Church, II. 212, 387, 395: argument of, from the history of the Ten Tribes, II. 398: on the origin of synagogues, II. 389; IV. 522.
Monasteries, v. *Monkery:* Egyptian, v. *Cassian:* European, use of them in preserving learning, and in other ways, IV. 813; V. 572, 573: abuse of them by the Church of Rome, IV. 813, 814; V. 571, 572: English, confiscation of, by Henry VIII., how it caused the Rebellion, IV. 815; V. 277, 339, 371, 441; and v. *Lecturers:* the Church should pass an act of oblivion for the sacrilege of this, but the state nevertheless bound to make restitution, ib.: evil arising from their wealth and immunities, I. 827; V. 277, 571.
Mondays, v. *Fasts:* Church courts anciently held upon, I. 162; IV. 846.
Monkery, whether there be such an estate constituted by God's law, IV. 803; V. *Continence:* not necessary, yet desirable in the Church, V. 570—572: ground for, in the Scriptures, IV. 804: and in the practice of the primitive Church, II. 302—305; IV. 808; V. *Community of Goods, Virgins:* not condemned by the Church of England, IV. 815: intent of, not contemplative, ib.: two cases of those who enter it, ib.: St. Jerom an eminent example, IV. 816: vows of, should not be irrevocable, V. 573: how the life of, may be counted perfection, IV. 817; V. *Perfection, Precepts:* nature and intent of, renders it subordinate to the clergy, IV. 818; V. 571: single life and retirement from the world are not perfection, but the means to it, V. 539, 573—576: abuse of, V. 234, 571.
Monks, v. *Cassian, Clergy, Monasteries, Monkery.*
Montanists, I. 547; IV. 213; V. 282; V. *Tertullian:* called Cataphryges, II. 177; IV. 212: not heretics but schismatics, V. *Heretics:* true cause of their schism, IV. 215; VI. 35: shew of reason for it, I. 655, 673; IV. 539: evidence the cure of sin by penance to be an apostolical tradition, I. 410, 411: II. 164, 165, 465: III. 701, 704; IV. 212, 214, 234; V. 286: eucharist of, valid in point of form, IV. 919; V. 282: many bishops among, I. 442: rejected at Rome, I. 655; IV. 418, 419: followed certain supposed prophets, I. 673; IV. 511; VI. 50: fasting of, I. 289, 290, 842; IV. 506, 511.
Montanus, I. 289, 655, 673; II. 162, 176, 465; IV. 211, 261, 418; V. 286; VI. 54: when he lived, II. 162; IV. 211, 212, 712: paraclete of, IV. 539.
Moral things, I. 712, 713:—law, v. *Law.*
Moravians, or Bohemian brethren, v. *Huss, Utraquists:* a better form of reformation than those of either

Calvin or even Melanchthon, v. 61, 62: anxiety of, to preserve the succession of bishops, v. 62, 427—429; †vi. 229: obtained consecration from a bishop of the Waldenses, ib.; resemblance of, to the Church of England in the matter of penance, v. 64: and of receiving the eucharist kneeling, v. 65: bishops among, v. *Comenius*: Thorndike's interest in, †vi. 156, 228, 229, 237.
Mordecai, ii. 229.
More, Dr. Henry, Platonistic speculations of, respecting the resurrection of the body, v. 313, 314, 342, 439; †vi. 241: and pre-existence of souls, ib.; interpretation by, of the prophecies respecting antichrist, v. 507, 508, 512: attacks Thorndike on the meaning of the term idolatry, and on the idolatry of the Church of Rome, v. 501, 521, 522; †vi. 157, 263: approved of his "platform" of Church government, †vi. 157, 186.
Morellus, the French Protestant, i. 445.
Morinus, ii. 644, 660; iv. 225, 245—247, 251: vi. 140, 141.
Mornay, Philip du Plessis, claims the authority of the primitive Church for the French reformed liturgy, i. 230: and for the confession of sins in that service, i. 315, 363, 370: holds it an advantage that the French reformed liturgy is taken from the ancient Mass, i. 230, 315, 363, 370.
Mortal sin, v. *Sin*.
Mosaic, v, *Cassino*.
Moses, v. *Consistories*: chair of, i. 118: ground of the authority of, to the Jews, ii. 43, 48, 62: charge and office of, i. 36, 39, 596, 681, 682; ii. 261—263, 275, 276: vi. 76, 78, 79, 85—88: was "king in Jesurun," i. 557; vi. 76: faith and justification of, iii. 122: law of, v. *Law*.
Moulin, v. *Molinæus*.
Mount, Sermon in the, v. *Sermon*.
Mourning, for the excommunicate, v. *Excommunication*.
Mozarabic or *Mustarabic* liturgy, v. *Liturgy*.
Muriell, Robert, vi. 152.
Mystica Benedictio, iv. 61.
Mystical sense of Scripture, v. *Allegorical*, *Figure*, *Scriptures*.

N.

Nabi, v. *Prophet*.
Nabs, for Church, iv. 528.
Nasi, the, president of the Sanhedrin, i. 39; vi. 92.
Nathan, the prophet, iii. 630.
National Church, v. *Church*.
Natural, *Supernatural*, difference between, iii. 377—379, 478; v. 156.
Naylor, iv. 901.
Nazarites, the heretics, iii. 189: under the Jewish Law, iv. 806.
Nebridius, in St. Augustin, supposed by the latter to pray for him when dead, iv. 766.
Necessitas medii, *præcepti*, i. 217.
Necessity, antecedent and consequent, v. 159: upon supposition and absolute, iii. 400: of the will following the last dictate of the understanding, is only upon supposition, iii. 401: as also that which God's foresight creates, iii. 402: it does not follow from this opinion of God's foreknowledge that all things come to pass necessarily, iii. 473: the Gospel findeth man free from, although not from bondage, iii. 393, 409; v. 160: freedom from, always requireth indetermination, not always indifference, iii. 405; v. 160; v. *Freedom*, *Will*.
Nectarius, the order with respect to confession, which he abolished, iv. 231, 241.
Needham, John, vi. 150.
Nehemiah, governor by commission from the king of Persia, i. 557, 558, 710; ii. 267, 659; v. 357, 415; vi. 90.
Neo-Cæsarea, Council of, distinguished city and country presbyters, i. 86, 444: canon of, on baptism, iv. 165, 169.
Nephilim, iv. 653.
Nero, i. 752; vi. 103.
Nestorius, iii. 525; v. 143, 168, 320, 330.
Nestorians, immense number of, v. 120, 127: how far formally heretical, v. 120, 283, 398.
Net, parable of the, i. 231, 656; iv. 733, 919.
Nethinim, i. 559.
†*Nevile*, Dean, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, vi. 162, 173.
Newcomen family, connected with Thorndike, vi. 149, 150, 151, †159: and in the pedigree, †vi. 266.
New England, John Thorndike settled there, †vi. 148, 160, 246—248: independency rooted there, v. 317, 379, 402; †vi. 160, 246: prohibition there of baptism, under penalty, unless the parent be "in covenant," iv. 898; v. 317, 379, 402, 478: the New Englanders impose penalties on all who do not come to hear ser-

mons, banish Antinomians, and put Quakers to death, v. 477.
New Testament, v. *Testament*.
†*Newton*, Sir Isaac, succeeded to Thorndike's rooms and fellowship at Trinity College, Cambridge, VI. 243, 244.
Nicæa, Council of, the first (A.D. 325), I. 413, 414: on the presence of Christ's Body and Blood in the eucharist, IV. 71: how far the sixth canon of, limiteth the right and title of the Churches of Rome and Alexandria, I. 499; II. 184; IV. 437, 439; V. 115; v. *Rufinus*, *Suburbicariæ:* appeal of Arians to Pope Julius after the, IV. 445: and v. in Index II.
———, ———, the second (A.D. 787), V. 211; v. *Images:* doth not decree idolatry but superstition, IV. 791; V. 212, 258, 294, 518, 519, 587: but is only not idolatrous by contradicting itself, V. 519; and v. *Idolatry*, *Rome:* the decree of, mistaken by the book against images under the name of Charles the Great, IV. 791: yet it is not to be justified, IV. 792; V. 587: and proves a mistake in divinity in the council, V. 519: it never had the force of a sentence, IV. 799; V. 258: nor was accepted by the Western Churches, IV. 799, 800; V. 212, 258, 321: a long time before it came in force among them, IV. 800: it has taken effect solely by the infinite power arrogated by the Church of Rome, IV. 802; V. 212, 321: considers the eucharist the true image of Christ, IV. 92.
Nicodemus, III. 170, 495; IV. 14, 148, 152; V. *Baptism*.
Nicolaitans, III. 187, 189, 198, 199.
Nicolas I., Pope, IV. 459.
——— *II.*, Pope, IV. 352; V. 506.
Nicolas de Cusa, Cardinal, held the Catholic (not the present) Church infallible, II. 73, 74.
Nicomedia, I. 676; v. *Eusebius:* stately church at, IV. 529.
Nicopolis, why St. Paul wintered at, I. 14, 151, 766, 767.
Niddui, v. *Excommunication*.
Nimrod, VI. 122.
Ninian, Bishop of Galloway, IV. 475, 476.
Ninive, name for Lent among the Syrians, Copts, and Ethiopians, IV. 506; V. *Lent*.
Nisibis, VI. 11.
Noah, v. *Patriarchs*.
Noetus, I. 487, 488.
Νομικὸς, Νομοδιδάσκαλος, I. 133, 807.
Nonconformists, scheme of indulgence and comprehension for, in 1667, v. *Comprehension*, *Indulgence:* plea of weakness for, v. *Christians*, *Weakness:* objection of, to use the Psalms standing, V. 583; v. *Independents*, *Presbyterians*, *Psalms*.
†*Nonjurors*, use made by, of Thorndike's writings, VI. 155, 218, 233, 260.
Non-residence of clergy, I. 590; V. 50, 263, 370, 464; v. *Pluralities*.
Normans, in Italy and Sicily, V. 605.
Notius naturâ—nobis, II. 49, 50.
Novatians, true cause of the schism of, IV. 215: how long it lasted, V. 119: schismatics, not heretics, in separating from the Church because it admitted heinous sinners to penance, I. 413—415; II. 179; IV. 220, 423; V. 119, 282, 296; VI. 34, 35: error of the, II. 144, 151: it proves that penance existed from the time of the apostles, I. 58, 413, 415; II. 163, 165, 166, 465; III. 701, 704; IV. 214, 234, 261; VI. 32, 55: strength of the heresy of the, II. 181: how the question it involves was settled, II. 181, 182: business of, evidenceth that less Churches depend on greater, II. 144, 151; IV. 421: eucharist of, valid in point of form, IV. 919; V. 282: many bishops among, I. 442; IV. 472, 473: had churches in Constantinople, IV. 472, 473.
Novatianus, ordination of, by three bishops, yet schismatical, I. 73, 575, 734, 735; II. 145; IV. 422; V. 295: objected to, on the ground of his clinical baptism, I. 653, 739; II. 304; III. 52: how made bishop by Novatus, IV. 472: denied himself to be a presbyter in a time of persecution, I. 777, 778: respecting penance, v. *Novatians:* show of reason for the heresy of, I. 58, 413, 415, 653, 655: letter of Dionysius of Alexandria to, II. 180: on the state of departed souls, IV. 692.
Novatus, IV. 472.
Νοῦς, meaning of, in 1 Cor. xiv. 15, I. 189, 830.
Numidia, Councils of, against Pelagius, III. 344; V. 315.
Nurse, Dr., VI. 143.

O.

Oath of Supremacy, v. *England*, *Recusants:* when enacted, V. 215: ambiguity in its terms, V. 29, 215, 216: restrained in the time of

Queen Elizabeth by her injunctions, by the articles, by an act of parliament, not to signify any disclaimer of ecclesiastical power in the Church, v. 215, 216, 219, 417, 451: also by King James I., v. *James I.*: what scandal the oath involves, v. 217: it ought to be enlarged to all pretences in religion that abridge allegiance, presbyterian as well as other, v. 217, 218: one party of recusants acknowledge it may be freely taken by them, v. 216, 219; v. *Recusants*; and *Cressy*, *Walsh*, in Index II.

Ex officio, v. 269, 270, 272.

Of discovery, administered by the parliamentary commissioners at Cambridge, †vi. 193, 194.

Obedience, of Christ, v. *Christ*: how meritorious, iii. 572: we are reconciled to God in consideration of it, iii. 556: v. 144, 146, 153: the promises of the Gospel depend upon the active as well as the passive, iii. 587; v. *Cameron*.

Oblation, prayer of, i. 380; v. 182, 247; †vi. 235, 260; and v. *Eucharist*.

Oblations, v. *First-Fruits*, *Tithes*: of the faithful in the eucharist, i. 541, 860; iv. 106, 125, 846; and v. *Eucharist*.

Obtulit, meaning of, iv. 100.

Ockham, William of, held the Catholic (not the present) Church infallible, ii. 73.

Œconomical language, *Œconomy*, v. Οἰκονομία.

Offering, v. *Eucharist*, *Oblations*: offering for others in the eucharist, what it means, i. 358, 359: iv. 129—132, 138; v. 182, 247; v. *Intercessions*: abuses in the Roman Church, iv. 121—125, 910, 928; v. 229, 234, 548—550; v. *Dead*, *Masses*: of the "pure," in Malachi, iv. 101.

Οἰκονομία, among the fathers, ii. 240; iii. 231; v. *Figurative*.

Old Testament, v. *Testament*.

Oley, Barnabas, vi. 146, †173, †192, †196, †238, †239, †249.

Omni innovatione cessante, imperatorial rescript so called, iv. 458.

Onesimus, succeeded Timothy as bishop of Ephesus, i. 20.

Onesiphorus, prayer for, when dead, in St. Paul, iv. 674.

Onias, the high priest, i. 247; ii. 608, 650, 651.

Only Begotten, v. *Christ*, *Son*.

Opus Operantis—Operatum, iv. 121—123; v. 235: the doctrine of, in connection with that of transubstantiation, wholly indefensible, iv. 567: it is not the doctrine of the Church of Rome, although allowed and popular in that Church, iv. 567, 910, 928; v. 229, 234; v. *Eucharist*, *Masses*.

Orange, Council of, the second (A.D. 529), decree of, on predestination, iii. 529; v. 532: and concerning mortal and venial sin, iii. 667, 668: sums up the question about grace, iii. 82, 344, 522, 529; iv. 177, 220; v. 168, 315, 325—327, 533.

Orationis Signaculum, ii. 188.

Order, what, i. 160, 486, 817: how jurisdiction differs from, i. 160, 666, 814, 815—817; iv. 467: the power of jurisdiction above that of, i. 666, 667.

——— in the Church, external, i. 222: for edification, i. 222—233, 393; chief Reformers for, v. *Reformers*: not to be maintained without prescript forms of prayer, i. 242; v. *Assemblies*, *Form*, *Service*.

Orders, Holy, v. *Bishops*, *Deacons*, *Hierarchy*, *Presbyters*, *Priests*, *Lectores*, *Sub-deacons*: no vow of single life attached to, v. *Celibacy*: minor orders, i. 218; iv. 482; v. 264: grew out of a division of the deacon's office, iv. 482, 820: allowed to marry at all times, iv. 820, 822.

Ordinances, of those who are "above," v. *Fanatics*, *Godly*, *Independents*, *Vane*.

Ordinatio, i. 72.

Ordination, what is remembered of, in Scripture, i. 70: course pursued in, by the primitive Church, i. 71, 72, 788, 789: form of, from the synagogue, but its authority from the apostles, ii. 289.

By the bishop only, i. 74, 789; iv. 470, 479; v. *Bishops*, *Presbyters*: presbyters had their part in, v. *Presbyters*: right of synod, clergy, and people, respectively, in that of bishops, iv. 480: v. *Synods*: how far presbyters concur to the, of presbyters and deacons, ib.: alleged instances of, by priests, i. 493; iv. 472: the people to be satisfied in, v. *People*, *State*: parliament has no power of giving, v. 18; v. *Laity*: how far the state may prohibit, v. 579, 580.

Of bishops, by neighbouring bishops, i. 28, 73, 573; ii. 144; iv. 480; v. 565; v. *Synods*: by two or three bishops at least, i. 573; ii. 144; iv. 422, 475; v. 295; v. No-

vatianus: of priests, and deacons, v. 565; v. *Deacons, Presbyters*: of minor orders, v. *Orders*.

Prohibited without a title, I. 72, 160.

Reason of a sacrament in, IV. 747; v. 202, 208, 584, 585: what grace conferred by, IV. 747—749; v. 202, 564; v. *Imposition of Hands*: case of Timothy, v. *Timothy*; personal qualities of the minister, II. 393, 394; IV. 747, 749; v. *Balaam, Caiaphas*: imposition of hands in, v. *Imposition of Hands*: matter and form of, in the Church of Rome, v. 229: is indeleble, v. 564: all tends to the celebration and communion of the eucharist, v. 228, 229; v. *Priests*.

In schism or heresy, void, v. *Heresy, Schism*: yet sometimes made good by the consent of the Church, IV. 470; and v. *Heretics, Melchiades, Meletians*: nullity of Presbyterian, v. 19, 203; v. *Presbyterians*: all sects, even Anabaptists, profess to retain, IV. 922: Selden's theory of, v. *Selden*.

Ordo, for the clergy, in Tertullian, I. 149, 483, 509, 773; v. 565: *propheticus* or *prophetarum*, in Rufinus, I. 182: *reipublicæ*, in the Roman empire, I. 149.

Organs, erected in College Chapels at Cambridge, in 1634, †VI. 169: puritan objection to, v. 467.

Origen, intention of Thorndike to edit the entire works of, †VI. 207—210: MSS. of, in Thorndike's possession, VI. *99, 127, 128, †207, †208; v. *Holmiensis*: letter of, to Africanus, II. 606, 620; VI. 91, 99, †208: preached before he was presbyter, I. 473: how far he is condemned, II. 429, 430: allegorizing of Scripture by, rejected by the Church, II. 245, 251, 254: no need to clear, with respect to the Divinity of Christ, III. 288: uses words unquestionable, III. 295: imputation upon, and upon his scholars, on the subject, III. 304: conceit of, respecting the Incarnation, III. 155: holds good works necessary to salvation, III. 135: on the consecration of the eucharist, IV. 59: the presence of Christ's Body and Blood therein, IV. 70: infant baptism, IV. 171: confession of secret sin, IV. 232, 240: divorce, IV. 302—304, 306: wedlock, IV. 323: skilfully states the relation of the Law to the Gospel, I. 419; III. 116, 117, 671; VI. 24, 75, 101, †207: purgatory of, IV. 726; v. 552.

Original righteousness, v. *Righteousness: sin*, v. *Sin*.

Orpheus, IV. 618; v. 524.

Othniel, VI. 80.

Otho the Great, how sovereign over Rome, v. 600: by what right he deposed the Pope, v. 600—602, 603.

Otho the Third, v. 602.

Overall, John, Bishop of Norwich, dissuaded Grotius from publishing his book, De Jure Summ. Potest. circa Sacra, IV. 874.

Owen, Dr. John, the puritan Dean of Christchurch, Oxford, *III. 10: his censure of Grotius, II. 10, 250, 251: his notion of schism, II. 25, 481: and of the Church, II. 483: great book of, on perseverance, III. 617, 655: noise made by, in its preface, of implicit faith and the sacraments, III. 657: arguments in it about assurance, answered, III. 616—658: profane treatment of the Lord's Prayer by, IV. 548; doctrine of, respecting the necessity of the Atonement, III. 586: attack of, upon Jeremy Taylor, III. 390: upon the Polyglott Bible, II. 629, 633, 639; †VI. 207: claims to have the Spirit and therefore to be no schismatic, IV. 901: head of the Independents in the reign of Charles II., *v. 307, 308.

Oxford, v. *Mary Magdalen, Owen, Wolsey*: equally learned with Cambridge in mathematics in the earlier half of the 17th century, and Gresham College better than either, †VI. 166.

P.

Pacificæ, v. *Literæ*.

Pædagogus, v. *Clement* of Alexandria.

Palatinate, IV. 874; VI. 22; v. *Erastus*.

Palestine, I. 152, 806: Christians in, how far they communicated with Jews, II. 331: councils in, against Pelagius, III. 344, 485; v. 315.

Palladius, IV. 455: an Arian bishop so named, IV. 453.

†*Pandoxator*, VI. 181.

Panormitanus, Cardinal, held the Catholic, not the present Church, infallible, II. 73.

Paolo, Fra, v. *Sarpi*.

Paphnutius, against compulsory celibacy, at the Council of Nice, IV. 821.

Papias, scholar of the Apostles, taught the millennium, II. 449.
Papists, v. *Roman Catholics.*
Parables, not argumentative, III. 633: the temple a, of Christianity, v. *Temple.*
Paraboloni, I. 821.
Paradise, whence Adam was expulsed, I. 113; II. 251; III. 160, 384; IV. 696, 700; V. 186: marriage law derived by our Lord from, v. *Marriage:* in our Lord's words to the thief on the cross, IV. 639, 657, 664, 676, 690, 700, 706; V. 185, 186, 551: is a term well chosen to express the state of righteous souls before the judgment in the other world, IV. 663; V. 185, 186: the Soul of Christ, parting from His Body, went with the thief to, IV. 663, 667: how opened by the death of Christ to receive the righteous, according to the agreement of the fathers, IV. 698, 712; V. 551: allowed only to martyrs by Tertullian, IV. 641, 686, 687, 716: V. 553; v. *Heaven, Limbus, Martyrs, Souls.*
Paracletus, v. *Menahem, Montanus.*
Παραιτοῦμαι, II. 167.
Parasceue, i.e. Good Friday, IV. 511.
Paris Bible, II. 583, 660; †VI. 203, 205.
Parishes, I. 387, 443, 444; V. 487; v. *Churches*, Παροικίαι: when first constituted, v. *Dionysius, Epiphanius, Euaristus, Justin Martyr:* about St. Cyprian's time, I. 443.
†*Parker*, Samuel, Bishop of Oxford, VI. 157.
Parliament, has no power to make ministers of Christ, V. 18; v. *Ordination, State:* the Long, V. 192.
Parnassim, I. 143.
Parochial Churches, v. *Churches.*
Παροικίαι, i. e. dioceses, I. 387, 440, 441, 497, 501; II. 484; v. *Diocese, Parishes.*
Πάροικος, II. 483—485.
†*Parsons*, fellow of Sydney Sussex College, VI. 189, 190.
Paschal Lamb, III. 540, 577.
Paschasius Radbertus, IV. 84, 90: opponents of, IV. 92.
Passion-day, I. 283, 842.
Passover, I. 304; v. *Paschal:* first and last days of, were solemn assemblies, I. 107; IV. 489: but not of so strict observance as the Sabbath and the day of Atonement, I. 108; v. *Servile Work:* ceremonies of, used by our Lord in instituting the eucharist, II. 296, 297: customs at the first, enacted by the Law, but disused by the Jews ever after, and by our Lord, II. 418, 463; VI. 65, 66.
Pastors, election of, in the Church, not in the State, I. 721; V. 18; v. *Church, Clergy, Ordination, People, State.*
Patefaction, Spirit of, acknowledged by the Socinians, III. 152; v. *Socinus, Volkel.*
Patmos, v. *John.*
Patriarch of the West, the Pope allowed to be, v. *James I., Rome.*
Patriarchates, in the Church, IV. 443.
Patriarchs, saved by the Gospel, v. *Law of Moses:* polygamy of, v. *Polygamy:* it does not appear that the Sabbath was kept by, IV. 493; v. *Abraham:* seven precepts given to Noah, I. 423; II. 467, 468; III. 35, 495; IV. 337, 490: V. 197, 567: question respecting the souls of, before Christ came, IV. 651; v. *Limbus Patrum, Souls.*
Patricius Romanorum, V. 593, 594.
Patrick, St., IV. 455; v. *Ireland.*
†*Patrick*, Bishop, persuaded by Thorndike's book to seek episcopal ordination, VI. 184.
Patrons, Patronage, of churches, I. 85; IV. 863.
Patrum Limbus, v. *Limbus.*
Paul, St., how an apostle, I. 2: journeys of, I. 13—16, 24, 766, 767: revelation to, respecting his future journeys, which turned out otherwise, I. 205, 206: with St. Peter, founded the Church of Antioch, I. 21, 439, 440: and that of Rome, v. *Rome:* successors of, there, v. *Antioch, Rome:* had the oversight of the Churches of his planting for the time, I. 10: form of government estated over them by, and gradually established, v. *Apostles, Church, Hierarchy:* companions of, I. 150, 151; v. *Luke, Timothy, Titus:* of his doing more than he needed in preaching the Gospel for nothing, III. 689: of the "third heaven" into which he was ravished, v. *Heaven:* had not a special revelation of his own salvation, III. 637: of his "being with Christ," IV. 639, 653, 676, 716: practised a trade, after the Jewish custom, I. 389.

Arguments of the several Epistles of, v. *Galatians, Hebrews, Romans:* doctrine of, respecting justification by faith, III. 99—118; V. 137, 138, 527: by faith alone, i.e. by undertaking Christianity, III. 124; V. 137: speaks not of the works of the Gospel but of the law of Moses and the

works of it, III. 102, 106—110: whether in Rom. vii. he speaks in the person of a regenerate or an unregenerate man, III. 166—170, 639—644: speaks not there of himself literally, but by a μετασχηματισμὸς of another under the person of himself, III. 641, 642: whether of an Israelite before and under the Law, as Grotius thinks, III. 642: or of an Israelite to whom the Gospel is proposed, ib.: doctrine of, upon perseverance, and the possibility of falling from grace, III. 622—624, 626—628: on predestination and grace, III. 500—506: speaks of the Gentiles as born in sin, III. 176, 177: of precept and counsel in, III. 687, 688; IV. 824; V. 47, 574; v. *Counsel, Supererogation, Virgins:* no ground for purgatory in, IV. 668, 671, 678: prayer for the dead in, v. *Onesiphorus:* doctrine of dæmons in, what, v. *Dæmons.*

Supposeth a society of the Church, and its right to endowments, I. 643; VI. 14: doctrine of, respecting weak brethren, I. 308, 520; II. 419, 420; V. 98, 213, 214, 279, 344, 347—361, 385, 412—420; VI. 44: of Church authority in the matter of meat offered to idols, v. *Idols:* and of veiling women in church, v. *Veiling:* of the prophecies in, concerning Timothy, I. 17, 767; IV. 748: προιστάμενοι and ἡγούμενοι in the Epistles of, v. Ἡγούμενοι, Προιστάμενοι: of bishops, presbyters, and deacons in, v. *Bishops, Deacons, Presbyters:* list of Church offices in, IV. 393; v. *Gifts:* prophesying in, v. *Prophets:* on spiritual graces, v. *Gifts:* rule of, in Christian assemblies, I. 221: prescribed in substance the eucharistic thanksgiving, I. 337; IV. 10, 52, 54; V. 182—184: texts of, alleged against forms of prayer, relate to gifts of the Spirit, IV. 531, 532: authority of, requires the service to be in the vulgar tongue, IV. 558: anathema of, II. 335, 494: of apostates, v. *Apostates, Hebrews:* the incestuous Corinthian, v. *Corinth:* indulgences, v. *Indulgences:* did not derive his power from the Law of Moses, II. 285; v. *Selden:* instruction of, respecting widows, v. *Widows:* respecting the marriage of converts, v. *Converts, Marriage:* charge of, to wives who have left their husbands, to remain unmarried, IV. 313: on dissolution of marriage tie, IV. 308, 309; V. 206, 567.

Prophecies of, respecting antichrist, concern no Christian, I. 747—749; II. 446; V. 236, 504, 507, 515; v. *Antichrist.*

Paul of Samosata, I. 563; II. 182, 184, 190, 214, 312; III. 302; IV. 425, 440, 553, 880; V. 330: v. *Aurelian:* denied the Godhead of our Lord with Ebion and Artemas, and with Sabellius the personality of the Holy Spirit, V. 143, 144, 330: v. Ὁμοούσιος.

Paulus, the lawyer, IV. 350.

Peace, civil, not to be disturbed under pretence of Christianity, I. 578; v. *Christianity, Pius V., State, War.*

———, *kiss of*, IV. 846; and v. *Eucharist, Kiss.*

Peace-offerings, I. 476: the eucharist of the nature of, I. 476; IV. 104.

Pearson, Bishop, Master of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, VI. 139, 140, †204, †215, †231, †240.

Pedagogue, v. *Clement of Alexandria, Law of Moses.*

Pelagianism, v. *Pelagius:* how the doctrine of the school on justification is entangled with, III. 608.

Pelagius, II. 412; III. 640, 658; V. 167; v. *Massilians, Semipelagians:* a monk, of Britain, III. 339; IV. 814, 815: departs not from the Church in the matter of justification, III. 133, 143: acknowledges the grace of God in making us reasonable creatures and in giving us the doctrine and motives of Christianity, III. 149, 336, 345—347, 351, 354, 457, 520; V. 143: but denies the inward grace of Christ in preventing the will in its acceptance of the offer made to it, III. 148, 457, 608, 609; V. 143: denies it as the cure of original sin, III. 335; IV. 161, 172; V. 143: denies original sin, III. 336, 337, 520; V. 14: and temporal death to be the punishment of Adam's sin, III. 158; V. 143: of baptism and concupiscence, III. 356, 375: affirms grace to be given according to our merits, III. 485, 492, 520, 608; V. 538: did not hold the satisfaction of Christ, III. 582—584: affirms that man without the help of grace can fulfil God's law, III. 346, 457, 485, 487, 664, 666: alleges that Gentiles are saved as Gentiles, III. 348, 353; V. 314, 315, 342, 533: and Jews as Jews, II. 260; III. 348: and that the Old Testament covenanted expressly for the kingdom of heaven, I. 113, 801: II. 219, 259, 260, 300, 457; V. *Law*

of Moses: distinguishes the kingdom of heaven from everlasting life, II. 457; IV. 179: allows the baptism of infants, not for remission of sins, but for the kingdom of heaven, II. 457; III. 156, 341; IV. 171, 179; V. 541: how his heresy naturally led his followers to Nestorianism, III. 155; V. 143: he stopped short of the full heresy of Socinus, III. 154—157, 347; V. 143, 330: is condemned by the tradition of the Church, III. 344, 485; IV. 177; V. 147, 315, 325, 326, 434: condemned by councils in Numidia, Palestine, and elsewhere, ib.: and in Wales, IV. 455: how far justified by the language of the fathers before him, III. 351, 387: infants baptized before, IV. 171.

Pelethites, and Cherethites, scholars of the law, IV. 878.

Pell, Dr. John, †VI. 174, 210: letter of Thorndike to, concerning Walter Warner's logarithmic canon, VI. 115, 116.

Pella, IV. 436.

Penalties, civil, for religion, V. *Christianity, Church, Persecution, State:* to be endured rather than comply with evil, V. 22: what the protection of religion requires, V. 375—377, 477: proposed money penalty upon Independents in 1667, V. 305, 375; V. *Indulgence:* upon heresy, V. *Heresy, Heretics:* upon conventicles of heretics under the Theodosian code, V. 442: imposed by Independents in New England, V. *New England.*

Penance, the cure of sin by, is a tradition of the apostles, I. 55, 782; II. 162, 370, 465; IV. 184, 211, 214, 226; V. 559; VI. 34; V. *Eliberitan Canons, Meletians, Montanists, Novatians:* necessity and efficacy of, to the recovery of God's grace, according to the Scriptures, I. 414, 415, 584, 782; II. 164—168; III. 701—704; IV. 193—201, 226, 256; V. 203, 559; VI. 30—34, 64; V. *James, John, Paul:* agreement of primitive practice, I. 410—414; II. 162, 465, 466; III. 53, 704—708; IV. 211—226, 242; V. 203, 559; VI. 34, 35: case of Tertullian, II. 162; and V. *Tertullian:* other cases, V. *Corinth, Destruction of the Flesh, Indulgences, Novatianus:* severity of the ancient, and gradual relaxation of it, V. *Discipline:* setting aside the Reformation, no Church that had not, III. 53: inward repentance that is sincere obtaineth pardon alone, by the Scriptures, IV. 186—190: no tradition from the apostles, that no sin can be cured without the keys, V. *Keys, Sin:* a ground of the Church's power, I. 654; IV. 256; V. *Church.*

Power of the keys in, V. *Keys:* those who imposed, in part physicians, in part judges, I. 56, 782; IV. 203, 216, 256, 257: those who have the keys, remit sin by prescribing, V. *Keys:* true purpose of, V. *Firmilianus:* the undergoing of, fits the sinner for pardon, V. 232, 445, 561: satisfies for sin by qualifying for pardon through mortifying the sinner's concupiscence, III. 704, 708; IV. 204, 210, 211, 250, 751; V. 203, 446; VI. 36: how the Church pardons sin by, V. *Church, Excommunication, Keys:* necessity of, upon this ground, IV. 192, 204, 210, 908; V. 203, 229, 232, 233; VI. 36: tends always to communion in the eucharist as its aim, IV. 224; V. 229, 232, 233, 446: length of, evidences the purpose for which it was enjoined, IV. 225, 751: not to be enjoined with the intent of extinguishing a debt of temporal punishment, III. 705, 708; IV. 244, 256, 258, 725, 726, 751, 908, 928; V. 230, 445; V. *Purgatory:* is to take away sin, not scandal only, III. 704; IV. 185, 193, 262; VI. 36; V. *Excommunication, Keys:* of the Romish doctrine of satisfaction in, I. 366, 862, 863; III. 704, 705; IV. 243—251; V. 561; V. *Satisfaction:* abusive notion of making attrition into contrition by, V. *Attrition, Contrition.*

Reason of a sacrament in, IV. 749; V. 201, 208, 584: V. *Melanchthon:* difference of, from the two sacraments of baptism and the eucharist, IV. 751; V. 201, 584: solemnity of, in ancient times, of how great effect, IV. 750; V. Ἐπίθεσις: imposition of hands in, V. *Imposition of Hands:* necessity of private, for the cure of secret sins, IV. 229—234, 239—241, 257, 481, 554; V. 229, 273, 584; V. *Confession:* of public, in the primitive Church, IV. 554; V. 204, 229, 273, 559, 584: at the beginning of Lent, I. 479; IV. 259, 507, 927; V. 66, 98; V. *Commination Service* in Index II.: attended with mourning, IV. 227, 249: V. *Excommunication:* in preparation for Easter, IV. 507; V. 204; VI. 124: extreme unction a branch of, IV. 262—280, 740; V. 205, 230, 562—564; V. *Unction.*

To whom the keys belong, V.

of Levi, I. 539: schools among, v. *Hillel, Shammai*: opposed to the Sadducees and Scripturaries, IV. 342; VI. 140.

Philemon, a presbyter of Colosse, I. 768.

Philip the deacon, also an evangelist, I. 18, 82, 176, 434, 452, 493, 690; III. 69; IV. 371: his daughters the prophetesses, I. 202.

—— *the Fair*, king of France, V. 607.

—— *Melanchthon*, v. *Melanchthon*.

Philistines, V. 524.

Philo, I. 541, 545; VI. 16: whether a Christian or not, II. 654; IV. 808: of the Essenes, I. 139, 321; IV. 807: the consistory of Jews at Alexandria, v. *Alexandria*: the sanctuary, II. 242: synagogues, I. 110, 547; VI. 60: the Sabbath, I. 109; VI. 78: legend in, respecting the Septuagint translation, II. 643: mentions the Word of God, II. 653, 654: recognises original sin, III. 181: the book of Wisdom ascribed to another of the same name, II. 608: and v. in Index II.

Philosophers, Greek, III. 509: were the "patriarchs of the heretics," III. 197; IV. 620: v. *Aristotle, Plato, Pythagoras*.

Philostorgius, respecting the Goths, I. 494; IV. 477.

Phœbe, I. 678; IV. 391, 392.

Phœnicians, original of worshipping images among, IV. 615.

Φώτισμα, Φωτισμὸς, of baptism, II. 36; III. 21, 622; VI. 30.

Phrygians, IV. 212, 213; v. *Cataphryges, Montanists*.

Φύσει, meaning of, in New Testament, same as in Epiphanius, III. 170.

Phylacteries, v. *Fringes*.

Physic, study of, taken up by ejected clergy during the Rebellion, VI. 129, 131, †196, †242.

Physical Science, v. *Science*.

Picts, IV. 474.

Pictures, no act of the Church enjoining, in churches, IV. 788; how and when the practice became general, IV. 790; v. *Epiphanius, Images*.

Pierce, Dr., †VI. 157, 203, 209: certificate sent to, by Thorndike, respecting Ussher's belief in universal redemption, VI. 126, †209.

Pighius, Albertus, De Libero Arbitrio, III. 607: held justification by imputed righteousness, V. 141.

Pilgrimages, how abused, IV. 251, 725, 844; V. 234, 560, 591; v. *Gregory Nyssen*.

Πιστὸς, III. 75; v. *Faithful, Fideles*.

Pithœus, Peter, on the Gallican Liberties, IV. 853, 854.

Pius I., Pope, I. 689, 695; IV. 505, 692.

—— *IV.*, ——, Bull of, requiring the dogmas of the Roman Catholic Creed, being merely school doctrines, to be sworn to, IV. 907: inconceivably strange that any should have required this of a Christian, IV. 910.

—— *V.*, ——, Bull of, against Queen Elizabeth, I. 578; V. 40, 41, 92, 93, 217, 218, 389: the papists themselves in England not agreed about it, ib.

Places, Holy, v. *Churches, Holiness*.

Plato, v. *Platonists*: δαίμων of, II. 3; III. 196; IV. 620: how far Christian truth may be discerned in, III. 298; IV. 620, 621: idolatry of the Gnostics, Cerdon, Marcion, derived from, IV. 621, 622: and of the Manichees according to Epiphanius, IV. 622; v. *Philosophers*.

Platonists, III. 355, 356, 509; v. *Plato*: were magicians, I. 769; III. 196, 197; IV. 621, 623.

Plecthelm, IV. 475, 476.

Πλήρωμα, IV. 620; v. *Fulness*.

Plotinus, I. 750.

Pluralities, in England, ought to be stopped by confining clergy to their own diocese, according to the ancient canon, v. *Clergy, Non-residence*: have arisen from the confiscation of abbey lands, V. 371: crying evil of, V. 464.

Pœnitentia, v. *Penitentia*.

Pocock, Edward, †VI. 155, 210, 238; letters of, to and from Thorndike, v. *Letters*: part taken by, in the Polyglott Bible, VI. 123, †203—206.

Points, Hebrew, I. 129: come neither from Moses nor Esdras, but from the Talmud Jews, II. 639: Jewish account of the origin of, II. 639—642.

Pollio, v. *Hillel*.

Polonorum, Bibliotheca Fratrum, when published, *III. 4; V. 439.

Polycarp, II. 170; placed over the Church of Smyrna by St. John, I. 20, 78, 153, 692; VI. 13: epistle of, to the Philippians, I. 440, 478, 703, 771; II. 484; III. 188.

Polygamy, of the fathers under the Law, II. 300; III. 644; V. 206, 566: divers laws of Moses either make it lawful or suppose it so, IV. 283: prohibited by Levit. xviii. 18, according to the Sadducees and Scripturary Jews, IV. 342: but this interpretation

cannot stand, ib.: of the patriarchs, that it was dispensed with after the flood, III. 645; IV. 336—341; V. 206, 566.

Polyglott Bible, II. 583, 672; III. 274: account of, VI. 123, 127, 130, 136, 137, †155, †183, †202—207, †209, †215, †268; v. *Walton, Bryan*; and in Index II.

Poor, maintained by the Church, I. 54; v. *Antioch, Rome, Tithes*: collections for, on the first day of the week, I. 295; v. *Clergy, Goods*.

Pope, v. *Rome*.

Popinarii, or Taverners, corporation of, disputed a piece of land with the Christians, II. 313, 314; IV. 528.

Πορνεία, sense of, as used by our Lord in the Gospels, IV. 299: signifieth more in Scripture than in Attic Greek, IV. 304: Jewish interpretations of, IV. 298, 299: Selden's interpretation of, v. *Selden*.

Porphyry, I. 750; II. 325, 327; III. 532.

Possibilities, v. *Contingencies*: of those which are proposed to depend upon impertinent conditions, III. 466: upon what terms the possible may become future, III. 425, 462—466: V. 158.

Post-Communion, I. 360; v. *Communion, Eucharist*.

Potentia Simultatis, v. *Simultas*.

Power, all from God, II. 405, 408: of sovereign, v. *Imperium, Jura Majestatis*.

Ecclesiastical, I. 514, 515; v. *Church, Keys*: is spiritual, not temporal, voluntary, not coactive, v. *Christians, Church, Excommunication*: in whom it rests, v. *Apostles, Bishops, Clergy, Courts, Laymen, People, Presbyters, Rome*: to be enforced by the state, v. *Church, Discipline*: enforced by the Christian Emperors, v. *Alexander Severus, Aurelian, Church, Emperors*: inconsequence of Selden's objection, that if it were of God, secular power could not limit the use of it, II. 29, —31, 206; IV. 293, 295, 327, 328, 361, 849—853, 880; v. *Erastus, Hobbes, Molinæus, Selden*: his other argument against, answered, that excommunication was founded on the Law, and belongs not to the Church as such but only if established by secular powers, II. 193—199, 275, 320, 321, 335; IV. 293; v. *Excommunication*: is denied *in toto* by Selden, II. 31; IV. 293; †VI. 209: abuse of, no argument against its existence, IV. 860: parallel of, among the Jews, v. *Consistories, Kings, Synagogue*.

Secular, or civil, I. 513, 514; v. *Emperors, Kings, State*: loses no inherent power by becoming Christian, v. *Christianity*: but becomes thereby bound to protect the faith, v. *Church, Kings, State*: is not founded on grace, v. *Dominion*: hath interest, if Christian, in all parts of the Church's power, and how, v. *Church*: the interest of, in determining matters of faith, presupposeth the society of the Church and the act of it, II. 376; is to give effect to the decrees of the Church and to aid its discipline, v. *Church, Discipline*: the conscience of, discharged, maintaining the Church, v. 129: should maintain the regular constitution of each several Church, as the due way to reformation, IV. 886: how it may reform the Church, v. *Church, Reformation*: is to maintain true religion, I. 516, 554; v. 129: cannot punish for religion but supposing the act of the Church, nor do any act to enforce religion unless the Church determine the matter of it, II. 403, 405: cannot make men believe its sentence true in matters of faith, II. 405: may exceed its due bounds, IV. 851, 860, 865; v. 603—605: when it may be resisted, v. *Church*: how far it may punish heresy, v. *Heresy, Heretics*: cannot destroy the episcopate, I. 90, 91, 487, 617, 618, 695; IV. 369; v. 20, 116: v. *Bishops, State*: cannot aliene Church property, v. *Church, Goods, Tithes*: relation of, to councils, v. *Councils, Emperors*: to the clergy, v. *Clergy, State*: of appeals to, II. 213—215; IV. 852, 872; v. *Bishops, Church, State*.

Powers of darkness, of Christ's triumph over, IV. 666; v. *Christ*.

Prædicatio, I. 72, 787; v. Ἐπικήρυξις.

Præsanctificata, v. *Liturgia*.

Præsidentes, v. Προεστῶτες.

Pragmatic Sanction, IV. 859, 866.

Praises of God, by the Spirit, I. 183, 188—191; v. *Prophesying*.

Praxeas, the heretic, II. 177; III. 298.

Prayer, Book of Common, English, by what authority altered at the Reformation, IV. 551: may be acknowledged still capable of amendment, v. 53: changes in, in the

second Book of Edward VI., respecting the place of the prayer of oblation in the communion-service, I. 379, 380; v. 246; †VI. 235, 260: omission of the prayer of invocation, v. 245, 246, 324; †VI. 235, 260: the place of the prayer for all estates of men, I. 382; v. 248, 249; prayer for the dead omitted in that prayer, I. 382; IV. 722, 723, 735; v. 248, 249; †VI. 234, 260: and omitted also in the Burial-service, IV. 722, 723, 735: these changes wrongly attributed by Thorndike to Elizabeth, IV. 722, 723, 735; v. 249: their inutility as concessions, ib.: prayer for the dead still remains in, IV. 722: and was expressly contained in the original service for January 30, †VI. 235: sentiments of Thorndike respecting our communion-service, and defence of it, v. *Eucharist*.

Prays for the Catholic Church, v. 30, 397: holds the true doctrine of the covenant of grace, and of regeneration in baptism, in the baptismal services and the catechism, III. 53, 54; v. 12, 139, 362, 433: rubrics in, respecting baptism by immersion and by sprinkling, v. 68, 172: how changed in 1661, ib.: doctrine of, respecting the presence and the sacrifice in the eucharist, IV. 134, 135: respecting infant communion, IV. 183: enjoins the reception of the eucharist kneeling, but rightly supersedes the ceremony of adoration, IV. 758; v. 66, 585; v. *Eucharist, Kneeling:* recommends the eucharist on all Sundays and festivals, but commands the communion-service to be used when there is no communion, v. 57, 238, 249, 250, 363; v. *Eucharist:* omission in Edward's second book of the sign of the cross, in the communion and all other services except that for baptism, v. 200: insertion of the decalogue in the communion service, v. *Decalogue:* Sursum corda and Seraphim's hymn, v. *Eucharist:* rubric of, respecting refusing communion to scandalous livers, v. 271: on the necessity of the sacraments, v. 584: consent of people asked in the marriage and ordination services, I. 511: earnest desire expressed in the Commination-office for the restoration of public penance, I. 479; IV. 259, 507; v. 66, 98: unction omitted in Edward's second book, IV. 740, 741: litanies in, v. *Litanies:* the catechism whether to be expounded in the afternoon instead of a sermon, v. 254: objections of the Puritans to the catechism, v. 201, 202: rubrics respecting catechizing, v. 557.

Sanderson's plan of disguising, during the Rebellion, v. *Sanderson:* review of, in 1661, †VI. 232—236; v. *Savoy Conference:* alterations proposed in, in 1667, by the Nonconformists, v. 305, 306, 362, 433: course of service proposed by Thorndike, v. *Service:* *extravagance of the Directory in terming it an idol, IV. 600.

Scotch, order of prayers in the communion-office of, better than that in our own, since Edward VI., v. 245, 246: similarly placed in the American, †VI. 236: prayer of consecration in it better than ours, v. 245, 246.

Prayer, not commanded by the Law, v. *Law of Moses:* opinion of Jews about common, I. 213.

With praise of God, is the exercise of Christianity, IV. 582: of the gift of, by the Spirit, I. 183, 188—191, 194, 197, 198, 209, 232, 239, 335, 357, 830, 833; IV. 531, 532, 559, 595; v. 191, 241: that gift has now ceased, I. 335, 336, 357, 385; IV. 532; v. 191: ministers now have not, I. 49, 50, 239, 240, 385, 835, 836; IV. 532; v. 188—193: in the early Church sometimes conceived by immediate inspiration, I. 183, 184, 197, 201, 252, 626; v. 191; v. *Form of Prayer:* as shewn by St. Chrysostom, I. 198: prescript forms of, v. *Eucharist, Liturgies:* they are for the edification of the Church, I. 237, 240, 252; IV. 555; v. *Form of Prayer:* not introduced to help weak ministers, I. 267: canons concerning it, I. 262, 263; v. *Canons:* not introduced by the Council of Laodicea, v. *Laodicea:* by what authority prescribed, IV. 551; v. *Bishops, Church:* not brought into the Church because of the Arian and Pelagian heresies, I. 256, 257: ground and efficacy of common, I. 212, 213; v. 188, 189: common, in Justin Martyr, v. *Justin:* to be presented to God by presbyters, I. 626: indicted by the deacons in public service, I. 626; v. *Deacons:* a man to pray with his head uncovered, a woman with hers covered, and why, v. *Veiling:* gestures at, v. *Gestures, Kneeling*.

The Lord's, v. *Lord's Prayer:* of the saints in the Apocalypse, v. *Revelation:* from ancient liturgies, v. *Prayers:* for all estates of men, v. *Eucharist, Litanies:* for the dead, v. *Dead, Eucharist:* to saints, v. *Idolatry, Litanies, Mary, Saints:* before sermon, v. *Pulpit, Sermon:* in an unknown tongue, v. *Mass, Service:* hours of, v. *Hours.*

Compared with preaching, v. *Preaching, Sermon:* eucharist more principal office of Divine service, I. 833; v. 55; v. *Eucharist:* horrible prayers of the sectaries, I. 393, 394, 627, 835, 836; IV. 531, 532, 590; v. 17, 192, 239, 240, 386: of "conceived" prayer, I. 218, 237, 239, 254, 268, 385, 835, 836; v. *Justin Martyr, Tertullian.*

Prayers, from ancient liturgies, v. *Constitutions of the Apostles, Eucharist, Intercessions, Liturgies, Paul.*

Preaching, as the term is used in Scripture, differs from teaching, I. 46, 471; v. 16, 179, 180; and v. Διδάσκειν, Εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, Κηρύσσειν: is to make men Christians, not to teach them being so, IV. 582, 594: what it is the Scripture commendeth, v. 179: there may be sermons without preaching and preaching without sermons, v. 180: how rightly esteemed, I. 49, 275, 479: necessity and excellence of, IV. 598, 599: for expounding the Scriptures, I. 216, 625: is neither God's word nor the means of salvation unless limited to the faith of God's Church, I. 479; IV. 585: what the edification of the Church requireth, further than limiting it to the faith of the Church, IV. 587, 900; v. 240, 243, 577.

Contrast between the eucharist and, v. *Eucharist, Sermons:* power of the keys more than, I. 468, 483, 483, 863, 864; IV. 193, 383; v. 196; v. *Keys:* not convertible with ministering the sacraments, v. *Eucharist:* prayer the more principal office of God's service than, I. 218, 275, 833; IV. 583, 596; v. 55: the reading of the Scriptures not to be dispensed with upon pretence of, IV. 537.

Went by gifts under the apostles, I. 43, 44, 232, 387, 388, 779: all preachers not originally presbyters, neither did all presbyters preach, I. 387, 483, 485, 778, 819, 820, 823, 824; v. *Doctors, Origen, Presbyters:* presbyters originally did not preach in the west before the bishop, v. *Augustin, Valerius:* deacons preached, v. *Deacons:* laymen preached under the apostles, in subordination to the bishop, but afterwards restrained, I. 44, 51, 390, 473, 696, 778, 864; IV. 901: how the preaching of laymen imports schism, I. 391; IV. 900, 901: license for, from the bishop, in England, v. *England, License:* custom of many preaching at the same assembly in the primitive Church, I. 206: of mechanics preaching among the Puritans, I. 388: qualifications for, I. 219: false pretence of gift of, now, I. 49, 50, 219, 779; IV. 538; v. 241: deacons preached standing, presbyters sitting, why, IV. 594, 595.

No warrant for the, of Presbyterians or other sectaries, IV. 586: horrible fashion of, among them, I. 50, 393, 394, 479, 627; IV. 590, 923; v. 56, 239, 386: abuse of the order of, in the Directory, of no assemblies without preaching, I. 627, 846; IV. 581, 584, 590, 923, 929; v. 16, 55, 239: that abuse as bad on the one side, as private masses on the other, both shutting out communion in the eucharist, I. 479; IV. 581; v. 235, 237, 239, 466, 577: servants cannot go to sermons on the Lord's-day if they are to do their duty at home, IV. 596; v. 58, 242.

Precepts, apostolic, ground of their obligation, and why some not now obligatory, v. *Apostles, Church, Scriptures.*

Difference between counsels and, v. *Counsel, Supererogation.*

Predestinarians, not heretics, III. 528: more excusable than Presbyterians, ib.: must hold baptism a thing indifferent, IV. 143, 154.

Predestinatians, wrongly made a sect of, by Gennadius, III. 524—526; v. 168, 532, 533.

Predestination, v. *Dominicans, Jansenius, Jesuits:* to grace, absolute, to glory, respective, III. 496; v. 132, 159, 164, 165, 331: absolute, to glory, really if not formally a heresy, and destructive to Christianity, v. 12, 132, 531: that justifying faith is the believing oneself absolutely predestinate to glory, a pernicious heresy, v. *Elect, Faith:* certainty of perseverance through, a branch of the heresy of the Fanatics, v. 534: the end to which, not the end for which, God predestinates, III. 498; v. 167: reconciliation of, with grace

and free-will, v. *Freedom, God, Grace.*

Scripture concerning, III. 418—461, 500—505; v. 162, 163: how much of the question the Gospel determines, III. 505, 506: tradition of the Church, III. 516: upon what terms the faith of the Church concerning, stands, v. *Faith, Grace:* sufficiently determined by S. Augustin, Celestinus, and the second Council of Orange, III. 344, 353, 521—524; v. 168, 169, 325—328, 532, 533: opinions upon, of Greek philosophers, III. 365, 509; IV. 621, 622: of Gnostics, Marcionites, Manichees, Jews, Mahometans, III. 510; IV. 622.

Predetermination, of man's will by God, v. *God:* the question concerns man simply as God's creature, not as under original sin, III. 407: is not the root, but the rooting up, of freedom and Christianity, III. 418; v. 161, 165—167, 169, 530, 531: and really although not formally a heresy, v. 530: of the opinion that makes it the source of man's freedom, III. 393: v. *Contingencies, Freedom, Necessity;* and *Jansenius, Strang, Twiss,* in Index II.

Prefaces, in the Communion Service, I. 345; v. 181, 182, 244, 245.

Πρεσβυτέριον, signifieth the college of presbyters, not the office of a presbyter, I. 75, 76.

Πρεσβύτερος, I. 699, 808.

Presbyterianism, founded upon fear of the Pope, I. 826: alleged Divine right of, I. 487, 519, 799, 800: denied by the parliament, I. 799: and now given up by themselves, v. 348, 349; †VI. 231, 245: prevalence of, in the borough towns in England, caused by the confiscation of abbey lands, and the consequent appointment of lecturers in place of curates, v. *Lecturers:* miserable state of England, and horrible blasphemies and atheism prevalent, through the success of, under the Commonwealth, I. 835; II. 25—31; III. 13, 14; IV. 537, 538, 548, 553, 554, 586, 895, 896, 901; v. 17, 35, 36, 94, 192, 193, 313—317, 343, 374, 379, 386, 388, 401, 433, 439, 479, 487; VI. 41, 103: v. *Hobbes, Prayer, Preaching.*

Presbyterians, unable to controul the Independents, or to stop the progress of heresy, even when they had the ball at their feet, v. *Independents:* gave occasion to Independency, I. 430, 668, 680: how far committed to the Fanatics and to Antinomianism, v. 11, 12, 94, 317, 380, 440: their confession free from these heresies but does not condemn them, III. 11; IV. 142, 143, 553, 897, 921; v. 132: allow the heresies of the Fanatics, v. 11, 12, 37, 231, 279.

Platform of Church according to, IV. 365: disbelieve the Church Catholic, I. 637; v. 41, 42, 71, 73: maintain a national Church, but on Old Testament grounds, I. 403; v. 71, 495: destroy the unity of the Church, I. 799; v. 71: and its power, IV. 261: deny the power of the Church to make laws, v. *Church, Will-worship:* no Scripture for their Church government, I. 431, 443, 620; IV. 368, 379: not enough for their cause if they could shew episcopacy not to be in Scripture, I. 487; IV. 369: their dispossessing the bishops an usurpation, v. 20, 42: they were set up by the secular power, without colour of right, I. 619, 621, 799; IV. 261, 262, 901, 918; v. 18, 71: their Church no Church, I. 620, 799; IV. 903, 918; v. 21: their baptism no baptism, IV. 553, 921; v. 13, 20: their eucharist no eucharist save by equivocation of terms, IV. 903, 921; v. 15, 21: peculiar nullity in their form of consecrating the eucharist, I. 837, 858; IV. 552, 899, 903; v. 15, 21: their ordinations null, IV. 903; v. 19, 42, 203, 231, 297, 358—360, 420—426: on what terms admissible, v. 42, 95, 203, 279, 280, *304—306, 359, 430, 484, 485, 564: not justified by the precedent of the foreign Reformers, v. 297, 426—430; v. *Churches, Reformers:* senseless claim of, grounded on their having received priests' orders in the Church of England, IV. 902, 920; v. 203, 231, 430: suppress or nullify those other offices of Christianity, save ordination, to which the other sacraments in the Romish Church correspond, IV. 921; v. 201—207, 231, 232, 235, 584: anxious for Church discipline, v. 275, 373, 438; †VI. 237, 238: on the power of the keys, that presbyteries have it not, I. 668, 680: that it is to suppress scandal, v. *Keys:* error of, touching lay elders, v. *Elders, Lay Elders:* duly prohibit marriage within forbidden degrees, v. 206: but upon false grounds, v. *Marriage:* how far they consider

marriage a religious solemnity, v. *Marriage.*

Cannot be good subjects any more than the Papists, v. 309—311: intolerable abuse in the Scotch presbyteries, I. 566; II. 207, 210; IV. 261, 262; v. 231, 232, 310; VI. 41: v. *Maxwell* in Index II.

Ceremonies, festivals, fasts, Church service, how treated by, IV. 922; v. 20, 43, 198, 207, 576, 582—585: v. *Christmas Day, Festivals, Lent, Psalms:* monstrous doctrine of, that Sunday is the Sabbath of the fourth Commandment, v. *Commandments, Lord's-Day, Sabbath:* maintain forms of prayer to "quench the Spirit," v. *Forms of Prayer:* inconsistency of, in enacting the Directory, IV. 530; v. 54; v. *Directory:* horrible evils of their fashion of praying and preaching, v. *Praying, Preaching:* their monstrous imposture of two sermons on Sunday, instead of the eucharist, and no assembly without preaching, I. 627, 846; IV. 581, 584, 590; v. 16, 55, 57, 180, 204, 235, 238, 577: restrict the eucharist to thrice in the year, v. *Eucharist:* have no warrant for preaching, IV. 586: not enough for, to "allow" ceremonies, v. 200: object to mystical ceremonies significative by man's institution, v. 193—200, 207: of kneeling at the eucharist, the sign of the cross, the surplice, v. *Cross, Kneeling, Vestments:* profane churches, v. 235; and v. *Churches.*

Confession of faith of, and other documents, v. *Directory, Westminster:* ordinances for establishing their platform of government, v. 5, 6, 94: v. *Classical, Congregational;* and *Statutes* in Index II.

Unwarrantable to communicate with, IV. 905; VI. 124—126: not so excusable as Predestinarians, III. 528: no one point in their reformation that is not for the worse, IV. 923: yet excuse to be found for, in the horrible scandals given by the Church of Rome, IV. 923, 924: are guilty of schism, I. 620; IV. 368, 900, 901, 918; v. 19, 21, 42, 237, 297, 360, 378, 432: what means of salvation among, IV. 929: what the Church should require of, in order to reconcile them, v. 41, 94, 312—319, 333, 373, 483—485: proposed comprehension of, in Charles II.'s reign, v. *Comprehension:* its terms such as they were not entitled to, and such as would supply arguments to popish recusants, and would not heal the evils of the Church, v. 95, 312—319, 358—360, 364, 379, 383, 486: activity of the, at the Restoration, VI. 134: licensed conventicles of, in $167\frac{1}{2}$, VI. 148, †255: plea of weakness urged by, v. *Christians, Forbearance, Weakness:* strength of, among the corporations and gentry in 1667, v. 337, 338.

Presbyteries, v. *Presbyters:* how bishops came over each, v. *Apostles, Bishops:* to be met with, and the bishop as their head, as often as we find mention of Church government, I. 20, 75, 76, 386, 387, 431, 432, 487—489, 669, 799, 817, 825, 826; IV. 364, 378, 379, 467: are of counsel to the bishop by Divine right, v. *Cathedrals, Chapters:* and permanent, not ambulatory, I. 825, 826: how they used to sit in the church, I. 146; called the crown of the Church, I. 147: archdeacon and presbyters form the bishop's council, and are to share in his office, subordinately to his negative voice, v. 50, 268, 335, 369, 457: they should educate for clergy, try and approve candidates for cure of souls, manage the discipline of penance, I. 95—97, 680: v. 50, 268, 335, 369, 457: what the universities might do in the matter, v. *Universities:* proposed colleges of presbyters in each shire-town in England that has no cathedral church, the chapters being such colleges where there are cathedrals, v. 49—51, 268, 576: difference of this proposal from that of Abp. Williams, in 1641, †VI. 185, 186: single life to be required of them, v. 51, 576: means of supporting them, v. 51: advantages of the plan, v. 52; †VI. 219, 228, 237: with their bishop, answerable to the Jewish consistories, v. *Consistories, Synagogue.*

Among the Presbyterians, v. *Presbyterians.*

Presbyters, v. *Priests:* government of the Church shared by, originally, with the bishop, v. *Bishops, Presbyteries:* names of angels, antistites, episcopi, presbyteri, sacerdotes, and the like, originally common to, with bishops, v. *Angels, Bishops, Jerom:* cannot ordain, v. *Bishops, Ordination:* how far they concur in the ordination of presbyters and dea-

cons, IV. 480: cannot confirm, v. *Bishops, Confirmation:* how they sometimes confirmed in Egypt and elsewhere, v. *Chrism, Confirmation, Egypt, Gregory I.:* what a bishop can do that they cannot, v. *Bishops:* of offices common to bishops and, I. 154; IV. 378, 379, 468: they, but none below them, can consecrate the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* they have the power of the keys, I. 459—470, 620, 781; v. *Eucharist, Keys:* manage the keys in the inward court of the conscience, bishops in the outward court of the Church, IV. 374, 466, 467, 481, 554; v. 117, 233, 272, 565: how it happened that they occasionally sat and voted in councils, IV. 432: had their part in appointing the order of Christian assemblies, and in managing Church goods, v. *Bishops, Goods:* baptize, consecrate the eucharist, impose penance, preach, and the like, but always in subordination to the bishop, v. *Baptism, Bishops, Eucharist, Keys:* St. Augustin the first that preached in the presence of a bishop in the Western Church, v. *Augustin, Valerius:* of counsel to the bishop, I. 488; v. *Presbyteries:* how one may be said to have more authority than a bishop, I. 689; IV. 416, 417: and how a deacon more than a presbyter, I. 690, 691: how they may be said to succeed the apostles, IV. 397: concurrence of, with their bishop, not hard to settle aright, v. 48, 335, 336.

Office of, twofold, I. 40—46, 154, 178, 483, 777: doctors not distinct from, I. 41, 46, 177, 179, 181, 808; IV. 393, 394; v. *Doctors:* two parts of their office, not two kinds of, expressed in 1 Tim. v. 17, I. 164, 165, 180, 181, 483, 823, 824: not all preached, v. *Preaching:* teaching and ruling both belong to, I. 46, 482, 483, 777; IV. 393, 394: double honour of, in St. Paul, I. 166, 484, 485; v. *Elders, Lay-Elders:* how true priests, v. *Priests:* appear to have celebrated the eucharist by turns at Corinth, I. 28, 485: appropriated to churches under the apostles, IV. 387; v. *Parishes, Presbyteries:* St. Paul's deacons were not, IV. 390; v. *Marsham:* those in St. James, v. *James:* those at the Council of Jerusalem, neither lay-elders, nor bishops of neighbouring Churches, I. 4, 504; II. 148; IV. 383, 384; v. *Jerusalem, Hammond:* all preachers were not, originally, v. *Laymen:* marriage celebrated by, v. *Marriage.*

Seniores in the African Church, v. *Lay Elders, Seniores.*

Among the Jews, I. 548, 807—809; v. *Elders.*

Prescript Forms, v. *Form of Prayer, Prayer.*

Presence, of Christ's Body and Blood in the eucharist, sacramental, IV. 35: two questions concerning it, viz. by what means, and in what manner, it takes place, v. 542: no need to explain the manner of, IV. 35: attribute the, to the institution and consecration, and all dispute about the manner of it is superseded, v. 226, 324, 325, 544: how in the sacrament to them that lack a living faith, IV. 38, 120; v. 226, 544; †VI. 225: two opinions respecting the cause of, IV. 36: is caused by the consecration, v. *Elements:* depends not upon the living faith of him that receives, but upon the true profession of Christianity in the Church that celebrates, v. *Elements:* is required by the eating of Christ's sacrifice on the cross, IV. 20; v. *Sacrifice:* what opinions about, are on foot, IV. 4; v. *Calvinists, Lutherans, Sacramentaries, Transubstantiation:* scriptures alleged by the Ubiquitaries among the Lutherans for the dependence of, upon the communication of the properties, IV. 39—44, 46: they do not conclude their sense, ib.: yet they are clear of Eutychianism, v. *Augsburg, Lutherans:* tradition for, v. *Elements:* philosophical disputes not here to be handled, respecting the literal presence of Christ in the heavens and in the eucharistic elements at the same time, IV. 49: the purpose of the sacrament is accomplished without transubstantiation, v. *Transubstantiation:* decree of Trent concerning, v. *Trent.*

Prester John, I. 443; v. 120, 398.

Price, Dr., VI. 210, 214.

Priesthood, v. *Priests:* of Melchisedek, v. *Melchisedek:* of the Jews, of Divine right, II. 275: what corresponds with it under the Gospel, I. 683, 810; II. 280; IV. 374: royal, meaning of, I. 723; II. 268: Christian, school theory of, I. 474: in what sense a true, in the Gospel, I. 481, 683, 684; IV. 374; v. 359: how the order of the Jewish, was typical of that in the Christian Church, I. 38, 810, 811; II. 275, 279,

282—285; v. *Consistories, Epiphanius, Synagogue.*

Priests, v. *Keys, Priesthood, Presbyters:* Jewish, succession of, I. 878: their position in the Sanhedrin, v. *Consistories:* the high priest interceded for the whole world in the Holy of Holies on the day of Atonement, IV. 107, 108, 549: possessed civil power, VI. 92: wealth of, and its particulars, I. 545; II. 298, 299; VI. 16, 92, 93: were of the noblest of the people, I. 133; VI. 95: had the charge of the temple and of keeping peace in it, VI. 93: were subject to the consistory, v. *Consistories:* taught the Law by deciding controversies, in distinction from prophets, who expounded it, I. 115—118; II. 276, 277, 321; VI. 79, 93, 95: benedictions of, II. 297; and v. *Blessing:* office of, in the temple, v. *Levites:* how far our Lord, His apostles, and their successors, had the qualities of, IV. 879.

How far Christian presbyters are truly priests, v. *Priesthood:* why they and they alone consecrate the eucharist, I. 480—482, 683; v. *Eucharist:* called by good right *sacerdotes* or sacrificers, I. 32, 33, 481, 772, 773, 788; IV. 112; v. *Sacrifice:* abuse of this in the Church of Rome, v. 229, 549; v. *Masses.*

Primasius, on binding and loosing, I. 368; on the Creed, II. 120.

Princeps apostolorum, IV. 400, 766.

Princes, v. *Kings.*

Principalitas potentior, of the Church of Rome, is of the secular, not the ecclesiastical power, II. 143, 144.

Privileges, attached to religion, v. *Christianity, State.*

Procession, v. *Holy Ghost.*

Proculus, that cured Antoninus, in Tertullian, IV. 278.

Prodicus, the Gnostic, III. 198.

Πρόεδροι, v. Προεστῶτες.

Προηγιασμένα, v. *Liturgia Præsanctificatorum.*

Προεστῶτες, Προιστάμενοι, in St. Paul, the bishop and presbyters both, I. 33, 34, 51, 144, 165, 253, 482, 773; IV. 392: whether applicable to deacons, I. 35, 773.

Property of the Church, v. *Goods.*

Prophecies, concerning Timothy, v. *Timothy:* Scriptures which speak of the fulfilment of, with respect to free-will, III. 459: of the, against Babylon, how fulfilled, I. 755: against Antichrist, v. *Antichrist:* the fathers not authority in the interpretation of, v. 504: days do not signify years in, v. *Days:* of Daniel, St. Paul, St. John, v. *Daniel, John, Paul, Revelation.*

Prophesying, gift of, in the Church, v. *Prophets:* its nature, I. 181, 182, 238, 239, 387, 828, 829: nearness of, to the gift of languages, I. 198, 199: greater than the gift of languages, in that it teaches mysteries, I. 184—186: foretells things to come, I. 186: discloseth secrets, I. 186, 187, 828: expoundeth Scripture, I. 188, 829: conceives prayer and praise of God in the congregation, I. 183, 188—191, 194, 197, 198, 209, 335; V. 190: sometimes signifieth working a miracle, I. 124, 828: and singing Psalms, in St. Paul, I. 194—197, 209, 829; IV. 595: was by immediate inspiration, I. 187, 199; v. *Inspiration:* people prayed and studied for it, I. 192—194; v. *Prophets:* to be used to edification, I. 200—208, 221,—223, 233; v. *Prophets:* has ceased, I. 335, 336, 357, 388; v. 191: lasted in the Church to the time of Tertullian, I. 182: when it presupposeth sanctifying grace, when not, II. 38—40, 59; III. 631; v. *Balaam, Caiaphas, Gratiæ gratis datæ:* of those who prophesied in our Lord's name, whom yet He knew not, III. 633.

Among the Jews, I. 124, 125, 187; II. 59; IV. 878; v. *Prophets.*

Prophetesses, I. 202, 209; v. *Huldah.*

Prophets, how Adam was one, III. 372; v. 156.

Among the Jews, why called Nabi, I. 828: were most part priests and Levites, but not wholly so, I. 117; VI. 93, 94: disciples of, studied to become, I. 122—126; IV. 878: Baruch refused the grace of, I. 124: sons of, I. 831: schools of, I. 119; IV. 878; VI. 94: ministered the moral service of God upon Sabbaths and festival-days in the synagogues and high places, I. 115—118, 126, 707; II. 277, 278; VI. 94; v. *Priests:* were subject to the Law, I. 707; VI. 49, 94: yet could dispense in any law, I. 523, 672, 707; II. 278; VI. 49, 94; v. *Elias:* power of the consistory over, v. *Consistories:* how tried, II. 39: Moses and the patriarchs were both sovereigns and prophets, II. 58, 59: chair of, I. 119: abodes of, I. 120: how they lived, IV. 806: were succeeded by the Scribes, I. 127; IV. 878; VI. 94; v. *Scribes:* figurative style of, determinable to

the deciding of controversies, II. 581, 582: preached the Gospel, IV. 831; and v. *Gospel:* and the resurrection, II. 237—241; v. *Gospel:* were not examples for Christian preachers in all things, I. 707: faith and justification of, III. 122: the, and their persecutors, types of our Lord and His apostles, and of the Scribes and Pharisees, III. 671: our Lord, and His apostles, and their successors, had the qualities of, IV. 879.

In the Church, I. 174—177, 181, 182, 803; II. 59, 281; v. *Prophesying:* at Antioch, I. 21: at the Council of Jerusalem, v. *Jerusalem:* remembered by the apostles in most Churches, I. 182: all presbyters were not, nor were all prophets presbyters, v. *Laymen, Preaching, Presbyters:* the Holy Spirit not always present with, I. 201; VI. 46: immediate inspiration sometimes granted to, at the time of public assemblies, v. *Inspiration:* rule of St. Paul respecting, I. 203, 221, 233: of judging, or interpreting the words of, I. 203—205; VI. 49, 50: spirits of, subject to them, I. 193, 206, 436; III. 248; IV. 371, 372, 592; V. 192, 393; VI. 47: and to Church order, VI. 49: were subject to the apostles, I. 435, 436, 493, 673, 813; III. 248; V. 393; VI. 49, 50: difference between apostles and, I. 671: were of that inferior sort that spake by mere inspiration, without apparition of any angel to them, III. 248: how the, of the New Testament, differed from those under the Old, I. 672, 717.

Propitiation, III. 543, 549, 559—562; V. 145; v. *Christ.*

Προσφωνήσεις, I. 327, 331.

Protestants, used so as not to include the Church of England in the time of Charles II., v. 341: Thorndike a Catholic Protestant, v. 341, 380.

Doctrine of, about justification by faith, v. *Faith.*

Πρωτότοκος, III. 278, 279.

Proverbs, St. Athanasius on the word ἔκτισε in the 8th chapter of, III. 281—283.

Psalms, the, of David, upon what principle they belong to Christians, I. 211; II. 249; III. 266; IV. 533—535; V. 52, 53, 177, 467, 468: evidence of fathers and practice of the whole Church, IV. 534: contempt of, among the sectaries, IV. 534; V. 52, 53, 177, 178, 467: how divided and collected, I. 122: written by the Holy Ghost, I. 126: prophesying in St. Paul signifieth singing of, v. *Prophesying:* used by the Jews in the service of the Temple, I. 210, 247, 248, 839: are part of the service for which Christians assemble, I. 208—210, 256, 839; IV. 533, 535; V. 52, 53, 175, 177, 180, 467, 583: the Church not confined to them, IV. 535; V. *Hymns:* ancient order of, in the public service, I. 318, 359: of those used in the service for the eucharist, I. 359: order of, in our service, I. 372: several manners of singing, I. 321, 322: of singing or reading, V. 467: cavils of Puritans against chanting and for Psalms in rhyme, V. 467, 583: against the old English translation of the, I. 374; V. 467: why our schismatics will not have them used or sung standing, V. 583: singing of, the office of a deacon, V. *Deacons.*

Ψαλταί, I. 167; IV. 482.

Psalter, prescribed the Church for God's praises, v. *Psalms.*

——— *of the Virgin Mary*, IV. 769.

Ptolemais, v. *Synesius.*

Ptolemy Philadelphus, II. 643, 644.

——— *Philometer*, II. 650.

——— *Philopater*, II. 326.

——— *the Jew*, II. 650, 651.

Publicans, of avoiding, I. 423; II. 349, 352; VI. 38; v. *Excommunication, Gentiles.*

Pulpit, prayer in, before sermon, v. *Prayer, Sermon:* no common prayer in the, by gift, V. 188: prayers of the reformed Churches in the, but by a form, V. 192.

Punishment, definition of, III. 365: difference between, under the Law and under the Gospel, I. 615; v. *Church, Consistories, Death, Excommunication, Gospel:* temporal under the Law, v. *Law of Moses:* reward and, expressed in the Scriptures both of Old and New Testament, III. 410—412: of the, borne by Christ, v. *Christ:* of the temporal, supposed to be extinguished by penance, v. *Penance, Purgatory, Remission of Sin.*

Purgatory, II. 593; V. 442: no reason to believe the Romish doctrine of, IV. 668; V. 186, 549, 616: it is unscriptural, IV. 909; V. 616: no ground for it in St. Paul's words in 1 Cor. iii. 12—15, IV. 668—671: nor in that other text from him of being "baptized for the dead," IV. 671: no tradition of the Church for it, II. 593, 594; IV. 723; V. 186,

616: by what steps it grew up, IV. 724: originated with Gregory the Great, and with Bede, ib.: the purging fire spoken of by some of the fathers as at the burning of the world, distinct from it, IV. 726: and wholly inconsistent with it, IV. 728: Origen's, v. *Origen:* prayer for the dead hath reference to the day of judgment, and signifieth no delivering of souls out of, IV. 674, 675; V. 186, 552; v. *Dead, Resurrection, Ussher:* practical evils of the Romish doctrine of, IV. 728: belief in, dissolved by the true notion of justification, V. 549; v. *Limbus Patrum.*

Puritans, v. *Sectaries:* first use of the name, V. 93: why and in what meaning used by Thorndike, II. 7, 8; V. 94, 237: history of the rise of, in England, V. 92—94, 389, 390, 437: various sects included under the name, v. *Enthusiasts, Fanatics, Independents, Presbyterians:* errors and superstitions of, I. 311, 625, 627, 637, 684, 797, 852; IV. 895—904, 917—923, 929; V. 235: concerning fonts, V. 68: and churches, v. *Churches:* fasts, praying, preaching, lay elders, the Lord's-day, v. *Christmas-day, Fasts, Lay-Elders, Lord's-day, Prayers, Preaching, Sermons:* Jesuits alleged to be disguised as, v. *Jesuits:* call the ancient Church antichristian, I. 601, 628; v. *Antichrist:* object to the Church's possessing wealth, I. 648.

Puteanus, Petrus, on the Gallican Liberties, IV. 854.

Pythagoras, Pythagoreans, III. 365, 366, 509: magic of, I. 749; III. 176, 196, 197; IV. 619: idolatry of Gnostics, Cerdon, Marcion, derived from, IV. 621, 622: and that of the Manichees according to Epiphanius, IV. 622.

Q.

Quadragesima, or Lent fast, I. 285; IV. 503; v. *Lent.*

Quakers, put to death in New England, V. 477: own the dictate of their own spirits to be as much the word of God as the Scriptures, IV. 537, 538; V. 487: count the offices of common civility idolatry, V. 488: fitly made *servi pœnæ* and transported to the plantations, V. 487, 488; v. *Fanatics, Independents, Naylor.*

Quartodecimans, I. 92; v. *Easter.*

Quenching the Spirit, I. 200, 835; V. 468: what meant by, I. 238, 239: the prohibition of, concerneth immediate inspiration, I. 170, 236, 237; IV. 531, 532; v. *Form of Prayer.*

Questions in baptism, v. *Interrogatories.*

Quirinius, passage in St. Luke about, interpreted, III. 279.

R.

Rahab, justified by works if by faith, III. 126.

Ramathaim, I. 119.

Romus, I. 445, 446.

†*Randolph* the poet, VI. 174.

Ransom, how Christ gave Himself as a, for all, III. 415: gained by the price of Christ's propitiatory sacrifice, III. 543—547, 560, 561, 563; v. *Christ.*

Ratramn, or *Bertram*, on the eucharist, IV. 84, 92, 93.

Ravenna, Church of, its contest with the Church of Milan, against that of Rome, IV. 460; v. *Milan.*

Exarchate of, IV. 459, 460, 882; V. 592.

Razias, II. 327, 616; III. 677; V. 179.

Readers, v. *Lectores.*

Reason, how controversies of faith are to be decided by, I. 599, 600; II. 15, 17: the resolution of faith endeth not with the light of, II. 18: but in that which it evidenceth to come from God's messengers, II. 18, 19; v. *Church, Faith.*

Re-baptizing, of heretics, dispute concerning, v. *Heretics.*

Rechabites, how far a precedent for monkery, IV. 806.

Reconciliation, by Christ, III. 556—559, 585, 586; V. 145; v. *Christ.*

Recusants, origin of the term as applied to a party among the English Romanists, V. 93: penalties upon them, V. 93, 377, 469—477: clergy bound by law and canon to attempt to reduce to the Church, V. 93, 359, 383, 384, 389: the condition of reconciling, V. 483: enforcing the decrees of the Church Catholic, the only reasonable ground to be taken against them, V. 73, 123, 128, 312, 379, 383, 439, 486, 497, 501: penalties of all must be of one and the same rate, V. 40, 377: how they may or may not be punished as idolaters, V. 469: enabled by 5th Elizabeth to take the oath of supremacy, V. 215, 477: divided on this point into two parties, V. 41, 93, 216, 219, 311: there are now two sorts of, Ro-

manists and Nonconformists, v. 377, 384, 386, 387, 479.

Redemption, universal, III. 415—417: owned by Prosper, III. 531: by the reformed Churches of France, III. 535, 536: by the English deputies and those of Bremen at the Synod of Dort, III. 535; v. 169: by Archbishop Ussher, VI. 126, †209.

Reformation, the consent of the Church catholic, the only mark to discern what is the subject of, what not, I. 594; v. 83, 121—125, 220, 290, 361—364, 392—394, 406; †VI. 199, 217, 245: what the only true, I. 480: principle upon which alone the civil power may interfere for, v. 333; v. *Church, Power, State.*

Abuses at the time of, justified it, I. 228; v. 18: how just to reform without the see of Rome, v. *Rome, Church of:* how far the Church of Rome and the, are at controversy, v. *Rome:* plea of, that succession of doctrine is of more consequence than succession of persons, v. *Succession:* violent divisions among those of the, v. *Arminians, Calvinists, Lutherans, Remonstrants, United Provinces, Zuingli:* belief in the Catholic Church the only ground for uniting them, v. 292, 323—327, 402—406, 499.

Four forms of the, extant, the Lutheran, Calvinist, Moravian, English, v. 60: the Moravian the best of the first three, and agrees nearest with the English, v. *Moravians:* the Lutheran better than the Calvinistic, v. *Lutherans.*

The English, how far it rests on the civil power, I. 575: principle on which it is to be defended, IV. 551; v. 295; v. *Councils, England:* ought to be perfected, v. 276, 285, 364: is not perfect in some points of less moment, as prayer for the dead, and others, v. 617; †VI. 218, 221, 235, 266; v. *Dead, Eucharist:* restoration of the due authority of bishops the true, needed in England (in 1659), IV. 593: penance and frequent celebration of the eucharist the reformation needed, v. *Eucharist, Penance:* follows the Lutherans before the Calvinists, II. 563, 564; v. 61: is better than that of the Council of Trent, v. 489—610.

——— *of Ecclesiastical Laws*, or *Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum*, under commissions from Henry VIII. and Edward VI., account of the book so called, IV. 261; v. 366, 367, 437, 453: it never attained the force of law, v. 337, 366: provision in it respecting excommunication of those convict of capital crimes, I. 786, 787; IV. 261; v. 271, 272, 337.

Reformers, continental, v. *Calvin, Churches, Melanchthon:* set aside the observance of Wednesday and Friday fasts, I. 291: order of the Church of England touching the eucharist agreeable with the judgment of, I. 299: influence and necessity of ceremonies in public service avowed by, I. 235, 302: whether justified in reforming without their bishops, I. 92, 603, 605, 606: reasoning of the fathers against the ancient heretics holds not necessarily against, II. 154: desired bishops, v. *Churches, Foreign Reformed.*

Refragari, I. 792.

Regenerate, v. *Unregenerate.*

Regeneration, by the Holy Ghost, in baptism, III. 170—172; v. *Baptism:* extremes into which some have run respecting, in infants baptized, IV. 180, 181.

Regia Lex, I. 791.

Relegatio, and *Deportatio*, I. 730.

Relics, of the bodies of saints, superstition concerning, IV. 784, 785; v. 588, 590: are fit occasions for determining the locality of churches, IV. 762, 784, 785; v. 197, 588.

Religion, Christian, its truth presupposed to the being of the Church, and therefore cannot depend upon it, II. 32, 62; v. 105, 112, 170, 403, 555, 558, 613; v. *Church.*

Remission of sins, by the Gospel only, IV. 188; v. *Repentance:* under the Gospel by the ministry of the Church, but abating nothing of what the Gospel requires, IV. 191, 192, 201; v. *Church, Keys, Penance:* God did sometimes reserve a debt of temporal punishment, when granting remission of sins, IV. 243; v. *Penance, Purgatory.*

Remonstrants, v. *Arminians, Episcopius:* split from the Calvinists, and tolerate the Socinians, III. 408; v. 322, 325, 362, 380, 439.

Repentance, inward that is sincere, obtaineth pardon without the keys, IV. 186: Scripture proof, IV. 187—189: so also under the Law, IV. 190; v. *Keys:* upon a deathbed, how far to be presumed solid, v. *Penance.*

Repræsentare, Representation, of the eucharist, what it means, IV. 20.

Residence, v. *Non-residence.*

Resurrection, of Christ, v. *Christ, Lord's-day:* how signified by the prophets,

v. *Gospel, Prophets:* the first, I. 753: the perfection of Christian souls dates from the, not from the day of death, IV. 649, 675—679, 705—713; V. 185—187, 248, 549—553, 616; v. *Martyrs, Sight of God, Souls.*

Revelation, the, of St. John, reasons for publishing an interpretation of, I. 646, 743; VI. 103: of the seven seals in, and the seven trumpets, I. 743—747; II. 434—441; V. 510—515; VI. 104—110: they foretell the destruction of the Jews as the persecutors of Christianity, ib.: the two witnesses are the double Church of Jews and Gentiles at Jerusalem, V. 512, 513: how this is to be reconciled with the date of the book, V. 513; and v. *John*: the seven vials are the plagues inflicted on the empire for the ten persecutions, I. 747; II. 441—444; IV. 915; V. 76, 236, 506, 516; VI. 110, 111: speaks of Pagan Rome persecuting Christianity, but of no Christian, therefore not of the Pope, ib.; v. *Grotius:* the idolatry it speaks of is heathen, I. 646, 748—751: II. 444—446; IV. 915: correspondence of Daniel's prophecies and of St. Paul's, inferreth the same, I. 747—753; II. 444—446; V. 236, 505—507; VI. 111: counter interpretations of More and Mede, v. *Mede, More:* of the two beasts in c. xiii., I. 749; V. 515: prayers of the saints in, I. 745; II. 437; IV. 676, 764; V. 511; VI. 107, 108: reign of the saints in, IV. 762, 763: visions of, representing the Church militant, I. 465, 477, 478: what is declared in, of the state of souls before the resurrection, I. 692, 693, 744; II. 437; IV. 640—642, 647, 648, 657, 675, 676, 706, 707, 709, 716, 717; V. 185, 186, 510, 511, 552, 553; VI. 106, 110; v. *Martyrs:* of the angels in, V. 514; and v. *Angels:* of the meaning of θυσιαστήριον in, I. 478, 693, 833: what it is to add to, II. 493.

Revenge, how allowed by the Law, forbidden by the Gospel, III. 679: Old Testament instances, III. 680—682.

Rewards, v. *Punishments.*

†*Richardson*, Dr., Master of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, VI. 173, 177.

Richworth, Dialogues of, on common sense as the ground of the Church's infallibility, II. 565—571, 574, 585, 593, 628: argument of, for tradition, from the mistakes of transcribers of the Scriptures, II. 566: from their being written in the learned languages, II. 567; from the difficulty of ascertaining the meaning of words, II. 568.

Righteous, are at rest on their departure, as all Scripture is agreed, IV. 651; V. 551: how their happiness is imperfect until the resurrection, v. *Resurrection, Sight of God, Souls.*

Righteousness, original, what it means, V. 156.

Ῥιπίδιον, I. 149.

Rogation Days, IV. 519; V. 195.

Roman Catholics or *Romanists*, v. *Recusants, Rome.*

Romans, heathen, v. *Images.*

———, Epistle to, to be dated from Illyricum rather than Corinth, I. 14: was a commendatory letter for Phœbe, I. 678: argument of, III. 103, 316—318; V. 347: question in, respecting faith and works, not of the works of the Gospel, III. 99, 106; v. *Paul:* of the seventh chapter of, v. *Paul:* of the forbearance commanded in, towards weak Christians, v. *Christians, Weakness:* Grotius' interpretation of this untenable, VI. 53.

Rome, bishops of, succession of the earliest, v. *Anacletus, Clemens, Linus:* conjectures about it, I. 23, 24: v. *Paul, Peter.*

Not infallible, II. 69, 72—74; v. *Infallibility:* some, were heretics, v. *Heretics.*

Acknowledged to be patriarchs of the west by James I. and by the English Church, IV. 442; V. 29, 30: properly metropolitans of the *Ecclesiæ suburbicariæ*, v. *Milan, Ravenna, Suburbicariæ.*

Infinite power of, inconsistent with episcopacy, I. 687, 688, 826; IV. 885: and with the very pretence of calling councils, IV. 434; V. 609: arose from the civil pre-eminence of Rome, v. *Rome, Church of:* grew out of the canons of Sardica, respecting appeals, IV. 447—451: those canons not forged, IV. 447: dispute of, with the African Church, about them, IV. 448: Churches of Britain, Gaul, Spain, Illyricum, and other Western Churches, how far subject to, v. *Rome, Church of:* schism between Rome and the East about Acacius, and other particulars against the absolute power of, v. *Rome, Church of:* pre-eminence of, might be enlarged or restrained by canon or custom, IV. 464: schismatical to disobey it if so enlarged, unless upon just and sufficient cause of abusive enlargement,

iv. 464, 465; v. *Reformation:* such abusive enlargement of it dates from the gifts of Pepin and Charlemagne, iv. 465; v. 591—596: it is really founded on the acts of the secular powers of Christendom, iv. 882—884; v. 591—610: alleged transfer of the empire by, to Charlemagne, iv. 458, 459; v. 596—598.

Usurpation of temporal power by, ii. 207, 208; iv. 850, 868; v. 40, 41, 215, 217, 452, 591—610; v. *Emperors, Gregory VII., Pius V., Recusants:* Charles the Bald gave them the sovereignty of the city of Rome, v. 599: it was restored to Otho the Great, v. 600: claim of, of the power of deposing kings, v. *Kings:* usurped upon the crown of England and upon her clergy, v. 216, 367, 370, 444.

Rome, Church of, founded by St. Peter and St. Paul, i. 22; iv. 407: one Church of Jews, another of Gentiles, combined afterwards in one, i. 22—25; ii. 332; iv. 408, 409: succession of bishops in, ii. 142; v. *Rome, bishops of:* division of titles and parishes in, v. *Dionysius, Evaristus:* cemeteries belonging to, v. *Cemeteries:* fed fifteen hundred poor in the time of Pope Cornelius, i. 54.

Is a true Church but corrupt, ii. 4; iv. 916; v. 75, 78; †vi. 253, 264: is not *the* but *a* Catholic Church, v. 84: salvation may be obtained in, but clogged with difficulty, ii. 4; iv. 916, 928; v. 79, 223, 497—499; †vi. 251: succession of pastors in, no proof by itself that it is the Catholic and only Church, iv. 904: holds all necessary truth, although corrupted, iv. 916; v. 498, 499: what means of salvation Christians have in, iv. 928; v. 223, 224: list of tenets and practices which should keep all persons from joining, iv. 905—911, 917, 924, 928; v. 227—230, 234, 589, 590, 613—618: not so destructive to salvation as the Fanatics, v. 223, 224: clogs communion with herself with conditions inconsistent with our common Christianity, ii. 6, 7.

Is not antichrist, iv. 911, 915, 916; v. 76—78, 82, 85, 177, 236, 312, 320, 334, 390, 394, 439, 469, 470, 475, 501, 508, 516; †vi. 253, 259: the supposition of it is prejudicial to the truth, v. 82, 85, 237; v. *Antichrist.*

Is not formally idolatrous, iv. 599, 783, 915; v. 78, 79, 82, 85, 177, 236, 258, 312, 320, 334, 390, 394, 439, 469—474, 501, 516—521, 523, 587; †vi. 221, 253; v. *Idolatry, Images, Mary:* idolatry possible, and hard to avoid, although not necessary in, iv. 916; v. 521, 616: prayers of, are idolatrous materially, and only saved from being so formally by the profession of the Church's faith in One God, iv. 771—774, 779, 782—784; v. 80, 188, 258, 516—523, 616; †vi. 221, 253, 259, 263: that which the, professeth, is not idolatry, if the Roman is a true Church, v. 79, 85, 86; †vi. 253, 264: they that separate from, as being idolatrous, are schismatics before God, iv. 912; v. 81, 83, 85, 125, 237: prayers of, only saved from being idolatrous by a figure, v. 521, 616; †vi. 264: worship of images in, is superstition but not idolatry, v. 188, 518—521, 587, 616: worship of the host in, not idolatry although indefensible, v. *Elements, Host.*

Has not a single sovereignty, iv. 417—429: a general council above the Pope, v. 609: no supremacy derived from St. Peter's privileges, v. *Peter:* the civil pre-eminence of Rome is the ground for the pre-eminence of, above other Churches, ii. 143, 144; iv. 407—411, 417—429, 440; v. 115, 116: evidence of St. Ignatius and Epiphanius, iv. 408: the consequence of it inferreth that such pre-eminence is transferable, iv. 409: and that it gives no jurisdiction over the whole Church, iv. 410; and excludes not the possibility of either change or corruption, ib.: how far the sixth canon of Nicæa limiteth the right and title of, iv. 439; v. *Nicæa, Suburbicariæ:* and the appeal of the Arians to Julius, iv. 445, 446: how it arises from the council of Sardica, v. *Rome, bishops of:* argument for it, from the papal rescripts to the Churches of Gaul and Spain, iv. 451: how far the Western Churches referred themselves to, iv. 440; v. 29, 30, 115, 116; v. *Illyricum:* the Church of Britain, iv. 454; v. *Augustin, Gregory I.:* this argueth the, to be the seat of the chief patriarch of the West, but nothing further, iv. 442: which the Church of England, and by name King James I., acknowledges, iv. 442; v. 29, 30: how far, was the mother Church of the West,

iv. 452: competition between the Churches of Milan and Ravenna, and, v. *Milan:* had authority over the *Ecclesiæ suburbicariæ* only, iv. 438; v. *Suburbicariæ:* the council of Chalcedon and that of Constantinople do not admit the supremacy of, iv. 456, 457: schism between the East and, about Acacius, iv. 460, 461: the fifth general council against Vigilius, conclusive against the supremacy of, iv. 462; so also the sixth, held against Honorius, iv. 462, 463: the primitive episcopacy of the Church excludes the possibility of it, i. 687, 688, 826; iv. 368, 369, 885: no Scripture authority for it, v. *Peter:* sentences of the fathers respecting St. Peter and the Church of Rome, ii. 533, 534: precedence of, seemeth to come from the apostles, iv. 444: regular authority in, the means of unity, absolute, of schism, v. 124.

Is not infallible, by the acknowledgment of even Romish doctors, v. *Church, Infallibility:* contradicts herself, and goes against evident truth, ii. 625, 626; iv. 906, 907; v. 613, 614.

Theory of, respecting the Scriptures, i. 597; ii. 21, 41, 42: and whether the Church or Scripture is judge in matter of faith, ii. 21, 25; v. *Church, Scriptures:* debars the people of the use of Scripture, iv. 839—842, 910, 917; v. 617, 618: denied at one time the genuineness of the Epistle to the Hebrews, v. 614: enjoins apocryphal Scriptures to be esteemed canonical, and thereby impeaches her own infallibility, ii. 625, 626; iv. 906, 907; v. 614.

Controversy of, within herself, and with the Reformation, respecting free-will, iii. 408, 533; v. 169, 325, 533: respecting original sin, iii. 355—362; v. *Sin:* which Dr. Field maintains to be the root of the whole controversy, iii. 358: what opinions are enjoined by, on the subject, v. *Catharinus, Sin:* what held in, of justification by infused and habitual grace, v. *Grace:* how far committed to it, v. *Trent, Council of:* doth not deny assurance of salvation, iii. 651: allows but does not enjoin merit of justice, iii. 714; v. *Jesuits, Merit:* works of supererogation as taught by, a blasphemous doctrine, iii. 691; iv. 725; v. *Counsel, Precepts.*

Controversy of, with the Reformation, respecting the number and nature of the sacraments, v. *Sacraments.*

Doctrine of, with respect to the Presence in the eucharist, v. *Transubstantiation:* still a question in, whether the eucharist in respect of the consecration may be called a sacrifice, iv. 109—112; v. *Bayus* in Index II.: of the other opinion, iv. 115: sacrifice of the mass for quick and dead, iv. 124, 125, 567; v. 229, 233, 234, 549, 614; v. *Dead, Masses, Offering:* of the eucharist without communion, v. *Eucharist:* of private masses, v. *Masses:* doctrine of, respecting the application of the virtue of the eucharist, v. *Opus Operatum:* half communion in, iv. 910, 917; v. 618; v. *Communion, Concomitance:* elevation of the host, and reservation of the elements, v. *Elements, Host:* eucharist in, no means of salvation if it involve the renouncing of the faith, iv. 912: canon of the mass, v. *Mass:* peculiar customs of, in consecrating the eucharist, iv. 576: abuses of, in the eucharist, iv. 928, 929; v. 548, 586; v. *Eucharist, Masses.*

What controversy the Reformation hath with, regarding penance, v. *Penance:* perilous nature of the present practice of, in the point, iv. 253, 751, 928; v. 229, 445, 446, 560: dangerous error of, in teaching that attrition is turned into contrition by the power of the keys, v. *Attrition, Contrition:* practice of, how defensible, respecting confession, v. *Confession:* doctrine of satisfaction in, a great abuse, i. 366, 862, 863; iii. 704, 705, 708, 709; iv. 243—251; v. 538, 539, 558—562: and that of auricular confession, v. *Confession:* and of indulgences, which are the grossest imposture the Western Church suffers, iv. 725; v. 609; and v. *Indulgences.*

Abuses of, in confirmation, v. *Confirmation:* in extreme unction, v. *Unction:* unduly extends the impediments to marriage, v. *Impediments, Marriage:* abuses of, in the matter of ordination, v. *Ordination;* abuse of celibacy of clergy in, v. *Celibacy.*

Prayer in, to saints, v. *Idolatry, Saints:* intercession of saints in, v. *Saints:* purgatory, v. *Purgatory:* relics, v. *Relics.*

Has service in an unknown tongue, v. *Mass, Service:* abuse of it, IV. 910, 917; v. 617, 618: abuse of monasteries in, v. *Monasteries:* unprofitable order of reading the Scriptures in, IV. 540: superstition and will-worship in the ceremonies, vestments, and rites of the service of, v. 233, 585, 590: in pilgrimages, v. 590, 591, 608, 610; v. *Crusades, Pilgrimages.*

Respecting the immaculate conception, v. 609.

Not warrantable to communicate with, II. 7; IV. 905, 910, 911, 930; v. 227, 589, 613—618: abuses of, insufferable to endure, I. 66; IV. 782, 795, 910; v. 233; †VI. 214: still more to swear to, as by Pope Pius IV. is required, IV. 910: excuse for Presbyterians in the scandal given by, IV. 923, 924: is guilty of schism, v. 86, 87, 614: individuals in her communion not responsible for the acts of, IV. 917.

How just to reform without the consent of, IV. 464, 465, 925, 926; v. 28, 31, 113, 125, 236, 280, 393; v. *Reformation:* argument for, respecting the succession of bishops in the English Church, answered, v. 295: we are not chargeable with schism by, v. 280, 281, 617; v. *England:* schism of, with the Eastern Church, v. *Eastern, Greek.*

Danger from, to civil government, v. 500; and v. *Kings, Rome, bishops of:* holds or allows that kings may be deposed if excommunicate, v. 617; and v. *Kings:* justly complained of, for burning heretics, v. 436, 469, 496.

The, in England, not canonically governed, being immediately under the Pope, v. 617.

Roos, Lord, divorce case of, *IV. 331; v. 570.

Routh, Dr., *I. 496; †VI. 155.

Rufinus, calls the Apocryphal books "ecclesiastical," v. *Apocrypha:* translation by, of Origen, IV. 171: on the *Ecclesiæ Suburbicariæ*, IV. 438.

Rule of Faith, v. *Church, Creed, Faith, Scriptures.*

Russians, license of divorce among the ancient, IV. 330.

Rusticus, bishop of Narbonne, IV. 471.

Ruth, I. 568, 725.

Rutherford, the Scotch Presbyterian, how far clear of antinomianism, III. 9, 94; IV. 142, 143; *v. 318; v. in Index II.

S.

Σὰ, τὰ ἐκ τῶν Σῶν, phrase of the Greek liturgies, IV. 114.

Sabbata Caristi, IV. 500.

Sabbatarians, v. *Sabbath, Saturday.*

Sabbath, v. *Commandments, Lord's-day:* whether hallowed before the Law, IV. 493; v. 259: it doth not appear that the patriarchs observed, IV. 493—495; v. 259, 260: either mentioned in Genesis by an anticipation, or given then but the strict observance of it commanded to the Jews, IV. 492, 493; v. 259.

How to be observed by the Jews, I. 108; IV. 489; v. 579: binding upon them alone, VI. 73, 74; and v. *Commandments:* subject among them to the necessities of the world, v. 579: reckoned among their very principal precepts, IV. 495: moral service of God commanded upon, but not by the second commandment, v. *Commandments, Law, Prophets:* the Jews taxed for spending, in pastime, I. 111, 842: they must have sat still if they had observed it literally, III. 669; IV. 491, 492; v. 260: what sanctifying meant, v. *Commandments, Servile work:* what it means as regards Christians, I. 114; v. 579; and v. *Commandments, Lord's-day:* how our Lord dealt with, IV. 489.

Observed by the Eastern Christians as well as the Lord's-day in ancient times, I. 111; IV. 498: and by the Ethiopians also, IV. 500: and by the Ebionites, IV. 498: how kept by the Church as a fast, v. *Saturday:* revived by Traske and Brabourne and others among the Puritans in England, II. 416; IV. 484, 496: Sabbatarianism of the Puritans, v. *Lord's-day:* monstrous imposture, that Sunday is the same with, and that its obligation consists in two sermons, v. *Lord's-day, Preaching, Sermons.*

Sabbath day's journey, v. 67: how long, and why, IV. 492.

Sabbaths of witches, IV. 619.

Sabellius, II. 184; III. 297, 301; v. 143, 144.

Sacerdotes, applied to bishops and presbyters alike, on what ground, v. *Priests.*

Sacramentaries, opinion of, touching the eucharist, IV. 5, 12, 904; v. 227; v. *Elements, Eucharist, Zuingli.*

Sacraments, of the Old Testament, how the same with those of the New, how not the same, III. 32; and v. *Baptism, Circumcision.*

Under the Gospel, nature and number of, IV. 735; v. 200, 207, 208, 583; v. *Baptism, Confirmation, Eucharist, Marriage, Orders, Penance, Unction:* equivocation of the term in the fathers, IV. 736, 752; v. 200, 207, 583: applied by them to many (no less than seventeen) different things, IV. 752; v. 207, 584, 585: misuse of the term by Baxter, in application to the cross in baptism, v. 207: the seven, cannot be equalized to one another, as the Councils of Florence and Trent decree, IV. 739, 752, 909; v. 583: difference of baptism and the eucharist from the other five so called, IV. 736, 739, 751, 909; v. 208, 227—231, 583, 584: reason of a sacrament in each of the seven, ib.; and v. *Confirmation, Marriage, Orders, Penance, Unction:* seven held by the Greek as well as the Roman Church, v. *Eastern, Greek:* the Puritans revenge themselves by nullifying the other five, IV. 921, 922; v. 231, 232: whether extreme the more in error, IV. 752; v. 585: the point of reformation between both, v. 233: evils of Romish practice, v. 585.

Of heretics, v. *Heretics:* of Presbyterians and Independents, v. *Eucharist, Independents, Presbyterians:* ministers of the word and, v. *Ministers:* the word and, as marks of the Church, v. *Church.*

Sacramentum, I. 296, 845; II. 368.

Sacrarium, I. 478.

Sacrifice, of Christ, III. 243, 244; v. *Christ:* was perfected in His death, III. 541: terms, Ransom, Price, and Buying, applied to, III. 543—545, 561; v. 528: and this not as figures of speech, III. 546, 547: it took away sin through bearing the punishment of it, III. 547—556, 569, 570, 580, 581; v. 144, 528: of our reconcilement to God by, III. 556, 557; v. *Imputation, Propitiation, Reconciliation, Satisfaction:* is offered by Him to the Father in heaven, III. 243.

In the eucharist, v. *Eucharist:* of the mass, v. *Mass.*

Sacrifices, under the patriarchs, what and why, III. 538: what added by the Law, ib.: why the, of the Law, appointed in the opinion of the fathers, III. 539: prove the taking away of sin by Christ through bearing its punishment, III. 547: are figures of Christ, III. 243, 537, 540; v. 145: all of them so, and not only that of the day of atonement, III. 537, 540, 541: offered for heathens in the Jewish temple, VI. 31; but not for apostates, v. *Apostates.*

Sacrilege, I. 572; IV. 862: v. *Consecration, Goods, Tithes:* of the Puritans in profaning churches, v. *Churches:* and fonts, v. 68.

Sadducees, I. 525; IV. 342; VI. 140; v. *Scripturaries:* great authority of, I. 131, 132: denied the resurrection, yet in power under the Law, II. 236, 237.

Saints, for Christians, I. 656: misuse of the term by the Fanatics, v. *Godly, Independents:* so called, have no authority to found a Church for themselves, I. 447; and v. *Independents.*

Departed, state of the, v. *Dead, Martyrs, Purgatory, Resurrection, Souls:* no worship of, in building churches to their memories or at their tombs, v. *Martyrs, Relics:* or in keeping their birthdays, v. *Birthdays, Saints-days:* miracles wrought at the tombs of, partly true and partly false, v. 588: honours paid to the memory of, in the ancient Church, nothing but what Christianity demanded, IV. 131, 518, 760, 762, 784; v. 197, 588.

Departed, pray for us, IV. 763; v. 187, 248, 522: in what sense they may be accounted mediators, IV. 767; v. 522, 523: and intercessors, ib.

Departed, of prayer to them, IV. 768; v. 187, 522, 589, 616: the terms, Prayer, Invocation, and the like, necessarily equivocal, IV. 759; v. *Divine honour:* different sorts of such prayer, and how far necessarily idolatrous, v. *Idolatry, Rome:* are only not idolatrous by a figure and a contradiction, v. *Rome:* neither scripture nor tradition for them, IV. 772; v. 589, 616; v. *Litanies, Mary:* doctrine of dæmons not intended of, v. *Dæmons:* degrees by which the abuse grew to its present height, IV. 779—781: intolerable abuses of it, IV. 782; v. 589: the Church bound to prevent idolatry, IV. 782, 783; v. 616: how the, supposed to hear prayer, v. *Sight of God:* prayers to, like letters sent without promise of being delivered, IV. 783; v. 589.

Saints'-days, ridiculous pretence of Cartwright, that the fourth commandment forbids, v. *Commandments:* of observing, in honour of saints and martyrs, v. *Birth-days, Festivals, Martyrs:* the fourth commandment by analogy enforces, upon Christians, v. 260, 579.

Salmasius, or Walo Messalinus, on the Episcopate, i. 153, 813; iv. 375, 465: on the African elders, i. 167: alleges two kinds of presbyters but inconsistently with lay elders, i. 180, 181, 823—828: confounds "angels" with the presbytery, i. 433: mistakes of, corrected, i. 496, 771, 772, 788, 813: of the ordo propheticus in Rufinus, i. 182: explanation by, of "tell the Church," ii. 358: disallowed the Epistle of St. Jude, i. 740; ii. 622.

Salome, sent her husband a bill of divorce, being a Jewess, iv. 310.

Samaria, i. 434, 850: Samaritans, ii. 651; iii. 183, 200; vi. 140: they were idolaters, ii. 659.

Samaritan Chronicle, i. 245: Pentateuch, ii. 660: temple, on Mount Gerizim, ii. 650, 659.

Samosata, v. *Paulus.*

Samson, iii. 676; v. 179.

Samuel, i. 556, 681; ii. 262; vi. 77, 81, 84, 87, 97: soul of, where held by the fathers to have been until Christ came, ii. 617; iv. 658, 659, 684, 697, 698, 712; v. 186, 551; vi. 87; v. *Justin.*

Sancroft, abp., vi. 127—139, 142, 149—151, †207, †233, †248: intention of Thorndike to travel with, vi. 127—134, †213, †214: connection of, with the revision of the Prayer-book in 1661, †vi. 235: letters of Thorndike to, v. *Letters.*

Sanction, Pragmatic, v. *Pragmatic.*

Sanderson, bishop, †vi. 182, 210: plan of, for disguising the Church service during the Rebellion, censured by Thorndike, vi. 116—119, †211, †212: found fault with Thorndike's mode of conducting the service at Claybrook, †vi. 181, 182.

Sanhedrin, derivation of the name, vi. 80: constitution and authority of, v. *Consistories, Judges:* prohibition to add to the Law consistent with the power of, ii. 489: could compel testimony by adjuration, ii. 225; v. 270: sacrifice provided, if the, should err in interpreting the Law, vi. 84, 85: excommunicated when they could not fine, vi. 24, 25: and their excommunication privileged to stand by the (Christian) Roman emperors, i. 563; vi. 25; v. *Synagogue:* smaller courts, v. *Josophat.*

Sapphira, v. *Ananias.*

Sarabaitæ, Egyptian monks so called, iv. 810, 811.

Sarah, faith of, iii. 118.

Sardica, council of, its canon respecting appeals to the Pope, not forged, iv. 447: took effect by the consent of the whole, iv. 448, 799: dispute between the Popes and the African Churches concerning, iv. 448, 449: canons of, alleged by the Popes as canons of Nicæa, ib.: appear to have taken effect in Illyricum, v. *Illyricum:* pre-eminence of the Popes, how evident from, iv. 451.

Sarpi, Fra Paolo, on the disputes between the Popes and Venice, iv. 855; and v. in Index II.

Satan, v. *Devil:* of delivering to, what it means in St. Paul, i. 424; ii. 198, 392; v. *Destruction.*

Satisfacere, Satisfactio, in Roman law, i. 863; iii. 582, 697.

Satisfaction, of Christ for man, v. *Christ:* it is not immediate and personal, but mediate and real or causal, iii. 586; iv. 679, 680; v. 144; and v. *Imputation:* not to evidence the Gospel only, nor as immediate satisfaction to the vindicative justice of God, but to procure the gift of forgiveness and effectual grace, iii. 565, 571, 582, 586; v. 146, 528.

Of the property of, in the good works of Christians, i. 862; iii. 695—710; v. 153, 154, 537, 538: by virtue of God's grace, not upon terms of commutative justice, ib.; and v. *Grace, Good Works, Jesuits, Merit:* abuse of, in the Romish doctrine of satisfaction by penance, v. *Penance.*

Saturday, v. *Sabbath:* kept as a fast in some parts of the early Church, i. 111; iv. 498, 499, 517.

Saturninus, the heretic, ii. 169, 173, 429; iii. 185, 189, 196—199, 201, 202, 261; iv. 913.

———, *Sentius*, iii. 279.

Satyrus, iii. 45; iv. 720, 775.

Saul, ii. 38; iii. 630—632; vi. 84.

†*Savoy Conference*, vi. 237: Thorndike one of the assistants at, on the Church side, vi. 226: account of its proceedings, vi. 229 — 232; v. *Baxter.*

**Say and Sele*, Lord, denounced heresy in Parliament as a theological scarecrow, ii. 476.

Scaliger, or *D'Escale*, Joseph, dated Christmas-day in September, IV. 513—516: this fancy proved false, IV. 516: disallows the story of the Seventy translators at Alexandria, II. 643.

Scamblesby, in Lincolnshire, residence of Thorndike's father, VI. 148—151, †159, †161, †196, †243, †256; and in the pedigree, †VI. 267.

Scandal, I. 854; v. *Christians, Weakness.*

Scandalous Ministers, ordinance for ejecting, v. 5—7.

Scargill, Hobbes's follower at Cambridge, in 1669, his expulsion and recantation, v. 449, 450, 463; †VI. 241.

Schism, v. *Hales, Owen:* what it is, I. 592; and v. *Altar, Heresy:* is a departing from the unity of the Church, whether upon heresy or any other cause, I. 193, 734, 782; II. 479; IV. 173, 420, 710; v. 29, 81, 114, 118, 125, 127, 128, 281, 393, 394, 484: is like civil war in the Church, v. 86, 285, 406, 492, 498: may be unjust on both sides, v. 87, 285: may be such that salvation may be had on both sides, v. 285, 498: if no visible Church, then no sin of, v. 76, 118: the Church is visible by disowning heretics and schismatics, II. 157—192; v. 118—120, 394: difference between, as to man, and as to God, v. 86, 87, 104, 395, 396: what, destroyeth salvation, v. 87, 120, 281—284, 398, 484: baptism and ordination in, void, v. 202, 351, 400, 401, 424; v. *Heretics.*

Church of England free from, v. 124, 280; †VI. 199, 258, 265; and v. *England, Reformation, Rome:* that between the Latin and the Greek Church need not be prejudicial to salvation, v. 498: Church of Rome guilty of, v. *Rome:* those guilty of, who accuse the Church of Rome of idolatry, v. *Rome:* Independents and Presbyterians guilty of, IV. 901—903, 918—924; v. 20, 21, 297, 430, 431, 582: those within the Reformation, III. 398—400, 408, 489, 533—535, 587, 588; v. 323—326, 362; v. *Arminians, Calvinists, Lutherans:* that at the Reformation need not be prejudicial to salvation, v. 498: to cast off episcopacy, is, IV. 369: Anabaptists are guilty of, IV. 173; v. 171: Donatists, Montanists, Novatians, and others, rather guilty of, than of heresy, v. *Donatists, Heretics.*

Schismatics, v. *Schism:* faith of, v. *Faith:* reconciling of, IV. 237; v. 30, 89, 202, 401; v. *Fanatics, Independents, Presbyterians:* to be reconciled by renouncing their schism, v. 484, 486—488: those are, that communicate with schismatics, v. 169, 280, 317, 360, 401, 402: how to be punished by the civil power, 477—483, 496; v. *Power, State.*

Scholasticus, IV. 65.

School, Schoolmen, v. *Thomas:* positions of, distinguished from matter of faith, v. *Faith:* extravagancies of Aquinas and others in determining that images and the true cross of Christ are to be worshipped with the same honour as their principals, IV. 794, 795, 800, 801: doctrine of, on the descent into hell, IV. 703, 704: a position of, erected into an article of faith by Pius IV., v. *Pius IV.:* doctrine of, upon justification, v. *Faith, Pelagianism:* the Council of Trent falls short of it, III. 605: formed and informed faith of, III. 83: on the possibility of living without sin by grace, v. *Vega:* on merit of works upon terms of commutative justice, v. *Grace, Jesuits, Sylvius, Vazquez:* admissions of, respecting transubstantiation, IV. 96—98: on the saints knowing things upon earth by seeing God, IV. 708.

Schools, Jewish, v. *Synagogues.*

Scialach, Victorius, admits Eastern liturgies to have been altered, I. 264, 265.

Science, physical, began to make solid and marked progress in England at the time of the Commonwealth and the Restoration, †VI. 166—168, 242: growth of, at Cambridge, ib.: Thorndike's fondness for, and for medicine, VI. 129—131, †173, †196, †242: his fear, lest its progress should lead men to innovate in the doctrine of faith and in the understanding of Scripture, v. 343.

†*Sclater*, Sir Thomas, VI. 174, 240.

Scotland, v. *Presbyterians;* and *Maxwell* and *Rutherford* in Index II.: settlement of, in 1660, VI. 136: commotion in, respecting the service in the reign of Charles I., v. 94: Act of Parliament of, in 1669, about the oath of supremacy, v. 218.

Scottish bishops, deposition of, by the Presbyterians, I. 765; v. *Scotland* in Index II.: Culdei, v. *Culdei:* liturgy, better arranged than our own, as regards the communion service, v. *Prayer-book.*

Scotus, admits transubstantiation not to be in Scripture, IV. 96.
———, or Erigena, v. *John.*
Scribes, III. 671, 685; VI. 35, 55; v. *Pharisees:* sometimes but not always Levites, I. 539: in the Sanhedrin, I. 134, 804, 805; VI. 90, 94: were of all three sects of the Jews, I. 131: succeeded the prophets, when the spirit of prophecy failed, in the office of teaching the Law in schools and synagogues, I. 126—128, 130—132, 135—139, 177, 178, 388, 472, 698, 803; IV. 878; VI. 94; v. *Prophets:* became doctors at what age, I. 472: the "wise men" of the Jews and of the New Testament, I. 130, 472, 698, 803: were judges, I. 803, 805: clerks and notaries a lower kind of, I. 698, 805: difference between lawyers and, I. 133: the word prophet sometimes so translated, I. 177: Ezra one, v. *Ezra:* were taken from the tribe of Simeon according to Jarchi and St. Jerom, and why, I. 130, 698; III. 680, 681.
Scripturaries, or *Karaim*, or *Karæi*, among the Jews, I. 525; II. 492; IV. 342; VI. 140: agreed with the Sadducees, ib.: how they differed from them and from the Samaritans, VI. 140.
Scriptures, v. *Apocrypha, Bible, Ezra, Irenæus, Testament:* canon of, II. 549, 598: those we have, are unquestionable, II. 572; mistakes of copyists in transcribing, not considerable to the sense and effect of them, II. 578: meaning of the Hebrew and Greek, and even of the prophets, determinable to the deciding of controversies, II. 579; v. *Richworth:* only the original copy of, can be authentic, II. 627: not falsified by the Jews through malice, II. 635—638: the truth may as well be found in the old translations as in the Jews' copies, i. e. in the Hebrew, II. 629—634: translations of, v. *Septuagint, Vulgate;* and *Aquila, Arabic, Symmachus, Syriac, Theodotion*, in Index II.: editions of, v. *Antwerp, Complutensian, Paris, Polyglott.*

Ground for believing, neither the sentence of the Church nor the dictate of God's Spirit, but the motives of faith, I. 597, 598; II. 32—52, 80, 100, 101, 498, 552, 553; v. 112, 408: and the consent of God's people the reason that evidences those motives to be infallibly true, I. 599; II. 32, 45, 46; v. 105, 106, 408: the same evidence for, as for the authority of the whole Church, v. 105; and v. *Church, Faith, Miracles, Tradition:* how believed for themselves, II. 46—48, 65: the Protestant theory supposes their truth, II. 40, 43: the Roman overlooks, that the truth of the Christian religion and of the Scriptures is pre-supposed to the being of the Church and therefore cannot depend upon the authority of it, II. 62—76, 553; v. 112, 614; and v. *Church, Religion:* how the authority of the Church is concerned in establishing the canon of, II. 549, 599; v. 105, 408.

All interpretation of, to be confined within the tradition of the Church, I. 1, 601; II. 100—115, 116, 409, 461, 540, 551, 558, 565; IV. 172, 840—842; v. 112, 122, 126, 138, 222, 292, 321, 331, 393, 404, 408, 491, 492, 559; and v. *Church, Tradition:* the Church may grow in knowledge of obscure passages, I. 230; v. 403, 404: whether the Church is before the, or they before the Church, and which is judge in matters of faith, v. *Church:* two sorts of means to resolve all that is resolvable concerning, viz. tradition and argument, authority and reason, I. 601; II. 459—461: not to be expounded by any private spirit, II. 40, 55, 96; IV. 172, 538, 553, 901, 902; v. 36, 41, 86, 126, 131, 223, 224, 386, 393, 403, 406, 419, 487: how tradition limiteth the sense of, v. *Tradition:* how the fathers, v. *Fathers, Prophecies:* rule of Vincentius Lirinensis, II. 99, 123—125, 528, 529, 557—559; v. 61: how Christians are taught of God to understand, II. 38, 80, 81, 93, 112, 113, 498—505; III. 27, 228: St. Augustin's rule of apostolical tradition, v. *Augustin:* Tertullian's argument, that the Church is not bound to answer heretics out of Scripture, I. 91; II. 124, 152, 153, 577: the whole interest of the Socinian heresy is to be tried by Scripture alone, II. 261, 565; v. 419: right of individuals to judge, v. 122; v. *Church, Judgment:* the Church may mistake the meaning of some scriptures, II. 455: difference between Scripture and its interpretations, I. 716; the state has nothing to do with interpreting, I. 711, 716; II. 382; and v. *Hobbes, Power, State.*

Authority of, I. 523, 599; II. 488, 511—515, 543; VI. 46, 63, 65: all

things in, do not bind now, I. 227, 228, 457, 505, 506, 523, 600, 738—741, 833; II. 139, 295, 413—422, 463, 470—474; IV. 507, 836, 844; V. 107, 113, 123; VI. 65, 66; v. *Apostles, Blood, Idols, Passover, Veiling:* many things not set down in, as precepts, do oblige, II. 413—416, 505, 506, 543: many things narrated in, as matters of fact, not as commands to be obeyed, II. 463; VI. 63, 68, 69: matter of faith distinguished from knowledge of, III. 596; IV. 892: are God's laws to all to whom they are published, by God's act of publishing them, II. 55—57, 199, 374: but become the civil law by the act of sovereign powers enacting Christianity upon their subjects, ib.; and v. *Hobbes.*

Sufficiency and clearness of, II. 76—88, 99, 487—506, 554—565; V. 110, 112: all things necessary to salvation not clear in, to all understandings, II. 76, 77, 79; V. 110—112: nowhere so asserted in Scripture itself, II. 91—94, 496: no consent of Christians to evidence it, II. 98—100: those who hold the contrary, have no reason to exclude the tradition of the Church, II. 23, 24, 563: all matter of salvation not in the Old Testament, II. 80, 81; V. 111: types of the Old Testament not clear to all understandings, II. 82: grace to understand the Old Testament given at the Ascension, II. 81, 82: time causeth obscurity in, as well as in other records, II. 88—90: St. Paul in 2 Tim. iii. means the Old Testament, II. 91, 496: Gospel why not clearly delivered in the Old Testament, in the Gospels, in the Epistles, II. 79—88; V. 111, 112: all things necessary to salvation are in the writings of the apostles, II. 86—88, 497, 539—548; V. 558, 559: they are sufficient to make the man of God perfect, II. 497: sufficient in themselves, but not to all capacities, VI. 65: what it is to add to, II. 487—495, 544, 547: limitation of those sayings of the fathers which make all Christian truth to be contained in, II. 541—547: how the fathers acknowledge the sufficiency and clearness of, II. 523—553; v. *Fathers:* the pretence of perspicuity in, makes the breach between England and Rome irreconcileable, V. 222: of Cartwright's extravagant conceit, requiring a text of Scripture for every thing, and that every thing not commanded in Scripture is forbidden, v. *Cartwright:* how they are a rule of faith, II. 544, 565; V. 403: the rule of faith extendeth not to all, II. 545: how they contain the matter of the Creed, v. *Creed:* of theological terms not in Scripture, II. 547; III. 288, 298, 307, 313, 367, 390; and v. *Essence, Ὁμοούσιος, Sin* (original), *Trinity.*

Mystical or allegorical sense of, v. *Allegorical, Figure, Psalms, Tychonius:* relation of Old and New Testaments to each other, v. *Figure, Gospel, Law, Testament.*

Reading of, a substantive part of Divine service, v. *Lessons, Service:* and the office of a deacon, v. *Deacons, Readers:* order of reading, in Churches of England and of Rome, v. *Apocrypha, England, Lessons, Rome:* it is not to be superseded upon any pretence of illumination of the Spirit, IV. 536: nor of the thrusting out preaching, IV. 537; V. 238, 239: what preaching means in, v. *Preaching:* slighted and profanely treated by the sectaries, IV. 537, 538; V. 36, 41, 86, 386, 467; v. *Cromwell, Fanatics, Psalms.*

Interest of the people in, IV. 839: the authority of the Catholic Church the safeguard against their abuse of, IV. 840—842: the Church of Rome debars the people from, v. *Rome.*

Faith of the Holy Trinity how contained in, III. 307, 313, 367; IV. 375: satisfaction of Christ how contained in, III. 540—578; IV. 375; v. *Socinus:* how far Church government needs to be laid down in, v. *Bishops, Hierarchy, Independents:* and the service of the Church, v. *Service:* how the unity of the Church is contained in, II. 110, 115, 116; V. 109, 110: infallibility of the present Church not contained in, II. 66—68, 515—522, 549—553: v. *Infallibility:* of faith according to, v. *Faith:* and predestination, v. *God, Predestination, Will:* and assurance and perseverance, III. 621—644; V. 148, 149: respecting antichrist, v. *Daniel, John, Paul, Revelation:* is against the Church of Rome, V. 613—618.

†*Scudamore*, Lord, assisted Thorndike when ejected during the Rebellion, VI. 195.

Scythia, v. *Mœsia.*

Scythianus, origin of the Manichees, IV. 622.

Seal, in baptism, III. 48, 49; IV. 159,

160, 372, 734:—in the Apocalypse, v. *Revelation.*

Sectaries, v. *Enthusiasts, Fanatics, Independents, New England, Venner, Prayer, Preaching, Psalms, Scriptures:* to be reconciled on renouncing their heresies, v. *Fanatics, Independents:* to be tolerated if popish recusants are so as well, v. *Recusants.*

Secular employment in clergy, v. *Clergy:* power, v. *Kings, Power, State:* privilege or penalty, v. *Christianity, Penalty, Punishment.*

Secundinus, IV. 798.

Secundus, III. 203.

Selden, acquaintance of Thorndike with, II. 31; †VI. 209: Eutychius published by, v. *Eutychius:* mistakes of, about the Culdees in his preface to Twysden's Decem Scriptores, IV. 473—476: what he says about the days of the week, v. *Week:* books of, II. 29—31.

Arguments of, answered, against Church power, from the limitations of it by the state, and from the nature of excommunication under the Law, v. *Power:* follows Erastus in his opinion about ordination, II. 288: and about the power of the keys, II. 288; VI. 22: supposeth ecclesiastical power to include temporal, which is not true, II. 203—207; v. 100: denies all ecclesiastical power properly so called, II. 31, 193, 384; IV. 293, 849—853; v. *Power:* considers Paul of Samosata to have been excommunicated by the secular power, II. 183; IV. 880: denies that the Church, as such, can excommunicate, I. 425; II. 193—199, 215, 319—330, 347—349, 354, 355, 363, 364, 383, 384; IV. 236, 867, 868; v. 100; VI. 23: and that it has any interest in matrimonial causes, II. 30; IV. 293, 306, 327, 328.

Interpretation by, of the word Πορνεία in the Gospels, IV. 298, 299: acknowledges antiquity to be against him on the point, IV. 305: arguments of, about divorce, after Grotius out of Origen, IV. 306.

Selene, III. 200, 203.

Semijejunia, I. 286, 289.

Semipelagians, III. 350, 517—527; v. 168, 326, 532, 533; v. *Massilians, Pelagius:* not heretics, ib.

Seniores, or *presbyteri*, in Tertullian, v. *Presbyters:* — in the African Church, laymen like our churchwardens, I. 164—167, 512, 701, 778, 779; IV. 386; v. *African Churches, Elders:*—among the Jews, v. *Elders, Presbyters.*

Septuagint, account of its authorship and value, I. 129; II. 643, 645—648; v. *Alexandria.*

Serenus, IV. 798.

Sermon on the Mount, v. *Pharisees:* true purpose of, whether to correct the false interpretation of the Jews, or to enhance the obligation of the law, III. 683—686; v. 255.

Sermons, v. *Preaching:* place of, in public service, I. 323, 375, 376; IV. 591, 594; v. 180, 181, 242, 251; required by the Directory at all assemblies, v. *Directory:* abuse of this rule, v. *Preaching:* a quarter of an hour sufficient for, v. 251: the, in the afternoon, without authority, but desirable, I. 375, 376; v. 253, 254: whether or no catechizing should take its place, v. 254.

Should not be spent upon the curiosities of the Scriptures, but upon the common salvation, IV. 588, 589, 598, 599; v. 55, 56, 177, 180, 240, 243, 251, 577: the difference between the Law and the Gospel might be allowed as a fit subject for, v. 578: horrible abuse of, among the Puritans, v. *Preaching:* sermons without preaching and preaching without sermons, v. 180.

Prayer before, I. 257, 838; v. 17, 189, 194, 237, 252; v. *Ambrose, Pulpit:* horrible misuse of it by the Puritans, IV. 590; v. 17, 193, 239, 241, 247, 248, 252; †VI. 232, 235: especially in London, v. 247: it prepared the way for the rebellion, v. 252: unfulfilled design, in the Convocation of 1661, of setting forth a form for it, †VI. 235.

The eucharist should be more frequent than, v. *Eucharist:* rather the eucharist without a sermon than a sermon without the eucharist, IV. 581, 591, 597; v. 175, 180, 576: the eucharist with a sermon, if possible, on the Lord's day, but not exacting the latter at all times and in all places, IV. 597, 598: monstrous imposture of two sermons on Sunday as the only way of keeping the day holy, IV. 584, 596, 922, 929; v. 16, 57, 58, 180, 194, 238, 239, 466, 577: impossible for curates to find proper matter, or for their lungs to hold out, for so many sermons, IV. 590; v. 56, 241.

The mass and sermons as the badges respectively of the Church of

Rome and the Reformation, v. *Preaching*.
Servetus, burning of, v. 469, 496.
Service, Divine, in the Jewish Temple, and in the synagogues, v. *Synagogues, Temple*.
Among Christians, v. *Assemblies:* their most eminent work, I. 103; v. *Prayer:* form and order of, as it may be gathered from Scripture, I. 104, 105; IV. 594; v. 238: parts of, I. 208, 209; v. 52, 55, 177, 241—249, 251: the eucharist the chief part of, I. 274; and v. *Eucharist:* psalms of God's praises part of the substance of, I. 210; IV. 535; v. 52, 177, 467; v. *Hymns, Psalms:* and reading the Scriptures, I. 214; IV. 536, 539; v. 52, 177; v. *Lessons:* and common prayer, I. 212; v. 52, 177, 251, 253; v. *Prayer:* of the Creed, and collects, v. *Collects, Creed:* of the sermon, v. *Sermons:* difference between first and second service, or those for hearers and believers respectively, I. 314, 325; II. 117, 118; III. 41, 42; v. 181, 244: difference between the second in the ancient Church and in our own communion-service, v. 181, 244.
Form of, to be prescribed, v. *Form:* order of, from the apostles, not now obligatory, I. 738; v. *Apostles, Church:* on what ground to be determined, v. 176: order and comeliness to be observed in, I. 221—226, 307, 308; IV. 592: ceremonies, gestures, vestments, v. *Ceremonies, Gestures, Kneeling, Vestments:* of chanting in, v. *Chanting, Psalms:* difference in, upon fasts and festivals, v. *Fasts, Festivals:* direction of ministers of the Church in, requisite, I. 233, 312; IV. 551; VI. 57; v. *Bishops, Presbyters*.
To be prescribed in a known tongue, IV. 556—564, 910, 917; v. 618; v. *Mass:* evils that have arisen from its being in English, IV. 557, 839: St. Paul's authority requires it to be in the vulgar tongue, IV. 558: retaining the Latin justifiable for a long time, IV. 561: example of the modern Jews, and of the oppressed Christians in Turkey, no rule for Churches that can do better, IV. 562: the many liturgies in other tongues than Latin leave no other motive for enforcing the Latin in the Western Church, than enhancing the Pope's power, IV. 563: remedy for the evils of, in the vulgar tongue, IV. 563, 564.
Daily morning and evening, for the edification of the Church, I. 269; IV. 501, 926: of days and hours of, IV. 483—520; v. *Days, Fasts, Festivals, Holiness, Hours, Lord's-day:* upon what ground the Church limiteth the times of, IV. 500, 594; v. 194, 579; VI. 57, 58.
Order of, according to the Church of England, IV. 581, 591; v. 181, 244, 251; v. *England, Prayer-Book:* differences with the Presbyterians and Nonconformists about, IV. 530, 580; v. 43, 52, 237, 306, 363, 434, 466 — 468, 576 — 578, 583: a greater number of services the proper way to keep Sundays, v. 58: proposed order of, with continual communion, v. 241—243: a secondary proposition, according to the present law, v. 250—252.
Service-Book, v. *Prayer-Book*.
Servile work, difference between the prohibition of, and simply of work, in the Jewish law, I. 108; IV. 489: only the former forbidden on all days of public assemblies among the Jews, but all work upon the Sabbath and the day of atonement, ib.
Seventy, v. *Deacons, Disciples, Septuagint*.
Severus, v. *Alexander*.
Seville, IV. 454.
Shammai, v. *Hillel*.
Shekinah, equivalent to ἐσκήνωσεν in St. John, III. 251.
Sheldon, abp., letter of Thorndike to, VI. 115—119, †212: letters of Hammond to, respecting Thorndike, †VI. 211.
Sibyls, verses of the, IV. 690: their probable date, IV. 712: neither purgatory nor prayer for the dead derived from, IV. 712, 727, 728; v. *Blondel:* internal evidence of the book itself to the contrary, IV. 712: the millennium not derived from it, ib.
Sicilian vespers, v. 607.
Sicily, IV. 439, 459; and v. *Normans*.
Sidney, v. *Sydney*.
Sige, III. 203.
Sight of God, as the privilege of righteous souls departed, not until the day of judgment, IV. 644, 676, 706—709; v. 186, 552, 553: to be "before the throne" of God, not the same as "seeing His face," v. *Martyrs, Revelation:* to "know God as He is," and to "see Him face to face," belong to the resurrection, IV. 648, 676, 713; v. 186, 551—553; v. *Resurrection:* of the doctrine, that

the righteous departed know what is done on earth by seeing God, v. *Bernard, Gregory I., John XXII., Schoolmen:* the Romish doctrine, that saints departed see God's face before the judgment, dates formally from the council of Florence, IV. 679, 707: and grew from the condemnation of John XXII. by the Sorbonne, and by Benedict XII., IV. 708; v. 553: and has no ground in Scripture, v. *Martyrs, Souls:* nor in the fathers, IV. 706, 707: and is contradicted by Romish doctors, IV. 707.

Sigillum, III. 48; v. *Seal.*

Sigma, way of sitting at table anciently like the early form of the letter, I. 139.

Silas, v. *Sylvanus.*

Simeon, the patriarch, III. 680: in St. Luke, a prophet, I. 672, 717: bishop of Jerusalem, I. 460, 461; III. 190: tribe of, v. *Scribes.*

Simon Magus, I. 434, 749; II. 88, 129, 158, 168, 173, 329, 342; III. 182—184, 196—201, 203: heresy of, the beginning of the Gnostics, I. 580, 749; III. 182, 200, 201: how far an antichrist, IV. 913.

Simultatis potentia, or *potentiæ simultas*, of the will of man, III. 397, 425.

Sin, actual, to determine to the act of, is to determine to sin, III. 426: God no cause of, according to the Scriptures, v. 163; v. *God, Predestination, Predetermination, Will:* — how all the acts of the Gentiles are, v. *Gentiles:*—after baptism, how the keys are needed for the remission of it, v. *Keys:* all, after baptism, needs not the keys for its remission, IV. 188, 817: yet hard to find any express promise of such remission without their use, IV. 209: no penance ever inflicted for sin before baptism, but after, III. 43, 51: v. *Baptism, Penance:*—whether Christians can live without, by grace, III. 513, 664—694; v. 150—153, 536, 537; v. *Law of God, Perfection;* affirmed absolutely by Vega, v. *Vega:* the decree of the council of Trent is against him, III. 666, 667: difference between mortal and venial, between those that are against the covenant of grace and those that are against God's law, III. 661—663; v. 148, 328, 329, 537: this distinction founded upon Scripture, III. 663:—state of those who have fallen into presumptuous sin, III. 668; v. 148, 329: the covenant of grace forfeited by it, v. *Grace, Covenant of:* unto death, in St. John, v. *John.*

Original, the term introduced by St. Augustin, III. 367: equivalent terms in earlier fathers, III. 387—391:—it is not Adam's sin immediately imputed to his posterity, v. *Imputation:* how the sin of Adam descends to his posterity, III. 160—163, 365; IV. 176; v. 147, 155, 156; v. *Creatianism, Traducianism:*—it is not the imitation of Adam's sin, III. 161, 336: which would not account for the sinfulness of the world, ib.: v. *Pelagius, Taylor:*—it is concupiscence, III. 355, 379, 386; v. 155: in what sense it is sin, III. 386, 387:—how far possible or necessary to fulfil the law of God, when under it, v. *Law of God, Merit, Perfection:*—how it is voided by baptism, III. 381; v. *Baptism:*—evidence of it in the necessity of the grace of Christ, III. 316, 520; v. 147: in the conquest of Christ's cross, III. 320—322: in the opposition between the first and the second Adam, v. *Christ:* in the inability of the Law to evict concupiscence from the heart of the unregenerate, III. 165: in the second birth by the Holy Ghost, evidencing that the first birth propagateth sin, III. 170: in the Old Testament, III. 173—180: as in David, III. 175: the Levitical laws, III. 179: temporal death under the Law, III. 180: in the book of Wisdom, III. 176, 180: in the translation of the book of Job in Greek, III. 181:—what opinions about it are on foot, III. 355 — 358; v. *Catharinus:* what opinion about it is enjoined by the Church of Rome, III. 359: what by the Reformation, ib.; v. *Augsburg:* importance of the controversy about it as regards our dispute with the Church of Rome according to Dr. Field, III. 358: language about it of the Greek fathers and of those who lived before Pelagius, III. 387—389: opinions of the Jews on the subject, v. *Jews, Philo:* is denied, name and thing both, by Episcopius, v. 316, 342, 439: and by Pelagius and Socinus, v. *Pelagius, Socinus.*

How taken away by Christ, v. *Christ, Sacrifice:* how pardoned under the Law, v. *Law of Moses:* how by repentance under the Gospel, IV. 188; and v. *Keys, Repentance:* how by the Church, v. *Church, Keys, Penance.*

Single life, v. *Celibacy, Continence, Monkery, Perfection.*
Siricius, v. *Syricius.*
Sirmium, iv. 435.
Sirmondus, thinks our Lord was not in the midst of the table at the last supper, i. 140: *on the Ecclesiæ Suburbicariæ, iv. 439; and v. in Index II.
Sitting at prayer, v. *Gestures:* at the Psalms, among the Puritans, v. *Psalms.*
Sixtus V., Pope, conduct of, about Bellarmine's tract De Pontifice, ii. 208: found two thousand faults in the Vulgate, ii. 567, 579.
Slaves, or *Sclavonians*, iv. 442.
Slaves, marriage of, iv. 359.
Smectymnuus, †vi. 184; and v. *Justin Martyr, Tertullian;* and in Index II.
Smyrna, v. *Polycarp.*
Socinians, iv. 147; v. 543; v. *Socinus, Volkel:* activity of, in the United Provinces, in the time of Charles II., v. 439, 481; v. *Polonorum Bibliotheca:* received into communion there by the Arminians, v. 315, 316, 343, 439, 481; and v. *Episcopius:* heresy of, made up of those of Paulus Samosatenus and Pelagius, iii. 148—157; v. 143, 330, 533.
Socinus, how led into his heresies, iii. 11—13, 151; v. 144: viz. by the erroneous doctrine of imputation and satisfaction held by Covet his opponent, ib.

Denies the Church Catholic, iii. 60, 63: Volkel and, allege the Church to have become antichristian immediately after the apostles, i. 602; ii. 433, 434, 447, 448, 591; iii. 189, 290; vi. 67; v. *Hegesippus:* it is the interest of, to be tried by Scripture alone, ii. 261, 565; v. 419.

Question raised by, of the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, i. 602; ii. 591; iii. 4, 11—13, 311; iv. 176, 375; v. 10, 143, 330, 534; vi. 68: of the state of Christ before His birth, i. 602; iii. 11, 153, 155; vi. 68: holds our Lord to be God only by virtue of His rising again and in reward for His obedience, ii. 83, 84; iii. 12, 153, 154, 224, 225, 233, 243, 537; v. 143, 528, 534: and to be so in a qualified sense, iii. 212, 219—223: his reasons for worshipping Him as God, confute his limitations of the term, iii. 223: argues with Volkel against other Anti-trinitarians, that Christ ought to be worshipped as God, iii. 12, 221—223; v. 503: perversions by, answered, of the meaning of several texts concerning Christ's Godhead, iii. 206—261; v. *Christ:* of His creating the world, iii. 234—240; of His several ascensions, iii. 215—217: Scripture testimony against, iii. 263—287: arguments of, from reason, answered, iii. 311—315; iv. 176: general answer to the exceptions of his follower, Crellius, to the early tradition for the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, iii. 289: particulars of such answer, iii. 287—310.

Heresy of, respecting the incarnation of Christ, i. 602; ii. 591; iii. 245—251; v. 534; v. *Union, Hypostatical.*

Question raised by, of the grace of Christ, viz. that it is wholly external to man's free will, iii. 148—152; v. 146, 526, 528; v. *Patefaction:* denies original sin, iii. 156, 158, 175; v. 146, 528: opinion of, respecting the whole covenant of grace, iii. 5: concerning justification by faith, iii. 6, 61, 151, 613; v. 142—145, 528; and v. *Volkel:* denies the atonement and satisfaction of Christ, ii. 591; iii. 5, 536; iv. 375; v. 144, 145; vi. 68: arguments of, respecting the Jewish sacrifices, answered, iii. 537—557; v. 145: objection of, to Christ's taking away our sin by bearing its punishment, is neither pertinent nor true, iii. 547; renders the death of Christ void and needless, iii. 565: book of, De Christo Servatore, solely occupied in proving texts of Scripture not to be against him, iii. 3, 567: how little Scripture he can find to allege, iii. 567; iv. 375: how far reason in the saying of, that one man cannot be punished for another man's sin, iii. 569; v. 155; v. *Grotius, Imputation, Satisfaction:* holds Adam to have been created mortal, iii. 158; v. 146: how he must reason concerning the salvation of the fathers before Christ, ii. 261; iii. 348: on the double sense of the Law, iii. 65; v. *Volkel.*

Holds baptism to be a temporary precept, to purge the defilement of Judaism or heathenism, now indifferent whether used or not, and needless for children of Christians, i. 506; ii. 84, 126; iii. 7, 58, 65, 156; iv. 141—146; v. 142, 226, 540, 541; vi. 64.

Holds the keys to have belonged

to the apostles personally, I. 506, 760; VI. 64.

On the interpretation of Scripture, II. 261: pregnant testimonies of Ignatius against, I. 491.

Socrates, dæmon of, II. 3; IV. 620.

———, the ecclesiastical historian, account by, of the Lent fast, IV. 505, 506.

Solomon, I. 585; II. 96; III. 452, 460, 630, 631; IV. 607, 786; V. 76, 162, 210; VI. 83: remedies of, said to be expunged by Hezekiah, II. 618.

———, Rabbi, I. 472.

Son of God, III. 256, 258: the title importeth the Godhead, III. 251—254: how the Father in the Son, the Son in the Father, III. 257: how the Father is greater than the Son, III. 283—285: no danger of Arianism in interpreting this of the Divine nature of Christ, III. 285: Eastern and Western fathers on either side, III. 286, 287: how the day and hour of the last judgment unknown to, III. 276, 277.

Song of the three Children, IV. 636.

Soter, Pope, against Montanus, II. 177.

Sovereign, v. *Jura Majestatis*, *Kings*.

Soul of Christ, v. *Christ*.

Souls of men, how propagated, III. 367: v. *Creatianism*, *Traducianism*.

Of the departed, v. *Saints*: place or rather state of the, miserable and happy, till the day of judgment, otherwise understood by God's people before Christ's ascension and after it, IV. 635: more fully declared in the Apocrypha than in the Old Testament, II. 237—242; III. 677—679; IV. 635; V. 551; v. *Law of Moses*: what the New Testament declares about it, IV. 637—648; v. *Hades*, *Heaven*, *Martyrs*, *Paradise*, *Resurrection*, *Revelation*: all Scripture agreed, that the wicked are in pain, the righteous at rest, upon their departure, IV. 651, 729; V. 551: of those who die in grace, yet imperfect, the covenant of grace makes a difference, and therefore requires imperfect happiness before the general judgment, IV. 649, 651, 676, 677, 713; V. 185, 248, 551: spirits of just men made perfect, in St. Paul, IV. 678: what the, of the righteous, may need, IV. 719; V. 187, 551: no translating to heaven or the sight of God before the day of judgment, IV. 675, 726; V. 552; v. *Sight of God*: difference made between the, of apostles and martyrs, and those of lower rank, IV. 676, 717; V. 185, 248, 551; v. *Martyrs*: yet even those that appear before the throne of God, pray for Christ's second coming, IV. 675: the, of the saints, in "secret mansions," according to Esdras and the tradition of the Church, IV. 657, 678, 693, 695, 706, 719; V. 186; v. *Ambrose*, *Augustin*, *Esdras*: the ancient Church never prayed for the deliverance of, out of purgatory, v. *Purgatory*: prayer for, hath reference to the day of judgment, IV. 675, 713; V. 186, 552; v. *Dead*, *Resurrection*: to what purpose remembered at the eucharist, V. 187, 248, 549; v. *Eucharist*, *Offering*: of the knowledge which the, are supposed to have concerning things done on earth, v. *Augustin*, *Saints*, *Sight of God*: ancient opinions in the Church respecting the state of, IV. 684—695; v. *Judas Maccabæus*.

Of the fathers before Christ, whom the Old Testament seems to describe as in hell or asleep, IV. 651—653: but this is to be ascribed to the œconomy of the Old Testament, IV. 654: and is counterbalanced by contrary passages, and by other scriptures, IV. 655; V. 549—451; v. *Law of Moses*: not in the devil's power until Christ came, nor in the verge of hell, v. *Justin Martyr*, *Limbus Patrum*, *Samuel*: how delivered by Christ's coming, IV. 695; V. 549; and v. *Christ*, *Hell*.

Souls, cure of, at time of death, according to the order in force, V. 286—288.

Sozomen, account by, of the Lent fast, IV. 505, 506.

Spain, Church of, founded from Rome, IV. 452, 453: rescripts of popes to, IV. 451: relations of, to the state, IV. 873.

Spanish Bible, v. *Complutensian*.

Species, of the elements in the eucharist, IV. 77; V. 547.

——— *Annonariæ*, IV. 77.

Spinckes, †VI. 233: defended Thorndike's memory from the imputation of popery, *V. 613; †VI. 258.

Spirit, v. *Christ*, *Holy Ghost*.

Spirits, v. *Discerning*.

Sponsors, or god-parents, custom of, in the Church, III. 49: marriage of, with god-children, v. *God-parents*, *Marriage*.

Sprout, v. *Branch*.

Standing, in prayer, v. *Easter*, *Gestures*, *Prayer*: at singing Psalms, v. *Psalms*.

Stapleton, admission of, against the Roman doctrine respecting the state of departed souls, IV. 707.

State, v. *Church, Kings, Power:* loses no power by becoming Christian, v. *Christianity:* and therefore has power in all parts of the Church's power, but in subjection to the Church Catholic, I. 403, 517, 553, 568, 572, 639, 662, 703, 786; II. 376—384, 403; IV. 852—866; V. 128—130, 220, 319, 333, 340, 362, 387, 410, 453, 494—498; VI. 63, 69, 71, †197, †198; v. *Church, Discipline, Marriage, Ordination, Power:* and is further bound by its own Christianity to protect the Church, I. 405, 645; II. 378; IV. 852, 879; V. 341, 376, 495; VI. 40, 102, †199, †217; v. *Kings:* justified upon these principles in reforming the present Church, even against the ecclesiastical order, v. *Church, Reformation:* and in inflicting penalties for false religion, short of death or confiscation of goods, I. 575, 581, 727, 728; V. 469, 496; †VI. 199, 200; v. *Penalties:* justified by its own inherent right in inflicting penalties for religion where the latter interferes with civil peace, I. 566, 576, 578, 580, 725; II. 210, 377; V. 377, 475—477, 500, 605, 617: may aid the Church although of a different religion, I. 563; VI. 99: may restrain a corrupt religion by penalties, I. 582: but can do no ecclesiastical act, I. 428, 429, 619, 718, 721, 799; II. 382, 407; IV. 261, 901, 918; V. 18, 71; v. *Erastus, Hobbes:* and has no ecclesiastical power properly so called, ib.: and does not absorb the Church, I. 661, 712, 714; II. 272, 274, 377; IV. 864; V. 35; VI. 40; v. *Church, Constantine, Law of Moses:* and may abuse its power, I. 706; IV. 852: and must sometimes be disobeyed, v. *Church:* in one point absorbs the Church's right by becoming Christian, viz. that the right of judging Christian causes then ceases in the Church, IV. 845, 871; VI. 40: all temporal penalties come from, I. 580—584, 608, 664, 786, 794, 814; II. 208, 406; IV. 867; V. 100; v. *Church, Excommunication, Selden:* necessity of secular protection to the Church for the support of discipline now the world is come into the Church, I. 647, 648, 786; v. *Church, Discipline:* by what title and with what effects a Church becomes established in, V. 72, 499: cannot persecute God's truth by God's law, v. *Hobbes.*

The Church and, identical under the Law, v. *Law of Moses:* error of Erastus, and others, that they are so under the Gospel, v. *Erastus, Hobbes, Molinæus, Selden:* analogy between Jewish and Christian kings in their ecclesiastical power, v. *Kings.*

Ought to restore the confiscated lands in England to the English Church, IV. 238; V. 277, 278, 339, 371, 441: and the free election of bishops, I. 569; V. 267, 460, 461: reserving a veto to the crown, V. 267, 461.

Stations, I. 286, 289, 642; IV. 730.

Stephen, St., deacon to St. James of Jerusalem, I. 7, 77, 83, 452, 470, 690; III. 324; IV. 382.

——— I., Pope, dispute of, with St. Cyprian, II. 151; IV. 424.

——— II., Pope, exarchate given to, by Pepin, IV. 882; V. 594.

Stillingfleet, published a paper of Thorndike's against popery, and defended his memory, *V. 613; †VI. 253, 258, 259, 270.

Stinted prayer, Puritan phrase for prayers by a form, I. 237.

Stoics, III. 365, 509; IV. 621.

Stops, and hums, of the Puritans, v. *Hums.*

Strangers, in the law of Moses, who, IV. 490.

Streets, why the Jews prayed in the, I. 549; VI. 60.

Stuart, James, Duke of Lennox, and of Richmond, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, †VI. 163; attachment of, to his University, †VI. 179, 180: loyalty of, †VI. 180, 187: patronized Thorndike, †VI. 180: who dedicated to him his first tract, I. XV.

Subdeacons, I. 167; IV. 482, 820: whether allowed to marry, in the Church of Rome, IV. 820—822.

Sublapsarians, III. 507.

Substrati, I. 328; v. Ὑποπίπτοντες.

Suburbicariæ Ecclesiæ, in Rufinus' translation of the Nicene canon respecting the Church of Rome, IV. 438, 439.

Succession, of bishops to the apostles, I. 25, 35, 150, 459, 605, 607, 769; II. 141, 150, 156, 397, 398; IV. 366—368, 387, 397; V. 62, 63, 427—429, 493; v. *Hierarchy:* is unquestionable, I. 25; v. *Apostles, Bishops:* an evidence of the faith, II. 140—172; V. 493: relation of, to other parts of Christian doctrine, I. 590, 591, 605, 607: observation of Calvin

upon, I. 25: of persons and of doctrine compared, I. 591; II. 156, 398; V. 297; v. *Churches Foreign Reformed, Ordination, Reformers:* anxiety of the Moravians to preserve the episcopal, v. *Moravians.*

Suffragari, Suffragium, I. 792.

Συναγωγὴ, what it signifies, I. 61, 715; II. 105, 270, 271; VI. 23, 72: v. *Synagogue.*

Σύναξις, Συναπτὴ, I. 333; III. 41; IV. 548; v. *Collect.*

Sunday, v. *Lord's-day.*

Συνέδριον, I. 149; VI. 80.

Supererogation, works of, as taught in the Church of Rome, a blasphemous doctrine, III. 686, 691, 692; IV. 725; V. 152; v. *Merit.*

Supernatural, v. *Man, Natural.*

Superstition, IV. 803, 844; V. 197, 233—236, 473, 581, 585, 587: ceremonies not chargeable with, I. 852, 853: Church of Rome chargeable with, although not with idolatry, V. 233, 585: Puritans equally chargeable with, V. 235: v. *Will-worship.*

Supper of the Lord, v. *Eucharist, Love-feasts.*

Supralapsarians, III. 506.

Supremacy, of the Pope, v. *Rome:*—oath of, v. *Oath.*

Surplice, v. *Vestments.*

Sursum Corda, v. *Eucharist, Liturgy Ethiopic.*

Susanna, II. 606, 607; VI. 98.

Συστατικαὶ, v. *Literæ.*

Swiss, belief of, respecting the Descent into Hell, IV. 705.

Sword, Christians as such have not the power of the, v. *Christians, Church:* Mahometanism established by, v. *Mahometanism:* spiritual, v. *Church, Excommunication.*

Sybils, v. *Sibyls.*

†*Sydney Sussex College,* Cambridge, Thorndike unjustly kept out of the headship of, VI. 187—190: Cromwell a member of, and aided in keeping Thorndike out, VI. 189.

Sylvanus, I. 151, 461.

Sylvester, Pope, legend in life of, that Constantine "poisoned" the Church by wealth, I. 644, 646, 647.

Sylvius, Franciscus, expounds merit *de condigno* in a reasonable sense, and is allowed by the Church of Rome, III. 714.

Synagogarum Patres, in the law of Constantine, I. 142.

Synagogue, v. *Jews:* when the word was first used for the congregation of the Jews, I. 61: its various meanings, ib.: as opposed to ἐκκλησία, v. *Ecclesia,* Συναγωγὴ: the name of Church in the New Testament cannot signify, II. 269: difference between the Church and, v. *Church, Gospel, Law of Moses:* of being put out of the, VI. 23, 27; and v. *Excommunication:* the high priest and the priests and Levites in, typify the bishop, priests, and deacons, in the Christian Church, in regard of the performing Divine service, I. 38, 810, 811; II. 275, 279, 282—285; v. *Priesthood:* but the president of the Sanhedrin and the elders of it typify the Christian bishop and priests in regard of government and discipline, I. 38, 39, 145, 437—440, 450, 472, 680—683, 774, 809, 810; II. 282: dependence of Churches upon Churches shadowed in the government of, ib.; and v. *Church, Consistories, Jews.*

The, in St. James, is the court of justice, not the Church, I. 427; IV. 845, 846; VI. 39.

Synagogues, when first built, I. 115, 120, 131: IV. 522—524; v. *Molinæus:* probably but not certainly before the Babylonian captivity, ib.: are mentioned in the Psalms, ib.: were appointed by human authority and yet were holy, I. 547; VI. 59, 60: the people of God tied to build, though not by the letter of the Law, IV. 521: the service of, prescribed, I. 248: not specified in the Law, but gathered from it, I. 108, 801; v. *Law of Moses:* ceremonies ordained in, v. *Ceremonies:* the prophets, and after them the scribes, ministered the moral service of God in schools and, v. *Prophets, Scribes:* the manner of the lawyers sitting in, I. 135—137: elders and rulers in, v. Ἄρχοντες, *Elders:* one chief among them, I. 251; and v. *Archisynagogus:* deacons ministered the service in, v. *Azanitæ, Deacons:* the archisynagogus, πρεσβύτεροι, and ἀζανῖται, answer to the bishop, presbyters, and deacons, in the Christian Church, I. 82, 144, 463, 699, 809; v. *Epiphanius, Synagogue.*

Synesius, excommunication of Andronicus in, I. 504, 505, 731; IV. 417; and v. *Andronicus.*

Synod, v. *Councils, Dort:* provincial, to be held twice a-year by the Nicene canon, I. 74, 536, 537; IV. 858: right of them in the ordination of bishops, I. 73, 74, 83, 572, 573; II. 144; IV. 422, 475; V. 295.

Syricius, Pope, II. 190; IV. 444, 451, 566, 744, 831, 832, 859.

T.

Table, v. *Williams*, in Index II.
Tables, attendance upon, v. *Deacons*.
Talmud, v. *Gemara*, *Mishna*: account of, I. 525, 806; VI. 140, 141: when written, I. 252; II. 642; VI. 140; v. *Judah*: rejected by the Scripturary Jews, I. 525.
Talmudists, I. 60, 126, 134, 136, 140, 142, 246, 250, 252, 280, 389, 407, 425, 472, 473, 541, 547, 559, 579, 803, 804, 806; II. 277, 493, 509, 618, 619, 658; III. 107; IV. 342; VI. 36, 60, 75, 80, 89, 91, 92, 95: evidence of, to the Messiah, III. 272; and v. *Allix* in Index II.: invented the Hebrew points, v. *Points*.
Tarracona, IV. 454.
Tartara, IV. 662.
Tatianus, v. *Encratites*.
Taverners, v. *Popinarii*.
Taylor, Jeremy, of the late novelty about original sin put forward by, III. 163, 164, 384—387, 391; †VI. 221, 222: Dr. Owen strove to get it censured, III. 390; it gave much offence, III. 384: book of, upon episcopacy, *IV. 390, 397; †VI. 184: criticism of, upon Thorndike's Epilogue and other writings, †VI. 156, 175, 184, 185, 220.
Teaching, v. *Preaching*, *Presbyters*.
Telesphorus, Pope, about Lent, IV. 505.
Temporal power, v. *Church*, *Power*, *Rome*.
Temple, Jewish, is a parable of Christianity, II. 242, 243: service in, three parts of it, the praises of God, confession of sins, and the priest's blessing, I. 243—248, 250: by a prescript form except the confession, v. *Form of Prayer*: captain of, was a priest, VI. 93.

For church, IV. 528.

Heathen, constituted by the presence of the image of the god, I. 748; IV. 617, 618; V. 524: first converted into Christian churches by the emperor Honorius, V. 78.
Teraphim, v. *Hosea*, *Micah*.
Terbinthus, the originator of Manicheism, IV. 622.
Tertullian, became a Montanist and founded a sect called Tertullianists, I. 283, 410, 413, 417; II. 131, 162—164, 177, 429, 430; IV. 196, 213, 418, 419; V. 423: arguing that penance ought not to be granted to adulterers, ib.; and v. *Montanists*: and against second marriages, for a stricter rule of fasting, and a prohibition to flee from persecution, I. 289, 842; II. 162; IV. 213, 511: how long it lasted, V. 423: argument of, from Scripture and from tradition, against heresy, I. 91; II. 152, 153, 530, 531, 577: cleared of Arianism, III. 290—295, 298; v. *Bullinger*, *Valentia*: doctrine of, upon justification, III. 141, 142: upon Church government, and the succession of bishops, I. 20, 25, 32, 33, 150, 151, 156, 366, 467, 482; IV. 398: distinguishes clergy from laity, I. 149, 483, 484, 509, 773; IV. 388; V. 565; v. *Ordo*: appropriates the right of censuring to the clergy, I. 158, 365: assigns the right of baptizing, in chief, to the bishop, but allows laymen to baptise, I. 51, 52, 474, 780: IV. 167, 372, 467: would defer the baptism of infants until they were of an age to understand, II. 454; III. 44, 81, 341; IV. 164—166: on the presence in the eucharist, IV. 70: the unchanged nature of the elements, IV. 88: of the eucharist weekly, I. 295: and upon fasts, I. 293, 294: and at meals, v. *Eucharist*: on confession, IV. 229, 230: unction, v. *Proculus*: marriage and divorce, IV. 317, 325: the eucharist at marriage, v. *Eucharist*, *Marriage*: the intercession of the Church in penance, I. 58, 59: discipline, I. 365, 366: the order and times of Christian worship, I. 209, 213, 277, 278, 317, 324, 325, 330, 331, 365, 366, 371; v. *Seniores*: fast-days, v. *Fridays*, *Stations*, *Wednesdays*: falsely quoted by Smectymnuus as against forms of prayer, I. 253—255: mentions prophets as still existing, I. 182: giving of milk in baptism, VI. 59: the kiss of peace, I. 294; II. 188: the sign of the cross, IV. 734; VI. 59: reason given by for veiling women in church, I. 152, 196, 224, 739, 833; II. 139, 361, 421, 466; IV. 808; V. 539: on the state of departed souls, IV. 130, 641, 686—688, 716, 721; V. 550, 553; v. *Martyrs*: and the "delay of the resurrection," IV. 682, 683, 721.

Mistaken reading in, corrected, V. 565.
Tertullianists, v. *Tertullian*.
Tessera, II. 186.
Τεσσερακοστή, v. *Lent*, *Quadragesima*.
Testament, covenant how the same with, III. 34—36; v. *Covenant*, Διαθήκη, *Grace*: importance of reconciling

the Old and New, v. 578: relation of the New, to the Old, v. *Figure, Gospel, Law of Moses, Prophets:* how the fathers under the Old, were saved, v. *Faith, Law of Moses:* testimony of the Old, to the Godhead of Christ, v. *Christ:* to original sin, v. *Sin:* to the necessity of the grace of Christ, v. *Grace.*

Thanksgiving, v. *Blessing, Eucharist.*

Θεαρχία, v. *Theocracy.*

Thebulis, or *Thebuthis*, in Eusebius, III. 190.

Thecla, IV. 289, 290.

Theocracy, Θεαρχία, or Θεοκρατία, I. 681, 724; VI. 76.

Theodoric, the Goth, IV. 348, 349; V. 601, 602.

Theodorus, III. 297.

Theodosius, emperor, excommunication of, by St. Ambrose, I. 564, 565; IV. 870, 871: prohibited marriages between cousins german, IV. 347: his law repealed by Justinian, but the repeal did not take effect in the West, IV. 348: other acts of, relative to marriage, IV. 354.

———, *Junior*, IV. 458: excommunication of, II. 360.

Θεοδρόμος, I. 78.

Theonas, in Cassian, IV. 356.

Theophilus, patriarch of Alexandria, IV. 790: bishop among the Goths, I. 494; IV. 477.

Θεοπρεσβευτής, I. 78.

Thessalonica, IV. 435, 436, 450; V. 115.

Thief on the Cross, IV. 639, 663; V. 551; and v. *Paradise.*

Thomas Aquinas, on the relation of the Creed to the Scriptures, II. 121: the descent into hell, IV. 703, 704: the worship of images and the cross, IV. 794, 795, 800, 801.

——— *Waldensis*, on extreme unction, IV. 279, 280.

Thorndike, family of, pedigree, †VI. 267:—Alice, VI. 147, 148, 151, †255:—Ann, married Hugh Alipgton, VI. 149:—Francis, the prebendary's father, †VI. 158, 159, 177, 196, 210:—Francis, the prebendary's brother, VI. 148, 149, †159, †160, †196, †213, †243:—Francis, the prebendary's nephew, †VI. 210:—Herbert, the prebendary's uncle, †VI. 161, 177:—Joan, †VI. 149, 161:—John, the prebendary's brother, went to New England, †VI. 143, 159, 210, 246—248:—Martha, two nieces of the prebendary so named, VI. 147, 148, 151, †255:—Nicholas, the prebendary's grandfather, †VI. 158, 159:—Paul, the prebendary's brother, †VI. 159, 160, 210:—Paul, two nephews of the prebendary so named, †VI. 247, 248, 255: one of whom settled in New England, where his family still is, †VI. 160, 248:—Thomas, †VI. 248.

Thorndike, Herbert, birth, parentage, and education, †VI. 158—161, 267: relations of, in New England, VI. 143, 148, †159, †210, †246—248: scholar and fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, †VI. 162, 163: is ordained, and becomes a tutor in his College, University preacher, deputy to George Herbert as Public Orator, †VI. 171: Greek reader in his College, †VI. 172: Proctor, †VI. 173: publishes a Hebrew, Syriac, and Arabic Lexicon in 1635, †VI. 175, 176, 267: gradually becomes a decided opponent of Calvinism, but holds moderate views on Church government and discipline, †VI. 172, 176—178, 185, 186: preferred by Abp. Williams to a stall at Lincoln, chaplain to the duke of Lennox, I. xv.; †VI. 178, 179: presented to Claybrook, where he builds a parsonage, and is accused by Sanderson of introducing unauthorized customs into the service, †VI. 180—182: exchanges Claybrook for Barley, †VI. 182: is Hebrew Lecturer, Pandoxator, Bursar of his College, †VI. 181, 183: publishes his tracts on Primitive Government of Churches, and the Service of God at Religious Assemblies, †VI. 183, 267: and I. 1, 99: the former of which induces Patrick, then presbyterially ordained, to seek episcopal ordination, †VI. 184: style and tone of these tracts, †VI. 184—186: Baxter's contrast of his earlier and later writings, †VI. 185, 230: examines at Westminster school, then under Busby, †VI. 186, 187: ejected from Barley, †VI. 187: and wrongfully kept out of the headship of Sydney Sussex College, †VI. 187—190: ejected from his fellowship and reduced to great poverty and trouble, †VI. 191, 195, 210: relieved by Lord Scudamore, †VI. 195, 196: by his College, VI. 127, †195, †213: publishes the Right of the Church in a Christian State, †VI. 196, 268: and I. 397: account of it, †VI. 196—202: assists Walton in the Polyglott Bible, VI. 123, 127, 130, 136, 137, †155, †202—207: designs an edition of Origen, VI. 127, 128, 137, †207, †208: ob-

tains the Codex Holmiensis from Isaac Voss, †vi. 208: correspondence of, with Hammond, Sheldon, and others, about the Church during the usurpation, †vi. 211—213: censures Sanderson's plan of disguising the Church service, vi. 117—119, †212: intended journey of, with Sancroft, with the view of collating foreign MSS., vi. 127—134, 136, †213, †214: publishes an anonymous letter against communicating with the intruded ministers in 1653-6, †vi. 213, 268; and v. 3—24: publishes the Epilogue, †vi. 215, 268; and vols. ii.—iv.: account of it, †vi. 216—225: Taylor's and Clarendon's criticisms, ii. 6, 7; †vi. 185, 215, 217: his reasons for writing it, ii. 4; †vi. 215, 216: restored to his preferments at the Restoration, vi. 134, †225: made prebendary of Westminster, member of Convocation, assistant at the Savoy Conference, Commissioner for the Sealed Books, †vi. 225—236: publishes his tract on the Due Way of Composing the Differences in matter of Religion, †vi. 227—229, 268, 269; and v. 25: takes up Comenius and the Moravians, v. 60—62, 427, 428; †vi. 156, 228, 229: active part taken by, in revising the Prayer-book, †vi. 156, 233—236, 265, 266: friendship of, with Sancroft, v. *Sancroft:* with Oley and Thurscross, vi. 142, 146, †196, †239, †249: with Ussher, Marsham, and others, †vi. 209, 210, 248; and v. *Pell, Ussher:* publishes his Just Weights and Measures, †vi. 236—238, 269; and v. 69: returns to Cambridge, and intends to take his divinity degree, †vi. 238—240: vacates his fellowship on succeeding to his brother's estate, †vi. 242, 243: Newton elected to one of the vacancies, †vi. 242: answers of, to Corbet the Nonconformist, †vi. 244, 245, 269: and v. 299, 345: publishes his Discourse of Forbearance or Penalties, †vi. 249, 269; and v. 385: and a Latin edition of the first book of his Epilogue, vi. 150, †251, †269: writes a tract and paper against the Church of Rome, †vi. 251—253, 270; and v. 489, 611: sickness and death, †vi. 254: buried in Westminster Abbey, vi. 143, †254: will and epitaph, vi. 143—152, †254—256: person and manners, †vi. 264: letters, v. *Letters:* writings, †vi. 267—271: Latin and Greek verses, vi. †176, 272, 273: Duport's Latin verses in his memory, †vi. 176, 274: attachment of, to the Church of England, agreeing with neither papist nor Puritan, i. 633, 634; ii. 4; iv. 926—932: v. 17, 23, 492, 499; †vi. 213, 214, 218, 221, 247, 251—253, 259, 265, 266: dishonestly quoted by the London ministers for lay-elders, i. 486; †vi. 186: defended after his death by Stillingfleet, Spinckes, and Hickes, *v. 613; †vi. 253, 258, 259: attacked by Barrow and More, v. *Barrow, More:* by Barlow and Marvel, †vi. 257, 258: writings of, much used by Waterland and others, †vi. 157, 158: and by the Nonjurors, †vi. 157, 233, 260.

Throne, of the bishop, i. 147, 465, 811.

Thurscross, Dr. Timothy, vi. 142, †196, †238, †249.

Thursdays, v. *Mondays.*

Θυσιαστήριον, i. 478, 693, 833, 860; iv. 646, 647; v. *Altar.*

Tiberias, Jewish consistory at, i. 438, 440, 675, 775, 806; vi. 91.
Bishop of, i. 481; iv. 131, 138.

Tiberius Cæsar, i. 749.

Times, holiness of, v. *Days, Holiness, Hours.*

Timothy, and Titus, evangelists, i. 16, 177, 452, 461, 462, 470, 790: but not the less bishops, of Ephesus and Crete respectively, i. 8, 12, 14, 15, 17, 150, 176, 177, 462, 769; ii. 142; iv. 396, 466: were over many presbyteries, i. 18, 462; iv. 396: had authority as bishops, not as evangelists, i. 462, 691; iv. 389, 390: commissions of, not temporary, i. 18: commissions of, to censure, i. 416, 458, 488, 490; vi. 32, 51: which were addressed to them alone, but both presbyters and congregation had their due share and owed a like obedience, i. 89, 90, 176, 488: commissions of, to ordain, i. 70, 74, 77, 416, 432, 483, 485, 490, 569; vi. 64: had been deacons to St. Paul, i. 452, 462, 470, 690: difference made by St. Paul with respect to circumcising them, i. 308, 309.

Prophecies that passed upon, i. 17, 70, 182, 187, 193, 194, 204, 238, 528, 767; iv. 748; vi. 48: grace received by, i. 17, 767; iv. 747—749; v. 202: ordained by imposition of hands, i. 17, 75, 76, 182, 193, 767; iv. 733, 748; v. 202; vi. 59: ordained deacon by the presbytery that St. Paul speaks of, i. 83, 790, 791: not archbishop of the

Churches of Asia, IV. 390: good profession of, II. 114: injunction of St. Paul to, respecting secular business, I. 588: of the word Θεὸς in the first Epistle to, III. 244, 245.

Tirshatha, why Nehemiah so called, V. 357.

Tithes, v. *Church, Goods:* right of, how original, how accessory to the Church, I. 538; VI. 3, 4: apostolic and antecedent to the Law, I. 538—546; II. 297—319: due by the act of consecration, I. 546; II. 316; VI. 17: ground of, from the practice of the Church of Jerusalem, I. 540, 541; II. 305; VI. 6, 7: from the appointment of deacons, I. 540; VI. 10: from the contributions of other Churches to that of Jerusalem, I. 541; II. 317; VI. 10—14: other Scripture grounds, I. 542, 543, 643; VI. 14, 15: right of the Church to, not grounded on the Law, II. 297, 315; VI. 4, 5; v. *Jews, Law of Moses:* although evidenced by it and by the practice of the patriarchs, II. 299; VI. 17: more due under the Gospel than under the Law, VI. 15: how the proportion under the Gospel is to be estimated, VI. 16: particulars and amount of, under the Law, I. 545: II. 226, 298; VI. 16, 93: dedicated in England by King Ethelwulf, VI. 17: cannot be aliened without sacrilege, v. *Church, Goods:* divided originally among the clergy and the poor, I. 54, 55, 543, 544, 844; II. 301, 302, 304, 319; IV. 382, 828, 829; V. 45, 108, 266, 574; v. *Agapæ, Clergy, Love-feasts, Poor.*

Titles, in the Church of Rome, II. 313; v. *Parishes.*

Titus, v. *Timothy:* not archbishop of Crete, I. 19: an apostle of the Churches, I. 449: employed by St. Paul in Dalmatia, I. 452, 462: injunction of St. Paul to, to avoid heretics, I. 64, 90, 691; II. 167, 346, 478; V. 118, 378, 421, 478, 482; VI. 38, 51.

Tobit, II. 419: V. 357: book of, II. 606, 616: when written, IV. 627; V. 414: sayings of it about almsgiving, III. 127.

Toleration, I. 728: to be fairly extended to all recusants alike, V. 40, 377; v. *Christians, Heretics, Penalties, Persecution, Recusants, State.*

Tomi, bishop of, v. *Mœsia.*

Tongues, gift of, I. 50, 183, 184, 187, 194, 198—200, 232; IV. 393, 533, 559; v. *Prophesying:* it came by immediate inspiration, I. 202, 206: they that had, understood what they said, I. 189, 190, 830: v. *Interpretation:* a sign to unbelievers, not to Christians, IV. 268: service in unknown, v. *Mass, Service.*

Tovey, fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge, VI. 115, †210.

Tractatores, or preachers, I. 215.

Trade, v. *Merchants, United Provinces:* fears lest it should be transported to foreign parts if penalties were imposed upon Nonconformists, V. 481, 482: one learned usually by the Jewish doctors, I. 389; v. *Paul.*

Tradition, of the Church, II. 20—23, 78, 130—133, 563, 577, 586—590: to be limited within the first six councils, v. *Councils, England:* is the rule of interpreting Scripture, v. *Church, Marinaro, Scriptures:* St. Augustin's rule of, v. *Augustin:* the ground of the canon of Scripture, v. *Scriptures:* there can be none for the books of Scripture written since prophecy ceased, II. 600—602: use and value of the argument from, II. 577, 586, 590: answer to Richworth's arguments respecting, II. 566, 569—571: how religion delivered by, is subject to be corrupted, II. 591.

Particular apostolic traditions are variable and may be changed by the Church, v. *Apostles, Church, Idols, Veiling.*

Among the Jews, from the fathers before the Law, and of the prophets, preserved the true meaning of the Law, II. 226—228.

Traditores, V. 88: VI. 35.

Tralatitiæ, or *translatitiæ*, II. 8, 224.

Translations of the Bible, v. *Scriptures.*

Transubstantiation, I. 342, 350; IV. 4; V. 614; v. *Elements, Eucharist, Host, Mass, Opus Operatum, Presence:* is manifestly against Scripture, IV. 6—11, 909: no tradition for, IV. 68, 37—78, 83—89, 909; V. 546: acknowledged by the School doctors not to be concluded from the Scriptures, IV. 30, 96, 97: and by Romanists, even since the Council of Trent, IV. 96, 97: the purpose of the sacrament accomplished without, IV. 29; V. 545: contentions about, in the Western Church, IV. 90—96: what difference belief in, makes, with respect to worshipping the Host, IV. 758; V. 519; v. *Host.*

**Traske, Traskites*, observed Saturday for Sunday, II. 416; IV. 484, 496.

Treasury, of the Church, II. 309, 310,

370; v. *Church, Goods, Tithes:* of the Jews in Nisibis, VI. 11.
Tree of life, III. 159, 371; of knowledge, III. 371.
Trent, Council of, derived the power of bishops from the pope, I. 687, 688, 827: decree of, concerning the Scriptures, II. 627: the Apocrypha, II. 625, 626; IV. 906; v. 614: which effectually challengeth the infallibility of the Church of Rome, ib.: concerning justification, III. 597—608; IV. 907; v. 141, 143, 155, 223, 225, 527; v. *Faith, School:* the eucharist, IV. 4, 28, 35, 95, 758, 909; v. 615: which does not wholly exclude the tropical sense of the words of consecration, IV. 28: the sacrifice in the eucharist, v. 615: the mass without communion, IV. 568; v. 616; the seven sacraments, IV. 739, 752; v. 584: the lapsed, IV. 245: penance, IV. 253; v. 561, 562: and v. in Index II.
Treves, or *Triers*, v. 115.
Triers, appointed by parliament during the Usurpation to admit to the eucharist, I. 621, 851; IV. 261, 365, 920; v. 192: to admit to the ministry, II. 4; v. 5—7, 13—15, 192.
Trinity, the Holy, v. *Arians, Dionysius, Sabellius*: belief of the early Church in, evidenced by the "fulness of the Godhead," introduced by the Gnostics, III. 199: how in Scripture, v. *Christ, Scriptures:* evidence of the fathers, v. *Fathers, Perron, Petavius, Socinus:* terms respecting, when devised, III. 307, 313, 367: how the mystery of, reconcileable with reason, III. 310—315: denial of, far more unreconcileable with reason, III. 311: no need to maintain that reason could discover, III. 312, 313: reason to submit to revelation concerning the nature of God, III. 312, 315; IV. 176, 375: reason fails with respect to, from want of a proper conceit of the terms of the reasoning, III. 313, 314: Jews disbelieve, v. *Jews:* Episcopius held indifferent, v. 315, 316, 342, 439, 533: dispute concerning, with Socinus, v. *Socinus.*
Trinity College, Cambridge, Thorndike scholar and fellow of, †VI. 162: account of, in the time of James I. and Charles I., †VI. 162, 170—177: its Masters during that period, †VI. 162, 177: and great men, †VI. 163, 170—173: various members of, promoted by Abp. Williams, †VI. 179: Master and fellows ejected in 1644-6, †VI. 194: aided Thorndike with money during the Rebellion, VI. 127, †195, †213: state of, after the Restoration, VI. 134, †240—242, †244; v. *Duport, Newton.*
Trisagion, I. 342; v. 245.
Tropes, III. 85; IV. 28, 29, 602, 760; v. *Allegorical, Divine Honour, Figure, Trent, Types.*
Trumpets, at Jewish feasts, I. 107: in the apocalypse, v. *Revelation.*
Trumpington, VI. 144, 145, †242, †243.
Trust, v. *Faith.*
Trypho, a presbyter of Diodoris, I. 444.
Τόπῳ, ὡς ἐν, II. 250.
Turgot, bishop of St. Andrews, IV. 475.
Turkey, oppressed Christians in, IV. 562: Turks, v. 607.
Tychicus, I. 470.
Tychonius, the Donatist, rules of, for interpreting Scripture, adopted by St. Augustin, I. 211; II. 450, 451; IV. 535; v. 52, 53, 177, 178, 467; v. *Psalms.*
Types, of the Old Testament, v. *Allegorical, Figure, Scriptures:* term used of the eucharist, IV. 78—80.
Tyrannus, II. 334.
Tyrwhitt, Mrs. Douglas, VI. 148, 151.

U.

Ubiquitarians, concerning the presence of Christ in the eucharist, IV. 5, 39—49; v. 542, 543; v. *Presence:* partake of the heresy of Eutyches, IV. 43: Lutherans how far free from this charge, v. *Lutherans.*
Ulfilas, or *Ulphilas*, bishop of the Goths at the Council of Nice, I. 494; IV. 477.
Ulpian, I. 791; III. 574, 582.
Unction, v. *Holy Ghost.*
Of the, in St. James, I. 414, 849; II. 116, 421; IV. 262—280, 393, 533, 740—742; v. 205, 230, 562—564; VI. 33, 65: it concerned bodily health, upon supposition of the cure of sin by the keys of the Church, IV. 263, 533, 740; v. 205, 230, 563; VI. 33; v. *Penance:* this miraculous grace of healing has now ceased, IV. 267, 533: it was to be exercised for believers as well as for unbelievers, IV. 268, 269: reason of a sacrament in, IV. 740, 910, 922; v. 208, 584; testimony of the Catholic Church, IV. 269—280: why it was laid aside at the Reformation, IV. 741; v. *Bucer:* what ought to take its place now, v.

208, 563, 564: Romish doctrine of extreme unction, IV. 262—264, 266, 280, 928; V. 230, 584: Presbyterians in the opposite extreme, in not providing for the visitation of the sick at all, I. 848; IV. 922; V. 232, 563: doctrine of Greek Church concerning, v. *Greek:* in Egypt, v. *Egypt:* what share the congregation have in, V. 563: custom of administering the eucharist *after* extreme unction, how long it lasted, IV. 273.

In Confirmation, v. *Chrism.*

Union, Hypostatical, III. 210, 230, 233, 253, 256, 261; IV. 25, 26, 32, 40, 41, 43—47; V. 173, 226, 534, 542, 543; v. *Christ, Hypostasis, Incarnation.*

United Provinces, no argument from, for toleration of all sects, V. 225, 383, 439, 480, 481; v. *Arminians, Dort, Remonstrants.*

Unity, v. *Church:* profession of Christianity presumed sincere lest great evils should result to, I. 657; and v. *Communion:* schismatics and heretics reconciled in bodies, and in their orders, for the sake of; v. *Donatists, Mary* of England, *Meletians.*

Universities, v. *Cambridge, Oxford:* of what service they might be in the training of clergy, I. 97; V. 267, 268, 332; v. *Clergy:* declension of, in learning, morals, and orthodoxy, after the Restoration, V. 317, 331, 342, 439, 449, 450; †VI. 240—242.

Unknown Tongues, v. *Tongues:* service in, v. *Mass, Service.*

Unregenerate, v. *Baptism, Regeneration:* whether St. Paul in Rom. vii. speaks in the person of one regenerate or, III. 166: concupiscence in the, evidenceth original sin, III. 165: what good the, are able to do by the law of nature, v. *Gentiles, Law.*

Uriah, of the murder of, through the Ammonites, III. 429.

Urim and Thummim, I. 681, 724.

Ussher, James, Abp. of Armagh, v. in Index II.: scheme of, respecting bishops and metropolitans, I. 153, 432; †VI. 184: on prayer for the dead, †VI. 236: and v. in Index II.; gave up Calvinistic opinions in his later years, VI. 126, †176, †209: certificate of Thorndike to this, VI. 126: divined the truth about the readings of St. Ignatius, I. 491; v. *Vossius, Isaac:* objections of, to the Greek Bible, II. 649: additions to Esther published by, II. 650: on the true date of Christmas-day, IV. 517: letter of Thorndike to, VI. 119—124: intercourse of Thorndike with, VI. 126, †204, †209: death and funeral of, VI. 126, †209.

Utraquists, or Calixtini, V. 60.

Utrumlibet, v. *Contingencies.*

V.

Valentia, Gregory de, v. *Bullinger:* extreme doctrine of, respecting the mass, IV. 121—123.

Valentinian, the emperor, I. 489: died unbaptized but a catechumen, III. 45; IV. 719, 720; v. *Ambrose* in Index II.

Valentinus, the heretic, I. 257, 697; II. 169, 173, 245; III. 185, 189, 202, 241.

——— and the monks of Adrymetus, III. 516; V. 167.

Valerian, emperor, cherished the Christians at first, I. 750, 751.

Valerius, a bishop, appointed St. Augustin, being a presbyter, to preach before him, I. 51.

**Vane,* Sir Henry, one "above ordinances," II. 25; v. *Fanatics:* an Antinomian, V. 318.

Varro, asserts that the Romans had no images for 170 years, IV. 614, 615.

Vasquez, or *Vazquez,* extreme doctrine of, respecting inherent justice, III. 604, 605, 611, 715.

Vega, Andreas, concerning venial and mortal sin, III. 513, 666, 667: alleges that Christians may live without venial sin, against the Council of Trent, III. 666, 667.

Veiling of Women, in St. Paul, a mark of subjection, not of reverence, and now given up by the authority of the Church, I. 152, 196, 224, 227, 302, 312, 505, 529, 533, 600, 624, 739, 833; II. 115, 116, 139, 361, 421, 466; IV. 732, 808; V. 539; VI. 48, 51.

Velez, Marquis of, his Greek MSS. of New Testament in Spain, readings in them in the Polyglott Bible, III. 274, 275; †VI. 205: they are merely translations of the Vulgate Latin, *III. 275.

Velserus, of Augsburg, I. 264.

Venial sin, v. *Sin.*

Venice, marriage after divorce for adultery allowed in, IV. 331: articles between the Pope and the State of, IV. 855; v. *Sarpi.*

Venner, the fanatic, V. 249, 508.

Vespasian, I. 791.

Vestments, in Divine service, I. 305; IV. 733: superstition and will-worship in those of the mass, V. 585:

wearing of the surplice objected to by the Nonconformists, *v. 303, 305, 306; †vi. 238.
Vials in the Apocalypse, v. *Revelation.*
Vicarii episcoporum, of chorepiscopi, i. 501.
Victor I., Pope, dispute of, about the time of Easter, i. 283; ii. 178; iv. 419—421, 440: Lent does not date only from the time of, iv. 504.
—— *II.*, Pope, v. *Cassino.*
Victore, Hugo de S., v. *Hugo.*
Vigilantius, iv. 766, 784, 785; v. 575, 576.
Vigilius, Pope, decreed heresy, ii. 72: condemned, iv. 462.
Vigils, iii. 147; v. *Eves.*
Vincentius, requires the tradition of the Church for the understanding of the Scriptures, ii. 99: discourse of, on the rule of faith, ii. 123, 171, 340, 528, 557, 559; v. 61; v. *Scriptures.*
Virgins, order of, in the Church, iii. 687—689; iv. 641, 808; v. 539, 540; v. *Continence, Monkery, Perfection.*
Virginity, v. *Celibacy, Continence.*
Viri Ecclesiastici, i. 165, 167, 819; v. *Seniores.*
Vision of God, v. *Sight of God.*
Vitalis, an Apollinarian bishop, iv. 472.
Vivere, meaning of, ii. 231.
Vives, Ludovicus, *held the doctrine of the Holy Trinity to be cognizable by reason, iii. 312: urged delay in baptizing children, iv. 165.
Volkelius, the Socinian, account of faith by, iii. 614: respecting the spirit of patefaction, v. *Patefaction:* the adoration of Christ, v. *Socinus:* the double sense of the Law, iii. 65, 167: and v. in Index II.
Vossius, Gerard John, history of Pelagianism by, much used by Thorndike, v. in Index II.: testimonies of Church writers in, concerning the grace of Christ, iii. 345, 354.
——, *Isaac*, gave Thorndike the Codex Holmiensis, †vi. 208: confirmed the conjectures of Ussher respecting Ignatius by publishing the genuine Epistles, i. 490, 491; iv. 325, 326.
Votum, v. 573.
Vows, allowed under the Law, ii. 226; v. 573.

W.

Wakes, iii. 147.
Waldenses, v. 61—66, 427, 428; v. *Moravians.*
Waldensis, v. *Thomas.*
†*Waldingfield*, in Suffolk, vi. 161.
Walo Messalinus, v. *Salmasius.*
Walton, Bryan, vi. 123, 136, 137, †202—206; v. *Polyglott Bible;* Bishop of Chester in 1660, vi. 137.
†*Ward, Seth*, Bishop of Salisbury, vi. 173, 188—190, 242.
Warner, Walter, the mathematician, papers of, passed through Thorndike's hands to those of Dr. Pell, vi. 115, 116, †210.
Wars, made upon the title of Christianity, unjust, and destructive to it, i. 611; iii. 677: and lawful neither to Jews nor Christians, i. 616: v. *Crusades, Maccabees, Peace, State.*
Warwick, Sir Philip, vi. 146, †249.
Water, from our Lord's side, v. *Blood:* mixture of, with wine, in the eucharist, not mentioned by Thorndike, †vi. 218, 260.
†*Waterland*, made great use of Thorndike, vi. 158, 253; v. in Index II.
Weakness, they who allege, quit *ipso facto* all claim of right, v. 348, 349, 360, 412, 413: plea of, is for those who understand not the faith, not for those who contradict it, v. 353: such cannot possibly be entitled to the ministry of the Church, v. 358: both at Rome and Corinth the thing questioned was free, v. 413, 414; vi. 54; v. *Christians, Conscience, Forbearance.*
Wednesday, fast upon, of ancient observance, i. 111, 286, 287, 289, 290, 292—294, 845; iv. 517; v. 59, 581; v. *Friday:* retained in England, but given up by the continental Reformers, i. 291; v. *Reformers:* advantage of observing, iv. 517.
Week, days of the, when and whence the names and use of, according to Selden, iv. 503.
Welsh, v. *Pelagius:* bishoprics, v. 49: divorce among the ancient, for slight reasons, iv. 328.
Wendy, Sir Thomas, vi. 146, †249.
Western Churches, how far Rome the mother Church of, v. *Rome, Church of:* how far they referred themselves to Rome, v. *Rome, Church of:* whether Illyricum belonged to Eastern or to, v. *Illyricum:* did not accept the decree of the second Council of Nicæa respecting images, v. *Nicæa:* moderation of, respecting the celibacy of the clergy, v. *Celibacy:* state of the case between Church and State in the, v. *Church, Emperors, State.*
Westminster Assembly, iii. 13: con-

fession of, II. 4; III. 32, 529; IV. 586, 897, 904; V. 11, 132, 206, 318: subscribed by the Independents, IV. 897; V. 132, 318: it is no safeguard from Antinomian errors, IV. 898; V. 11; and v. *Presbyterians.*

White, Thomas, II. 593: resolution by, of the question concerning the freedom of man's will, III. 428.

White horse in the Apocalypse, I. 743; II. 437; VI. 104, 105; v. *Revelation.*

White robes in baptism, I. 302; III. 47: of the martyrs in the Apocalypse, I. 745; V. 551, 552; VI. 106.

Whitsuntide instituted by the apostles, IV. 503: custom of standing at prayers between Easter and, IV. 503, 730: baptism at, II. 458; IV. 182.

Wicked, all Scripture is agreed that the, are in pain at their departure; v. *Souls.*

Wickliffe, alleged to have held that temporal dominion is founded upon grace, I. 400, 453, 640; v. *Dominion.*

Wickliffism, II. 393: v. *Wickliffe.*

Widows, St. Paul's instruction respecting, I. 167, 484; II. 421; III. 687, 688; IV. 805.

Wife's Sister, marriage with a, after the wife's death, by what law prohibited, IV. 342; V. 206: Leviticus xviii. 18 forbids it not, IV. 343; V. 206: parallel case of the prohibition of the brother's widow no argument to the contrary, in the case of a positive law such as this is, IV. 344: probable reason for the inequality in the prohibition as so interpreted, IV. 344: prohibited to Christians by the Church, IV. 345: v. *Marriage, Sadducees.*

Wight, Isle of, treaty of the, I. 799.

Wilfrid, abp. of York, IV. 476.

Will of God, antecedent and consequent, III. 409, 413; v. *God:* of Christ, freedom of it, III. 423.

Of man, not determined by God immediately, but the effect thereof determined by the means of His providence presenting the object as He foresees it will choose, III. 447; V. 161, 530, 531: instances, III. 448—458; v. *Predestination:* nothing can formally determine the, but man's own action, III. 419; v. *Freedom, Necessity:* predetermination of, v. *Predetermination:* to determine the, to the act of sin, is to determine to sin, III. 426: difference between indifferent and undetermined, III. 405: indifference in the, requisite only to the freedom of man in his present state, III. 439: necessity of the, following the last dictate of the understanding, is only upon supposition, III. 401: opinions respecting the freedom of, and the concurrence of grace with it, v. *Dominicans, Jansenius, Jesuits, Reformation, Rome, White.*

Will, last, and Testament, of Herbert Thorndike, VI. 143—152.

William of Auxerre, opinion of, respecting the propagation of bishops by presbyters, I. 604.

Williams, John, bishop of Lincoln, afterwards archbishop of York, Holy table, book of, so called, I. 149: scheme of, respecting Bishops and Deans and Chapters in 1641, †VI. 185, 186: presented Thorndike to the prebend of Layton in Lincoln Cathedral, †VI. 178.

Will-worship, I. 519, 530, 708—710, 841; IV. 844: V. 188, 234, 517, 581, 585; VI. 54—57: in a good sense, I. 708: in a bad, I. 709; IV. 844: none in observing Church-laws, I. 708; VI. 56: as much in obeying the congregations as in obeying the Church, VI. 57: of masses, pilgrimages, indulgences, V. 616; v. Ἐθελοθρησκεία, *Superstition.*

Wine, in the eucharist, IV. 573, 574; v. *Concomitance, Communion, Elements, Water:* forborne by the Jews on the Day of Atonement, V. 204: and by Christians in a time of fasting, ib.: Nehemiah dispensed with, for drinking the wine of the Gentiles, V. 357, 415.

Wine, bishop of Winchester, in Bede, IV. 475, 476.

Wisdom of God, in Solomon and elsewhere, II. 611, 612; III. 268—271; IV. 620: of the creature made by, III. 280; v. *Fulness,* Πλήρωμα, *Word.*

———, Book of, III. 458; V. 163; v. *Philo:* on the origin of idolatry, IV. 340, 611, 615, 617, 628; V. 524: teaches original sin, III. 177, 180: IV. 156: the repentance of Adam, III. 336: the Divinity of Christ, II. 611, 612; III. 269, 270: and that spiritual obedience which is the mystical and true intent of the Law, II. 604, 611, 612; IV. 636.

Wise Men, among the Jews, v. *Scribes.*

Witch of Endor, IV. 659; VI. 86.

Wolsey, Cardinal, small monasteries dissolved by, II. 325: colleges founded by, v. *Colleges.*

Wood-offering, feast of, among the Jews, I. 280.

Word, of God, v. *Christ, Philo:* what

meant by, III. 207: reason why our Lord is so called, confirmed from Petavius, III. 300: was with God at the beginning of all things, as after His return, III. 206, 214—217; the same that was afterwards incarnate, was in those angels that spake in God's name, III. 213; v. *Angels:* appeared to the fathers and prophets under the Old Testament, III. 334: how prophets, how Christians, are possessed by God's Spirit by receiving the, III. 246; v. *Inspiration.*

Work, on the Sabbath and other Jewish days of observance, v. *Sabbath, Servile Work.*

Works, v. *Good Works:* of the Law, v. *Law of Moses:* of supererogation, v. *Supererogation.*

World, end of the, when, II. 513, 514: worship of the elements of, IV. 609: it was not merely in honour to the true God as their Creator, IV. 611.

Worship, v. *Cultus, Divine Honour*, Λατρεία; of images, v. *Idolatry, Images;* of the devil, v. *Devil;* of the elements of the world, v. *World.*

Y.

Years, v. *Prophecy.*

Young, Patrick, *VI. 99: edited the Epistle of St. Clement of Rome, in 1633, I. 10, 24; v. *Clement, Young,* in Index II.

Z.

Zacan, used in Hebrew both of age and of dignity, like πρεσβύτερος, I. 808.

Zacchæus, in Epiphanius, IV. 930.

Zachary, Pope, allowed the usurpation of Pepin, IV. 882.

Zaleucus, III. 579.

Zealots, I. 613, 616; v. *Maccabees.*

Zechariah, ix. 11, has nothing to do with purgatory, IV. 683.

Zedekiah, the Elder, II. 607.

Zeno, the emperor, IV. 460, 462.

——, bishop of Verona, IV. 698.

Zephaniah, the prophet, I. 120.

Zephyrinus, Pope, II. 177; IV. 196, 418.

Zonaras, I. 262; IV. 165, 515; blunder of, about the meaning of χειροτονία, v. χειροτονία.

Zorobabel, I. 674, 806; VI. 90, 91.

Zosimus, v. *Constantine the Great.*

Zuingli, doctrine of, on original sin, III. 390, 495: denial by, of the doctrine of the eucharist, IV. 4; v. *Sacramentaries.*

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

Page 16, *line* 9. For 36, *read* 26.

—— 31, note f. Substitute for the note there printed the following:—Josephus, De Bello Jud. lib. ii. c. xvii. § 2. vol. ii. p. 1091: and see also Overall's Convocation Book, bk. i. p. 69.

—— 45, note c. *Read,* Iliad, v. 844, 845.

—— 51, *line* 9. For feasts, *read* fasts.

—— 58, note k. *line* 2. For § 3, *read* § 31.

—— 99, note a, col. 2. *lines* 14, 15. Dele the words "i.e. from one of those among the Codices Barrocciani." The MS. in question must have belonged to the King's Library, of which Patrick Young was then librarian.

—— 127, note a, *line* 4. For 1651, *read* 1653.

—— 134, *line* 7. For March 31, 1658, *read* March 31, 1659.

—— 167, *lines* 2, 3. "Ancient philosophy and languages." It may be worth while observing, that Thorndike's quotations from Aristotle are frequently in the Greek, and that he shews much about as familiar an acquaintance with the Ethics and with the logical writings of Aristotle, as an Oxford classman of the present day would possess. It may be added, that Barrow, at the Restoration, as Greek Professor at Cambridge, having lectured upon Sophocles in vain, tried the experiment of reading, for the subject of his Professorial lectures, the Ethics of Aristotle (see Hughes's Life of Barrow). Doubtless, therefore, although still more or less studied in the old Latin translations and commentaries, and as technicized by the schoolmen, Aristotle was nevertheless known from his own original texts, even in the earlier part of Thorndike's academical life.

—— 175, note k, *line* 23. For 1680, *read* 1683.

—— 179, note y. It appears to be the rule at Trinity College, Cambridge, that no resignation within the year can avert the operation of the statute respecting forfeiture of fellowships upon accepting preferment. Consequently Thorndike must have resigned his stall before May 30, 1639, the date of his induction to Claybrook; and the stall must have lain vacant until Levetson's appointment in 1640. The latter part of the note should be corrected accordingly. See also p. 226, note e.

—— 180, *lines* 17, 18. For "having become," *read,* "and shortly before he became." He was not senior fellow until July 6, 1639.

—— 183, note x, *line* 11. For 13, 1642, *read* 16, 1642.

—— 210, *line* 6. For Milton's uncongenial College tutor, *read,* sometime Milton's College Tutor. Milton became Tovey's pupil, in consequence of his quarrel with Chappell, his first College tutor. See p. 115, note a, where the matter is correctly stated; and Todd's Life of Milton.

—— 269. It may interest the curious in book-prices, to mention, on the authority of Robert Clavel's "General Catalogue of Books printed since the dreadful Fire of London in 1666 to the end of Trinity Term, 1674," that Thorndike's folio volume De Ratione Finiendi Controversias &c., was published in 1670 at the price of 14*s.* (Clavel, p. 108), and his Discourse of Forbearance or Penalties &c. (a small 8vo.), in the same year, at that of 2*s.* (ibid. p. 50). His lexicon was purchased by Dr. Mansell for 2*s.* 6*d.*, as appears by an entry on the title-page of the copy which is now in Jesus College Library, Oxford.

—— 322, col. 2, under *Bernard, line* 2, for III., 583, *read* III. 583.

—— 360, *line* 5. For 778, 779, *read* 794, 795.

—— 368, col. 1, under *Arles,* dele *Marinus.*

—— 387, col. 2. *line* 48. For ii., *read* II.

DIRECTION TO BINDER.

Cancel the Indices subjoined to vols. I. and II.

The two Letters printed below, and the extract from that of Mr. Seignior, and the copy of verses by Thorndike upon the death of Bacon, have come to light, unfortunately, too late to be made use of in their proper places in the present volume. It appears worth while, however, to append them here, inasmuch as their contents confirm and explain some of the statements made in the Life. The verses should have formed part of note C, p. 272. The Letters should have followed that numbered XVII. It appears also, through information kindly given by Mr. Somerby, of Boston, U.S., the accuracy of whose knowledge respecting the Thorndike family, to which he is related, far exceeds any that the writer of the Life can himself pretend to possess,—that the Nicholas Thorndike whose will (dated in 1595) is quoted in the Pedigree, notes c and d, was not the grandfather of the divine, but a cousin of his grandfather; and consequently that the statement (made above, in pp. 158, 159,) that he styles himself a "yeoman," and probably also the refusal on the part of the Heralds in 1592 to allow a Nicholas Thorndike to bear arms, do not refer to the grandfather, but to his namesake. It appears also on the same authority that the portions of the Pedigree referred to in the end of note q, (viz., the marriages, issue, and burials of the Herbert, Richard, and John Thorndikes there mentioned,) are erroneous, and should be struck out.

XVIII.

HERBERT THORNDIKE TO DR. WILLIAM SANCROFT[a].

Mr. Dean,

I send you here a copy of the Provision which I make by my Will for the easing of your trouble. I take it to bee all safe to you, that you have nobody to agree with here, but one, in the Country, next of kin to mee, to see to the receit[b] of the Rent and discharge of the Interest. And whereas there are other charges upon these Rents in common with others, I have obliged my Executor, to whome I leave the rest, to see that these Lands bee not troubled for the other

[a] This letter is from an autograph in the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (vol. xliii. fol. 9), and is endorsed as "for ye most Reverend ffather in God Gilbert Ld. ArchB^p^. of Canterbery," but it was evidently written to Sancroft. It is dated a little more than three weeks before Thorndike's death, and was probably written from Chiswick. See, for its contents, Thorndike's Will, printed above, and his Life, § 37.

[b] "Pay," scored through, and "receit," interlined, in the MS.

charges, by making him Executor upon the condition that hee secure you of that. If you think there wants any thing, I beseech you advise mee, and let mee know how long you stay in town, and let mee have your Prayers, who remain,

Sir,

Your affec[t]. friend and servant in Xt.,

H. THORNDIKE.

June y[e] 17th, —72.

XIX.

HERBERT THORNDIKE TO DR. WILLIAM SANCROFT[c].

SIR,

You suppose all right, but onely this; that the wife of the Testator[d] is not dead, but hath 40ll a year out of his Lands in common. And I certifyed you afore, what course I take, that those Lands bee never troubled for it. I have leavied a fine, and suffered a Recovery, to make mee able to dispose of these Lands. I sent one to you to certify you of my arivall. I am now to expect further of your progress, beeing,

Sir,

Your humble servant in Xt.,

H. THORNDIKE.

Westminster, June 22, —72.

In the Tanner MSS., vol. xliii. fol. 63, is a letter from a Mr. George Seignior to Dean Sancroft, dated Dec. 19, 1672, i. e. about five months after Thorndike's death, from which the following is an extract:—

"This enclosed sheet of 18 Heads is Mr. Thorndike's; which I was told last Tuesday at Westminster you had a desire to see: and had not yesterday been a stormy rain, had waited on you with . . . . . If there bee an intention to reprint the Weights and Measures, it were (with submission) heartily to bee wished that this sheet, as alsoe those you

[c] From an autograph in the same volume of the Tanner MSS., fol. 10, and with the same erroneous endorsement.

[d] Evidently Francis Thorndike, the eldest brother, whose wife survived both her husband and Herbert himself: see the Will above; and note n to the Pedigree.

wot of about *Idolatry* and *Antichrist*, might goe along with them, which may prevent any unworthy reflections upon the memory of soe good a man. There is another Paper, I ghess about the notion of a *Church*, and *Schisme*, which I suppose hee might write about a fortnight before his Death, upon the occasion of *Mr. Hales' Tract of Schisme*, which hee never saw, till I brought it to him then at Cheswick, and left with him; Dr. Busby will deny you nothing: upon it I made bold to desire that excellent men" (so in MS.) "to pen his *immediate thoughts* on these subjects, which hee promised, as God should continue strength; and his pen was on the paper to the day of his death."

Of the papers here mentioned, the first, described as "in 18 Heads," and the last, that upon Hales' treatise on Schism, which appear to have remained in the possession respectively of Sancroft and Dr. Busby, have not been found, and were not published with the projected reprint of the Just Weights and Measures, which actually appeared in 1680. The "sheets about Idolatry and Antichrist" are probably identical with the "Judgment of the Church of Rome," for which see above in pp. 253, 258, 270, and the paper itself at the end of vol. v.

In Obitum honoratissimi Domini D. Francisci Vicecomitis Sancti Albani, Baronis Verulamii, Viri Incomparabilis.

Parcite: Noster amat facunda silentia luctus,
  Postquam obiit solus dicere qui potuit;
Dicere, quæ stupeat procerum generosa corona,
  Nexaque sollicitis solvere jura reis.
Vastum opus. At nostras etiam Verulamius artes
  Instaurat veteres, condit et ille novas.
Non qua majores: penitos verum ille recessus
  Naturæ audaci provocat ingenio.
Ast ea, siste gradum, serisque nepotibus, inquit,
  Linque quod inventum sæcla minora juvet.
Sit satis, his sese quod nobilitata inventis,
  Jactent ingenio tempora nostra tuo.
Est aliquid, quo mox ventura superbiet ætas;
  Est, soli notum quod decet esse mihi:

Sit tua laus, pulchros corpus duxisse per artus,
Integra cui nemo reddere membra queat:
Sic opus artificem infectum commendat Apellem,
Cum pingit reliquam nulla manus Venerem.
Dixit, et indulgens cæco Natura furori,
Præsecuit vitæ filum operisque simul.
At tu, qui pendentem audes detexere telam,
Solus quem condant hæc monumenta scies.

H. T. Coll. Trin. Socius.

(From a Collection of Latin verses, entitled *Memoriæ Honoratissimi Domini Francisci, Baronis de Verulamio, Vicecomitis Sancti Albani, Sacrum.* London, 1626, 4to. leaves 17; edited by Dr. Rawley, and reprinted in the Harleian Miscellany, vol. x. p. 293.)

March, 1856.

BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS

RECENTLY PUBLISHED BY

JOHN HENRY AND JAMES PARKER,

OXFORD; AND 377, STRAND, LONDON.

REV. P. FREEMAN.

THE PRINCIPLES OF DIVINE SERVICE. An Inquiry concerning the true manner of understanding and using the order for Morning and Evening Prayer, and for the Administration of the Holy Communion in the English Church. By the Rev. PHILIP FREEMAN, formerly Fellow and Tutor of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; late Principal of the Theological College, Chichester. 8vo., cloth, 10*s*. 6*d*.

REV. E. B. PUSEY, D.D.

THE DOCTRINE OF THE REAL PRESENCE, as contained in the Fathers, from the death of St. John the Evangelist to the Fourth General Council, vindicated in Notes on a Sermon, "The Presence of Christ in the Holy Eucharist," preached, A.D. 1853, before the University of Oxford. By the Rev. E. B. PUSEY, D.D., Regius Professor of Hebrew; Canon of Christ Church; late Fellow of Oriel College. 8vo., cloth, 12*s*.

REV. E. MONRO.

DAILY STUDIES DURING LENT. By the Rev. EDWARD MONRO, Incumbent of Harrow Weald, Middlesex; Author of "Parochial Work," "The Parish," "The Combatants," &c. Fcap. 8vo., antique cloth, 6*s*.

REV. W. KAY, D.D.

THE PROMISES OF CHRISTIANITY. An Essay, by W. KAY, D.D., Principal of Bishop's College, Calcutta, and Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford. 8vo., cloth, 4*s*.

ABP. LAUD.

THE PRIVATE DEVOTIONS of Dr. WILLIAM LAUD, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Martyr. A new and revised Edition, with Translations to the Latin Prayers, handsomely printed with vignettes and red lines. Fcap. 8vo., antique cloth, 5*s*.

REV. N. SPINCKES.

SPINCKES' DEVOTIONS. The True Church-of-England-man's Companion in the Closet. With a Preface by NATHANIEL SPINCKES, M.A. A new Edition, with handsome floriated borders, fcap. 8vo., antique cloth, 4*s*.

THE DOCTRINE OF THE REAL PRESENCE, as set forth in the Works of Divines and others in the English Church since the Reformation. Part II. 8vo., 4*s*.

The two Parts complete, bound in one volume, cloth, 9*s*.

BP. BULL.

The Judgment of the Catholic Church on the necessity of believing that our Lord Jesus Christ is very God; the Primitive and Apostolic Tradition of the Doctrine concerning the Divinity of our Saviour Jesus Christ; Brief Animadversions on a Treatise of Mr. Gilbert Clerke. By GEORGE BULL, D.D. Vol. III. 8vo., cloth, 10*s*.

Forming Vol. LXXVII. of the "Anglo-Catholic Library."

BP. COSIN.

NOTES AND COLLECTIONS ON THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. By JOHN COSIN, D.D., Lord Bishop of Durham. Vol. V. Cloth, 12*s*.

Forming Vol. LXXVIII. of the "Anglo-Catholic Library."

S. CHRYSOSTOM.

S. JOANNIS CHRYSOSTOMI HOMILIÆ in Epistolas Paulinas. Tom. V., continens Homilias in Epistolas ad Philippenses, Colossenses et Thessalonicenses. 8vo., cloth, 14*s*. To Subscribers, 10*s*. 6*d*.

Forming Vol. X. of the "Bibliotheca Patrum."

DR. BURTON.

THE GREEK TESTAMENT, with English Notes. By the Rev. EDWARD BURTON, D.D., sometime Canon of Christ Church, and Regius Professor of Divinity. Fifth Edition, revised, with a new Index. 8vo., 10*s*. 6*d*.

REV. J. DAVISON.

DISCOURSES ON PROPHECY, in which are considered its Structure, Use, and Inspiration: being the substance of Twelve Sermons preached in the Chapel of Lincoln's Inn, by JOHN DAVISON, B.D. Sixth and cheaper Edition, 8vo., cloth, 9*s*.

PLAIN COMMENTARY.

A PLAIN COMMENTARY ON THE FOUR HOLY GOSPELS, intended chiefly for Devotional Reading. The set, with Illustrations, 7 vols., cloth, 1*l*. 8*s*. 6*d*.; strongly bound, 2*l*. 2*s*.

ST. MATTHEW. 2 vols., 7*s*.	ST. LUKE. 2 vols., 7*s*.
ST. MARK. 4*s*. 6*d*.	ST. JOHN. 2 vols., 10*s*.

"The Commentary is said to be intended for devotional reading, and certainly ought not to be approached in a controversial or even critical spirit. We will say only that the portion before us, including the Commentary on St. Matthew, fulfils the promise of the title-page, in being plain and fit for readers of all classes. The learning, which is great, is everywhere subordinated to real illustration and enforcing of the sacred text."—*Guardian*, Feb. 15, 1854.

"The Plain Commentary on the Four Holy Gospels is now carried on in the two additional volumes before us to the end of the Gospel of St. Luke. We desire to repeat and enforce, if possible, our expressions as to the beauty and value of this book, the simplicity of which is almost as remarkable as its depth and learning."—*Guardian*, Aug. 23, 1854.

SERMONS.

PLAIN SERMONS ON THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. By a Writer in the "Tracts for the Christian Seasons." Fcap. 8vo., cloth, 5*s*.

SHORT SERMONS FOR FAMILY READING. Ninety Short Sermons for Family Reading, following the course of the Christian Seasons. By the Author of a "Plain Commentary on the Gospels."

Now complete, in 2 volumes, cloth, 8*s*.

ALL FAITH THE GIFT OF GOD.—REAL FAITH ENTIRE. Two Sermons preached before the University of Oxford, on the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Sundays after Trinity, 1855. By the Rev. E. B. PUSEY, D.D., Regius Professor of Hebrew, and Canon of Christ Church. 8vo., 2*s*.

BAMPTON LECTURES FOR 1855. The Absence of Precision in the Formularies of the Church of England, Scriptural, and suitable to a state of Probation. In Eight Sermons preached at Bampton's Lecture, 1855. By JOHN ERNEST BODE, M.A., Rector of Westwell, and late Student of Christ Church, Oxford. 8vo., 8*s*.

SERMONS ON THE LORD'S DAY, and some prominent points of Christian Doctrine and Practice. By G. S. GOWRING, M.A. Fcap. 8vo., cloth, 5*s*.

SINGLE SERMONS.

BISHOP OF OXFORD'S Sermon before the University, *Rome—her new Dogma and our Duties*. 8vo., sewed, 1*s*.

BISHOP OF OXFORD'S Sermon on *The English Reformation*, preached before the University, Nov. 5, 1855. 8vo., 1*s*.

BISHOP OF OXFORD'S Sermon, *Our Reception of the Truth of Christ's Message a Part of our Moral Probation*, preached before the University of Oxford, on the Fifth Sunday in Lent, March 9, 1856. 8vo., 1*s*.

PROFESSOR HEURTLEY'S Sermon on *The Lord's Day*, preached before the University, Nov. 4, 1855. 8vo., 1*s*.

PROFESSOR HEURTLEY'S Sermon on *The Doctrine of the Atonement*, preached before the University, Jan. 27, 1856. 8vo., 1*s*.

PROFESSOR HUSSEY'S Sermon on *The Atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ*, preached at the Ordination held by the Bp. of Oxford, Dec. 23, 1855. 8vo., 1*s*.

DR. GOULBURN'S Sermon on *The Goodness and Severity of God as manifested in the Atonement*, preached before the University of Oxford, Feb. 10, 1856. 8vo. 1*s*.

TWO SERMONS preached before the University of Oxford. By the Rev. T. D. BERNARD, M.A., of Exeter College. 8vo., 1*s*. 6*d*.

The Rev. C. BARING'S Sermon, *Christ's Death a Propitiatory Sacrifice*, preached before the University of Oxford, on the Second Sunday in Lent, Feb. 17, 1856. 8vo., 1*s*.

The Rev. F. MEYRICK'S Sermon, *God's Revelation and Man's Moral Sense considered in reference to the Sacrifice of the Cross*, preached before the University of Oxford, on the Fifth Sunday in Lent, March 9, 1856. 8vo., 1*s*.

THE TWO HOMES. A Tale. By the Author of "Amy Grant." Fcap. 8vo., cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS. For the use of Children in the English Church. Edited by the Rev. J. M. NEALE, M.A., Warden of Sackville College. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.*

EPITAPHS FOR COUNTRY CHURCHYARDS. Collected and arranged by AUGUSTUS J. C. HARE, of University College, Oxford. Fcap. 8vo., 2*s.* 6*d.*

THE OLD WEEK'S PREPARATION towards a worthy receiving of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, after the warning in the Church for its celebration. Edited by WILLIAM FRASER, B.C.L., Curate of Alton. 16mo., cloth, 2*s.*

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, from the First Century to the Reformation. By J. S. BARTLETT. Fcap. 8vo., cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

PAROCHIAL PAPERS. VOL. II. Edited by the Rev. JOHN ARMITSTEAD, Vicar of Sandbach, Cheshire. Containing Lectures on Secular subjects. The Fabric of the Church.—Parochial Charities.—The Congregation: its Duties.—The Sacrament of Baptism.—Confirmation. 8vo., cloth, 7*s.*

THE CHRONICLES OF CAMBER CASTLE. A Tale of the Reformation. Fcap. 8vo., with Illustrations, cloth, 3*s.*

KENNETH; OR, THE REAR-GUARD OF THE GRAND ARMY. By the Author of the "Heir of Redclyffe," "Heartsease," &c., &c. Fcap. 8vo., with Illustrations, 5*s.*

THE CHRISTIAN YEAR. Thoughts in Verse for the Sundays and Holydays throughout the Year. Forty-seventh Edition. Fcap. 8vo., cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

A CATALOGUE OF OLD AND SECOND-HAND BOOKS, offered for Sale at Reduced Prices, by John Henry and James Parker, Oxford. (8vo., 148 pp.)

THE CHURCH CALENDAR AND DIARY. Parker's Church Calendar, bound with a Diary, printed in red and black, containing space for memoranda for every day throughout the year. Fcap. 8vo., roan, 2*s.* 6*d.*

THE CHURCHMAN'S YEAR-BOOK. The Churchman's Year-Book for 1856; or, The Ecclesiastical Annual Register: being a Record of Facts and Proceedings in connection with the Church of England during the year 1855. 8vo., cloth, 6*s.*

SHOREHAM CALENDAR. The Calendar of the College of S. Nicolas, Shoreham, for the year of our Lord 1856. 16mo., 1*s.*

The Literary Churchman.

A RECORD OF RELIGIOUS LITERATURE.

THE LITERARY CHURCHMAN was established in order to extend to RELIGIOUS LITERATURE the advantages which General Literature already possessed in the *Athenæum*, *Literary Gazette*, *Critic*, and other similar journals.

It is the object of this Journal to place the subscriber entirely *au courant* with the Religious Literature of the day, by reviewing and noticing all religious works, of whatever class or kind, as they are issued from the press.

The usual contents of the Journal are as follows:—

A SUMMARY OF CHURCH EVENTS, and short Articles on the Religious Topics of the day.

REVIEWS and NOTICES of all the new Religious Publications,—as far as possible explaining their nature and object, with Extracts and criticism, &c., when needed.

FOREIGN BOOKS, Short Notices of, with lists of all new Religious Works as published in France, Germany, and America.

A COMPLETE LIST of English Books in General Literature published during the fortnight, arranged according to subjects, with size, price, &c.

Index, with prices of books noticed,—Literary Notes and Queries, &c., &c.

In preparation.

A Series of Articles on Parochial Literature, with Retrospective Reviews and Notices of the different Books, Tracts, &c., published on the various subjects connected with the management of a Parish.

Published every alternate Saturday, price 4d.; Free by Post, 5d.

SUBSCRIPTIONS.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
For the year 1856, 26 Numbers	8	0	For Six Months, 12 Numbers	4	0
„ Ditto free by Post	10	0	„ Ditto free by Post	5	0

A Specimen Number sent gratuitously on application.

Published at the Office, 377, Strand, London.

Archæological, &c.

ANCIENT ARMOUR AND WEAPONS of Europe, from the Iron Period of the Northern Nations to the end of the Thirteenth Century: with Illustrations from cotemporary monuments. By JOHN HEWITT, Member of the Archæological Institute of Great Britain. 8vo., cloth, gilt top, 18*s.*

SUFFOLK CHURCHES. Ecclesiastical and Architectural Topography of England, Part VII. Suffolk:—containing an Architectural account of every Church in the County, with notices of objects of interest, &c., &c. 8vo., cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

ALTERTHUMLICHES WARTREGISTER DER BAUKUNST. Deutsch-English, English-Deutsch. A Vocabulary of Architecture, English-German, and German-English, with references to the 1700 specimens engraved in the Glossary of Architecture. With an Introduction translated and condensed from "Der Vorschule Zur Geschichte der Kirchenbaukunst," von Wilhelm Lübke. 8vo., sewed, 2*s.*

Also the French-English and English-French Vocabulary. 8vo., sewed, 2*s.*

MANUALS OF GOTHIC ORNAMENT.

No. 1. GOTHIC STONE CARVING, with numerous Illustrations. 16mo., sq., 1*s.* 6*d.*

No. 2. GOTHIC MOULDINGS, with numerous Illustrations. 16mo., 1*s.* 6*d.*

No. 3. GOTHIC SURFACE ORNAMENT. *Just ready.*

PAROCHIAL.

PSALMODY FOR THE CHRISTIAN SEASONS. Selected from the "Cleveland Psalter." 18mo., limp, 1*s.*

HYMN-BOOK. A Hymn-Book for the Services of the Church, and for Private Reading. 18mo., cloth, 1*s.*; limp, 9*d.*

THE DUTY OF PREPARING OURSELVES TO RECEIVE THE LORD'S SUPPER. A Pastor's Address to his Parishioners. By the Rev. T. L. CLAUGHTON, M.A., Vicar of Kidderminster. Fcap. 8vo., 1*d.*

HOLY MATRIMONY. Devotional Exercises suggested by the Service in the Book of Common Prayer, for the use of those who intend to enter into that Holy Estate. By ROBERT HAKE, Senior Canon of Canterbury Cathedral. Fcap. 8vo., sewed, 2*d.*

PRAYERS FOR MORNING AND EVENING, compiled by the Rev. C. MARRIOTT, B.D., Fellow of Oriel College, and Vicar of St. Mary the Virgin in Oxford. 16mo., cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

A SHORT MANUAL OF DEVOTIONS for every day in the Week. 16mo., 6*d.*

PRAYERS FOR THE USE OF SCHOOL TEACHERS. 16mo., sewed, 2*d.*

PRAYERS for the Children of the Church. 16mo., 1*d.*

NATIONAL DAILY PRAYER one Source of National Strength and Defence. Consisting of Extracts from the ordinary Services of the Book of Common Prayer of the Church of England, specially adapted to our present time of Trial. Sewed, 2*d.*

A PARTING GIFT to Young Women leaving School and entering Service. By the Author of "Charlie Burton," "Broken Arm," &c. Fcap. 8vo., sewed, 4*d.*

LITTLE FOOTPRINTS ON THE OLD CHURCH PATH. A Memoir of a Christian Child. Third Edition. 18mo., 8*d.*

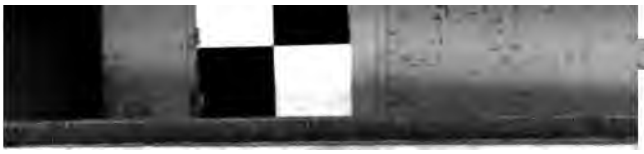
SELENE; THE QUEEN OF THE ROSY CROSS. A Christian Fairy Tale. An attempt to bring Children's favourite fairy lore into the service of the Blessed Sign with which they were sealed at their baptism. 16mo., with illustration, 4*d.*

TALES FOR THE YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN OF ENGLAND.

"To make boys learn to read, and then to place no good books within their reach, is to give them an appetite, and leave nothing in the pantry save unwholesome and poisonous food, which, depend upon it, they will eat rather than starve."—*Sir W. Scott.*

Now ready, price 1*s. each.*

No. 1. Mother and Son.
No. 2. The Recruit. *A new Edition.*
No. 3. The Strike.
No. 4. James Bright, the Shopman.
No. 5. Jonas Clint.
No. 6. The Sisters.
No. 7. Caroline Elton; or, Vanity and Jealousy. } 1*s.*
No. 8. Servants' Influence. }
No. 9. The Railway Accident.
No. 10. Wanted, a Wife.
No. 11. Irrevocable.
No. 12. The Tenants at Tinkers' End.
No. 13. Windycote Hall.
No. 14. False Honour.
No. 15. Old Jarvis's Will.
No. 16. The Two Cottages.
No. 17. Squitch.



EDUCATIONAL.

THE ETHICS OF ARISTOTLE. With Notes by the Rev. W. E. JELF, B.D., Author of "A Greek Grammar," &c. 8vo., cloth, 12*s.*

The Text separately, 5*s.* The Notes separately, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Just published. Third Edition, cloth, 12*s.*

MADVIG'S LATIN GRAMMAR. A Latin Grammar for the Use of Schools. By Professor MADVIG, with additions by the Author. Translated by the Rev. G. F. WOODS, M.A. 8vo., uniform with JELF'S "Greek Grammar."

Competent authorities pronounce this work to be the very best Latin Grammar yet published in England. This new Edition contains an Index to the Authors quoted.

A MANUAL OF GREEK AND LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION, specially designed to illustrate the differences of Idiom between those Languages and the English. By E. R. HUMPHREYS, LL.D., Head Master of Cheltenham Grammar-School. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3*s.* 6*d.*

THE ANNALS OF ENGLAND; an Epitome of English History, from Cotemporary Writers, the Rolls of Parliament, and other Public Records. Vol. I., fcap. 8vo., with Illustrations, cloth, 5*s.*

The Second Volume, price 5s., is just ready.

THE CLASSICS, WITH SHORT NOTES.

(Recently published.)

EURIPIDES—*Alcestis.* 1*s.*
———— *Hippolytus.* 1*s.*
———— *Phœnissæ.* 1*s.*

SOPHOCLES—*Philoctetes.* 1*s.*
———— *Antigone.* 1*s.*
———— *Trachiniæ.* 1*s.*

ÆSCHINES *in Ctesiphontem.* 2*s.*

SALLUST—*Catiline.* 1*s.*
———— *Jugurtha.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

HORACE—*Odes and Epodes.* 2*s.*
———— *Satires.* 1*s.*
———— *Epist. et Ars Poetica.* 1*s.*

CORNELIUS NEPOS. 1*s.* 6*d.*

SHORT NOTES to the Six Plays of EURIPIDES. 16mo., in one vol., cloth, 3*s.*

—— The Text, ditto, 3*s.* 6*d.*

SHORT NOTES to the Seven Plays of SOPHOCLES. Cloth, 3*s.*

—— The Text, ditto, 3*s.* 6*d.*

SHORT NOTES to HORACE. Cloth, 2*s.*

—— The Text, ditto, 2*s.*

N.B.—A Catalogue, containing a complete list of the Classics, with Short Notes, and other publications, may be had free by post on receipt of a Penny Stamp.

Books printed at the University Press, Oxford;

AND SOLD BY

JOHN HENRY PARKER, Oxford, and 377, Strand, London;

and E. GARDNER, 7, Paternoster-row, London.

INETT'S CHURCH HISTORY. Origines Anglicanæ; or, A History of the English Church from the Conversion of the English Saxons till the Death of King John. By JOHN INETT, D.D., Precentor, and Canon Residentiary of Lincoln. A new Edition, by the Rev. JOHN GRIFFITHS, M.A., late Fellow and Tutor of Wadham College. 3 vols. 8vo., cloth, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

BINGHAM'S WORKS. The Works of the Rev. JOSEPH BINGHAM, M.A., edited by his lineal descendant, the Rev. R. BINGHAM, Jun., M.A., formerly of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and for many years Curate of Trinity Church, Gosport. A new Edition, in 10 volumes. 8vo., cloth, 5*l.* 5*s.*

HOOPER'S WORKS. The Works of the Right Rev. GEORGE HOOPER, D.D., sometime Bishop of Bath and Wells. A new Edition, in two volumes. 8vo., cloth, 16*s.*

SACRED CHRONOLOGY. By the late GODFREY FAUSSETT, D.D., Lady Margaret's Professor of Divinity, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. Edited by ROBERT FAUSSETT, M.A. 8vo., cloth, 7*s.* 6*d.*

RHEMES AND DOWAY. An Attempt to shew what has been done by Roman Catholics for the diffusion of the Holy Scriptures in English. By the Rev. HENRY COTTON, D.C.L., Archdeacon of Cashel, &c. 8vo., cloth, 9s.

THE CLERGYMAN'S INSTRUCTOR. Or a Collection of Tracts on the Ministerial Duties. Sixth Edition. 8vo., cloth, 6*s.* 6*d.*

NOVUM ORGANUM. Francisci Baconi de Verulamis, summi Angliæ Cancellarii Novum Organum, sive Judicia Verb· de interpretatum naturæ.

THE NOVUM ORGANON; or, A True Guide to the Interpretation of Nature. By FRANCIS BACON, Lord Verulam, Lord Chancellor of England. A new Translation. By the Rev. G. W. KITCHIN, M.A. 8vo., cloth, 9*s.* 6*d.*

GAISFORD'S HEPHÆSTION. Hephæstionis Alexandrini Enchiridion, iterum edidit THOMAS GAISFORD, S.T.P., &c. Accedunt Terentianus Maurus de Syllabis et Metres, et Procli Chrestomathia Grammatica. 2 vols. 8vo., cloth, 1*l.* 5*s.*

XENOPHONTIS EXPEDITIO CYRI, ex recensione et cum annotationibus LUDOVICI DINDORFII. Editio Secunda, auctior et emendatior. 8vo., cloth, 10*s.* 6*d.*

LIDDELL AND SCOTT'S LEXICON. A Lexicon abridged from Liddell and Scott's Greek-English Lexicon. Fifth Edition. Cloth, 6*s.* 6*d.*

3 2044 014 791 065

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

WIDENER
BOOK DUE
JUL 6 1984
2048322

WIDENER
WIDENER
OCT 29 2001
FEB 10 2002
CANCELLED
BOOK DUE

WIDENER
CANCELLED